Google

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

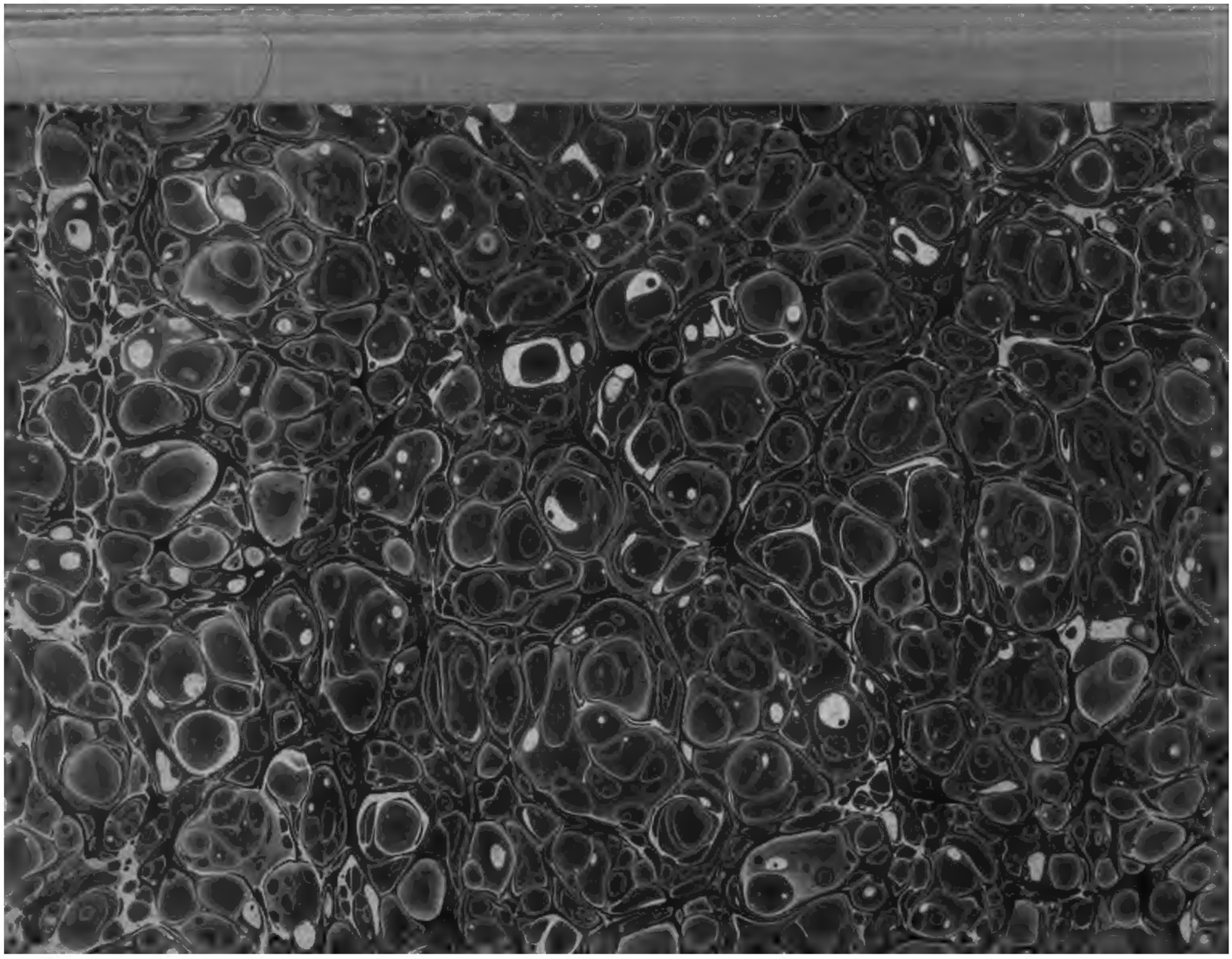
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

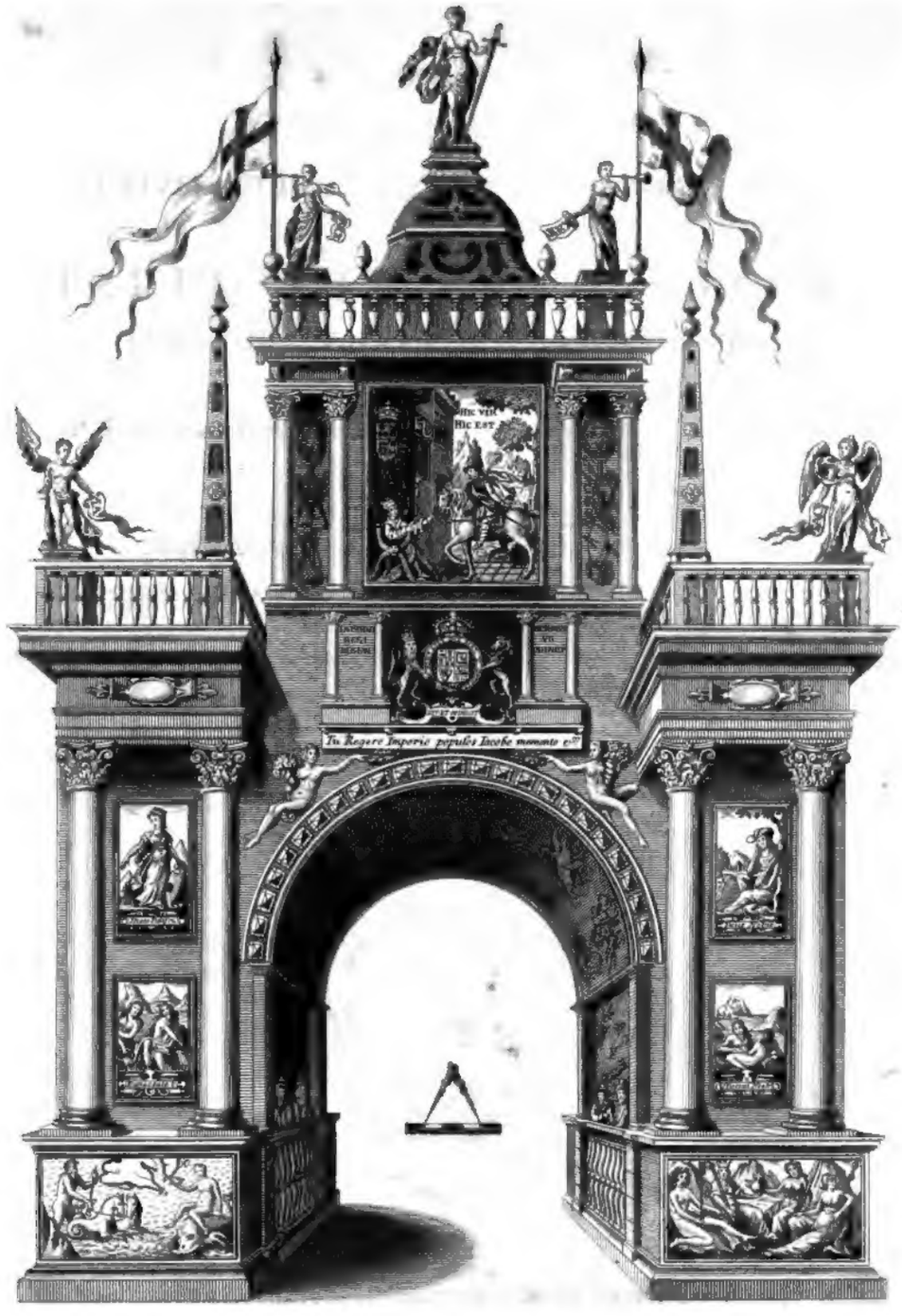
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

LELAND·STANFORD·JVNIOR·VNIVERSITY





THE ITALIANS' PAGEANT IN GRACECHURCH STREET,

ON THE KING'S PASSAGE THROUGH LONDON, 1603-4.

From Harrison's Arches of Triumph.—*See its description in p. 345.*

THE

PROGRESSES,

PROCESSIONS, AND MAGNIFICENT FESTIVITIES,

OF

KING JAMES THE FIRST,

HIS ROYAL CONSORT, FAMILY, AND COURT,

COLLECTED FROM

Original Manuscripts, Scarce Pamphlets, Corporation Records, Parochial Registers, &c. &c.

COMPRISING

FORTY MASQUES AND ENTERTAINMENTS; TEN CIVIC PAGEANTS;

NUMEROUS ORIGINAL LETTERS;

AND ANNOTATED LISTS OF THE PEERS, BARONETS, AND KNIGHTS, WHO RECEIVED THOSE HONOURS DURING THE REIGN OF KING JAMES.

Illustrated with Notes, Historical, Topographical, Biographical, and Bibliographical.

By JOHN NICHOLS, F.S.A. Lond. Edinb. & Perth.

VOLUME I.

LONDON: PRINTED BY AND FOR J. B. NICHOLS,
PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES,
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.
1828.

239605

STANFORD LIBRARY

15

THE

PROGRESSES, &c.

OF

KING JAMES THE FIRST.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

CORRIGENDA IN THE FIRST VOLUME.

Page 16. The Poet in this page was not the Earl of Exeter; Mr. Cecil of St. John's appears in vol. III. pp. 49, 85.—P. 22, last line, read PHIN. (Phineas).—P. 39, line 16 of notes, read Lord Montjoy in Ireland 1617, Lord Montjoy of Thurweston 1627; in note [1] delete the parenthesis. P. 52, note [5], delete the words "either at Sir Tho. Sadleir's or."—P. 61, in note [2], for Duke read Earl; for 1594 read 1584; for 68 read 62 (see vol. III. p. 371); note [4], for James read John.—P. 75, l. 10, notes, for Chancellor read Counsellor.—P. 84, delete the first line and a half of note [1], which apply to Sir Thos. Gerard's father.—P. 85, note [2], for "he received the honour of knighthood early," read "he was created K. B. at the Coronation (see p. 224)."—P. 91, note [1], dele the statement that the Earl of Rutland was K. B., which is erroneous.—P. 95, see note on Lady Hatton corrected in vol. II. 175.—P. 107, note [2], for "Robert Cecil, Lord Burleigh," read "Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst."—P. 112, note [1], for 1618 read 1620.—P. 113, line 3, for Henry read Edward; note [4], for 1595 read 1594.—P. 115, note [6], for 1600 read 1604.—P. *123, line 3, for the 12th read 13th.—P. 130, by "learned Morton" Daniel does not mean the Earl; but Cardinal Morton, the Councillor and Favourite of Henry VII.—P. 141, read "the eve of Lady-day, the 24th of March."—P. 142, delete note, and refer to vol. II. p. 399.—Pp. 145, 157, 161, 188, 247, read Cotton MSS. Caligula, E. x.—P. 156, note [5], for 1612 read 1613.—P. 165, note [1], line 2, for his read hir.—P. 166, note [1], for 1611 read 1612, and for 1613 read 1617-18, aged 76.—P. 167, for Goodnes read Gardner, for Gorges read Grymes, for Talbot read Foliott, and for Compton of Hertfordshire read Crompton of Herefordshire.—P. 168, line 15, delete "Treasurer."—P. 174, in head line, for VISITS HOLDENBY read AT DINGLEY.—P. 176, note [1], for 1691 read 1641.—P. 189, note [3], for p. 210 read vol. II. p. 287.—P. 195, note [1], for Anne read Eliz. and for 18th read 17th; note [10], for "Elizabeth —— Wight," read Jane, second dau. of Sir Mich. Stanhope, of Shelford, sister to the first Lord Stanhope of Harington.—P. 201, note [3], for 81 read 84.—P. 208. Sir George Carew of London was not the same individual as the Earl of Totness, who was knighted in 1585 (see pp. 167, 190).—P. 210, delete note [6].—P. 211, note [8], delete the words "he was knighted, and."—P. 212, note [1], for p. 192 read p. 207.—P. 213, see note [3] corrected in vol. II. p. 24.—P. 214, note [5], for "elder brother" read nephew.—P. 217, note [8], for Wring read Wing.—P. 222, note [5], delete the words "was of the King's Bed-chamber."—P. 223, note [4], for Denton read Dent; note [7], for 1622 read 1628.—P. 224, note [2], for 1608 read 1603; note [7], for 1625 read 1624; and for 1631 read 1629.—P. 225, see note [8] corrected in p. 525; note [13], for 1627 read 1637.—P. 226, delete note [13], which applies to Sir Edw. Herne, Knight Bachelor, in p. 207.—P. 268, note [1], line 1, read "within the Queen's Dower, which were," &c.—P. 271, notes, line 8, for May read March.—P. 281, line 12, for preceding read succeeding.—P. 294, note [2], for 1614 read 1604.—P. 318. Mr. Lodge's note on the Master of Orkney in this page is erroneous; that in p. 196 correct. He did marry Lady Eliz. Southwell, daughter of the Earl of Nottingham.—P. 323, see an error in note [3] corrected in vol. II. p. 492.—P. 350, note [2], for 144 read 348.—P. 399, note [2], line 2, for two-fifths read two-sevenths.—P. 424, line 22, delete North; and read above, Lord North of Kirtling.—P. 427, note [1], line 10, for "the Lord" read the style of Lord; note [2], for 16th read 26th.—P. 439, note [4], delete the words "He was again visited by the King in 1614."—P. 440, note [6], for 217 read 317.—P. 464, for November 7 read December 4.—P. 471, note [2], line 6, for 18 read 30; last line, for iis read xis.—P. 475, note [5], for May 21 read April 20.—P. 481, note [4], delete the word "not."—P. 489, note [3] is incorrect; Lady Eliz. Howard was afterwards Lady Knollys; see INDEX III.—P. 500, line 7, for Coronation read Accession.—P. 510, line 13, for Northamptonshire read Northumberland (see vol. III. p. 280).—P. 511, note [2], for 37 read 208; note [4], delete "and in the dignity of Earl of Newcastle."—P. 513, line 3, for "font. During" read "font during."—P. 518, note [5], line 1, delete "whence."—P. 519, for "a small mansion on Farley Green" read "Someries;" see note [2] corrected in vol. III. p. 851.—P. 521, note [1], line 12, for third read fourth; and line 14, for "John the fourth Duke" read "Francis the fifth Duke."—P. 523, note [1], for 1613 read 1618.—P. 524, line 2, for Edward read Edmund.—P. 525, head line, for BRAYBROOKE read ROCKINGHAM.—P. 527, note [2], for "This William" read "Thomas;" see vol. III. p. 773.—P. 528. The King was not at Wroxton in 1605 (see vol. III. pp. 483, 563).—P. 574, note [1], for Cordwainer read Clothworker.—P. 582, in note, for "Charter-house, May 11, 1603 (see p. 115)," read "Tower, March 14, 1603-4 (see p. 323)," Sir Thomas Knivet in p. 115 being cousin to Lord Knivet; for July 7 read July 4.—P. 604, line [3] of note, delete "Sir."

PREFACE.

More than forty years have elapsed since, at the suggestion, and by the assistance, of my kind friend and relation Bishop Percy, I began to collect the various Pamphlets and Manuscripts which detail the Progresses, &c. of the illustrious Queen Elizabeth. Two volumes of that work were submitted to the Publick in 1788, and were so favourably received, that in 1804 I ventured to produce a Third Volume, which, by a calamitous accident, became scarce not long after its first appearance.

The materials which were contained in those volumes having been printed, at various times, as the several articles were acquired, and most of them being separately paged, it was scarcely possible to form any thing like a regular Index to them; but in 1823, when I undertook a new edition, the whole Work was chronologically arranged, and, with various additions and the necessary Indexes, (some Latin complimentary Poems only being omitted,) it formed three uniform and handsome volumes.

During the long period in which the Elizabethan Progresses were passing through my hands, many valuable materials relative to the succeeding reign were gradually assembled. With the view of permanently preserving these collections, I commenced printing the present Work,—unaware, I must own, of the length to which it has extended. In the quantity of its contents it much exceeds the former publication; and I entertain no apprehension that those contents will be considered less valuable.

The numerous Tracts re-printed in these Volumes may mostly be classed as either poetical panegyrics; descriptions of various solemnities and festivities; or dramatic performances. "Sorrowes Joy," and four others written on the King's Accession or Coronation, are of the first description. But it was soon found necessary to desist from inserting those multitudinous productions, a bare enume-

ration of their titles occupying as much space as the quantity of other articles of much superior interest could reasonably allow[1]. Of the second class are re-prints of about sixteen pamphlets, and nine articles of some length from original manuscripts. Under the third head must be ranked twenty-nine Masques and Entertainments by Ben Jonson; three by Marston, Daniel, and Francis Beaumont, which have received the attention of a modern editor; no less than eight by Daniel, Campion, and Chapman, now first re-printed from their early publications; and nine London Civic Pageants and one of Chester, also taken from the original and only editions. The liberality of Mr. Upcott has added to these a Masque, which, though performed before the Queen, has never before been submitted to the press. For the loan of several of the dramatic Tracts I was obliged to the late William Barnes Rhodes, Esq. at the sale of whose library in 1825 the five Masques by Campion here re-printed were alone sold for £.37. 2s. As a similar fact it may be added, that at Mr. Bindley's sale four of the London Pageants produced £.27. 4s. 6d.; but the extreme rarity of several other articles of my present revivification will be readily perceived, on perusing the list of them in pp. xxv—xxviii. A few articles which it includes cannot be classed under any of the heads already mentioned. Two of them are Speeches to the King at his first entrance severally into the City and into the Tower of London; of which description of compositions about twenty others will be found by reference to the Index. Twelve of them, which were delivered to the King in Scotland in 1617, are re-printed from the rare folio entitled, "The Muses' Welcome." — Four articles particularly illustrative of Court statistics, are the Ordinances of the King's Household, 1604; the Roll of New-year's Gifts, 1605-6; the Schedule of the Crown Jewels of the same date; and the Yearly Charges of the Wardrobe, 1606-7. Another document of much interest on the third subject is given in detached portions (in illustration of the letters of the King, Prince, and Favourite,) under 1623.

Among the books of which great portion has been transferred to these pages, may be mentioned Howes's Chronicle of the first eleven years of James's reign, appended to the edition of 1614 of Stowe's Chronicle, but chiefly omitted in every other edition. To this may be added the English translation of Camden's

[1] See the several Bibliographical Lists,— of Tracts, on the Accession and Coronation of the King, —of Eulogistic Tributes throughout the reign,—on the Death of Prince Henry,—the Marriage of the Princess Elizabeth,—the Death of the Queen,—and the Death of the King.

Annals; and three fifths (as much as relates to the reign of James) of that curious record of ostentatious ceremony, the Philoxenis of Sir John Finett. In this place also, the large extracts from Mr. Lodge's very valuable Illustrations of English History, and the Historical Letters so ably edited by Mr. Ellis, should be particularly acknowledged. The former work was perhaps two extensively quoted in the first volume, before I was aware of the accumulation of more original resources which disclosed themselves as I proceeded.

With respect to the numerous letters (or rather epistolary extracts, for the unimportant passages are generally omitted,) which I have now the gratification of being the first to present to the Publick, I am confident that their value will be appreciated. Notwithstanding the high nominal rate of the "fancy prices" at which the Pamphlets have been estimated, few will deny the intrinsic value of original correspondence to be of far superior consideration. The latter is as preferable to the former in matter as in style,—as preferable as truth, simplicity, and freedom are to adulation, affectation, and pedantry. This correspondence will be appreciated, I repeat, by such as, to use the gratifying words of the Literary Gazette, would "lay the foundations for a right judgment on what is done in their own day, from acquiring a knowledge of what was done by their forefathers. This is the true and important use of history; and no history affords so good materials as that which is drawn, like the present, from original manuscripts, authentic records, and correspondence never framed for the mere purpose of meeting the public eye. Here we have facts, not theories; documents, not the hypotheses raised by partial or prejudiced writers."

Of the notes by which the Work is illustrated, it scarcely becomes the Editor to speak. They will be found, it is humbly hoped, not the least useful portion of the whole. In those which are biographical, the genealogical and domestic history of the parties has been generally omitted, as entering into such detail would probably on the average have extended the notices to twice their present length. A reference, however, is always made to the authority where such information is known to exist. It is of some importance to the Biographer to mention, that the dates and places assigned to the Knighthoods throughout the Work, are with very few exceptions those of the Catalogue published by the Herald Philipot in 1660 (see this vol. p. 54). Several manuscript lists of King James's Knights are in existence, and the variations among them are very numerous. Upon the whole the Catalogue of Philipot has been preferred as my authority, because it is the most

complete; but some instances have arisen in which it has been found to be undoubtedly incorrect, and that others exist must certainly be presumed.

It has been a pleasing and gratifying encouragement to receive the numerous communications which my undertaking has elicited, particularly from the places honoured by the Royal presence. Foremost, as in importance, so in readiness of information, must be named the Metropolis of the British Empire; where, after having for nearly thirty years been a not inactive member of the Common Council, I received from the proper officers every attainable information. Among the other Corporations from whose records extracts are given, (to omit such as have only been copied from printed works of local History,) may be mentioned the cities of Coventry, Durham, Lincoln, Salisbury, and York; the towns of Berwick, Cambridge, Leicester, Newark, Northampton, Nottingham, Stafford, Southampton, Saffron Walden, and Warwick.

The records of the Company of Stationers were of course open to my inspection; and I have been favoured with all that could be gleaned from those of the Companies of Merchant-taylors, Drapers, and Clothworkers. Those of the Fishmongers were unfortunately consumed at the great Fire.

To the friendship of individuals I scarcely can do adequate justice. Their communications are in general acknowledged at the places of their insertion, but some of them demand a more prominent specification.

From the present Lord Braybrooke, who has deserved and acquired so much credit as the editor of Pepys's Memoirs, I received some spontaneous communications for the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," and his Lordship has condescended to assist me in my present task.

William Hamper, Esq. F. S. A. the judicious biographer of Sir William Dugdale, has been my oracle on several occasions of difficulty, and to him I am indebted for procuring more than one article of interest, particularly the account of the Royal Visit to Stafford, from an original document in the possession of Lord Bagot.

By Thomas Sharp, Esq. of Coventry, (who, it is to be hoped, will ere long publish his large collections for a complete History of that antient City,) much useful information has been supplied, as was the drawing of the Coventry cup, which, numerous as those loyal tributes were, is the only representation I have discovered of a specimen belonging to the reign of James the First [1].

[1] In the records of the same City are preserved the outlines of a far less elegant cup presented to James the Second.

The assistance of John Stockdale Hardy, Esq. F. S. A. of Leicester, has been of much importance, as on searching among the records of that Corporation he not only discovered several illustrations of the Royal Visits, which had escaped my researches when compiling the History of that County, but the entire Gests of the Progresses of 1612, 1614, and 1616, which no other authority had furnished.

Edmond Turnor, Esq. M. A. F. R. S. and S. A. of Stoke Rochford, has kindly supplied some links in the chain of the Progress in Lincolnshire; in which I have also been honoured by the revision of Earl Brownlow.

My very old and esteemed friend, William Bray, Esq. F.S.A. the Historian of Surrey; Robert Surtees, Esq. F. S. A. the Historian of Durham; the Rev. James Raine, the Historian of North Durham; and Robert Benson, Esq. the future Historian of Salisbury, have each procured for me original documents. The Rev. Joseph Hunter, F. S. A. the Historian of Hallamshire and Doncaster, has bestowed some very useful information; and George Ormerod, Esq. LL. D. F. R. S. and S. A. the Historian of Cheshire, most kindly compiled the entire narrative of the King's Progress through that County in 1617.

Dr. Bandinel, the principal conservator of the Bodleian Library, has communicated, from a roll of extraordinary length in his own possession, some valuable particulars of the Royal Visits to York. Dr. Bliss, the second librarian of that noble collection, and Henry Ellis, Esq. of the British Museum, F. R. S. Sec. S. A. have rendered me efficient assistance.

To the obliging attention of Mr. Archdeacon Wrangham I have been frequently indebted. Among a valuable collection of early tracts, he possesses several which are re-printed in these pages. A printed work of another Venerable Dignitary, the Glossary of Mr. Archdeacon Nares, has been my constant reference in the notes attached to the Masques and Tracts.

The indefatigable John Philip Wood, Esq. Auditor of the Excise at Edinburgh, favoured me with most of the biographical notes to the writers in the Muses' Welcome, 1617; and another resident in that city, James Maidment, Esq. has suggested some useful hints.

To my Roxburghian friend, Joseph Haslewood, Esq. F.S.A. my warmest thanks are due, for his great assistance on subjects of dramatic or bibliographical curiosity. Troublesome as my frequent applications to that gentleman must have been, they have seldom been answered without advantage, and never but with the most obliging and encouraging cordiality.

239605

Document Control

THE

PROGRESSES, &c.

OF

KING JAMES THE FIRST.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

hall. After a proeme, in which he soothes the Royal ear with that flattery and those learned allusions which were so acceptable to the Monarch, he tells him that, "there was no greivance in his Kingdom so general, so continual, so sensible, and so bitter to the common subject, as that which he was then speaking of; that they do not pretend to derogate from his prerogative, nor to question any of his regalities or rights; they only seek a reformation of abuses and restoration of the laws to which they were born. He complains that, the Purveyors take in kind what they ought not to take; they take in quantity a far greater proportion than cometh to the King's use; and they take in an unlawful manner. They extort money in gross, or in annual stipends, to be freed from their oppression. They take trees, which by law they cannot do; timber trees which are the beauty, countenance, and shelter of men's houses, that are a loss which men cannot repaire or recover. If a gentleman is too hard for them whilst at home, they will watch him out, and cut the tree before he can stop it. When a poor man hath his goods taken away from him at an under value, and cometh to receive his money, he shall have twelve pence in the pound deducted; nay, they take double poundage, once when the debenture is made, and again when the money is paid.

"As to the second point, he tells the King that there is no pound of profit to him but begetteth three pound damages on the subjects, besides the discontent; and, to avoid a discovery, they never register and attest what is taken, as they are required by law to do.

"As to the third, by law they ought to take as they can agree with the subject; by abuse they take at an enforced price. By law they ought to make but one apprisement by neighbours in the country; by abuse they make a second apprisement at the Court-gate; and when the subject's cattle come up many miles, lean and out of plight by reason of great travel, they prise them anew at an abated price. By law they ought to take between sun and sun; by abuse they take by twilight and in the night. By law they ought not to take in the highwayes, by abuse they take in the ways. This abuse of Purveyance, if it be not the most heinous abuse, yet it is the most common and general abuse of all others in the Kingdom."

This representation, together with a case which was solemnly resolved by all the Judges and Barons of the Exchequer, produced a Proclamation against this and other abuses of Purveyance.

It was about the same time that the number of Carts used in Progresses was reduced from 600 to 220. Two pence a mile was paid for them, and they were not to go more than twelve miles a day, unless on occasions of great necessity. The proportions to be furnished by eight several Counties were as follow; on the removal of the Court from

	Berks.	Bucks.	Essex.	Hants.	Herts.	Kent.	Middx.	Oxford.	Surrey.
Richmond	20	20	10	—	15	20	55	—	80
Windsor	50	50	—	6	20	—	33	37	24
Hampton Court	22	26	—	—	—	16	60	—	70
Nonsuch	10	22	—	—	—	29	60	—	108
Oatlands	25	50	—	—	15	—	50	—	100

the total in every case being 220[1].

There occurs, however, a letter dated 1606, alleging that the King's Cartakers oppressed those who brought provisions to London, requiring 40*s.* a year and 4*s.* quarterage of the owners of such carts to be exempt from being pressed into the King's service.

In the case of Richards, anno 3 Jac. Purveyance was allowed by the Judges in the Star-chamber to be a Royal prerogative, but they denied that timber could be cut, or fruit-trees transplanted. This Richards, on being examined, made a curious confession of the rogueries practised by him and his brethren. He mentioned several kinds; they charged ten times the quantity wanted, sold the overplus, and shared the money. They went to the most remote places to make their Purveyance, in order to induce the people to come to a composition. They conspired with the High-constables to charge more than enough, and took half the money of them, but gave receipts for the whole, the Constables taking the rest. The Clerk of the Market set the prices below the value, and shared the gain. This confession did not save him. He had also extorted money under pretence of having a grant for compounding fines on penal statutes, and was sentenced to stand in the pillory in Westminster, Cheapside, three market Towns in Dorsetshire, and three in Somersetshire; to lose one ear at Dorchester, the other at Wells; to ride on a horse with his face to the tail, and papers pinned on him expressing his crime; to pay one hundred pounds fine, and to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure.

[1] From the Introduction to Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, p. lxiv, where the proportions furnished by the Hundreds of that County at each remove are printed at length.

In 1607 the parish of Weybridge made complaint of the continual burden which they sustained, when the King or Prince was at Oatlands, in carrying goods thither from the water-side, having but one cart in the parish. The Parish was consequently discharged from serving on any remove of the Court, except from that House only. About the same time the Bailiwick of Surrey (embracing all that part of the County which was reserved as forest by Richard the First when he disafforested the rest) was occasionally exempted during pleasure both from purveyance and cart-service, on every removal of the Court except from Windsor or any house within the Bailywick. This privilege is said to have been granted on condition of the inhabitants preserving the deer within their neighbourhood. But, notwithstanding this exemption, they seem to have been still harassed, till after the Earl of Nottingham had written the following letter in their behalf:

"Bailyweeke of Surrey in Windsor Forrest.—The copie of a l're from the Lord Admyrall, directed to the Lords, &c. towchinge the Baylywicke of Surrey; the originall whereof remayned in the Compting-house.

"After my very harty comendacens to your Lordships and the rest, because it is conceaved that his Majestie's removes from the Castle of Windsore, and other his howses of accesse within the Bailywicke of Surrey, cannot conveniently be made withoute the assistance of the inhabitants of the Bailywicke, they are contented, notwithstanding his Majestie's gratious graunte unto them, by which they are freed from all manner of Carriages for removes or otherwise, except only the Carriages for that Castle and other his Majestie's howses of accesse within Surrey Bailywicke, to submitt themselves and to be ordered to serve hereafter with eighte Cartes and Carriages at all and everie of his Majestie's removes which shall be at any time made from his Castle of Windsore or any other of his Majestie's howses of accesse within Surrey Bailywick, and from his Majestie's howses of Easthamsteed in the County of Berck', unto Hampton Courte, Oatelandes, Richmond, and Farnham, or any of them, which, with the Carriages of those which inhabit on Berckshire side, I thincke, will well performe his Majestie's service at those removes. I pray therefor lett me in their behalf intreate your Lordships, and the rest of the officers, to cause an order to be entered in the Compting-howse, expressing the inhabitants of Surrey Bailywicke to be charged to serve hereafter but with eight Carts, and with them but only from the Castle of Windsor and his Majestie's other howses of accesse within Surrey Bailywicke,

and from Easthamsteed to those four howses before-named, and to be freed from all Carriages for any other removes. Even so I bid your Lordships and the rest very hartelly farwell. Your very loving friend, NOTTINGHAM.

"From Whitehall, the viiith of January 1608.

"ix° January 1608. It is ordered by the Lord Knollys and the Lord Wotton [the Comptroller and Treasurer of the Household] that the contents of this Lre of the Lord Admyrall's, in the behalf of Surrey Bailywicke, shall be observed, till there be further order taken to the contrary[1]."

In 1621 another letter in the King's name is addressed to the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace in Surrey, setting forth how ready and forward the King is to give ease to his subjects in the adjoining Counties, as to the charge of Carts for his Majesty's removals; he has desired them to agree on some [method] amongst themselves how it may be done with least charge and trouble; and to shew that he continues the same care, though he has not been answered with like respect from them, having had no answer from them to his former letters, yet he thinks fit to let them know that, on notice of some abuses, has committed some Cartakers to prison, and Constables are to return necessary proofs.

There is another in which the King says that on hunting parties he will pay Carts at his own expence[2].

The following "Composition for Provision for the King's Household," in the Midland Counties, 1622, is from the Coucher-book of the Corporation of Newark[3]:

"Wee weare at Lecester upon the xvii day of August, to treate with the Commissioners, who weare then there, to compound with the Countries for all manner of Provisions for his Majesty's Household, and for Cart-taking. After long debate concerninge the same, we thought it good and profitable for the Countrie to compound, in regard that wee shall save some of that which the Countrie formerlie paid, and be freed from all the rest. That which the Countrie paid yearely to purveiors for beefes, muttons, and porkes, amounted to £.232. 13s. 4d. beside that which was paid for waxe and for butter yearelie; and wee have compounded to paie but £.240 for all theis, and therein to be freed from takinge of carts, single horses, wheate, malt, pullen, and all other

[1] From the Records of the Board of Green Cloth, at St. James's Palace.

[2] Communicated by Wm. Bray, Esq. F. S. A.

[3] Communicated by W. E. Tallents, Esq. Town-clerk; see vol. II. p. 459.

things; soe that, if this £.240 be duelie paid, the Countrie shall bee freed from all kinds of takinge. And the rather wee are induced to compound, for that Leicestershire then compounded the same daie, and divers other Countries have formerlye compounded; soe that wee sawe that those Countries that will not compound wil bee wholy burdened with takers, and the rest freed. The Articles and Condicions agreed upon we have sent to the Justices of Peace to be condiscended to and subscribed; and those that like not thereof must signifie in writinge their dissent. Wee doe conceave that there is true and plaine dealing in the Commissioners, who did well satisfie us in all doubts. It wilbe expected that everie Justice of the Peace sett downe in writing his likinge or dislikinge of the Condicions thereof; and that it be speedilye sent from one to another, to the end that the Commissioners may have speedye notice of the Countrie's likinge, which wee have promised to send to them very shortly. And thus wee rest,

" Your loving frendes, HEN. SACHEVERELL. JOHN WOODE.

" Leicester, the 17th daie of August 1622.

" I like well these Articles, and doe give my consent, W. BURGHLEY.

" I doe agree to these Articles, THO. HUTCHINSON.

" I doe agree to theis Articles, JOHN BYRON. W. COOPER. JO. THORNHAGHE.

" I doe thinke they have done very well, and like very well of it,

" JOHN DIGBYE. R. PIERREPONT. RO. SUTTON. FOULKE CARTWRIGHT.

" I like well these Articles, and assent thereunto, R. STANHOPE."

The Reader may now be dismissed from this portion of our subject by the following anecdote from Bacon's Apothegms:

"Sir Edward Coke being vehement against the two Provincial Councils of Wales and the North, said to the King, 'There was nothing there but a kind of confusion and hotch-potch of justice: one while they were in a Star-chamber; another while a King's Bench; another, a Common Pleas; another, a Commission of Oyer and Terminer.' His Majesty answered, 'Why, Sir Edward Coke, they be like houses in Progress, where I have not, nor can have, such distinct rooms of state as I have here at Whitehall or at Hampton Court.'"

Some dateless and doubtful Royal Visits shall also here be noticed. The most important of the former description is one of the King and Prince to Penshurst [1], thus mentioned in a Poem of Ben Jonson:

[1] The portion of the mansion of the Sydneys at Penshurst, which is still standing, is well known

"There's nothing I can wish, for which I stay;—
That found King James, when hunting late this way
With his brave Son the Prince; they saw thy fires
Shine bright on every hearth, as the desires
Of thy Penates had been set on flame
To entertain them; or the country came,
With all their zeal, to warm their welcome here.
What (great I will not say, but) sudden chear

from its vicinity to Tunbridge Wells. As a description of it at the time of King James's visit, the whole of Ben Jonson's Poem on this highly celebrated place may be appropriately cited:

Thou art not, PENSHURST, built to envious show
Of touch or marble; nor canst boast a row
Of polish'd pillars, or a roof of gold;
Thou hast no lantern, whereof tales are told;
Or stair, or courts; but stand'st an ancient pile,
And, these grudg'd at, art reverenced the while.
Thou joy'st in better marks, of soil, of air,
Of wood, of water; therein thou art fair.
Thou hast thy walks for health, as well as sport;
Thy mount, to which thy Dryads do resort,
Where Pan and Bacchus their high feasts have made,
Beneath the broad beech, and the chesnut shade;
That taller tree, which of a nut was set,
At his great birth, where all the Muses met *.
There, in the writhed bark, are cut the names
Of many a sylvan, taken with his flames;
And thence the ruddy satyrs oft provoke
The lighter fauns, to reach thy Lady's Oak †.
Thy copse too, named of Gamage, thou hast there ‡,
That never fails to serve thee season'd deer,
When thou wouldst feast, or exercise thy friends.
The lower land that to the river bends,
Thy sheep, thy bullocks, kine, and calves do feed;
The middle grounds thy mares and horses breed.
Each bank doth yield thee conies; and the tops
Fertile of wood, Ashore and Sydney's copps,

---

* Sir Philip Sidney was born at Penshurst Nov. 29, 1554. "That taller tree," produced from an acorn planted on his birth-day, and which has been the theme of many Poets, is no longer standing. It is said to have been felled by mistake in 1768; a wretched apology, if true, and, in a case of such notoriety, scarcely possible. Waller, in one of his poems, written at Penshurst where he amused himself with falling in love, has an allusion to this oak:

"Go, boy, and carve this passion on the bark
Of yonder tree, which stands the sacred mark
Of noble Sidney's birth," &c.

On which the commentator on his poems observes that though no tradition of the circumstance remained in the family, yet the observation of Cicero on the Marian oak might not unaptly be applied to it: "Manet vero et semper manebit. Sata est enim ingenio. Nullius autem agricolæ cultu stirps tam diuturna quàm poetæ versu seminari potest." De Leg. lib. 1.

About a century after the date of Waller's verses, this oak was still standing, and the ingenious Mr. F. Coventry wrote the following lines under its shade:

"Stranger, kneel here! to age due homage pay;
When great Eliza held Britannia's sway
My growth began,—the same illustrious morn,
Joy to the hour! saw gallant Sidney born.
He perish'd early; I just stay behind
An hundred years; and lo! my clefted rind,
My wither'd boughs foretell destruction nigh;
We all are mortal; oaks and heroes die."

GIFFORD.

† "There is an old tradition that a Lady Leicester (wife undoubtedly of Sir Robert Sydney) was taken in travail under an oak in Penshurst Park, which was afterwards called *my Lady's Oak*." G.

‡ "This coppice is now called Lady Gamage's bower; it being said that Barbara Gamage, Countess of Leicester, used to take great delight in feeding the deer therein from her own hands." Dug. Baron. This Lady was daughter and heiress of John Gamage, of Coytie in Glamorganshire, the wife of the first Earl, and the "good Lady" mentioned in the extract in the text.

Didst thou then make 'em! and what praise was heap'd
On thy good Lady, then! who therein reap'd
The just reward of her high huswifry;
To have her linen, plate, and all things nigh,
When she was far; and not a room, but drest
As if it had expected such a guest!"

In a Survey of Putney taken in 1617, the house built at the village in 1596 by John Lacy, Citizen and Clothworker, is described, as "a fair edifice in which his Majesty has been [1]."

To crown thy open table, doth provide
The purpled pheasant with the speckled side;
The painted partridge lies in ev'ry field,
And for thy mess is willing to be killed.
And if the high-swoln Medway fail thy dish,
Thou hast thy ponds, that pay thee tribute fish,
Fat aged carps that run into thy net,
And pikes, now weary their own kind to eat,
As loth the second draught or cast to stay,
Officiously at first themselves betray.
Bright eels that emulate them, and leap on land,
Before the fisher, or into his hand.
Then hath thy orchard fruit, thy garden flowers,
Fresh as the air, and new as are the hours.
The early cherry, with the later plum,
Fig, grape, and quince, each in his time doth come;
The blushing apricot, and woolly peach
Hang on thy walls, that every child may reach;
And though thy walls be of the country stone
They 're rear'd with no man's ruin, no man's groan;
There 's none, that dwell about them, wish them down;
But all come in, the farmer and the clown;
And no one empty-handed, to salute
Thy Lord and Lady, though they have no suit.
Some bring a capon, some a rural cake,
Some nuts, some apples; some that think they make
The better cheeses, bring them; or else send
By their ripe daughters, whom they would commend
This way to husbands; and whose baskets bear
An emblem of themselves in plum or pear.
But what can this (more than express their love)
Add to thy free provisions, far above
The need of such? whose liberal board doth flow,
With all that hospitality doth know!
Where comes no guest, but is allow'd to eat,
Without his fear, and of thy Lord's own meat;
Where the same beer and bread, and self-same wine,
That is his Lordship's, shall be also mine.
And I not fain to sit, (as some this day
At great men's tables,) and yet dine away.
Here no man tells my cups; nor standing by,
A waiter, doth my gluttony envy;
But gives me what I call, and lets me eat,
He knows, below, he shall find plenty of meat;
Thy tables hoard not up for the next day,
Nor, when I take my lodging, need I pray
For fire, or lights, or livery; all is there;
As if thou then wert mine, or I reign'd here;
There 's nothing I can wish, for which I stay.
[*Then follow the lines above quoted in the text.*]
These, Penshurst, are thy praise, and yet not all;—
Thy Lady's noble, fruitful, chaste withal;
His children thy great Lord may call his own,—
A fortune, in this age, but rarely known;
They are, and have been taught religion; thence
Their gentler spirits have suck'd innocence;
Each morn, and even, they are taught to pray,
With the whole household, and may, every day,
Read in their virtuous parents' noble parts,
The mysteries of manners, arms, and arts.
Now, Penshurst, they that will proportion thee
With other edifices, when they see
Those proud ambitious heaps, and nothing else,
May say, their Lords have built, but thy Lord dwells.

[1] Lysons's Environs of London, vol. I. p. 407; vol. II. p. 394. It was the same house at which Queen Elizabeth was so very frequent a visitor; see her "Progresses," vol. II. p. 92. It is still standing, and the ceiling of the Drawing-room is ornamented with the Clothworkers' arms. It will be remembered that King James was a Clothworker; see vol. II. p. 132.

Of doubtful, indeed very doubtful, authenticity is the Visit which the following letter, which was printed in the Gentleman's Magazine for December 1769, attributes to the King: "MR. URBAN, I believe most of your numerous readers have seen or heard of the old song of The King and the Tinker [1], though perhaps few of them are acquainted with the scene of that merry transaction. Crossing Ashdown Forest, in my way to Lewes, about 35 years ago [2], I came to a little ale-house called Duddleswell, which (though little better than an hovel) gives name to a very extensive manor, and still retains the traditionary honour of having entertained the funny Monarch King Jemmy and his jovial companion the Tinker. They shewed me the chimney corner, where his Majesty sat enthroned, and directed me to King's-standing, about a mile off, where the King and his new acquaintance came up with the Courtiers, and where an oak was planted upon that occasion, which has always gone by the name of King's-standing Oak [3], and a few years ago was remarkably overgrown with a long hairy sort of moss, but, alas! when I went to this tree last I found it almost despoiled of its venerable beard by the passengers beating down the small twigs to which it adhered, and carrying them away as a great curiosity. However, I have enclosed a little tuft thereof as a specimen, and likewise a map of Ashdown Forest, or Lancaster Great Park, published about twenty years ago, which I would recommend to the notice of your readers. I am, Sir, yours, &c. L. M."

Another alleged visit of the King, which appears to be deficient in authenticity, is one which was probably first asserted in the following passage of Dr. Fuller in his introduction to the Worthies of Herefordshire: "There cannot be given a more effectual evidence of the healthful aire in this Shire, than the vigorous vivacity of the inhabitants therein; many aged folk which in other Counties are properties of the chimneyes, or confined to their beds, are here found in the field as able (if willing) to work. The ingenious Mr. Serjeant Hoskin gave an intertainment to King James, and provided ten aged people to dance the Morish

[1] "It has been a favourite subject with our English ballad-makers," says the Editor of the Elegant Extracts, "to represent our Kings conversing either by accident or design with the meanest of their subjects. Of the former kind are King Henry and the Miller of Mansfield [printed in the Elegant Extracts], King Henry and the Soldier, *King James I. and the Tinker*, King William III. and the Forester, &c. Of the latter sort are King Alfred and the Shepherd, King Edward IV. and the Tanner, King Henry VIII. and the Cobler."

[2] That is, about 1734. The story, if a fabrication, is not of modern date.

[3] There was a Royal chace in Ashdown Forest, and the name may have had a far earlier origin.

before him, all of them making up more than a thousand yeares, so that what was wanting in one was supplied in another,—a nest of Nestors not to be found in another place."—This story has been quoted in the Baronetages, and elsewhere, with an assertion that Morehampton was the place of the Royal entertainment, that being the seat of the witty Sergeant Hoskyns. It appears, however, that this assemblage of veteran morris-dancers really took place at the Hereford races in 1609, when the King was certainly not present, as the historian of the festival (for an historian it had) has recorded the names of all the visitors of consequence[1].

There is a tradition that both Queen Elizabeth and King James paid visits

[1] In the British Bibliographer, vol. IV. pp. 326—338, will be found an account of "Old Meg of Herefordshire for a Mayd-Marian, and Hereford Towne for a Morris-daunce; or twelve Morris-dancers in Herefordshire, of twelve hundred years old. London, 1609." The visitors of rank were "Lord Herbert of Ragland; Sir Thom. Somerset; Cha. Somerset; Count Arundel's two sons; Sir Edw. Swift; Sir Thom. Mildemay; Sir Rob. Yaxley; Sir Ro. Carey; Sir John Philpot; Sir Ed. Lewes; Sir Fr. Lacon; Sir James Scudamore; Sir Thom. Cornwall; Sir Ro. Bodenham; Sir Thom. Russell; Sir ——— Bascarvile; Sir Th. Conisby: and Sir Geo. Chute."—Whilst noticing this subject, it may be as well to mention that, in a pedigree of Andrewes in my History of Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 456, the following note is appended to the name of Thomas, the head of the tree, and from whom the late Dean of Canterbury was fifth in descent: "This gentleman danced, in company with five other gentlemen, at a Masque before King James the First, in the year 1609, at the age of 108, being the youngest of the company." Here we find, it may be remarked, the correct date of the meeting at the Hereford races, blended, from Fuller's assertion, with the name of the King. It should be added, that even in this short paragraph there are two other errors; for "Thomas Andros," instead of being the youngest, was one of the oldest of the party; nor was he one of the dancers, but one of the four "Marshales of the Field," who were all upwards of a hundred years old, and were in addition to the twelve dancers. These four, we are told in the tract, "had no great stomacke to daunce in the Morris, but took upon them the office of Whiflers." Perhaps they were also of a somewhat superior rank in life.—Brand, in his Popular Antiquities, records the names of eight individuals who only "a few years ago" danced a morris in Herefordshire; and, having deprived one set of veterans of the honour of having danced before royalty, it may be considered a propitiation to the credit of old age to adduce here an instance which there seems no such reason to doubt. In 1773, when Christian VI. King of Sweden, and his Queen, Sophia Magdalena, visited their Norwegian dominions, they resided at the house of Lieut.-Colonel Colbiornson, in Frederickshall. What is called a jubilee wedding was then performed in the garden, under tents pitched for that purpose. There were four couples married, being country people invited from the adjacent parts, each of whom was one hundred years of age. These eight people made themselves extremely merry at this jubilee-wedding; the women, according to the custom of their country, danced with green wreaths on their heads, which are always worn in Norway by brides on their wedding day. They had each a handsome present to defray their expences home.

to Parham in Sussex, in the reign of the latter the seat of Sir Thomas Bishopp, Bart. and now of his descendant Lord de la Zouch.

In a manuscript History of Hatfield near Doncaster, written by Abraham de la Pryme about 1700, one of the numerous chapters into which the work is divided, treats:

"*Of the Progress that Henry Prince of Wales took into Yorkshire, with several Lords and Gentlemen.*

"As it is a great pleasure and satisfaction unto an ingenious and curious man to behold the rarity and works of art and nature in all countrys, so the noble Henry Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, the first son of King James the First, haveing a mind to take a Progress into the country, to divert himself, and behold the raritys thereof, he set out of London about the 9th of July in the year 1609, haveing many attendant Noblemen and Gentlemen in his company. They bent their course towards York by easy marches, to see that second Citty in England, but being mett upon the road by Sir Robert Swift, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Rob. Anstrudder, Sir —— Copley, and several other Gentlemen, many of which belonging to the King's Mannor and Chace of Hatfield, as the two first named, they prevailed with the Prince to go with them to Hatfield, and to hunt a stagg. Which they being agreed to, Sir Robert Swift, who was Bow-bearer unto the King, gave the Prince and his retinue a noble treat at Stristerop [Streetthorpe], where he lived, and where the Prince lay that night. The next day, the Prince, being earnest for the sport, desired to be pursuing the same, which being understood, they all mounted on horsback, and haveing faln into a rang, they soon raised a stagg, which being very strong kept them in play a great while, and then strikeing over the low commons escaped them; but, another being soon after raised, after a fierce chace the dogs pulled him down not farr from the Town of Hatfield, where the Prince, being met and welcomed by —— Portington, Esq. (belonging likewise to the King's game) and by others, Sir Henry Lee envited him to his house, where they feasted and enjoyed themselves very plentifully.

"After this the chief Regarder of Thorn, and —— Portington, Esq. haveing promised the next day to let the Prince see such sport as he never saw in his life, the Prince and his retinue went with them; and being come to Tudworth, where Mr. Portington lived, they all embarked themselves in almost a hundred boats

that were provided there ready, and having frighted some hundreds of deer out of the woods, grounds, and closes adjoining (which had been driven there in the night before), they all, as they were commonly wont, took to the water, and, this little Royal navy pursuing them, they soon drove them into that lower part of the levels called Thorne Meer, and there being up to their very necks in water, their horned heads seemed to represent a little wood, and here being encompassed about with the little fleet, some ventured amongst them, and feeling such and such that were fattest, they either immediately cut their throats and threw them up into the boats, or else tying a strong long rope to their heads drew them to land and killed them. Having thus taken several, they returned in triumph with their booty to land, and the Prince that day dined with —— Portington, Esq. and was very merry and well pleased at his day's work. But longing to be at York, he came that night unto Hatfield, and lodged there; and there being attended with all the gentlemen that the country could of a sudden afford, they waited on him at Doncaster, and there taking their leaves returned home [1]."

Highbury Place, October 1826.

[1] Lansdowne MSS. 897. It may be considered, perhaps, two sceptical to doubt this account, particularly as so nearly exact a date is given; but it is remarkable that no concurrent testimony of a Progress of Prince Henry has occurred, and we find him (see vol. II. p. 262) with the King at Farnham in Surrey in three weeks after the day on which his Northern trip is stated to have commenced.

LIST OF PLATES.

1. The Italians' Pageant, 1603-4. Frontispiece to Vol. I. [see p. 345].
2. Masquer at Lord Hay's Marriage, 1607. Frontispiece to Vol. II. [see p. 117].
3. Portraits of the King and Buckingham. Frontispiece to Vol. III. [see p. 563].
4. Cup presented to the King at Coventry, 1617. Vol. III. p. 429.
5. Procession to St. Paul's. Frontispiece to Vol. III. Part II. [see p. 593].
6. The King's Herse[1] in Westminster Abbey, designed by Inigo Jones. Vol. III. p. 1049.

[For a List of the Thirty-two illustrative Portraits and Views see the last page of the Work.]

[1] The similar "great stately herse," which was erected in Westminster Abbey at Prince Henry's Funeral (see vol. II. p. 501), is engraved in Sandford's Genealogical History, p. 529.

LIST OF PURCHASERS,

AS FAR AS KNOWN TO THE PUBLISHER.

THE KING'S LIBRARY.

The College of Arms, Londdn.

The Library of the Corporation of London.

The Library of the Lord Mayor of London.

The London Institution.

The Library of the Writers to the Signet, Edinburgh.

The Cathedral Library, Durham.

The Bristol Library.

The Old Library, Birmingham.

His Grace the Duke of Bedford, F. S. A.

His Grace the Duke of Rutland, K. G.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K. G.

The Most Honourable the Marquess of Northampton, M. A. F. S. A.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Tankerville.

The Right Honourable Earl Spencer, K. G. F. R. S. and S. A.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Lonsdale, K. G. F. S. A.

The Right Honourable Earl Brownlow, F. R. S. and S. A.

The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Strangford, K. T. S.

The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Galway.

The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Melville, K. T.

The Right Honourable Lady Holland.

The Honourable George Agar Ellis, M. P. F. R. S. and S. A.

The Right Honourable Thomas Grenville, F. S. A.

Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Bart. F. R. A. and L. SS.

Sir Richard Colt Hoare, Bart. F. R. S. and S. A.

Sir Henry Halford, Bart. M. D. F. R. S. and S. A.

Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. F. R. S. and S. A.

Sir Claude Scott, Bart.

Mr. Arnould, Bookseller, Spring Gardens.
Messrs. Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy.
Messrs. Beilby, Knott, and Beilby, Booksellers, Birmingham.
Mr. Booth, Bookseller, Duke-st. Portland-place.
Geo.-Weare Braikenridge, Esq. Broomwell House, Brislington Wick.
John Trotter Brockett, Esq. F. S. A. Newcastle.
The late Thomas Byerley, Esq.
John Caldecott, Esq. F. S. A. Holbrook Grange, Rugby.
Mr. Emerson Charnley, Bookseller, Newcastle.
Robert Clutterbuck, Esq. F. S. A. Watford.
Mr. Combe, Bookseller, Leicester.
Miss Frances-Mary Richardson Currer, Kildwick Hall, Skipton.
Rev. Henry Drury, M. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
Mr. Ford, Bookseller, Bath.
Rev. Thomas-Dudley Fosbroke, M. A. F. S. A.
Rev. Hugh-Wade Gery, M. A. Bushmead Priory, St. Neot's.
The late Matthew Gregson, Esq. F. S. A.
Messrs. Harding, Triphook, and Lepard, Booksellers.
John Stockdale Hardy, Esq. F. S. A. Leicester.
Thomas Heywood, Esq. F. S. A. Manchester.
George Hibbert, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A.
Rev. John Homfray, B. A. F. S. A.
William Hopkinson, Esq. Stamford.
Mr. Jeffrey, Bookseller, Pall Mall.
William Jerdan, Esq. F. S. A.
The late Rev. Thomas Leman, M. A. F. S. A.
James Maidment, Esq. Advocate, Edinburgh.
Mr. Mawman, Bookseller, Ludgate-street.
Samuel Miles, Esq. F. S. A. Leicester.
Thomas Mole, Esq. Birmingham.
John Morgan, Esq. Highbury-place.
John Morris, Esq. Upper Gower-street.
Robert-Edward-Eden Mynors, Esq. M.A. Weather-oak Hall, Worcestershire.
The Ven. Robert Nares, M. A. F. R. S. and S. A. Archdeacon of Stafford.
Alexander Nicholson, Esq. F. S. A. East Court, Charlton Kings, Gloucestershire.
Nicholas Harris Nicolas, Esq. F. S. A.
Messrs. Nornaville and Fell, Booksellers.
Messrs. Parbury and Allen, Booksellers.
William Parsons, Esq. Architect, Leicester.
Messrs. Payne and Foss, Booksellers.
Rev. Daniel Pettiward, M. A. Stowmarket.
Mr. Pickering, Bookseller, Chancery-lane.
Mr. Raw, Bookseller, Ipswich.
Messrs. Robinson and Bent, Booksellers, Manchester.
D. Rowland, Esq. Frant.
John Ruggles, Esq. Spains Hall, Essex.
John Soane, Esq. R. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
Messrs. Sherwood and Co. Booksellers.
Messrs. Simpkin and Marshall, Booksellers.
Robert Surtees, Esq. F. S. A.
Rev. James Symonds, M. A. Great Ormsby, Norf.
G. Watson Taylor, Esq. M. P. D. C. L. F. S. A.
Messrs. Todd, Booksellers, York.
William Tooke, Esq. F. R. S.
Edmund Turnor, Esq. M. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
John Twemlow, Esq. of Hatherton, Cheshire.
Sir Patrick Walker, of Coats, Heritable Usher to the King in Scotland.

LIST OF PAMPHLETS, MASQUES, AND PRINCIPAL MANUSCRIPTS CONTAINED IN THE WORK.

VOLUME I.

1. Sorrowes Joy, the Cambridge Poems on the death of Elizabeth and Accession of James. *Priced in Thorpe's Catalogue for* 1825 *at £.5. 5s.* - - - p. 1
2. The True Narration of the Entertainment of his Majestie from Edinbrough to London, 1603. *Sold at Mr. Gough's sale for £.4. 10s.* - - - - - 53
3. Martin's Speech to the King in the name of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, 1603 - - - - - - - - - - *128
4. Daniel's Panegyric Congratulatory at Burley-Harington, 1603 - - 121
5. King James his Entertainment at Theobalds, by John Savile, 1603. *Priced in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica at £.3. 10s.* - - - - - 135
6. Ben Jonson's Entertainment of the Queen and Prince at Althorp, 1603. *Priced in Clarke's Catalogue for* 1822 *at £.7. 7s.* - - - - - 176
7. Procession to the Coronation. *From a MS. in the Harleian Collection* - 229
8. Ceremonial of the Coronation. *From a MS.* - - - - 231
9. Petowe's England's Cæsar, his Majestie's most Royal Coronation, 1603 - 235
10. Daniel's Masque at Hampton Court, 1603-4 - - - - 305
11. Hubbocke's Oration Gratulatory to the King at the Tower, 1603. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - - *325
12. The King's Procession from the Tower to Whitehall, 1603-4. *From a MS.* 325
13. An analysis, with extracts and an engraving, of Harrison's Seven Arches of Triumph, fol. 1603-4. *Sold at Mr. Woodhouse's sale for £.27. 6s.* - - - 328
14. Dekker's Triumphant Passage of the King through London, 1604. *Sold at Mr. Reed's sale for £.7. 7s.* - - - - - - - 337
15. Ben Jonson's Part of the same. *Sold at Mr. Woodhouse's sale for £.7. 7s.* - 377
16. Assessments of the London Companies towards the King's Triumphant Passage, 1603-4. *From the City Records* - - - - - - 400
17. Drayton's Pæan Triumphall, 1604 - - - - - - 402
18. Gilbert Dugdale's Time Triumphant, 1604 - - - - - - 408
19. Ben Jonson's Panegyre on the King's happy Entrance, 1603-4 - - 420
20. Roll of the Peers of Parliament, 1603-4. *From a MS.* - - - 424
21. Ben Jonson's Penates, at Highgate, 1604 - - - - - 431

22. Ordinances of the King's Household, 1604. *From a MS. in the Harl. Coll.* p. 443
23. Ben Jonson's Masque of Blackness, 1604-5 - - - - - - 479
24. Entertainment of the King, Queen, and Prince, at Oxford, 1605. *From a MS. in Mr. Baker's Collection in the British Museum* - - - - - 530
25. The Triumphes of Re-united Britania, the London Pageant of 1605. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - 564
26. A Roll of the New Year's Guifts, 1605-6. *From the original lately deposited in the British Museum* - - - - - - - 593

VOLUME II.

27. Jonson's Hymenæi, at the Earl of Essex's Marriage, with the Barriers, 1605-6. 1
28. Schedule of the Royal Jewels, 1605-6 - - - - - 45
29. Roberts's Entertainment of the King of Denmark, 1606 - - - 54
30. Ben Jonson's Entertainment of the two Kings at Theobalds, 1606 - - 70
31. Roberts's England's Farewell to the King of Denmark, 1606 - - 75
32. Campion's Masque at the Marriage of Lord Hay, 1606-7. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - - - - - 105
33. The Yearly Charges of the Wardrobe, 1606-7. *From a private MS.* - 125
34. Jonson's Entertainment at the Queen's taking possession of Theobalds, 1607 128
35. Marston's Masque at Castle Ashby, 1607 - - - - - 145
36. Ben Jonson's Masque of Beauty, 1607-8 - - - - - 164
37. His Masque at Lord Hadington's Marriage, 1607-8 - - - 176
38. His Masque of Queens, 1608-9 - - - - - - 215
39. His Speeches at Prince Henry's Barriers, 1609-10 - - - 271
40. Chester's Triumph in honour of her Prince, 1610. *Priced at £.25 in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica* - - - - - - - - 291
41. London's Love to the Royal Prince Henrie, 1608. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.6* - - - - - - - - 315
42. The Creation of the High and Mightie Prince Henry, and of Knights of the Bath, 1610. *From an almost unique copy in the Garrick Collection, British Museum* 324
43. Fees on the Creation of Knights of the Bath, 1603 (not 1610). *From a MS. of Camden in the Harleian Collection* - - - - - - 345
44. Daniel Tethys' Festival, or, The Queen's Wake, 1610 - - - 346
45. Ben Jonson's Masque of Oberon, the Fairy Prince, 1610-11 - - 376
46. Ben Jonson's Masque of Love freed from Ignorance and Folly - - 388
47. His Masque of Love Restored - - - - - - 397
48. The Funerals of the High and Mighty Prince Henry, 1612. *From a Tract priced at £.10 in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica* - - - - - 493
49. Taylor's Heaven's Blessing and Earth's Joy: or a Relation of the Fireworks at the Princess Elizabeth's Marriage, [illegible] *sale for £.2. 3s.* 527

50. The Magnificent Marriage of the Count Palatine and Pr. Elizabeth, 1612-13 - 536
51. The Lords' Masque, by Campion, 1612-13 - - - - - - - - 554
52. Chapman's Masque of the Middle Temple and Lincoln's Inn, 1612-13. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.7. 2s. 6d.* - - - - - - - - 566
53. Beaumont's Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn, 1612-13 - - - - - 591
54. Entertainments of the Count Palatine and Princess Elizabeth through Germany, 1612-13. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - - - - - - 618
55. Campion's Entertainment of the Queen at Cawsome House. *Sold (with Campion's* Lord's Masque *above-mentioned) at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - 630
56. Naile's Entertainment of the Queen at Bristol, 1613. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - - - - - 648
57. Middleton's Triumphs of Truth, the London Pageant for 1613. *Sold at Mr. Nassau's sale for £.3. 8s.* - - - - - - - - - 679
58. His Entertainment at Opening the New River, 1613 - - - - - 697
59. Campion's Maske at the Earl of Somerset's Marriage, 1613. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - - - - - - - 707
60. Ben Jonson's Challenge at Tilt at the same - - - - - - 716
61. His Irish Masque, 1613-14 - - - - - - - - - 719
62. The Masque of Flowers, by Gentlemen of Gray's Inn, 1613-14. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.2. 6s.* - - - - - - - - - 735
63. Prologue and Choruses of Daniel's Hymen's Triumph, 1613-14. - - 749

VOLUME III.

64. Ben Jonson's Masque of Mercury vindicated from the Alchemists, 1614-15. - 30
65. Bishop Corbet's Grave Poem, and the Cambridge Madrigal, its Answer; and a Courtier's Censure of the King's Entertainment at both Universities, 1614-15 66
66. Munday's Metropolis Coronata, the London Pageant for 1615. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.7. 17s. 6d.* - - - - - - - - 107
67. Ben Jonson's Masque of the Golden Age Restored, 1615-16 - - - - 124
68. Fennor's "Descriptions," being Poetical Speeches delivered before the King, &c. 1616. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.6. 16s. 6d.* - - - - - - - 140
69. Munday's Chrysanaleia, the London Pageant for 1616. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.7. 7s.* - - - - - - - - - - 195
70. Middleton's Civitatis Amor, the Citie's Love to Prince Charles, with his Creation, the Barriers, and Creation of the Knights of the Bath, 1616. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.5. 5s.* - - - - - - - - - - 208
71. Ben Jonson's Masque of Christmas, 1616-17 - - - - - - 224
72. His Masque of Lethe, 1616-17 - - - - - - - - 247
73. The Manner of King James's first coming to Lincoln, and his nine days' Entertainment there, 1617. *From a MS. in the Bodleian Library* - - - - 260

74. Cupid's Banishment, a Masque before the Queen at Deptford, by Robert White. *From a MS. formerly Mr. Evelyn's* - - - - - - 283
75. Weldon's Satyrical Description of Scotland, 1617. *From MSS. in Brit. Mus.* 338
76. Ben Jonson's Masque of the Vision of Delight - - - - 457
77. His Pleasure reconciled to Virtue; and Antimasque for the Honour of Wales 500
78. Funeral of the Queen, 1619. *From a MS. of Camden, in the Harleian Collection* 538
79. Middleton's Triumphs of Love and Antiquity, the London Pageant for 1619. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.4. 6s.* - - - - - - 570
80. The King's Procession to St. Paul's, 1620. *From a MS. in the College of Arms* 598
81. Squire's Tryumphes of Peace, the London Pageant of 1620. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.5. 5s.* - - - - - - - - 619
82. Ben Jonson's Masque of News from the New World in the Moon, 1620-1 636
83. His Masque of the Metamorphosed Gipsies, 1621 - - - - 673
84. Middleton's Sun in Aries, the London Pageant for 1621 - - - 724
85. Ben Jonson's Masque of Augurs, 1621-2 - - - - - 736
86. His Masque of Time Vindicated, 1622-3 - - - - - 786
87. Arrival and Magnificent Entertainment of Prince Charles at Madrid, 1623 818
88. Fees on the Creation of a Duke and Earl, 1623. *From a Lansdowne MS.* 851
89. Two Royal Entertainments at Madrid, at Easter and Pentecost, 1623 - 856
90. The Solemne and Royall Entertaynement, given unto the two Spanish Ambassadors at Whitehall, 1623. *From a MS. in the Harleian Collection* - - 881
91. Royal Festivities and Juego de Canas, before Prince Charles at Madrid, 1623 889
92. The Joyfull Returne of Prince Charles from Spaine, 1623 - - - 907
93. Jonson's Masque of Neptune's Triumph for the Return of Albion, 1623-4 948
94. His Masque of Pan's Anniversary, 1624 - - - - - 987
95. His Masque of Owls at Kenelworth, 1624 - - - - - 997
96. His Masque of the Fortunate Isles, 1624-5 - - - - - 1012
97. Allowance of Black and necessaries for the King's Funeral. *From Harl. MSS.* 1034
98. Procession and Solemnity of the King's Funeral. *From the official record in the College of Arms* - - - - - - - - 1036
99. Necessaries for the Coronation, 1603. *From a MS. in the Cottonian Collection* 1058
100. Warrant for Prince Henry's Robes, 1604. *From a Lansdowne MS.* - 1062
101. Thinges to be provided for the Creation of the Prince, 1610. *From a Cotton MS.* 1082
102. Procession to Parliament, 1614. *From an Harleian MS.* - - - 1091
103. Speeches to the King at Ripon, 1617. *From a scarce volume of poetry* - 1100
104. Fees for the Creation of a Viscount and a Baron, 1618. *From an Harl. MS.* 1103.

to Parham in Sussex, in the reign of the latter the seat of Sir Thomas Bishopp, Bart. and now of his descendant Lord de la Zouch.

In a manuscript History of Hatfield near Doncaster, written by Abraham de la Pryme about 1700, one of the numerous chapters into which the work is divided, treats:

"*Of the Progress that Henry Prince of Wales took into Yorkshire, with several Lords and Gentlemen.*

"As it is a great pleasure and satisfaction unto an ingenious and curious man to behold the rarity and works of art and nature in all countrys, so the noble Henry Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, the first son of King James the First, haveing a mind to take a Progress into the country, to divert himself, and behold the raritys thereof, he set out of London about the 9th of July in the year 1609, haveing many attendant Noblemen and Gentlemen in his company. They bent their course towards York by easy marches, to see that second Citty in England, but being mett upon the road by Sir Robert Swift, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Rob. Anstrudder, Sir —— Copley, and several other Gentlemen, many of which belonging to the King's Mannor and Chace of Hatfield, as the two first named, they prevailed with the Prince to go with them to Hatfield, and to hunt a stagg. Which they being agreed to, Sir Robert Swift, who was Bow-bearer unto the King, gave the Prince and his retinue a noble treat at Stristerop [Streetthorpe], where he lived, and where the Prince lay that night. The next day, the Prince, being earnest for the sport, desired to be pursuing the same, which being understood, they all mounted on horsback, and haveing faln into a rang, they soon raised a stagg, which being very strong kept them in play a great while, and then strikeing over the low commons escaped them; but, another being soon after raised, after a fierce chace the dogs pulled him down not farr from the Town of Hatfield, where the Prince, being met and welcomed by —— Portington, Esq. (belonging likewise to the King's game) and by others, Sir Henry Lee envited him to his house, where they feasted and enjoyed themselves very plentifully.

"After this the chief Regarder of Thorn, and —— Portington, Esq. haveing promised the next day to let the Prince see such sport as he never saw in his life, the Prince and his retinue went with them; and being come to Tudworth, where Mr. Portington lived, they all embarked themselves in almost a hundred boats

that were provided there ready, and having frighted some hundreds of deer out of the woods, grounds, and closes adjoining (which had been driven there in the night before), they all, as they were commonly wont, took to the water, and, this little Royal navy pursuing them, they soon drove them into that lower part of the levels called Thorne Meer, and there being up to their very necks in water, their horned heads seemed to represent a little wood, and here being encompassed about with the little fleet, some ventured amongst them, and feeling such and such that were fattest, they either immediately cut their throats and threw them up into the boats, or else tying a strong long rope to their heads drew them to land and killed them. Having thus taken several, they returned in triumph with their booty to land, and the Prince that day dined with —— Portington, Esq. and was very merry and well pleased at his day's work. But longing to be at York, he came that night unto Hatfield, and lodged there; and there being attended with all the gentlemen that the country could of a sudden afford, they waited on him at Doncaster, and there taking their leaves returned home [1]."

Highbury Place, October 1826.

[1] Lansdowne MSS. 897. It may be considered, perhaps, two sceptical to doubt this account, particularly as so nearly exact a date is given; but it is remarkable that no concurrent testimony of a Progress of Prince Henry has occurred, and we find him (see vol. II. p. 262) with the King at Farnham in Surrey in three weeks after the day on which his Northern trip is stated to have commenced.

LIST OF PLATES.

1. The Italians' Pageant, 1603-4. Frontispiece to Vol. I. [see p. 345].
2. Masquer at Lord Hay's Marriage, 1607. Frontispiece to Vol. II. [see p. 117].
3. Portraits of the King and Buckingham. Frontispiece to Vol. III. [see p. 563].
4. Cup presented to the King at Coventry, 1617. Vol. III. p. 429.
5. Procession to St. Paul's. Frontispiece to Vol. III. Part II. [see p. 593].
6. The King's Herse[1] in Westminster Abbey, designed by Inigo Jones. Vol. III. p. 1049.

[For a List of the Thirty-two illustrative Portraits and Views see the last page of the Work.]

[1] The similar "great stately herse," which was erected in Westminster Abbey at Prince Henry's Funeral (see vol. II. p. 501), is engraved in Sandford's Genealogical History, p. 529.

LIST OF PURCHASERS,

AS FAR AS KNOWN TO THE PUBLISHER.

THE KING'S LIBRARY.
The College of Arms, London.
The Library of the Corporation of London.
The Library of the Lord Mayor of London.
The London Institution.
The Library of the Writers to the Signet, Edinburgh.
The Cathedral Library, Durham.
The Bristol Library.
The Old Library, Birmingham.

His Grace the Duke of Bedford, F. S. A.
His Grace the Duke of Rutland, K. G.
His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, K. G.
The Most Honourable the Marquess of Northampton, M. A. F. S. A.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Tankerville.
The Right Honourable Earl Spencer, K. G. F. R. S. and S. A.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Lonsdale, K. G. F. S. A.
The Right Honourable Earl Brownlow, F. R. S. and S. A.
The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Strangford, K. T. S.
The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Galway.
The Right Honourable Lord Viscount Melville, K. T.
The Right Honourable Lady Holland.
The Honourable George Agar Ellis, M. P. F. R. S. and S. A.
The Right Honourable Thomas Grenville, F. S. A.
Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Bart. F. R. A. and L. SS.
Sir Richard Colt Hoare, Bart. F. R. S. and S. A.
Sir Henry Halford, Bart. M. D. F. R. S. and S. A.
Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. F. R. S. and S. A.
Sir Claude Scott, Bart.

Mr. Arnould, Bookseller, Spring Gardens.
Messrs. Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy.
Messrs. Beilby, Knott, and Beilby, Booksellers, Birmingham.
Mr. Booth, Bookseller, Duke-st. Portland-place.
Geo.-Weare Braikenridge, Esq. Broomwell House, Brislington Wick.
John Trotter Brockett, Esq. F. S. A. Newcastle.
The late Thomas Byerley, Esq.
John Caldecott, Esq. F. S. A. Holbrook Grange, Rugby.
Mr. Emerson Charnley, Bookseller, Newcastle.
Robert Clutterbuck, Esq. F. S. A. Watford.
Mr. Combe, Bookseller, Leicester.
Miss Frances-Mary Richardson Currer, Kildwick Hall, Skipton.
Rev. Henry Drury, M. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
Mr. Ford, Bookseller, Bath.
Rev. Thomas-Dudley Fosbroke, M. A. F. S. A.
Rev. Hugh-Wade Gery, M. A. Bushmead Priory, St. Neot's.
The late Matthew Gregson, Esq. F. S. A.
Messrs. Harding, Triphook, and Lepard, Booksellers.
John Stockdale Hardy, Esq. F. S. A. Leicester.
Thomas Heywood, Esq. F. S. A. Manchester.
George Hibbert, Esq. F. R. S. and S. A.
Rev. John Homfray, B. A. F. S. A.
William Hopkinson, Esq. Stamford.
Mr. Jeffrey, Bookseller, Pall Mall.
William Jerdan, Esq. F. S. A.
The late Rev. Thomas Leman, M. A. F. S. A.
James Maidment, Esq. Advocate, Edinburgh.
Mr. Mawman, Bookseller, Ludgate-street.
Samuel Miles, Esq. F. S. A. Leicester.
Thomas Mole, Esq. Birmingham.
John Morgan, Esq. Highbury-place.
John Morris, Esq. Upper Gower-street.
Robert-Edward-Eden Mynors, Esq. M. A. Weather-oak Hall, Worcestershire.
The Ven. Robert Nares, M. A. F. R. S. and S. A. Archdeacon of Stafford.
Alexander Nicholson, Esq. F. S. A. East Court, Charlton Kings, Gloucestershire.
Nicholas Harris Nicolas, Esq. F. S. A.
Messrs. Nornaville and Fell, Booksellers.
Messrs. Parbury and Allen, Booksellers.
William Parsons, Esq. Architect, Leicester.
Messrs. Payne and Foss, Booksellers.
Rev. Daniel Pettiward, M. A. Stowmarket.
Mr. Pickering, Bookseller, Chancery-lane.
Mr. Raw, Bookseller, Ipswich.
Messrs. Robinson and Bent, Booksellers, Manchester.
D. Rowland, Esq. Frant.
John Ruggles, Esq. Spains Hall, Essex.
John Soane, Esq. R. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
Messrs. Sherwood and Co. Booksellers.
Messrs. Simpkin and Marshall, Booksellers.
Robert Surtees, Esq. F. S. A.
Rev. James Symonds, M. A. Great Ormsby, Norf.
G. Watson Taylor, Esq. M. P. D. C. L. F. S. A.
Messrs. Todd, Booksellers, York.
William Tooke, Esq. F. R. S.
Edmund Turnor, Esq. M. A. F. R. S. and S. A.
John Twemlow, Esq. of Hatherton, Cheshire.
Sir Patrick Walker, of Coats, Heritable Usher to the King in Scotland.

LIST OF PAMPHLETS, MASQUES, AND PRINCIPAL MANUSCRIPTS CONTAINED IN THE WORK.

VOLUME I.

1. Sorrowes Joy, the Cambridge Poems on the death of Elizabeth and Accession of James. *Priced in Thorpe's Catalogue for* 1825 *at £.5. 5s.* - - - p. 1
2. The True Narration of the Entertainment of his Majestie from Edinbrough to London, 1603. *Sold at Mr. Gough's sale for £.4. 10s.* - - - - - 53
3. Martin's Speech to the King in the name of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, 1603 - - - - - - - - - *128
4. Daniel's Panegyric Congratulatory at Burley-Harington, 1603 - - 121
5. King James his Entertainment at Theobalds, by John Savile, 1603. *Priced in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica at £.3. 10s.* - - - - - 135
6. Ben Jonson's Entertainment of the Queen and Prince at Althorp, 1603. *Priced in Clarke's Catalogue for* 1822 *at £.7. 7s.* - - - - - 176
7. Procession to the Coronation. *From a MS. in the Harleian Collection* - 229
8. Ceremonial of the Coronation. *From a MS.* - - - - 231
9. Petowe's England's Cæsar, his Majestie's most Royal Coronation, 1603 - 235
10. Daniel's Masque at Hampton Court, 1603-4 - - - - 305
11. Hubbocke's Oration Gratulatory to the King at the Tower, 1603. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - - *325
12. The King's Procession from the Tower to Whitehall, 1603-4. *From a MS.* 325
13. An analysis, with extracts and an engraving, of Harrison's Seven Arches of Triumph, fol. 1603-4. *Sold at Mr. Woodhouse's sale for £.27. 6s.* - - - 328
14. Dekker's Triumphant Passage of the King through London, 1604. *Sold at Mr. Reed's sale for £.7. 7s.* - - - - - - - - 337
15. Ben Jonson's Part of the same. *Sold at Mr. Woodhouse's sale for £.7. 7s.* - 377
16. Assessments of the London Companies towards the King's Triumphant Passage, 1603-4. *From the City Records* - - - - - - 400
17. Drayton's Pæan Triumphall, 1604 - - - - - - 402
18. Gilbert Dugdale's Time Triumphant, 1604 - - - - - - 408
19. Ben Jonson's Panegyre on the King's happy Entrance, 1603-4 - - 420
20. Roll of the Peers of Parliament, 1603-4. *From a MS.* - - - 424
21. Ben Jonson's Penates, at Highgate, 1604 - - - - - 431

22. Ordinances of the King's Household, 1604. *From a MS. in the Harl. Coll.* p. 443
23. Ben Jonson's Masque of Blackness, 1604-5 - - - - - - 479
24. Entertainment of the King, Queen, and Prince, at Oxford, 1605. *From a MS. in Mr. Baker's Collection in the British Museum* - - - - - 530
25. The Triumphes of Re-united Britannia, the London Pageant of 1605. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - 564
26. A Roll of the New Year's Guifts, 1605-6. *From the original lately deposited in the British Museum* - - - - - - - 593

VOLUME II.

27. Jonson's Hymenæi, at the Earl of Essex's Marriage, with the Barriers, 1605-6. 1
28. Schedule of the Royal Jewels, 1605-6 - - - - - 45
29. Roberts's Entertainment of the King of Denmark, 1606 - - - 54
30. Ben Jonson's Entertainment of the two Kings at Theobalds, 1606 - - 70
31. Roberts's England's Farewell to the King of Denmark, 1606 - - 75
32. Campion's Masque at the Marriage of Lord Hay, 1606-7. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - - - - - - 105
33. The Yearly Charges of the Wardrobe, 1606-7. *From a private MS.* - 125
34. Jonson's Entertainment at the Queen's taking possession of Theobalds, 1607 128
35. Marston's Masque at Castle Ashby, 1607 - - - - - 145
36. Ben Jonson's Masque of Beauty, 1607-8 - - - - - 164
37. His Masque at Lord Hadington's Marriage, 1607-8 - - - 176
38. His Masque of Queens, 1608-9 - - - - - - 215
39. His Speeches at Prince Henry's Barriers, 1609-10 - - - 271
40. Chester's Triumph in honour of her Prince, 1610. *Priced at £.25 in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica* - - - - - - - - 291
41. London's Love to the Royal Prince Henrie, 1608. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.6* - - - - - - - - 315
42. The Creation of the High and Mightie Prince Henry, and of Knights of the Bath, 1610. *From an almost unique copy in the Garrick Collection, British Museum* 324
43. Fees on the Creation of Knights of the Bath, 1608 (not 1610). *From a MS. of Camden in the Harleian Collection* - - - - - - 345
44. Daniel Tethys' Festival, or, The Queen's Wake, 1610 - - - 346
45. Ben Jonson's Masque of Oberon, the Fairy Prince, 1610-11 - - 376
46. Ben Jonson's Masque of Love freed from Ignorance and Folly - - 388
47. His Masque of Love Restored - - - - - - 397
48. The Funerals of the High and Mighty Prince Henry, 1612. *From a Tract priced at £.10 in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica* - - - - - 493
49. Taylor's Heaven's Blessing and Earth's Joy; or a Relation of the Fireworks at the Princess Elizabeth's Marriage, [illegible] *sale for £.2. 3s.* 527

50. The Magnificent Marriage of the Count Palatine and Pr. Elizabeth, 1612-13 - 536
51. The Lords' Masque, by Campion, 1612-13 - - - - - - - 554
52. Chapman's Masque of the Middle Temple and Lincoln's Inn, 1612-13. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.7. 2s. 6d.* - - - - - - 566
53. Beaumont's Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn, 1612-13 - - - - 591
54. Entertainments of the Count Palatine and Princess Elizabeth through Germany, 1612-13. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.10* - - - - - - 612
55. Campion's Entertainment of the Queen at Cawsome House. *Sold (with Campion's* Lord's Masque *above-mentioned) at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.*10 - - 630
56. Naile's Entertainment of the Queen at Bristol, 1613. *From the only known copy in the Bodleian Library* - - - - - - - - 648
57. Middleton's Triumphs of Truth, the London Pageant for 1613. *Sold at Mr. Nassau's sale for £.8. 8s.* - - - - - - - - 679
58. His Entertainment at Opening the New River, 1613 - - - - - 697
59. Campion's Maske at the Earl of Somerset's Marriage, 1613. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.*10 - - - - - - - - 707
60. Ben Jonson's Challenge at Tilt at the same - - - - - - 716
61. His Irish Masque, 1613-14 - - - - - - - - 719
62. The Masque of Flowers, by Gentlemen of Gray's Inn, 1613-14. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.2. 6s.* - - - - - - - - 735
63. Prologue and Choruses of Daniel's Hymen's Triumph, 1613-14. - - 749

VOLUME III.

64. Ben Jonson's Masque of Mercury vindicated from the Alchemists, 1614-15. - 30
65. Bishop Corbet's Grave Poem, and the Cambridge Madrigal, its Answer; and a Courtier's Censure of the King's Entertainment at both Universities, 1614-15 66
66. Munday's Metropolis Coronata, the London Pageant for 1615. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.7. 17s. 6d.* - - - - - - - 107
67. Ben Jonson's Masque of the Golden Age Restored, 1615-16 - - - - 124
68. Fennor's "Descriptions," being Poetical Speeches delivered before the King, &c. 1616. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.6. 16s. 6d.* - - - - - - 140
69. Munday's Chrysanaleia, the London Pageant for 1616. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.7. 7s.* - - - - - - - - - - 195
70. Middleton's Civitatis Amor, the Citie's Love to Prince Charles, with his Creation, the Barriers, and Creation of the Knights of the Bath, 1616. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.5. 5s.* - - - - - - - - - - 208
71. Ben Jonson's Masque of Christmas, 1616-17 - - - - - - 234
72. His Masque of Lethe, 1616-17 - - - - - - - - 247
73. The Manner of King James's first coming to Lincoln, and his nine days' Entertainment there, 1617. *From a MS. in the Bodleian Library* - - - - 260

74. Cupid's Banishment, a Masque before the Queen at Deptford, by Robert White. *From a MS. formerly Mr. Evelyn's* - - - - - - 283
75. Weldon's Satyrical Description of Scotland, 1617. *From MSS. in Brit. Mus.* 338
76. Ben Jonson's Masque of the Vision of Delight - - - - 457
77. His Pleasure reconciled to Virtue; and Antimasque for the Honour of Wales 500
78. Funeral of the Queen, 1619. *From a MS. of Camden, in the Harleian Collection* 538
79. Middleton's Triumphs of Love and Antiquity, the London Pageant for 1619. *Sold at Mr. Rhodes's sale for £.4. 6s.* - - - - - - 570
80. The King's Procession to St. Paul's, 1620. *From a MS. in the College of Arms* 598
81. Squire's Tryumphes of Peace, the London Pageant of 1620. *Sold at Mr. Bindley's sale for £.5. 5s.* - - - - - - - - 619
82. Ben Jonson's Masque of News from the New World in the Moon, 1620-1 636
83. His Masque of the Metamorphosed Gipsies, 1621 - - - - 673
84. Middleton's Sun in Aries, the London Pageant for 1621 - - - 724
85. Ben Jonson's Masque of Augurs, 1621-2 - - - - - 736
86. His Masque of Time Vindicated, 1622-3 - - - - - 786
87. Arrival and Magnificent Entertainment of Prince Charles at Madrid, 1623 818
88. Fees on the Creation of a Duke and Earl, 1623. *From a Lansdowne MS.* 851
89. Two Royal Entertainments at Madrid, at Easter and Pentecost, 1623 - 856
90. The Solemne and Royall Entertaynement, given unto the two Spanish Ambassadors at Whitehall, 1623. *From a MS. in the Harleian Collection* - - 881
91. Royal Festivities and Juego de Canas, before Prince Charles at Madrid, 1623 889
92. The Joyfull Returne of Prince Charles from Spaine, 1623 - - - 907
93. Jonson's Masque of Neptune's Triumph for the Return of Albion, 1623-4 948
94. His Masque of Pan's Anniversary, 1624 - - - - - 987
95. His Masque of Owls at Kenelworth, 1624 - - - - - 997
96. His Masque of the Fortunate Isles, 1624-5 - - - - - 1012
97. Allowance of Black and necessaries for the King's Funeral. *From Harl. MSS.* 1034
98. Procession and Solemnity of the King's Funeral. *From the official record in the College of Arms* - - - - - - - - 1036
99. Necessaries for the Coronation, 1603. *From a MS. in the Cottonian Collection* 1058
100. Warrant for Prince Henry's Robes, 1604. *From a Lansdowne MS.* - 1062
101. Thinges to be provided for the Creation of the Prince, 1610. *From a Cotton MS.* 1082
102. Procession to Parliament, 1614. *From an Harleian MS.* - - - 1091
103. Speeches to the King at Ripon, 1617. *From a scarce volume of poetry* - 1100
104. Fees for the Creation of a Viscount and a Baron, 1618. *From an Harl. MS.* 1103.

CHRONOLOGICAL LISTS OF THE PEERAGES CREATED BY KING JAMES THE FIRST.

[Those only are now in existence which are printed in Italic type.—One or two dates, given incorrectly or imperfectly in the course of the Work, are here amended; particularly those of the Irish titles, which are now given as in the original patents, from an obliging communication of Sir William Betham, Ulster King at Arms.—Alphabetical lists will be found in the General Index.]

ENGLISH.

1603, May 13.	1.	*Cecil, Baron Cecil of Essendon*	See vol. I. p. 119.
———	2.	Sydney, Baron Sydney of Penshurst - -	ibid.
———	3.	Knollys, Baron Knollys of Grays - -	ibid.
———	4.	Wotton, Baron Wotton of Maherly - -	ibid.
July 21.	1.	Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton - -	204.
———	2.	*Howard, Earl of Suffolk* - - -	ibid.
———	3.	Blount, Earl of Devonshire - - -	ibid.
———	5.	*Egerton, Baron Ellesmere* - - -	ibid.
———	6.	*Russell, Baron Russell of Thornhaugh* -	205.
———	7.	*Grey, Baron Grey of Groby* - -	ibid.
———	8.	*Petre, Baron Petre of Writtle* - -	ibid.
———	9.	Harington, Baron Harington of Exton -	ibid.
———	10.	Danvers, Baron Danvers of Dantsey - -	ibid.
———	11.	Gerard, Baron Gerard of Gerards Bromley -	ibid.
———	12.	*Spencer, Baron Spencer of Wormleighton* -	ibid.
Aug. 9.	13.	*Fiennes, Baron Say and Sele* (patent of confirmation of Barony by Writ[1], with this precedency)	III. 1058.
Mar. 13.	14.	Howard, Baron Howard of Marnhill, and	
———	4.	——— Earl of Northampton - -	I. 320.
———	5.	*Sackville, Earl of Dorset* - - -	ibid.
1604, July 7.	15.	Hume, Baron Hume of Berwick - -	III. 1063.
Aug. 20.	1.	*Cecil, Viscount Cranborne* - - -	1064.

[1] Francis Davison the Poet, writing to his father, Secretary Davison, from Lucca in November 1596, says, "Here hath been of late with the Great Duke Sir Richard Fiennes, for whose restoring to an old undeserved Barony I remember you were a suitor at your being at Court." Poetical Rhapsody, ed. 1825.

Oct. 27.	16.	Denny, Baron Denny of Waltham (by Writ)	III. 1064.
Jan. 6.	1.	Stuart, Duke of York	I. 472.
1605, May 4.	6.	*Cecil, Earl of Salisbury*	510.
———	7.	*Cecil, Earl of Exeter*	ibid.
———	17.	*Herbert, Baron Herbert of Shurland*, and	
	8.	——— *Earl of Montgomery*	ibid.
———	2.	Sydney, Viscount Lisle	ibid.
———	18.	Stanhope, Baron Stanhope of Harington	I. 511.
———	19.	Carew, Baron Carew of Clopton	ibid.
———	20.	*Arundel, Baron Arundel of Wardour*	ibid.
———	21.	*Cavendish, Baron Cavendish of Hardwick*	ibid.
1607, July 4.	22.	Knyvett, Baron Knyvett of Escrick (by Writ)	III. 1076.
1608, July 9.	23.	*Clifton, Baron Clifton of Leighton Broms-would* (by Writ)	III. 1078.
1610, June 4.		Henry Stuart, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester	II. 329.
1611, March 25.	3.	Car, Viscount Rochester	414.
1613, Oct. 6.	24.	Stuart, Baron Settringham, and	
	9.	——— Earl of Richmond	677.
Nov. 3.	25.	Car, Baron Brancepeth, and	
	10.	——Earl of Somerset	702.
1615, June 29.	26.	Hay, Baron Hay of Sawley [the first Peer created without investiture]	III. 94.
—— 30.	27.	*Dormer, Baron Dormer of Winge*	ibid.
1616, June 9.	28.	Holles, Baron Houghton	182.
———	29.	*Roper, Baron Teynham*	ibid.
—— 22.	30.	Manners, Baron Roos of Hamlake	1097.
Aug. 27.	31.	Villiers, Baron Whaddon, and	
	4.	——— Viscount Villiers	189.
Nov. 4.		Charles Stuart, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester	214.
——7.	5.	*Egerton, Viscount Brackley*	222.
———	6.	Knollys, Viscount Wallingford	223.
———	32.	*Stanhope, Baron Stanhope of Shefford*	ibid.
Jan. 5.	11.	Villiers, Earl of Buckingham	233.
Mar. 23.	33.	Noel, Baron Noel of Ridlington	260.
1617, May 27.	12.	*Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater*	266, 335.

Jan. 1.	1.	Villiers, Marquis of Buckingham -	vol. III. p. 452.
1618, July 1.	13.	Beaumont, Countess of Buckingham (for life)	485.
—— 5.	7.	Hay, Viscount Doncaster - - -	ibid.
—— 11.	34.	Bacon, Baron Verulam - - -	488.
Aug. 2.	14.	Sydney, Earl of Leicester - - -	ibid.
———	15.	*Compton, Earl of Northampton* - -	489.
—— 6.	16.	Rich, Earl of Warwick - - -	490.
—— 7.	17.	*Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire* - -	ibid.
Nov. 25.	35.	Digby, Baron Digby of Sherborne - -	496.
1619, June 7.	36.	Stuart, Baron Stuart of Leighton Bromswould, and	
	18.	——— Earl of March - - -	552.
—— 16.	37.	Hamilton, Baron Ennerdale, and	
	19.	——— Earl of Cambridge - -	553.
—— 19.	38.	Villiers, Baron Villiers of Stoke, and	
	8.	——— Viscount Purbeck - - -	554.
1620, Nov. 9.	39.	Cavendish, Baron Ogle of Bothal, and	
	9.	——— Viscount Mansfield - -	628.
Dec. 19.	40.	*Montagu, Baron Kimbolton*, and	
	10.	——— *Viscount Mandeville* - -	629.
—— 30.	41.	*Fielding, Baron Fielding of Newnham Padox*, and	
	11.	——— *Viscount Fielding* - -	630.
Jan. 19.	42.	*Greville, Baron Brooke of Beauchamps Court*	1107.
—— 22.	43.	Ramsay, Baron Kingston-upon-Thames, and	
	20.	——— Earl of Holderness - -	648.
—— 27.	12.	Bacon, Viscount St. Alban's - -	ibid.
—— 28.	13.	Norris, Viscount Thame, and	
	21.	——— Earl of Berkshire - -	649.
1621, June 29.	44.	Montagu, Baron Montagu of Boughton -	667.
July 5.	14.	Darcy, with remainder to Savage, Viscount Colchester - - - -	668.
—— 6.	15.	Carey, Viscount Rochford - - -	ibid.
—— 9.	45.	Cranfield, Baron Cranfield of Cranfield -	ibid.
Jan. 23.	46.	*Howard, Baron Howard of Charlton*, and	
	16.	——— *Viscount Andover* - - -	751.
1622, Sept. 13.	22.	Hay, Earl of Carlisle - - - -	778.

1622, Sept. 14.	23.	*Fielding, Earl of Denbigh* -	vol. III. p. 778.
—— 15.	24.	Digby, Earl of Bristol - - -	ibid.
—— 16.	25.	Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex - -	ibid.
Feb. 6.	47.	Carey, Baron Carey of Leppington - -	804.
March 8.	48.	Rich, Baron Kensington - - -	814.
1623, April 18.	49.	Villiers, Baron Daventry, and	
	26.	——— Earl of Anglesey - - -	844.
May 17.	27.	Stuart, Earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and	
	2.	——— Duke of Richmond - - -	854.
—— 18.	28.	Villiers, Earl of Coventry, and	
	3.	——— Duke of Buckingham - -	855.
July 8.	17.	*Finch, Viscountess Maidstone* - -	878.
Feb. 11.	50.	Grey, Baron Grey of Warke - -	964.
1624, April 3.	51.	Bourke, Baron Somerhill, and	
	18.	——— Viscount Tunbridge - -	970.
July 7.	19.	Fiennes, Viscount Say and Sele - -	982.
Sept. 24.	29.	Rich, Earl of Holland - - -	1005.
Oct. 26.	52.	Leke, Baron Deincourt of Sutton - -	1006.
Nov. 1.	30.	Holles, Earl of Clare - - -	1007.
Dec. 28.	31.	St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke - -	1010.
—— 29.	53.	*Fane, Baron Burghersh*, and	
	32.	—— *Earl of Westmoreland* - -	ibid.
—— 31.	54.	Ley, Baron Ley of Ley - - -	ibid.
Jan. 16.	55.	Robartes, Baron Robartes of Truro - -	1027.
March 22.	56.	Conway, Baron Conway of Ragley - -	1028.

Thus King James created in England three Dukedoms, one Marquisate, thirty-two Earldoms, nineteen Viscounties, and fifty-six Baronies (including three by Writ), in all 111 Peerages,—about seven times as many in a reign of twenty-two years as his Predecessor had created in a reign of twice that duration. Twenty of them were originally conferred as secondary, and ninety-one as superior titles. The individuals on whom they were bestowed were seventy-two, of whom fourteen were previously Peers of England, five of Scotland, and one of Ireland, the remaining fifty-two being new Peers. Of the whole number only ten Earldoms, six Viscounties, and nineteen Baronies, in all thirty-five Peerages, are now in existence,—no less than seventy-six out of the hundred and eleven having expired. Those thirty-five are now vested in twenty-four individuals.

SCOTTISH.

1603, April 5.	1. *Hamilton, Lord Abercorn* -	See vol. III. p. 1053.
[Unknown.]	2. *Erskine, Lord Dirletoun.*	
1604, Feb. 20.	3. Elphinston, Lord Balmerinoch - -	1062.
March 27.	4. *Erskine, Lord Cardross* - - -	ibid.
April 25.	5. *Murray, Lord Murray of Tullibardine* -	ibid.
1605, March 4.	1. *Home, Earl of Home, and Lord Dunglass* -	1065.
———	2. Drummond, Earl of Perth - - -	ibid.
———	3. Seton, Earl of Dunfermline - -	ibid.
April 7.	6. *Murray, Lord Scone* - - -	ibid.
July 3.	4. Home, Earl of Dunbar - - -	1066.
1606, March 16.	7. *Scott, Lord Scott of Buccleugh* - -	1069.
——— 18.	1. *Erskine, Viscount of Fenton* [the first creation of that dignity in Scotland] -	ibid.
——— 19.	5. Fleming, Earl of Wigtoun, Lord Fleming and Cumbernauld - - -	ibid.
June 11.	2. Ramsay, Viscount of Hadington, and Lord Ramsay of Barns - - -	1070.
July 10.	6. *Lyon, Earl of Kinghorn, Lord Lyon & Glamis*	1071.
———	7. *Hamilton, Earl of Abercorn, Lord Paisley, Hamilton, Mountcastle, and Kilpatrick* -	ibid.
———	8. *Murray, Earl of Tullibardine* - -	ibid.
———	9. *Ker, Earl of Lothian* - - -	ibid.
———	8. *Stewart, Lord Blantyre* - - -	ibid.
Aug. 7.	9. Balfour, Lord Balfour of Burleigh - -	1075.
1607, July 19.	10. *Stewart, Lord Garlies* - - -	II. 143.
Aug. 10.	11. Stewart, Lord Kincleven - - -	*145.
Dec. 20.	12. Elphinston, Lord Coupar - - -	III. 1077.
———	13. Bothwell, Lord Holyroodhouse -	ibid.
1608, May 5.	14. *Hamilton, Lord Aberbrothwick* - -	1078.
1609, Jan. 20.	15. *Colville, Lord Colville of Culross* - -	ibid.
—— 26.	16. Stewart, Lord Pittenweem - - -	ibid.
—— 31.	17. *Drummond, Lord Maderty* - -	ibid.
April 6.	18. Douglas, Lord Carlyle of Torthorwold -	1079.
June 28.	19. Preston, Lord Dingwall - - -	ibid.
Nov. 17.	20. *Cranstoun, Lord Cranstoun* - -	ibid.

1609, Nov. 19.	21.	Mackensie, Lord Mackensie of Kintail	vol. III. p. 1079.
1611, March 7.	22.	*Stewart, Lord St. Colme* - - -	1082.
1613, [Unknown].	23.	*Hamilton, Lord Binning and Byres* -	133.
1614, Sept. 17.	24.	Balfour, Lord Kilwinning - - -	1092.
1615, Aug. 25.	25.	*Ramsay, Lord Ramsay* of Melrose [altered in 1619 to Lord Ramsay *of Dalhousie*] -	1093.
1616, April 2.	3.	*Maitland, Viscount of Lauderdale* - -	136.
——14.	26.	Carnegy, Lord Carnegy of Kinnaird -	1094.
——30.	27.	*Melville, Lord Melville of Monymaill* -	1095.
Sept. 18.	10.	*Ker, Earl of Roxburgh, Lord Ker of Cessfurd and Cavertoun* - - - -	1098.
Oct. 4.	28.	*Ogilvy, Lord Ogilvy of Deskford* - -	ibid.
1619, March 12.	11.	*Erskine, Earl of Kellie* - - -	531.
—— 19.	12.	*Scott, Earl of Buccleuch, Lord Whitchester and Eskdale* - - -	532.
—— 20.	13.	*Hamilton, Earl of* Melrose [changed in 1627 to *Haddington* with the same precedency]	522, 1104.
1620, Aug. 20.	14.	Maxwell, Earl of Nithsdale, Lord Maxwell, Eskdale, and Carlyle - - -	1106.
Nov. 10.	4.	*Carey, Viscount of Falkland* - -	628.
—— 14.	5.	Constable, Viscount of Dunbar, and Lord Constable	629.
1621, Aug. 16.	6.	*Murray, Viscount of Stormont* - -	711.
1622, Feb. 2.	7.	*Crichton, Viscount of Air* - - -	752.
———	29.	*Ker, Lord Jedburgh* - - -	ibid.
June 28.	8.	Murray, Viscount of Annand, and Lord Murray of Lochmaben - - - -	770.
1623, Sept. 19.	15.	*Stewart, Earl of Galloway* - -	906.
Dec. 3.	16.	Mackensie, Earl of Seaforth - -	944.
1625, March 13.	17.	Murray, Earl of Annandale - - -	1028.
——- 14.	18.	*Maitland, Earl of Lauderdale, Viscount Maitland, Lord Thirlestane and Boltoun*	ibid.

The Scottish Peerages conferred by King James after his Accession to the English Throne were, therefore, eighteen Earldoms, eight Viscounties, and twenty-nine Baronies having seats in Parliament, in all fifty-five, conferred on forty-five individuals, of whom fifteen were previously ennobled. Of these eleven Earldoms, five Viscounties, and eighteen Baronies, in all thirty-four Peerages, vested in twenty-four individuals, are now in existence. In this calculation those conferred as inferior titles (in some cases numerous) are not included.

IRISH.

See vol. III.

1603, Aug. 4.	1. Butler, Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim	p. 1058.
Sept. 27.	1. O'Donell, Earl of Tirconnell; and	
	1. ———, *(viz.* the son of every Earl of Tirconnell *vitâ patris,)* Baron of Donegal - -	1059.
1612, Feb. 23.	2. Chichester, Baron Chichester of Belfast -	1086.
1616, May 25.	3. Ridgeway, Baron Ridgeway of Gallen Ridgeway.	
July 19.	4. *Brabazon, Lord Brabazon, Baron of Ardee*	1097.
—— 20.	5. *Moore, Lord Moore, Baron of Mellefont* -	ibid.
Sept. 6.	6. *Boyle, Lord Boyle of Youghal* - -	1098.
———	7. Touchet, Baron Orier, and	
	2. ——— Earl of Castlehaven - -	189.
1617, May 8.	8. *Hamilton, Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane*	1102.
Jan. 31.	9. Blount, Baron Montjoy.	
Feb. 17.	10. *Lambart, Lord Lambart, Baron of Cavan*	1103.
———	11. Bourke, Lord Bourke, Baron of Brittas -	467.
1618, July 25.	2. Macdonnell, Viscount Dunluce - -	485.
Feb. 19.	3. Wingfield, Viscount Powerscourt - -	523.
1619, July 24.	3. Preston, Earl of Desmond - - -	1092.
Nov. 7.	12. *Stewart, Baron Castle-Stewart* - -	581.
—— 8.	13. Balfour, Lord Balfour, Baron of Clonawley -	ibid.
Jan. 22.	14. Folliott, Lord Folliott, Baron of Ballyshannon.	
—— 25.	15. *Dillon, Baron Kilkenny West* - -	585.
1620, May 30.	16. Maynard, Baron Maynard of Wicklow -	607.
July 13.	17. Gorges, Baron Gorges of Dundalk - -	611.
—— 29.	18. *Digby, Baron Digby of Geashill;* and -	614.
	19. Digby, Baroness Offaley (for life) - -	1104.
Aug. 5.	20. Hervey, Lord Hervey, Baron of Ross -	615.
Oct. 26.	4. *Boyle, Viscount Dungarvon,* and	
	4. ——— *Earl of Cork* - - -	618.
Dec. 1.	21. *Fitzwilliam, Lord Fitzwilliam, Baron of Lifford*	629.
—— 12.	5. Macdonnell, Earl of Antrim - -	ibid.
—— 22.	22. *Caulfield, Baron Caulfield of Charlemont* -	630.
Jan. 3.	5. St. John, [remainder to *Villiers,*] *Visc. Grandison*	639.
—— 4.	6. Wilmot, Viscount Wilmot - - -	1107.

March 1.	7.	Power, Viscount Valentia - -	vol. III. p. 590.
1621, May 15.	23.	Docwra, Lord Docwra, Baron of Culmore.	
June 29.	24.	Aungier, Baron Aungier of Longford -	667.
July 13.	25.	Vaughan, Baron Vaughan of Mullingar.	
—— 29.	26.	*Blayney, Baron Blayney of Monaghan* -	672.
Sept. 4.	6.	*Nugent, Earl of Westmeath* - -	716.
Feb. 7.	8.	*Moore, Viscount Moore* - - -	752.
March 11.	9.	*Annesley, Viscount Valentia*, after death of Power	657.
——— 16.	10.	*Dillon, Viscount Dillon* - - -	1112.
1622, April 3.	11.	Netterville, Viscount Netterville - -	756.
May 3.	12.	Montgomery, Viscount Montgomery -	1114.
——4.	13.	Hamilton, Viscount Claneboye - -	761.
—— 10.	14.	Loftus, Viscount Loftus - - -	763.
—— 20.	27.	Esmond, Lord Esmond, Baron of Limbrick -	1114.
———	15.	Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont of Swords -	764.
Aug. 5.	7.	*Dillon, Earl of Roscommon* - -	775.
—— 23.	8.	Ridgeway, Earl of Londonderry - -	1114.
Oct. 1.	28.	O'Malone, Baron Glen-Malone and Courchy	ibid.
Nov. 7.	29.	*Fielding, Baron Fielding of Lecaghe*, and	
	16.	——— *Viscount Callan*; and	
	9.	——— *Earl of Desmond*, after death of Preston	781.
1623, July 18.	17.	Magenis, Viscount Magenis, and	
	30.	——— Baron of Wells - - -	1119.
1624, Nov. 12.	18.	Cromwell, Viscount Lecale.	
Dec. 31.	31.	Herbert, Baron Herbert of Castle Island -	1010.
Feb. 16.	32.	Calvert, Baron Baltimore - - -	1027.
March 11.	33.	Brereton, Baron Brereton of Leighlin -	974.

The Irish Peerages conferred by James the First were sixty, namely, nine Earldoms, eighteen Viscounties, and thirty-three Baronies. They were bestowed on fifty-one individuals, of whom one was already an Irish, two English, and two Scottish Peers; the remaining forty-six were previously commoners, and chiefly English or Scottish. Four Earldoms, six Viscounties, and twelve Baronies, in all twenty-two Peerages, now exist, vested in fifteen individuals.

The total number of Peerages conferred by James the First in his three Kingdoms was 226, of which 91 remain.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LIST OF TRACTS

ON THE

ACCESSION AND CORONATION OF KING JAMES.

"The very Poets, with their idle pamphlets, promise themselves great part in his favour." Letter of Mr. Chamberlain to Mr. Dudley Carleton, April 13, 1603; see p. 52.

ANONYMOUS.

1. "Elizaes Memorial; King James's Arrival; and Rome's Downfall."

A copy of a tract under this title was sold at Mr. Bindley's sale, Aug. 6, 1820, for 9*s.* to Mr. Rodd.

2. "A thing in verse called King James proclaimed."

Entered at Stationers' Hall by Joseph Busbie, March 30.

3. "A booke called England's Welcome to James, by the grace of God King of England, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Faithe, &c. &c."

Entered at Stationers' Hall by Mr. Edward White, April 8.

4. "A Ballad of the joy and ready preparacion of the Nobles and State of this land for the enterteyning of the King."

5. "A Ballad called England's sweet comfort, with the King's entertaynmente by the Maior of Yorke."

These two were entered at Stationers' Hall June 11 and 16.

6. "The Poore's Lamentation for the death of Queen Elizabeth, with a Prayer for King James."

7. "A Triumphant Song in honor of the King's Coronation on St. James Day last, provided that yt be licensed."

8. "A Ballad called a Song of Joye for the King's Coronation on St. James's-day last."

9. "A joyful newe Ditty made of our most gracious and now renowned King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland."

These three were entered at Stationers' Hall July 27.

ROBERT AYTON. Forty pages of the Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum, 8vo, 1637, are occupied by a Poem of this Author, entitled, "Ad Jacobum VI. Britanniarum Regem, Angliam petentem, Panegyris."

10. "A book called, The Happie Union of the Kingdomes of England and Scotland, dedicated to his Majestie, by F. B."

Entered at Stationers' Hall June 10.

JOHN DE BERDON.

11. "A book called, A Panegyrical Congratulation for the Concord of the Realme of Great Britayne, in virtue of Religion and one Royalty, to the most high, most mightie, and most noble James, King of England and Scotland, &c. by John de Berdon."

Entered at Stationers' Hall June 7.

ADAM BLACKWOOD (see Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica).

12. "Jacobi Primi Magnæ Britanniæ seu Scot-Angliæ et Hiberniæ Regis Inauguratio."

This was probably first printed in 1603 or 1604; but it seems to have been so much admired that there were editions at Paris, 1606, 4to, and Pictav. 1609, 12mo.

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY.

13. "Threno-thriambeuticon. Academiæ Cantabrigiensis ob damnum lucrosum, et infœlicitatem fœlicissimam, luctuosus Triumphus. *Cantabrigiæ, ex officinâ Johannis Legat*, 1603." 4to, pp. 82.

The presentation-copy to the King is in the British Museum, presented by George III.; the title-page is painted and gilt, and the pages are ruled throughout.

14. "Sorrowes Joy; or a Lamentation for our late deceased Soveraigne Elizabeth, with a Triumph for the prosperous Succession of our gratious King James, &c. *Printed by John Legat, Printer to the Universitie of Cambridge*, 1603."

This is re-printed hereafter, pp. 1—24.

HENRY CHETTLE, the Playwright.

15. "England's Mourning Garment; worne here by plain Shepheardes in memorie of their sacred Mistress Elizabeth, Queen of Vertue while she lived, and Theame of Sorrow being dead. To which is added the true manner of her imperiall Funeral, with the Shepheards' Spring Song for the entertainment of King James our most potent Sovereign. Dedicated to all that loved the deceased Queen, and honour the living King. *Non verbis, sed virtute.*" 4to, pp. 48.

This Tract, which is re-printed in the third volume of the Harleian Miscellany, is particularly noticed hereafter, p. 1.

SIR THOMAS CRAIG, of Riccarton, Lawyer and Antiquary.

16. "Serenissimi et invictissimi Principis Jacobi Britanniarum et Galliarum Regis ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΦΟΡΙΑ. Per T. Cragium, J. C. Edinburgenum. *Excudebat Robertus Charteris, typographus, anno Dom.* 1603." 4to, pp. 20.

The copy presented to the King is preserved in the British Museum. It is bound in vellum covered with gilding.

SAMUEL DANIEL, the Poet.

17. "A Panegyrike Congratulatorie to the King's Majestie. Also certaine Epistles; with a Defence of Ryme, heretofore written and now published by the Author. *At London, imprinted for Edward Blount*, 1603." 8vo, pp. 126.

A copy of this, enriched by manuscript remarks, criticisms, and extracts, (as well from Daniel's other productions, as from the tracts by Thomas Campion, to which Daniel's "Defence" was written as a reply,) and in which a fine pen and ink drawing of Daniel, from a print believed to be unique, is also inserted;" is marked in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica at £6. 6*s*.—Another edition handsomely printed in a large quarto, pp. 48, may be seen in the British Museum, presented by George III. The Poem is also inserted in subsequent editions of Daniel's Works, and hereafter, pp. 121—134.

MICHAEL DRAYTON, the Poet.

18. "To the Majestie of King James, a Gratulatorie Poem, by Michaell Drayton. *London, printed by James Roberts,* 1603." 4to, pp. 12.

A genealogical copper-plate shows the King's descent from Edward the Fourth. The tract may be seen in the Bodleian Library. A copy was priced £.1. 1*s.* in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

JOHN ECHLIN, Professor of Philosophy at St. Andrews.

19. "De Regno Angliæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæ, ad serenissimum et invictiss. Jacobum 6, Scotorum Regem ultrò delato Panegyricon. Autore Joanne Echlino, Philosophiæ Professore in Collegio Leonardino, apud Andreapolitanos. *Excudebat Robertus Waldegrave, sereniss. Reg. Majest. typographus,* MDCIII." 4to, pp. 16.

There is a copy in the British Museum, presented by George III.

J. F.

20. "King James his Welcome to London. With Elizaes Tombe and Epitaph, and our King's triumph and epitime; lamenting the one's decease and rejoycing at the others accese. '*Gaudia cum lacrymis jungimus, seria ludis.*' Written by J. F. *Imprinted at London, for Thomas Pavier,* 1603." 4to, pp. 24.

This is valued at £.3. 3*s.* in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

JOHN FERROUR, mentioned in p. 40, was the author of a Poem called A Portrait of a Prince.

In the dedication it appears that he started for Scotland a day *before* the decease of Queen Elizabeth, and, says he, "it pleased your Highnes, at my first coming to your presence, to honor me with a kisse of your Royall hand; and, after that, royallie to rewarde me." He beseeches the King to accept this poor present, being "a Briefe, extracted onlie from the labours of other writers, (farr unworthie the view of soe worthie eies,) which was first begunne for this end onlie, for which now it serves;" though he confesses it to be "stufte with innumerable faults and errours." These do not offer themselves to the eye as of a glaring kind; for the versification and style fall very little below several of the printed poesies of the period, which bear a didactic form. To the dedication succeed some lines "To my most Roiall Soveraigne," beginning "Dread Soveraigne! our Saloman of Brytish Isle!" Some specimens of the Poem are given in the Restituta, vol. IV. pp. 286—288.—It is preserved, neatly written, in Reg. MSS. 18 A. xxiv.

JOHN GORDON, of whom hereafter, pp. 533, 540.

21. "Elizabethæ Reginæ Manes de Religione et Regno ad Jacobum magnum, Britanniarum Regem. Per Joannem Gordonium Britanno-Scotum. *Londini, impensis Thomæ Man,* 1604." 4to, pp. 20.

A Latin hexameter Poem. A copy is in the British Museum, bound with the Cambridge Threnothriambeuticon.

THOMAS GREENE, the eminent Comedian.

22. "A Poet's Vision, and a Prince's Glorie. Dedicated to the high and mightie Prince James, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. Written by Thomas Greene, Gentleman. *Imprinted at London, for William Leake,* 1603." 4to, pp. 22.

Some extracts from this pamphlet are printed in the Restituta, vol. IV. pp. 1—5. A copy was sold at Mr. Nassau's sale, Feb. 24, 1824. It is priced at £.10. 10s. in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica; and at £.21 in Thorpe's Catalogue for 1824.

A. H. Boreabritannus. The Harl. MS. no. 6635, is a pocket volume containing a Poem said in the Catalogue to be on King James's Accession, but really on his right of Succession, and written in 1595.

Francis Hering, M. D. (author of "Pietas Pontificia," of which in p. xliv) and works respecting the Plague.

23. "In fœlicissimum serenissimi ac potentissimi Principis Jacobi Primi, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, et Hyberniæ Regis, Fidei orthodoxæ Defensoris, ad Anglicanæ Reip. gubernacula Ingressum, Poema Gratulatorium. *Londini, excudebat Richardus Field, impensis Gulielmi Jhones typographi*, 1603."

This is one quarto sheet containing a Latin poem of 100 hexameters, signed "Ma. tuæ humillimus Servus, et jam olim cliens devotiss. Fr. Hering, D. Med. Coll. Med. Lond. Socius;" and a Latin epigram of four lines. The copy presented to the King is now in the British Museum, presented by George III. and has the arms of England splendidly emblazoned in the title, and those of Scotland at the back of the same.

Michael Huass, a Dane.

24. "Inaugurationi Jacobi et Annæ Pæanes. *Lutet.* 1603." 4to.

The presentation copy of this at the British Museum is noticed in Beloe's Anecdotes of Literature, vol. I. p. 134.

Adam King (see vol. III. p. 305).

25. "In Jacobum Sextum Scotorum Regem, Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ coronâ, jure hæreditario donatum, Adami Regii, J. C. et in Foro Ecclesiastico Edenburgeno Juridici, Panegyris. *Edenburghi, excudebat Robertus Charteris, anno Domini*, 1603." 4to, pp. 12.

There is a copy in the British Museum, presented by George III. It is a single poem in Latin hexameters.

William Leighton, one of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

26. "Vertue Triumphant, or a Lively Description of the Foure Vertues Cardinall; dedicated to the King's Majestie. *At London, printed by Melchisedech Bradwood, for Matthew Lownes*, 1603." 4to, pp. 62.

A copy was priced at £.7. 7s. in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

Richard Mulcaster;—see vol. I. p. 367.

27. "In Mortem Serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ Nænia Consolans. Hoc solo officio potui me ostendere gratum. *Londini, pro Edwardo Aggas, via longa sub quercu viridi*, 1603." 4to, pp. 12.

This consists of 234 elegiac lines signed Ri. Mulcaster. There is a copy in the British Museum. (presented by Geo. III.) A large cut of a dragon rising from a ducal coronet adorns the title-page. There was an English version of this production.

OXFORD UNIVERSITY.

28. "Academiæ Oxoniensis Pietas erga serenissimum et potentissimum Jacobum, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regem, Fidei Defensorem, beatissimæ Elizabethæ nuper Reginæ legitimè et auspicatissimè succedentem. *Oxoniæ, excudebat Josephus Barnesius, almæ Academiæ typographus,* 1603." 4to, pp. 212.

To this large collection of verses is prefixed the King's pedigree from Edward the Third, with some Latin lines by the Vice-Chancellor Dr. Howson. The copy presented to the King, bound in crimson velvet, is preserved in the British Museum.

ROBERT PRICKET.

29. "A Souldier's Wish unto his Sovereign Lord King James. By Robert Pricket. 1603." 4to.

The same author published "The Souldier's Resolution," 1603, dedicated to the King, and "Time's Anatomie," 1606, of which see the Censura Literaria, vol. III. p. 307.

DAVID SINCLAIR (see Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica).

30. "De auspicatissimâ Inauguratione Jacobi Primi, omnium Britanniarum Regis, Concilium Deorum. Auctore D. Sanclaro, Profess. R. Mathematico. *Parisiis, apud Danielmum Guillemot, typographum,* MDCIII." Large 4to, pp. 32.

A long poem of Latin hexameters. There is a copy in the British Museum, presented by George III.

GEORGE THOMSON, M. A. St. Andrews (see Wood's Fasti Oxon, by Bliss, I. 310.)

31. "De Pompâ in Jacobi I. introitu in Londinium Sylva. *London,* 1604," 8vo.

WILLIAM THORNE, D. D. of whom in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (by Bliss), II. 480.

32. "Εσοπτρον Βασιλικον; or a Kenning-glasse for a Christian King. Taken out of the xixth Chapter of the Gospell of Saint John, the 5th verse, in these words, 'Behold the man!' and treated on by Will. Thorne, Deane of Chichester, and his Majestie's Hebrew-reader in the Universitie of Oxford. Vehasenneh Bogner Baesh Vehassenneh. Veelle-shemoth, 3, 2. *At London, imprinted by R. R. for John Harrison, dwelling in Paternoster-rowe, at the signe of the Anchor,* 1603." 12mo.

See some extracts printed in the Censura Literaria, vol. V. pp. 257—259.

EDWARD WILKINSON.

33. "Isahac's Inheritance; dew to our high and mightie Prince James the Sixt of Scotland, of England, France, and Ireland the First. By E. W. *At London, imprinted for John Harrison, dwelling in Paternoster-rowe, at the signe of the Unicorne and Bible,* 1603." 4to, pp. 16.

A poem of forty-five eight-line stanzas, dedicated to the Company of Drapers. A copy is priced at £3. 3*s.* in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LIST OF

MISCELLANEOUS EULOGISTIC TRIBUTES

TO KING JAMES AND HIS FAMILY,

PUBLISHED DURING HIS REIGN IN ENGLAND.

To heap the shrine of luxury and pride
With incense kindled at the Muses' flame. GRAY.

ANONYMOUS.

1. "Britannia Triumphans, sive Icon quater-maxima Monarchæ Jacobi Primi, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regis; ad serenissimum Henricum Britanniarum Principem inclytum. *Londini, excudebat Joannes Norton, serenissimæ Regiæ Majestatis in Latinis, Græcis, et Hebraicis Typographus.* Anno Dom. 1605." 8vo, pp. 54.

It is a prose Latin essay. The copy presented to the King, bound in vellum gilt, is preserved in the British Museum.

2. "Lucta Jacobi; or a Bonefire for his Majestie's Double Deliverie from the Delage in Perth, the 5 of August 1600, and the Doomesday of Britaine, the 5 of November 1605. *London, printed by T. C. for William Welby, and are to be sold at his shop in Paul's Church-yard, at the signe of the Greyhound, 1605.*" 4to, pp. 68.

The dedication to the King is dated "from towards the confines of your Majestie's Cannon, Tuesday, Doomesday 5 November 1605;" and signed "Your Majestie's most loyall and loving subject, without any æquivocation, Univo-catholicus." Speaking of the King, the writer quaintly says, alluding at once to three points on which his Majesty was open to flattery: "Here became our Jacob from a milde dove a wise serpent, else both Prince and people had been stung with firie scorpions; and here our noble hunting Jacob out-hunted those Romish Esaues, else both Prince and People had tasted a pipe of Catholique tobacco"! p. 24.—There is a copy of this tract in the British Museum.

3. "Les Trophées du Roi Jacques I. de la Grande Bretaigne, France, et Irlande, Defenseur de la Foy, dressés sur l'inscription seulement, de son advertissement, a tous les Rois, Princes, et Potentats de la Chrestienté, confirmés par les mervielleuses actions de Dieu en sa vie. Voyez, dediez et consacrez au tres-illustre Prince de Galles. *A Eleutheres, année embolismale, pour la Papauté, 1609.*" 12mo, pp. 96.

This book has an engraved title, representing a whole-length seated figure of the King holding a book, inscribed, "Vien et voy;" and placed between two columns, which bear the words "L'idolatrie subjugue, l'heresie vaincu, par IACOB TRIOMPHANT." There is a copy in the British Museum given in 1777 by Thos. Brand Hollis, Esq.—An English work under nearly this title, published in 4to, 1610, is noticed in vol. II. p. 362. Mr. Archdeacon Wrangham has a copy.

JACOBUS ARETUS.

4. "Primula Veris; seu Panegyrica ad excellentiss. Principem Palatinum. Accessit in augustissimam gloriosissimi Regis Jacobi Inaugurationem Carmen Seculare, &c. Itemque in Nuptias illustriss. Principp. Frederici et Elizabethæ Meletemata. *Londini, typis G. Stansby, impensis I. Budge,* 1612." 4to, pp. 36.

The first division of this production contains 16, the second 10, and the last 12 pages, and each contains several flowers of poesy in various languages. In the first is a copper-plate of a poetic device in the form of the solar system. The Carmen Seculare and Meletemata have each separate title-pages. There is a copy in the British Museum, from the Royal library presented by George III.; and another in the Bodleian.

REV. THOMAS BASTARD; of whom see a memoir in Wood's Ath. Oxon. (by Bliss,) vol. II. col. 227.

5. "Serenissimo potentissimoque Monarchæ Jacobo Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Regi Magnam Britanniam. *Londini, excusum impensis Joannis Barnes,* 1605." 4to, pp. 34.

Such is the whole title of a Latin poem, in three books, the dedication of which to the King is signed *Thomas Bastard.* The dedication states that, in a written form the "libellum" had been "clementer acceptum" by the King. Some commendatory verses are signed Edvardus Michelborne. There are copies of the tract in the British Museum and Bodleian library.

SEBASTIAN BENEFIELD, D. D.; of whom see a memoir in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (by Bliss,) vol. II. col. 487.

6. "A Sermon preached in St. Marie's Church in Oxford, March xxiv, MDCX, at the solemnizing of the happy inauguration of our gracious Soveraigne King James. Wherein is proved that Kings doe hold their King-domes immediately from God. By Sebastian Benefield, D. of Divinitie, Fellow of Corpus Christi College. *At Oxford, printed by Joseph Barnes,* 1611." 4to, pp. 22.

This is dedicated to John King, Bishop of London. The text is "Psal. xxi. 6, Thou hast set him as blessings for ever." There is a copy in the British Museum presented by Lady Banks. It has a portrait of the King as a frontispiece, probably belonging to the Sermon, but this is equivocal. There is also a copy in the Bodleian Library.

D. D.

7. "Xenia Regia ad Jacobum potentissimum invictissimumque Britanniæ Regem, serenissimam Annam Reginam, Henricum Fredericum maxime spei Principem, à D. D. Sc. Br. conscripta. *Excudebat Londini,* 1607." 4to, pp. 24.

A cut of a pink in the title-page perhaps indicates the printer's name. The performance consists of various short poems, addressed to the Royal Family, and to Lord Chancellor Egerton, Henry Earl of Northampton, Robert Earl of Salisbury "Angliæ Secretarium," James Lord Balmerinoch "Scotiæ Secretarium," and Sir Thomas Lake. In a half-title the author styles himself "D. D. Sc. Brit. Strath." There is a copy in the British Museum from the Royal library presented by George III.

THOMAS DEMPSTER, a learned Scotchman, Professor at Bologna.

8. "Panegyricus Jacobo Magnæ Britanniæ Regi. *London*, 1615." 4to.

About the time at which this was printed the author received a Free-gift of £.200 from the King (see vol. III. p. 136).

GEORGE FLETCHER.

9. "The Nine English Worthies; or Famous and Worthy Princes of England, being all of one name; beginning with King Henrie the First, and concluding with Prince Henry, eldest sonne to our Soveraigne Lord the King. *At London, imprinted by H. L. for John Harrison the yonger*, 1606." 4to, pp. 72.

A dedication to the Prince is followed by another "to the right honorable my very good Lords, the Earles of Oxenford and Essex, with my Lord Viscount Cranborne, and the other yong Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, attending the Prince's Highnesse; health, honour, and happinesse." Next come six lines addressed to the author, by R. Fenne; verses to the Ninth Worthy, by Thomas Lord Windsor, Sir William Whorewood, and Thomas Binwin; verses upon the Nine Worthies by John Wideup, the elder and younger Jo. Guilliams, and Paul Peart; and upon Henry VI. by Thomas Webber. The historical part of this rare volume is in prose, printed in black letter, with a wood-cut portrait of each of the Henries. A copy was marked at £.35 in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

PETRUS FRADELIUS, Schemnicenus.

10. "Prosphonesis ad serenissimum et celebratissimum Regem Jacobum I. magnum Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ Monarcham; Fidei Defensorem, alterum literarum ac literatorum Mecœnatem, a Petro Fradelio Schemniceno, f. anno Cor regIs probI In ManV DeI est, et fVIt et erIt. *London*, 1616." 4to, pp. 8.

To the copy presented to the King, preserved in the British Museum, is prefixed a letter in the autograph of the author, who signs only Fradelius.

WILLIAM HARBERT.

11. "A Prophesie of Cadwallader, last King of the Britaines; containing a comparison of the English Kings, with many worthy Romanes from William Rufus till Henry the Fift. Henry the Fift his life and death. Foure Battels betweene the two Houses of Yorke and Lancaster. The Field of Banbury. The Losse of Elizabeth. The Praise of King James. And lastly a Poeme to the yong Prince. *London, printed by Thomas Creede for Roger Jackson, and are to be solde at his shop in Fleet-streete, over against the Conduit*, 1604." 4to, pp. 62.

The dedication to Sir Philip Herbert, K. B. is signed "William Harbert." The poem to the King consists of 32 eight-line stanzas; and that to the Prince of 20.

FRANCIS HERING, M. D. (see p. xl.)

12. "Pietas Pontificia; seu Conjurationis illius prodigiosæ, et post natos homines maximè execrandæ, in Jacobum primum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem, Augustam, Principem Henricum, totamque Familiam Regiam, nec non Ordines sui Regni ad summum Parliamenti Concilium convocatos, Novembris quinto, an. Dom. 1605, inaudito et diabolico stratagemate designandæ, et solâ virgulâ divinâ, non multis ante præstitutum

facinoris tempus horis, patefactæ, brevis Adumbratio Poetica, ad illustriss. et potentiss. Principem Jacobum Primum, Magnæ Britanniæ, Galliæ, et Hyberniæ Regem. Authore Fr. Heringio, D. Med. Coll. Med. Lond. Socio. *Excus. typis Ja. Roberts, typographi, Lond. pro Ric. Boyle, an. Dom.* 1606." 4to, pp. 18.

A poem of Latin hexameters. There is a copy in the British Museum.

JACQUES DE LALOY.

13. "Cantique Royal, a Jacques Premier, Roy d'Angleterre, d'Escosse, et d'Irland, sur l'alégresse publique de son Regne, 1604." large quarto, pp. 20.

Of this French poem there is a copy in the British Museum, presented by George III.

JOHN LEECH; see Wood's Ath. Oxon. (by Bliss,) vol. II. col. 353.

14. "A Sermon preached before the Lords of the Council, in K. Henry the seaventh's Chappell, Sept. 23, 1607, at the Funerall of the most excellent and hopefull Princess the Lady Marie's Grace. By I. L. *Imprinted at London by H. L. for Samuel Macham, and are to be solde at his shop in Paul's Church-yard, at the signe of the Bull's-head,* 1607." 12mo, pp. 60.

The dedication to Lord and Lady Knevett, and an elegy at the end, are signed "*I. Leech.*" The text is not peculiarly appropriate, from 2 Cor. v. 1.

SIEUR DE MAILLIET.

15. "A la Louange du serenissime Roy de la Grande Bretaigne, Ode, par le Sieur de Mailliet gentilhomme Francois. *Imprimé a Londres 27 Septembre* 1617, *par George Purslowe.*" 4to, pp. 26.

In the preface to this French ode, the author says he has come from Gascony, encouraged by the favour the King had already bestowed on a neighbour poet. He says, that Queen Margaret had been for eight years his mistress, and the Prince de Genuille had written a letter to the King in his favour. He adds, that the poems had occupied him all the eight months he had been in England; and that he was best known to Lords D'Aubigny and Hay.

VINCENT MARINER, a Spanish priest.

16. "Vincentii Marinerii Valentini Panegyris ad serenissimum Carolum Stubardum Walliæ Principem, Magnæ Britanniæ Hæredem. *Matriti, apud Thomas Juntam, typog. Reg.* MDCXXIII." 4to, pp. 72.

This was printed at Madrid while the Prince was there. It contains a long Latin poem of above 1800 lines, and several epigrams. The copy in the British Museum was perhaps that presented to the Prince.

WALTER QUIN, a native of Dublin, preceptor to Prince Henry.

17. "The Memorie of the most worthie and renowned Bernard Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny, renewed; whereunto are added wishes presented to the Prince at his Creation, By Walter Quin, Servant to his Highnesse. *London, printed by George Purslow,* 1619." 4to, pp. 68.

This is partly in verse and partly in prose. It contains a commendatory sonnet by Sir William

Alexander, (afterwards Earl of Stirling,) which is quoted in the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 286. The tract is there valued at £.10. 10s.; and there is a copy in the Bodleian Library.—The same author published at Edinburgh in 1600, "Sertum Poeticum in honorem Jacobi Sexti, Scotorum Regem;" in 1613 "The Prince's Epitaph," on the death of Prince Henry; and "Corona Virtutum Principe Dignarum, in usum Caroli Pr.;" and in 1625 "Gratulatio quadrilinguis in Nuptiis Caroli I."

BATHSUA REGINALD.

18. "Musa Virginea Græco-Latino-Gallica, Bathsuæ R. (filiæ Henrici Reginaldi gymnasiarchæ et philoglotti apud Londinenses) anno ætatis suæ decimo sexto edita. *Londini, excudebat Edvardus Griffin, impensis Joannis Hodgets,* 1616." 4to, pp. 16.

In this production of female precocity are poems addressed to the King, Queen, Prince Charles, the Count Palatine, and Princess Elizabeth, and between each a paraphrase of a Scripture text respecting Kings. The copy presented to the King is in the British Museum. The usual concluding word is converted into the following compliment: "REGIS LAUS NESCIA FINIS," the three first words being prefixed by a pen. Besides the language mentioned in the title, the texts are also quoted in Hebrew, Spanish, and Dutch. There is another copy in Bodleian Library.

THOMAS ROSE or ROSS.

19. "Idæa, sive de Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ, Galliæ, et Hyberniæ præstantissimi et augustissimi Regis virtutibus et ornamentis dilucida Enarratio, ejusque cum laudatissimis veterum Regibus, Monarchis, et Imperatoribus Comparatio exacta et enucleata. Authore Thoma Rosa, Scoto-britanno. *Londini, excudebat Johannes Norton, serenissimæ Regiæ Majestati in Latinis, Græcis, et Hebraicis Typographus,* 1608." 12mo, 336.

This is a Latin treatise. About 150 pages are occupied with the praises of the King, and the rest with those of the Royal Family and all the principal Courtiers. There are a few Latin verses at the beginning signed "AR. GORD." There are copies of this in the British Museum and Bodleian libraries.

SIR JOHN STRADLING.

20. "Beati Pacifici, a divine Poem; written to the King, and perused by his Majesty. 1623." 4to.

There was a copy of this sold at Mr. Nassau's sale, March 14, 1824.

RO. TISDALE.

21. "Pax Vobis, or Wit's Changes: tuned in a Latin hexameter of Peace, whereof the numeral letters present the yeare of our Lord, and the verse itselfe (consisting only of nine words), admitted 1623 several changes or transpositions, remaineth still a true verse, to the great wonder of common understanding. With a Congratulatorie Poem thereupon, and other chronograms of the like numeral nature, expressing both the yeare of our Lord, and the yeare of the King's reigne. Composed in celebration of this yeare's entrance of his Majestie into the xxi yeare of his blessed raigne over Great Britaine, and of the hopefull Journall of the thrice illustrious Prince Charles into Spaine. By Ro. Tisdale, of Graies Inne, Gent. 1623." 4to.

SORROWES IOY;

or,

A LAMENTATION

for our late deceased Soveraigne ELIZABETH,

WITH A TRIUMPH

for the prosperous Succession of our gratious King IAMES, &c.[1]

GRIEFE hauing spent a large excesse of teares,
For the lost treasure of true ioye's content,
Least Plentie vnsupplied should waste in yeares,
Borrowes from Joue's Nine Daughters sad lament.
They, interchangeably, with one assent,
Take griefes aboundance to inrich their owne;
So each to other mutuall weeping lent,
Till Thespia's spring the meades had ouerflowne.

[1] Printed by John Legat, Printer to the Vniversitie of Cambridge, 1603.—It may not be improper, in this place, to refer to the Harleian Miscellany, for a copy of a Tract originally published in 1603, containing 48 quarto pages, under the title of "England's Mourning Garment: worne here by plain Shepheardes, in memorie of their sacred Mistress, Elizabeth; Queen of Vertue, while she lived; and Theame of Sorrow, being dead. To which is added the true manner of her Imperiall Funeral; with the Shepheard's Spring Song for the Entertainment of King James, our most potent Sovereign. Dedicated to all that loved the deceased Queen, and honour the living King. *Non Verbis, sed Virtute.*" This piece is a kind of pastoral dialogue between some shepherds, in verse and prose, containing a character of the renowned Queen, which has several particulars in it worthy of being preserved; and about the middle two pages and a half of poetry, in reprehension of those able poets, who did or could praise her when alive, for being silent at her death; among whom, though none are named, a reader well versed in their works may discern, he points at Daniel, Warner, Chapman, Marston, Shakspeare, Drayton, and three or four more. As to the order of the Funeral, there are in this but few variations from that which is printed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses, vol. III. p. 620. At the end of this part is an advertisement signed Hen. Chettle; who appears to have been the author of the whole. He was a Play-wright of some repute, who wrote many pieces in copartnership with the dramatists of the age. The chief object of this pamphlet was to perpetuate the deserved character of Queen Elizabeth, whom our author has (without bombast) described to be most religious to God, temperate in all things; just, merciful, and charitable to her subjects, a faithful ally, and true friend to her distressed neighbours. But, in this compass, he has adorned her just encomium with the history of her Royal Ancestors from Henry the Seventh inclusive; and, amongst other things, his caution to discontented murmuring subjects, is worthy our observation. The tract concludes with a Funeral Song, by way of pastoral, the Funeral Procession, and the Shepherd's Spring Song to King James, before mentioned.

Sent-pleasing flowers of gladnesse that had growne
A twentie-two redoubled Summer's pride;
This eie-dropt inundation makes vnknowne,
And rustles hence with an impetuous tide.
Thus have we nothing left of what we had,
But this poor comfort—that we once were glad.

Il fine.

Bright Maiestie hath dimm'd her brightest parts,
Since Glorie's sunshine left the Royal Throne:
In mournefull blacke sit the more mournefull arts
Viewing their life-protecting Empresse gone.
Vertue disconsolate, in restlesse mone,
Like tragicke Chorus, euer meanes to rest;
Peace in dispaire had giuen her latest grone,
If Miracle had not her will represt.
O soule-deare countrie, thou aboue the rest
Liest in deepe floudes of bitter Sorrow drown'd:
Woe's mortall arrowes pierce each mortal brest,
But thy lost heart receives no common wound;
Wounded thou art with woe aboue all other,
Losing thy virgin scepter-swaying Mother.

Il fine.

Heauen, adding glorie to the spatious world,
Gaue the best treasure of the highest spheare:
The world all ioy into Earthe's bosome hurl'd,
The Earth all blisse to her blest Isle did beare.
Heauen wondred at the gift it had bestowed,
The world amazed at this faire Glorie stood,
The Earth for ioy with triumphs ouerflowed,
England secure, bath'd in sweete Blisse's flood.
Heauen's aide nere wanted Heauen's gifts supportal,
The world World's glorie would haue endlesse made;
The Earth aspir'd to get her ioy immortall;
England still praid her blisse might never fade.
Whence then had Death a power against all this,
Heaven's gift, World's glorie, Earth's ioy, England's blisse?

Il fine.

O, dearest soyle, thy Nile-surrownding sorrow,
Will sympathize with mine eyes ouer flowing;
Our griefe no griefe from any needes to borrow,
True cause of dolour in our selues is growing.
Yet mutually lamenting each with other,
Remorslesse hearts may be to pitty moued:
Thou wayling me, I thee my natiue mother,
Both hauing lost what both of us best loued.
Thou for thy children and thy selfe art weeping,
We for our Mother, and our owne misfortune;
All, for we misse our common parent's keeping,
Whose life let our liues no mischaunce importune.
Our common parent from us all thus taken,
We all may weepe, all orphans left forsaken.

Il fine.

Nature and art so many ages striuing
To whom the palme of excellence belonged,
Agree in one rare piece's worke contriuing,
To end the iarre; that each thought other wronged.
Unvalued gemmes both heaped on their creature,
A Virgin Queen, the height of praise transcending.
Fortune inamoured on such Angell feature,
In giving favours would admit no ending.
But he [that] thunders from the thrones supernall,
Knowing the Earth vnworthy such rich treasure,
Assumes her hence to raigne in ioyes eternall:
Nature, Art, Fortune, vexed out of measure,
All firmely vowd to frame her equal neuer;
Earth hearing this, vowd likewise teares for euer.

Il fine.

You ill-limd shaddowes of my pensive spirit,
That in dead colours shewe griefs liuing flame,
All grauer judgements your proud dare will blame:
This taske befits a Muse of greater merit.
Cease then rude numbers, of your lines inflame
With sacred furie of diuiner rage:
Confound with woe each person, sexe, and age,
Crie till the hils re-echo back the same.
Nor the loud thunder of your straines asswage,
Till Heauen shall rend the starre-enchaced vaile,
The wheluing orbes in their swift motions faile,
And all things march in funerall equipage.
But O too weake so strongly to preuaile;
Surcease to speake, though never cease to waile.

I. G.

ENGLAND'S FAREWELL.

Come, Muses Nine, and Graces Three, all clad in sad attire,
To mone and waile a Prince's death, the glorie of our quire.
Come, noble Peeres, and English blood, to see what you haue lost:
The anker of our hope beeing broke, how all now may be tost.
Come then, and beare a part with me: let all the churches chime,
Let throbbing sighes be musicke best; let trickling teares keepe time.
Times had their haves, times have their hads, thus times goe in succession:
Would we might say we have not had, but worst is in possession,
So should we say, we have, not had, with grief a Maiden Queene;
Through ages past, future, or nowe, the like not to be seene.
Most Princes have all their renowne, from countries where they raigne;
Fewe countries doe by worthy Kings a name more famous gaine.
If fewe or none, or onely one, then is it onely this,
Wherein we live, wherein there raign'd, the mirrour of our blisse.
One whome all virtues did agree, to give their perfect tincture,
Dame Nature was not farre behind, to decke her with her feature.
And thus adorn'd long did shee raigne, admired of each nation,
To see seauen Popes, their lives and ends, and all her foes confusion,
Beloved of vs, honoured of friends, of ennemies alwaies feared,
Of Spanish King, whose kingdom quak't, when they her flagge saw reared
If Belgia did her patronage, if France her league did crave,
Her mightie power thou maist guesse, what vertue not to have.
Zenobia, Bundwic, Britaine's Helen, give place unto the best;
If Queene's doe win the praise from Kings, shee may aboue the rest.
Nor so great iarre for Homer's birth, seaven Grecian townes among,
As now there is 'mongst vertues all, to whome shee doth belong.
Unhappie land, which canst not have such Princes be immortall:
Or to bequeath by legacie their gifts, they beeing fatall.
The Hempe is spunne, the glasse is run, the English-borne blood's ceased;
With better Prince then this, could not deare Theodors name have ended.
In honour thine, we onely wish, each Prince as good to be;
And in our hearts for future time, will reare a tombe for thee.
The song is sung: now looke abroad, and see what's like to fall;
The day beeing spent, some mistie clouds may rise to darken all.
A wonder 'tis: our sunne is set, and yet there is no night;
Darke storms were feared around about, and yet all ouer bright.
Blest God, when we for feare scarce lookt to have seen Peace's moonshine,
Thou sentst from North, past all our hopes, King James his glorious sunshine.

RI. PARKER, *Caigon.*

FAME tells sad tydings to my listning eare,
My Eare conueies them to my throbbing Heart,
My Heart, whose strings with sighs nie broken are,
Doth to my watrie Eyes these newes impart.
Teares are eyes-trafficke sent to sorrows mart:
So stormes of rayne alay the boistrous winde,
And streames of teares do calme the pensiue mind.

Dead 's Europ's glorie and great England's fame,
Since faire *Eliza* is depriv'd of breath,
Wild Savedges ador'd her liuing name,
And, beeing dead, we all lament her death;
Hir death full many a Poet's weeping breath.
So wayling infants in their birth presage,
How griefe must be the remnant of their age.

Oh, whither shall the Arts for succour flie?
Since Art's perfection, Nature's chiefe delight;
Jove's dearest darling, Fates have done to die,
The Earth's bright glorie, and the World's cleare light.
Weepe, Muses, weepe, lament your wofull plight.
A cypresse bow my trembling hand doth beare;
The dolefull liu'rie that my heart doth weare.

Yet cease your plaints, add measure to your mone:
For how can die a creature so diuine?
Eliza to *Elysian* fields is gone;
And England's awfull Scepter did resigne
To one descended from her Royall line,
Smile, Muses, smile, a noble one succeedes;
Eliza's lawfull Heire in vertuous deedes.

THO. GOODRICK, *S. I. Coll.*

Upon occasion offered by the Time and Season of the Yeare, when the Crowne by due descent fell unto our most gratious and Soveraigne Lord the King.

Illustrious, puissant, and renowned Prince,
Mirrour of learning; Nature's quintessence, &c.
Pardon, great King of Europe's greatest Isle,
Your boundlesse titles passe my feeble style.
Don Æolus, great Monarch of the Windes,
Hearing *Eliza* now her Crowne resignes,
Sent forth life-breathing Zephirus, who brings
These joyous tydings grau'n vpon his wings.
But sturdy Notus, farre more swift in flight,
Thought this Embassage 'long'd to him by right:
And brought from out the caverns of the Earth;
Making an hideous noise with blust'ring breath.
The reason why South wind so loud did blow,
He fear'd his tydings should be deeme too slow,
And when, great King, your gests you 'gan to ride,
The fertile heau'ns, the barren earth 'gan chide;
For that the Spring, vsher to Maie's fresh Queene,
Was not apparel'd in his suit of greene;
Nor that herselfe in her new mantle clade,
Ne yet her men in liueries greene araide.
Wherefore a snowie mantle did they spread,
On which your sacred selfe might softly tread.
Which princely fauor when your Grace did daign,
Heauens wept for ioy, and burst forth into raine.
Then powerful Phebus dride those vaprous streams,
By the exhaling influence of his beames;
And set new nappe on Earth's bare coat againe,
In honour of our deare dread Soueraigne.
And that same Phebe, the painfull Poet's god,
With all the troopes of his celestiall brood,
Vnto your worthie Highnes doth bequeath
A glorious Diademe of Laurell wreath.
The Laurell euer-greene for aye doth spring,
Meede for the Poet, and the mightie King.
Oh! where on earth should rest those gifts diuine,
But in your brest, as in their sacred shrine?
A Cesar's scepter, and a Virgil's quill;
Which Jove grant, laurell-like, may flourish still.
Oh, how his heau'nly dits, and powerful songs,
In sugred slumbers, lull the learned throngs!
Let the celestiall Quire of Muses sing,
Sweet hyms of praise, in honour of our King.

TH. GOODRICK, *S. I. Coll.*

You Orphane Muses, which have lost of late
The Roiall Ornament of learned Arts,
(Whome all the world did rightly wonder at,
Whilst shee on Earth did hold our loiall hearts,)
Accord with vs, and willingly addresse
Your tragicke fall to England's heavines.

Yee that of late did blazon forth her praise,
Who liuing gave life to your heroick verse,
Compile sad Elegies and mournfull laies,
Which witnes may how ye bewail'd her herse:
Her herse, whose raigne your bowres did beautifie,
Princesse of Learning, Queene of Castalie.

Whilst that your christall-streaming Helicon
Orepasse his bounds surcharged with your teare;
Distilling fast, whilst you her losse bemone,
Whose glorie shined bright both farre and neare,
What greater favour could ye ere have found,
Then to b' embrac't of roialst Prince on ground?

Greater the fauour was, greater the griefe
Sustained since Elizae's mournfull death;
Which Learning grac't with honour and reliefe,
Whilst you enioyed her; shee, vital breath:
All which may cause your selues both to lament,
And tell this Island's heavie drearіment,

This Island, which shee blest with happie peace,
And it established in ioyful glee:
This Island which from feare shee did release,
Of forraine force and cruell tyrannie.
Such happie blisse it never saw beforne,
Which makes her losse more grieuously to mourne.

Who would haue thought, that any gladsome light
In English hearts could ever shine againe,
To chase these watrie clouds, and cleare our sight,
From whence salt brinish tears have flow'd amaine?
Who would haue thought, but that faire England's pride
Had with her Soueraigne Queene both liu'd and dide?

Yet from that Roiall thrice-renowned race
Of Kings; from which Eliza did descend;
Th' Almightie King hath raised in her place,
A puissant Soueraigne Prince vs to defend;
And eke this island to adorne with blisse,
As he with vertues all adorned is.

That Regall Race to peace restored first
This Land; when two braue peares did ioyne in one,
Ending of civill wars the bloody thirst,
That one might raigne a compleat Prince alone.
Such one Eliza was whilst shee did liue;
One Phenix dead, another doth suruiue.

No tract of time yet can her donne to dye,
Vertue reuiues when men lowe buried lye:
Elizae's vertues liue though shee be gonne,
Nor sleep her praises in her marble stone.
Dead is shee not, but liueth still on hye,
Where Angels for her make sweet melody.

Amongst the Saintes and Angel's company,
In heaven cloathed all in purest white,
A Crowne shee weares of Immortality,
Whose ioyes no pen is able to endite:
Meane while let Muses all extoll her name,
And sing to future age her worthy fame.

Great God, in dreadfull iudgement reft away
The aged mother of these orphane lands;
The children wayled for their dames decay,
Lifting to highest heaven their folded hands;
" Deare God," they sayd, " rue on our heavie case,
And spare vs, not for vs, but for thy boundless grace:
Our life, our soule, our heart, our head is dead;
Spare us, good Lord, and save vs out of dread."
He then bespake; " Comfort, my seely sheepe;
I will you saue, my mercy shall you keepe;
Nor life, nor soule, nor heart, nor head is dead,
But all with me eu'rliuing life do lead.
Comfort, my sheep, a Shepheard I have found,
Truer then whome treads nor on grasse, nor ground;
Him will I giue, he shall you rule aright.
Your Mother gon, he shall your Father hight."
The teares that earst rayned adown their cheeke,
They lightly wipte, and thus gan him bespeake;
" Mercy, deare Lord, unto thy bounty-hed,
Which such a father hast vs offered:
Him for our dreaded Lord we humbly take,
Him lord, good Lord, thou ouer vs do make."
With that, a noise the yeelding aire did rent,
And cleft the skyes, and vp to heauen it went,
And certifi'd high God of their intent:
The Angels selu's (hearing the shrilling shout
Which from the earth resounded all about),

The self-same voice re-echoing agayne,
God save the King melodiously they sange.
The rolling sphears (whose voice was neu'r descri'd
By mortall eare, since Samian wisard di'd),
The self-same note eke softly murmured;
And them their mouers sweetly answered.
So heauen and earth, according both in one,
God saue King James, they cried, *true King alone.* THO. BYNG.

TO THE KING HIS MAIESTIE.

Is any penne so rich in poetrie,
As to pourtray thy matchlesse Maiestie?
Can mortall wight conceit thy worthines,
Which fills the world's capacious hollownes?
Lo then the man which the *Lepanto*[1] writ;
Or he, or els on earth is no man fit.
Request him then, that he would thee commend,
Els neu'r thy worth may worthily be penn'd:
And yet, for all his Royall eloquence,
Scarce may he figure forth thy excellence. T. B.

ON THE DEATH OF OUR LATE QUEENE.

They say a Comet woonteth to appeare,
When Princes baleful destinie is neare:
So *Julius* starre was seene with fierie crest,
Before his fall to blaze emongst the rest!
Our Starre is fall'n, and yet no bearded light
Did once amaze the sad beholders sight;
For why, a Comet meete to have showne her fall,
Would sure have set on fire heaven, earth, and all. THO. BYNG.

Twixt King and Queene while I devide my heart,
They, each to other, yeeld their doubtfull part:
So turne I griefe to ioy, or ioy to griefe;
For in a kingdome onely one is chiefe.
The title due to both; and both I like,
And both my heart with ioy and griefe doe strike.
Her losse, my griefe; his gaine, my ioy doth claime;
And both at white and blacke my heart must aime.
For her I grieve, in him I take delight:
To him I give the day, to her the night.
To weepe for her in night my blood Ile drop,
And ioy for him my blood in day shall stop.
That both I honour may in their degree,
King James, I wish her happiness to thee. THOMAS BRADBURIE.

[1] The "*Lepanto*" made a part of "His Maiesties Poeticall Exercises at vacant Houres;" printed at Edinburgh in 1591.

On the Day of our Queene's Death, and our King's Proclamation.

Ah, evill eve, that didst our hearts dismay
With heavie tidings of our Ladie's end,
Be thou the fast vnto our Ladie-day,
Wherein our Lord that sauing newes did send.
And yet, good eve, that even with one breath
Didst bring vs tydings both of life and death,
That of our Queene no sooner newes didst bring,
But didst withall bring tydings of our King;

How well didst thou our heauinesse defray;
And crosse thy former with thy latter word!
Be Holy eve unto our Holy day,
Wherein was told the comming of our Lord.
Begin the yeares with good hap both togither,
Weele keepe the one beginning as the other;
And as it falls, thou the Politicall,
Serue sub-yeare to th' Ecclesiasticall.

R. B. *Pemb.*

What eie from teares? what muse from elegies?
What hardned heart from sighes can now abstaine?
Gainst our dread Soveraigne Queene the destinies
Prevailed haue, and ended quite her raigne:
Her raigne, that long endur'd, yet now is done:
Hence springs our griefe, hence issueth our mone.

All tongues, all pennes, all wits cannot expresse
Her wondrous worth, and matchlesse dignitie:
Her presence did this English nation blesse,
Her presence doth the heauens reioyce on hie:
Both earth and heauen witnesse her happie state,
Happie now in the heauens, in earth of late.

Peace did her raigne begin, peace it maintain'd;
Peace gave her leave in peace hence to depart;
Peace shee hath left behind; which, no way stain'd
With bloody warre, reioyceth England's heart:
Though we a King of Peace haue in her stead,
Yet let vs mourne,—the Queene of Peace is dead.

I. G. *T. C. Cant.*

AN EPITAPH UPON OUR LATE SOUVERAIGNE.

Here in this earthen pot lies withered,
  Which grew on hie, the white rose and the red.
Strawe roses here, out of this rosie bedde,
  Out grows, and liues the Roy-flowre which was dead;
Thus is a Phœnix of her ashes bred.

ANOTHER OF THE SAME.

Reader, that thou maiest loue the dead, hate death:
Read, *In this tombe lies Queene Elizabeth.*
Effudit THEOPHILUS FEILD[1], *Aul. Pembroch. Cantab.*

Since that to death is gone that sacred deitie,
  That Phœnix rare, whom all were loath to leave;
Since that to death is gone that splendent Maiestie,
  Whose splendor, none, not one can right perceive;
    But being dazeled as looking vp too hie
    Amazed standes to see such vertues die.

Since that to death is gone that Royall maide,
  That Pellican, who for her people's good
(O loue, o vertue, which too soone doeth fade!)
  Stickt not to spill, alas! her owne deare blood;
    That maide, that Pellican, England's sole power
    Thus soone, too soone hath breath'd her latest houre.

Since that to death is gone that Princely Dame,
  Whilome to whose admired deitie
Vesta, Minerva, Pallas, Venus came,
  Yielding as captiues to her Maiestie;
    Let's now poure forth our willing teares and cries,
    Since that so soone such rare perfection dies.

Die they shall not, although that shee be dead,
  Her praises liue inrolled and registred
In Time's old vollumes, alwaies to be read,
  Bereaued of life, but not of fame bereaued,
    O, peerelesse Prince, England's sole paragon,
    Thy praises live, although thy selfe be gone.

[1] Successively Bishop of Landaff, St. David, and Hereford. See a curious letter from him to Villiers Duke of Buckingham, in the "Nugæ Antiquæ," vol. II. p. 223, edit. 1804.

Many there are like wolves, and mastie dogges,
Who long chain'd vp expected long this daie;
That then they might shake off their iron clogs,
And with full mouth run on us as their praie;
Comfort fed Hope not long, nor Hope did Comfort taste
Of Hope and Comfort, for they see their last.

For Phœbe gone, a Phœbus now doth shine,
Mars and Minerua's champion lets him call,
England's strong shield, vnder whose sacred shrine
England may shake, but neare is like to fall.
Shine Phœbus stil, neare may thy vertuous lights
Eclipsed be with blacke obscured nights.

Reioyce, reioyce; ye dolefull ditties, peace;
Let voice of sighes be turn'd to words of glee;
Lament no more, sighes, sobs, and sorrows cease,
Phœbe farewell, farewell our teares with thee;
Farewell our light, by death bereau'd of light,
Farewell our might, by death destroi'd of might.

HENRIE CAMPION, *Colleg. Emanuel.*

A STAY-GRIEFE FOR ENGLISHMEN, WITH A MOTION TO THE POPE, AND ENGLISH PAPISTS.

Elizabeth our English Queene,
The like to whome was never seene,
Is gone from Earth to Christ aboue
To dwell with him her onely loue.
Lament thy losse, thou English heart,
And sigh and sob, it is thy part:
Spare thou no teares, but bleare thy face,
Spare none for losse of such a grace.
While shee did liue, God's word we had,
Sweete peace was then to good and bad;
No plague, no sword, no famine great,
Came euer neere her Royall seate.
No foe, no death, no spite of hell,
Could downe to ground her scepter fell:
Till God had brought her daies to full,
And made vs all our hearts to pull,
For griefe, and losse of such a breath,
Which kept vs all so long from death.
But now what wight our griefe can stay?
What power can chase our death away?

And keepe God's truth with peace and all,
That from this land they never fall?
" None now can helpe," saith bloodie Rome,
" For all to nought will quite fall downe.
Yea, all is ours, and we will raigne;
To bring th' old Masse and all againe."
" But soft and faire," saith Faith in God,
" Till James our King take vp the rod,
And with great grace his Sister's seate
Possesse and keepe with fervent heate."
Come then, good James, pluck vp thy heart;
For all that's good will take thy part.
Come in betimes, and cure our sores,
For thou canst quench euen all vprores.
Our hearts thou hast, goods, lands, and life,
To keepe in peace and end all strife.
With thee wee'le liue, with thee wee'le die,
In truth, faith, love, eternally.
Thy gifts are great, thy grace is greene,
To equall now our gratious Queene.
Our faith with vs doe thou vphold;
Thee to defend we will be bold.
Thy kingly gift [1], if thou dost keepe,
How happie are thy English sheepe?
Thy selfe, thy sonne, and all England,
Whom God will saue with his right hand? *So be it.*

A Motive in Hexameters.

Turne to the Lord, proud Pope, by thy bulles nought setteth a good King.
Curse though thou dost, yet shall we be blest, for God is on our side.
Downe to the ground thy crowne doe thou cast, and flee to the Gospel.
Downe o' thy knees submisse to our King, and hurt not his Highnes.
Arme not his Isles with a bull, nor curse, nor whette them against him.
God is his arme, the crowne is his owne, most due by the birth-right.
Him doe we rest in, next to the Lord, and pray for his welfare.
Hast then, ye Papists, to repent, and come to the true Church.
Leave now the Pope, and cleave to the word, God's power to saue all men:
Th' rule to beleeve, to doe well, to direct in truth without errour.
Such is no Pope, no iudge, nor any man whosoeuer.
Search then the Scriptures, confirming all to the writ word.

L. G.

[1] Βασιλικον Δωρον.

Passe on, Religion, masked all in blacke,
Next, Muses, with your haire disheueled browes:
Now, Honour, beare the Hearse vpon thy backe:
Then passe, ye Graces, with the cypresse boughs.
So waile ye all her death, of whose rich heart
Each one of you haue still possest a part.
Cease not till sorrow doth ye overflow;
For ye must more than human sorrow show.
And when heart's eyes with teares are bleard and dim,
Expect reliefe of England's mightie King:
For he loves onely those, that her did loue,
And him their hearts true passions onely mooue.

TH. MILLES, *Clar.*

Shee was, why, all the world doth know
The purest mortall, that the world did owe:
Why, doting world, wouldst thou forsake her? no:
But the world's great Lord said it must be so.
Shee was but lent, how ere so much desir'd,
The world his lease is out, her time expir'd.
He lent the world her, on this condition,
That shee might be at his disposition.
Well may we thinke how that he lou'd vs, when
He trusted such a prise to forward men.
O thy mercie, Lord, thou dost endeuor
By loue to binde vs unto thee for euer.
Was euer such exchange, euer such loue,
As we have had now sent us from aboue?
Without exchange he might have tooke away
His gratious seruant, and made us a prey
Vnto our gaping enemies, but he
Doth clogge vs still with strange prosperitie.
In greatest griefe, came the greatest pleasure:
Weepe we would, but ioy giues vs no leisure.
In griefe we doe sing, in weeping ioy:
Our Queene we weepe, and sing *Vive le Roy.*

G. F. *Aul. Trin.*

SINGULTIENTES LUSUS.

The Muses with pale violets inchequered
Th' eternall garden of Elizaes rest:
Venus with hyacinths her tombe indiapred,
The Graces with sweete balme annoint her brest.
Loue strowed cinnamon on Phœnix nest,
Phœbus adorn'd it with eternall bayes,
Sylvanus with sad cypres it addrest,
Bacchus with twisting Ivie it arraies.
To water all these plants and pallid flowers,
Deare Queene, mine eyes shall streame a flood of showers.

Sleepe, dearest Queene, your vertue never sleepeth;
Rest in your bed of earth, your honour waketh;
Slumber securely, for your glorie keepeth
Continuall guard; and liuing ioy partaketh:
Dearest of deare, a rising doth remaine,
For sunnes that sleeping set, must rise againe.

The blessed morne 'fore blessed Marie's day,
On Angels wings our Queene to Heaven flieth;
To sing a part of that celestiall lay,
Which Alleluiah, Alleluiah crieth.
In heauen's chorus so at once are seene,
A Virgin Mother and a Maiden Queene.

What meanes this shining lustre of the aire,
As though our Northern welkin were on fire?
How is this cloudie night become so faire,
Lamping in starrie light and bright attire?
Some say, the starres from heauen and earth descended,
I say, a starre from earth to heauen ascended.

Mine hand did quake, and with a palsey tremble,
My letters halfe were straight, and halfe were crooked,
My teares betwixt each word did blots resemble;
My sighes did drie my teares, and all ill looked:
This ague feare, and teares, and sighes compacted,
Are emblems of an heart farre more distracted.

Griefe dumbe in word, in heartie anguish yelling;
Ruth not in teares, but in my heart abounding;
Sorrow not sighing, but mine heart or 'quelling;
Not in my tongue, but in my soule resounding:
What melting words such sorrow can impart?
A dying Queene is tombed in my heart.

And such a Queene: whoever names her name,
  And doth not weepe? who weepes, and is not burned
With fuming sighes? who sighes, and doth not blame
  Those starres, which all our blisse to sorrow turned?
Let him not live, that once Eliza heares,
Which is not chokt with sighes, and drownd with teares.

The spangled canopie of heauen's vault,
  Cassiopæa's chaire but late receiued;
Astrologers great wonder did assault,
  To finde the cause; and yet were all deceiued.
Eliza sent to heauen, the heauens had care
A golden starrie throne for to prepare. I. Bowle, *T. C.*

Now is my Muse clad like a Parasite,
In partie-coloured roabes of black and white:
Greiving and ioying too, both these together;
But grieues or ioys shee more, I wot not whether.
Griefe soone had sent vs after our griefe's cause;
But seeing Ioy approach, it gan to pause.
And Ioy had vs'd vs as the Rhodian:
But Griefe 'gainst kind plaid the Physitian:
'Tis a rare temperature of Ioy and Griefe,
When each to other ministers releife.
O deare, deare Saint, I could haue worshipt thee;
And still I would, but for idolatrie.
And yet I will i' the best place of my brest,
Build vp a chappel for thy sole behest,
And there sing Io, for that once thou wast;
Weeping withall, because thou di'd'st at last.
Elizae's dead,—that rends my heart in twaine:
And James proclaim'd,—this makes me well againe.
If hopes fail not (if now they do 'tis strange),
The losse is but as when the moone doth change;
Or when as Phœnix dies; Phœnix is dead,
And so a Phœnix followes in her stead;
Phœnix for Phœnix: sith 'tis so and so,
This very moneth instructs vs what to doe.
Whilest April showers doe teach vs how to weepe,
The sunne betwixt two watrie cloudes doth peepe;
And bids vs cheerely sing our teares among:
Consent of different notes must tune our song.
Let euery Muse to Tropheus' cell returne,
Which cannot both at once both ioy and mourne.

Thomas Cecill[1], *Coll. Johan.*

[1] Eldest son of the Lord Treasurer Burleigh; and in 1605 created Earl of Exeter.

A Canto vpon the Death of Eliza.

The earely Houres were readie to unlocke
The doore of Morne, to let abroad the day;
When sad *Ocyroe* sitting on a rocke,
Hemmd in with teares, not glassing as they say
Shee woont, her damaske beuties (when to play
Shee bent her looser fancie) in the streame,
That sudding on the rocke, would closely seeme
To imitate her whitenesse with his frothy creame.

But hanging from the stone her careful head,
That shewed (for griefe had made it so to shew)
A stone itselfe, thus only differed,
That those without, these streames within did flow,
Both euer ranne; yet neuer lesse did grow;
And tearing from her head her amber haires,
Whose like or none, or onely Phœbus weares,
Shee strowd them on the flood to waite vpon her teares.

About her many Nymphes sate weeping by,
That when shee sang were woont to daunce and leape;
And all the grasse that round about did lie,
Hung full of teares, as if that meant to weepe;
Whilest th' vndersliding streames did softly creepe,
And clung about the rocke with winding wreath,
To heare a *Canto* of Elizae's death;
Which thus poore nymph shee sung, whilest Sorrowe lent her breath.

Tell me, ye blushing currols that bunch out,
To cloath with beuteous red your ragged fire,
So let the sea-greene mosse curle round about,
With soft embrace (as creeping vines doe wyre
Their loued elmes) your sides in rosie tyre,
So let the ruddie vermeyle of your cheeke
Make stain'd carnations fresher liueries seeke,
So let your braunched armes grow crooked, smooth, and sleeke.

So from your growth late be you rent away,
And hung with silver bels and whistles shrill;
Vnto those children be you giuen to play
Where blest Eliza raign'd; so neuer ill
Betide your canes, nor them with breaking spill,
Tell me if some vnciuill hand should teare
Your branches hence, and place them otherwhere;
Could you still grow, and such fresh crimson ensignes beare?

Tell me, sad Philomele, that yonder sit'st
Piping thy songs vnto the dauncing twig,
And to the waters fall thy musicke fit'st,
So let the friendly prickle never digge
Thy watchfull breast with wound or small or bigge,
Whereon thou lean'st; so let the hissing snake,
Sliding with shrinking silence, neuer take
Th' vnwarie foote, whilst thou perhaps hangst half awake.

So let the loathed lapwing, when her nest
Is stolne away, not as shee vses, flie,
Cousening the searcher of his promis'd feast,
But, widdow'd of all hope, still *Itis* crie,
And nought but *Itis, Itis*, till shee die.
Say, sweetest querister of the airie quire,
Doth not thy *Tereu, Tereu*, then expire,
When Winter robs thy house of all her greene attire?

Tell me, ye veluet-headed violets
That fringe the crooked banke with gawdie blewe;
So let with comely grace your pretie frets
Be spread, so let a thousands *Zephyrs* sue
To kisse your willing heads, that seem t'eschew
Their wanton touch with maiden modestie;
So let the siluer dewe but lightlie lie,
Like little watrie worlds within your azure skie.

So when your blazing leaues are broadly spread,
Let wandring nymphes gather you in their lapps,
And send you where Eliza lieth dead,
To strow the sheete that her pale bodie wraps;
Aie me, in this I enuie your good haps;
Who would not die, there to be buried?
Say, if the sunne denie his beames to shedde
Vpon your liuing stalkes, grow you not withered?

Tell me, thou wanton brooke, that slipst away
T' avoid the straggling banks still flowing cling;
So let thy waters cleanely tribute pay,
Vnmixt with mudde, vnto the sea your king;
So neuer let your streames leaue murmuring,
Vntill they steale by many a secret furt
To kisse those walls that built Elizaes Court,
Drie you not when your mother springs are choakt with durt?

Yes, you all say, and I say, with you all,
Naught without cause of ioy can ioyous bide,
Then me, vnhappie nymph, whom the dire fall
Of my ioyes spring, but there, aye me, shee cried,
And spake no more; for sorrow speech denied:
And downe into her watrie lodge did goe;
The very waters when shee sunke did showe
With many wrinkled ohs, they sympathiz'd her woe.

The sunne, in mourning clouds inveloped,
Flew fast into the westearne world to tell
Newes of her death. Heaven it selfe sorrowed
With teares that to the earthes danke bosome fell;
But, when the next Aurora gan to deale
Handfuls of roses fore the teame of day,
A Shepheard droue his flocke by chance that way,
And made the nymph to dance that mourned yesterday.

G. FLETCHER, *Trinit.*

A Deprecation of our usuall lapse in Speech bred by the long fruition of our blessed late Soueraigne.

O Great Isles greater King, whose greatest fame
(Which Muses honour, Muses honoureth)
Is worthy all our breath to spend; our breath
Scarce worthy once to sound, ne sing the same:
Pardon, dread Soueraigne Lord, ne deeme it blame,
If in our mouthes, and eares now after death,
Queene oft doth sound, and oft *Elizabeth*,
Instead of thy more due, no lesse sweete name.
The new-set Sun still casts some glimmering beams;
Sweete odours gone perfume their quitted place.
So, more then so, the gratious name *King Iames*,
In vs, not vs, in our yet vnborne race.
Shal long, long hence (but spare that word of terror),
Reuiue this sweete, vnwitting, willing error. T. G. *Regalis.*

Griefe rule my panting heart:
Make that three cornered Isle thy dolefull throne:
Thou inmate mirth, depart:
For I must, can, will, onely inly grone.
Time speake, excuse my mone.

Of all the flowres thou pul'dst (and thou pul'st all)
Did ever any one
Breath sweetlier whilst it grew, or sweetlier fall?
Teares, to your taske; and when you haue spent your store,
Weep stil because you cannot stil weep more.

Yet since thou canst not mend it,
Muse, of necessitie a vertue make:
Say that the gods did lend it,
Vpon the day prefixt againe to take.
Say Eliza was a flowre
Worthie alone to decke the Elizian plaine;
Worthy that starrie bowre,
Where shee doth sticke ne're to be cropt againe.
And since her death such changes doth reueale,
Say, well-rung changes make the sweetest peale.

Take comfort, heauie minde,
For though thy moone decaies, thy sun doth rise;
Which (but shee, had any shin'd),
Would, past all admiration, rule our skies,
And now will farre surpasse
The most large vnbound hopes we could expect;
Though greater hope ne're was,
That any King could better vs direct;
Proceed, great Prince, in thy wel-setled waies;
Thy worth is infinit, so be thy daies. EDWA. KELLET, *Regalis.*

Now did the sunne, like an undaunted hart,
Euen in his fall enlarge his ample browe;
Now his last beames on Spanish shore did dart,
Hurrying to Thetis his all-flaming cart;
When th' Atticke maid, pearched on bared bowe,
Vnhappie Atticke maide, sang the sad treason
Of *Tereus*, most wicked man;
And well as her renu'd tongue can,
Tempered her tragicke laies vnto the sulleine season.

When *Coridon*, a cruel heardgroomes boy,
Yet somewhat vs'd to sing, and with his peeres
Carroll of loue, and louers sad annoy;
Wearie of passed woe, and glad of present ioy,
Hauing instal'd his sunn'd and ful fed steeres,

Thus to the riuer his blisse signified
Well as he could, and turning all
Vnto the humming riuers fall,
The woods and eccho his song goodly dignified,

Ye goodly nymphes that with this riuer dwell,
All daughters of the yellow-sanded Chame;
Which deepe in hollow rockes frame out your cell,
Tell me, ye nymphes, for you can surely tell;
Is death the cause of life? or can that same,
Be my great'st blisse, which was my great'st annoy?
Eliza's dead, and (can it be?)
Eliza's death brings ioy to me;
Hell beeing the cause, why heauenly is the ioy?

With floods of teares I waile that deadly houre,
When as Eliza, Eliza, blessed Maide,
Was married to Death, and we giu'n as her doure,
And low descending into Plutoe's bower,
Scarce fills an earthen pot being loosely laid.
Ah is there such power, such crueltie in fate?
Can one Sunne one man see
Without (and worse than) miserie?
Then farewell, glorious pompe, and fickle mortals state.

And yet ten thousand times I blesse that time,
When that good Prince, that Prince of endles fame,
Both in the yeares, and our ioyes springing prime,
Strucke my glad eares, and rais'd my rugged rime,
To carroll lowd, and heire his honor'd name.
Ah is there such power, such bountie in fate?
Can one Sunne one man see
Worse, and without all miserie?
Then welcome, constant ioy, and never-changing state.

Thou blessed Spirit, sit thou euer there,
Where thou nowe sit'st—in Heau'n; the worlds late wonder,
Now Heavens ioy, and with that God yfere,
Who still to thee, thou stil to Him wast deare,
Leaue vs vnto the world and fortunes thunder;
Or where thou dost that blessednes enioy,
Bid me, O quickly bid me,
Come there, where thou hast hid thee,
In Ioues all-blessed lap without, and 'bone annoy.

If not, ile liue vnder thy sunshine rayes;
And while the Fates afoard me vitall breath,
Ile spend it as thy tribute in thy praise.
Dighting, such as I can, light virelaies,
To thee, great Prince, whose life paies for her death,
Thereto doe thou my humble spirit reare;
And with thy sacred fire
My frozen heart inspire:
Chasing from thy high spirit all imperious feare.

Then will I sing, and yet who better sings
Of thee, then thine owne oft-tride Muse?
Which when into thy heroicke spirit springs,
The fields resound, and neighbour forrest rings,
And sacred Muses leauing their woont use
Of carroling, flying their loathed cell,
Run to thy silver sound,
And liuely dauncen round:
What caren they for *Helicon*, or their *Pegasean* well?

Then thou thy selfe, thy selfe historifie,
But I in willow shade will chaunt thy name;
And sing I will, though I sing sorrily,
And thee, though little, I will glorifie;
And shrilly pipe aloud, the whilst my Chaine
Shall answer all againe, thy name aye liues,
While th' Oceans froathie hoare
Beats on thy British shore,
And Albion threats the heaven with high whited cliues.

By this the old nights head gan to be gray,
And dappled round with many a whited spot;
So that the boy through ruinous nights decay,
Saw the first birth of the new infant day;
So vp he rose, and to his home he got;
And all the way of *James* he lowdly sang,
And all the way the plaine
Answered *James* againe:
That all the woods of *James* and th' Heaven lowdly rang.

PLIN. FLETCHER, *Regalis.*

Nullo godimento senza dolore, nondimeno dopo godimento.

The sabled suit of mourning that I weare
Is griefe, which inwardly my soul doth take
For our late Soueraigne Queene and Ladie deare;
Whose earthly light extinct, garres my heart ake.
Through euery veine melancholie sad feare
Doth pierce, and ioy my vitall spirits forsake.
Death is my life, with dreadfull sighes I die;
Heart breake in twaine, pleasure depart, goe flie.

But ah, poore soule, despaire not yet; behold,
Although her glasse and earthie date be done,
And that her corps be lapt vp in the mold,
Her vertues haue eternal glorie wonne;
Piercing the skies, and there like burnisht gold,
The radiant beames in her name, mates the sunne
Through all the spheres; nought can eclipse her light,
But that her starre will shine in darkest night.

As well on earth, as aie in the skies shal't shine;
For seate and crowne, in peace that shee possest,
A glorious light (most lustrious of her line),
Scepter, crowne, throne, and all enioies with rest:
Wisedome and Iustice, doe with him combine.
Her vertues eke and mo, lodge in his brest,
Oh griefe and ioy, so suddenly commixt,
Such sympathie was er'e seene you betwixt?

As late when Winter had cast off his weede,
Our Sunne eclipst did set, oh, light most faire,
Calme was the time, tempests and stormes agreed
To hide their heads, and not disturbe the aire.
Next morne, fair Phœbe, betime mounts on his steed,
And to the azurd heauens makes repaire:
For ioy birds sung, leaues sprung, fruits gan t'encrease,
And none but God did worke this ioyfull peace.

Oh give the praise to Him, for with His might
He rules sunne, moone, starres, seas, earth, lightning, thunder,
His eie winks not by day, or sleeps by night,
But makes and works by wisdome things of wonder;
Dealing Iustice diuinely and vpright,
Exalting vertue, and vice keeping vnder.
Thus gouernes God, the maker of all things,
Disposing of all kingdomes, and of Kings.

Vno è sempre mai medesimo.—E. L. *Aul. Clar. devotiss.*

Faire Cynthia's dead: so is my Muse, she breathes;
My Muse it breathes; yet cannot speake for griefe:
She's dead, her death no life my Muse bequeathes,
Sole Cynthius yeelds my dying Muse releefe,
Twixt both my liue-dead Muse as yron lies
Between two adamants of equall prize.

Should I sing or weepe? griefe they twaine impart,
They twaine eke ioy; for ioye ile sing, ile weepe;
My teares run backe nie drowne my swelling heart.
Ile ioy, for ioy no measure can I keepe.
Ah, that my braine a streame of wit could flow,
That teares for ioy my sensles pen mote sow.

I saw a glorious Sunne set in the South,
Which fits not heauen's diurnall motion;
The absence of this starre bred mickle routh:
Eft by more wondrous revolution,
In th' North there rise another glorious Sunne,
Who brought in day before the night was don.

Ere dart thy crimsen rayes on this our Isle,
Ere Cynthius liue, if life be liuing here;
Ere let thy gladsome face on England smile,
Ere be thou *primum movens* of our sphere,
Life's highest Zenith ere to thee betide:
Who seekes thy life, let Death's low Nadir hide.

THO. WALKINGTON, *S. I. Coll.*

ACCESSION OF KING JAMES.

This very important event is thus recorded by Howes, the Continuator of Stow's Chronicle:

"The 24th of March, 1602-3, about two of the clocke in the morning, dyed Queene Elizabeth of worthie memory, surrendering this mortall kingdome for an immortall. And forthwith the Princes, Peers of the Land, and Privie Counsellors of State, in their wisedome, and foresight for the preservation and continuance of our long enjoyed peace and tranquillitie, being a matter which all Nations held impossible to performe, by reason of so many lawes, made not onely against competitors and pretenders, but against all future right of succession [1];—the Lords

[1] The accession of King James is thus noticed by a Scottish Historian:

"This yeir of God 1603, in the moneth of March, Elizabeth Quein of England (of worthie memorie), dyed at Rychmound vpon Thames; vnto whom succeeded James, the sixt of that name, King of Scotland, being hir nixt Heyre both by his Father and by his Mother. He was proclamed King at London, not many hours after her death, the 24th day of March 1603 yeirs, and was crowned in great solemnitie at Westminster, with the generall applause of the subjects of that kingdome vpon the 25th day of Julie 1603 yeirs, being Sanct James his day. His Majestie obteyned the peaceable possession of that kingdome by the speciall providence of the Almightie God, beyond the expectation of many, when nothing was looked for but warr on all syds; which discourse I will a litle inlarge in this place, for the reader's better satisfaction.

"By the death of Elizabeth Quein of England, the issues of King Henry the Eight failed, being spent in one generation and thrie successions; for that King, though he wes one of the goodliest persons of his tyme, yet he left by his six wyffs thrie children only, who, reigning successivelie, and dying chyldles, made place to the line of Margaret, his eldest sister, mareid to James the Fourth, King of Scotland. Ther succeided therfor to the kingdome of England, James the Sixth, then King of Scotland, descended of the same Margaret, both by father and mother; so that, by a rare event in the Pedigries of Kings, it seemed as iff Divyne Providence (to extinguish and tak away all invy and note of a stranger) had doubled vpon his person, within the circuit of one aige, the royall blood of England to both parents. This Succession drew towards it the eyes of all men, being one of the most memorable accidents that had happened a long tyme in the Christian world; for the Kingdome of France haveing been revnited in the aige befor, in all the Provinces therof formerlie dismembered, and the Kingdome of Spain being of more fresh memory vnited and maid intyre, by the annexing of Portugall in the person of Phillip the Second, there remained bot this third and last vnion for the counterposing of the power of these monarchies, and the disposing of the affairs of Europe therby to a more sure and vniversall peace and concord." Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland, p. 249.

aforesaid (knowing above all things delayes to bee most dangerous) within six houres after her Highnesse death, made Proclamation at the Court Gates in the open assemblie, signifying and assuring the people her Majesty was dead, and that the right of succession was wholly in JAMES the King of Scots, now justly intituled unto the Crowne of England. And the same made knowne unto all his loving subjects by this Proclamation, by the name of "James the First, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c." And about eleven of the clocke the same forenoone, at the West side of the High Crosse in Cheape-side, where were assembled the most parte of the English Princes, Peeres, divers principall Prelates, and extraordinary and unexpected numbers of gallant Knights, and grave Gentlemen of note well mounted, besides the huge number of common persons; all which, with great reverence, gave attention unto the Proclamation, being most distinctly and audibly read by Mr. Secretary Cecill, at the end thereof with one consent cryed alowd, "God save King James," being not a little glad to see their long feared danger so cleerely prevented. After that, the Lords went unto Maister Sheriffe Pemberton's house, and there their wisedomes consulting what was further to be done in so waghtie businesse, sent three Heraulds and a Trumpetter to proclaime the same within the Tower, at the hearing whereof as well Prysoners as others rejoyced, namely, the Earle of Southampton, in whom all signes of great gladnesse appeared; great care and diligence was used to give notice of this happie and peaceable proceeding unto Justices of Counties, Rulers of Townes and Cities, forthwith to doe the like; yet, notwithstanding the swift expedition of this publication, there were divers Gentlemen had formed secret intelligence, and in divers places[1] proclaimed the King's right without warrant, but not without welcome[2]."

[1] At MORPETH, ALNWICK, and BERWICK, the Proclamation was made by the authority of Sir Robert Carey. See hereafter pp. 32—34; and the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 607.

[2] "The infinite pains taken by Henry VIII. to prevent the accession of the House of Stewart to the English throne, were now defeated, and the fatal consequences of such an event, predicted by his flattering politicians, were proved to be false. The King of Scotland was unquestionably the lawful heir of the Crown of England, and his succeeding to it became the very means of restoring this country to its native strength, and of rendering Great Britain the arbiter of Europe. Still, however, as there were some prejudices against the accession of a Foreigner, and as the crown had not always descended in a regular succession; the Council did not immediately upon the notice of Elizabeth's death proclaim him King, but spent several hours in deliberating together, and in feeling each other's pulses on this most important subject. Hence it happened that the intelligence concerning the Queen's decease was made known throughout the country, and carried to James himself, before that concerning the proclamation of her successor. In these circumstances the High Sheriff of Hampshire took a

The Proclamation being somewhat remarkable, and proving that adulation is too often paid to a high, though untried character, it is here inserted at length:

"Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy, out of this transitory life, our Sovereign Lady the high and mighty Princess Elizabeth, late Queen of England, France, and Ireland, by whose death and dissolution the Imperial Realms aforesaid are come absolutely, wholly, and solely to the high and mighty Prince James the Sixth, King of Scotland; who is lineally and lawfully descended from Margaret, daughter of the high and renowned Prince Henry the Seventh, King of England, France, and Ireland, his great-grandfather; the said Lady Margaret being lawfully begotten of the body of Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward the Fourth, by whose happy conjunction both the Houses of York and Lancaster were united, to the unspeakable joy of the whole kingdom; Margaret being also eldest sister to Henry the Eighth, of famous memory, King of England as aforesaid.

"We, therefore, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, being here assembled, united, and assisted with those of her last Majesty's Privy Council, and with great numbers of other principal Gentlemen of quality, with the Lord Mayor, Alder-

bold and decided part, which proved his attachment to the House of Stewart. Instead of waiting for the orders of the Council in London, the result of whose deliberations could not, with any certainty, be known; the instant he heard that Elizabeth was no more, he hurried over to WINCHESTER, from his seat in its neighbourhood, and there proclaimed James I. King of England. This was Sir Benjamin Tichborne, of a family more ancient in this county than the conquest, who had been knighted by Elizabeth in 1601, in her Progress to Basing. It may seem extraordinary that Elizabeth should lavish her favours on known Catholic Recusants;—as the Mayor of Winchester, Sir Henry Tichborne, Lord Montague, the Earl of Southampton, &c. were; yet so the case stood. She knew how to retain the laws in favour of those who pleased her. This loyal and spirited conduct of the High Sheriff appeared so meritorious in the eyes of the new Sovereign, who was remarkably liberal in his favours at his first entrance into England, that he made a grant to him and his heirs for ever, in fee farm, of the royal Castle in this city, with a yearly pension of £.100 during his own life and the life of his eldest son, Sir Richard Tichborne, whom he also knighted." Milner's Winchester, I. 389.

"Notwithstanding the speedy and public notice given of the Queen's death, together with the proclamation of the immediate and lawful successors to the English Crown and Kingdom," says the Continuator of Stow's Annals, "yet the news of it reached not the City of YORK, only 150 miles distant, until Sunday March the 27th. Neither," adds my Author, "did the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of York give full credit to the report then; though they had received it from the Lord Burleigh, then Lord President of the Council in the North, and Lord Lieutenant of Yorkshire. Robert Water, Lord Mayor of York, with the Aldermen his brethren, had prepared themselves to have made Proclamation in their chief market-place of the death of the Queen, and the present right of King James to the

men, and Citizens of London, and with multitudes of other good subjects and commons of this land, thirsting after nothing so much as to make it known to all persons, who it is that by law, by lineal succession, and undoubted right, is now become the only Sovereign Lord and King of these Imperial Crowns: and to the intent that, by virtue of his power, wisdom, and godly courage, all things may be provided for and executed, which may prevent or resist, either foreign attempts or popular disorders, tending to the breach of the present peace, or to the prejudice of his Majesty's quiet: We do now, hereby, with one full assent and consent of tongue and heart, publish and proclaim, that the high and mighty James the Sixth, King of Scotland, is now, by the death of our late Sovereign, Queen of England, of famous memory, become our only lawful, lineal, and rightful liege Lord, James the First, King of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith; to whom, as to our only just Prince, adorned (besides his undoubted right) with all the rarest gifts of mind and body, to the infinite comfort of all his people and subjects, who shall live under him, we acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affections, both during our natural lives for ourselves, and in behalf of our posterity: hereby protesting and declaring to all

Succession that Sunday morning. Yet such was their doubt of the truth of the report that they stopped proceedings till they had sent the Recorder, with Thomas Herbert and Robert Askwith, Aldermen, to the Lord President, to know what certainty his Lordship had of it. The Lord President answered them, 'that he had no other intelligence, but only from a secret friend at Court whom he believed.' But, whilst they were thus in the house of the Lord President, a Gentleman of his own arrived with a packet of letters from the Nobility and Privy Counsellors, declaring the Queen's death, and the Proclamation of the King by them and the Lord Mayor of London. Then instantly the Lord Mayor of York and his brethren having received the Proclamation in print, proclaimed the King of Scots their true and lawful King; that is to say, James, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender, &c. in all the public places of the City with all duty, love, integrity, and joyful acclamations." Drake's History of York, p. 130.

"The news of these events did not reach KINGSTON-UPON-HULL till Sunday the 27th, on which day, about six in the morning, Lord Clinton, with about ten Gentlemen of his retinue, were the first who brought the important intelligence to the town. As soon as his Lordship landed from Barton, he immediately waited on the Mayor, and requested his leave to proclaim James the Sixth, King of Scotland, by the name of James the First, King of England; but the request being suddenly made, and made too without any official warrant from the Nobles of the Realm, as his Lordship himself acknowledged, or of any of her late Majesty's Privy Council, the Mayor (Joseph Field, Esq.) was at a loss on what to resolve. However, he immediately called a Council consisting of the Recorder and Aldermen, who met in the Council-house in the Church of the Holy Trinity. After mature deliberation and a long debate, they informed his Lordship that, supposing the Queen was dead, yet having no

persons whatsoever, that, in this just and lawful act of ours, we are resolved, by the favour of God's holy assistance, and in the zeal of our conscience (warranted by certain knowledge of his undoubted right, as has been said before), to maintain and uphold his Majesty's person and estate, as our only undoubted Sovereign Lord and King, with the sacrifice of our lives, lands, goods, friends, and adherents, against all the force and practice that shall go about, by word or deed, to interrupt, contradict, or impugn his just claims, his entry into this kingdom at his good pleasure, or disobey such royal directions as shall come from him, to all which we are resolved to stand to the last drop of our blood.

"Therefore we will and command, in the name of our Sovereign Lord James the First, King of all the aforesaid kingdoms, all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Sheriffs, Justices, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, Headboroughs, and all other Officers and Ministers whomsoever, that they be aiding and assisting from time to time, in all things that are or shall be necessary for the preventing, resisting, and suppressing of such disorderly assemblies, or other unlawful acts or attempts, either in word or deed, as shall be against the public peace of this Realm; or any way prejudicial to the right, honour, state, or person of our only undoubted and dread Lord and Sovereign that now is, James the First, King of the aforesaid

orders from above relative to her successor, they durst not grant his Lordship the liberty to proclaim any Prince as King of England, unless they had sufficient authority for such a proceeding; at the same time they told his Lordship, that they would immediately dispatch an express to the Lord President of the North, at York, to know what certainty his Lordship had of the Queen's decease, and what further it would be proper to do in consequence of that event. Just as the messenger reached York, a Gentlemen arrived at the house of the Lord President, with a packet of letters from the Nobility and Privy Councillors, declaring the Queen's death, and the Proclamation of the King of Scots by them and the Lord Mayor of London. Accordingly the messenger returned the same evening with the following letter from the Lord President:"

"*York, March* 27, 1603. After my very hearty commendations, the Queen's Majesty being dead, I have this day caused the King of Scots to be proclamed King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, according to the directions sent unto me from the Lords of this realm: and I have caused several copies of the Proclamation to be sent, as well to your town of Hull, as to others within this county, with particular instructions what course to take therein, and have sent the same to you by Mr. Hildyard, who was here this day with me, and have joined him in commission with you and others in this matter; and you shall do well, as you have great cause to express the joy and comfort that you are to receive herein, by making of bonfires, and such like other demonstrations of joy, as hath been already done in London upon this Proclamation. I give you thanks for your letters by this bearer, and greatly commend your good discretion therein; that you did forbear to enter into such a business upon any great private man's commandment; having no commission or sufficient authority from the Lords above, or from the President or Council here. I require you

kingdoms, as they will avoid the peril of his Majesty's heavy indignation, and their own utter ruin and confusion; beseeching God to bless his Majesty and his Royal posterity, with long and happy years to reign over us. GOD SAVE KING JAMES." Signed by about Thirty Bishops, Dukes, Earls, and Lords.

The following form of Proclamation was used at SOUTHAMPTON:

"Whereas, upon the 24th day of this present moneth, it pleased the Almightie God to call out of this mortal lyfe, our late Sovereign and most noble Queen Elizabeth, of happie memorie, and wee doubt not to everlasting blessednesse in heaven; whereuppon the noble persons and others that were of her most honourable Privie Councell, and that were at her departure in her Court at Richmond, eftsoones repaired to the Citie of London, and there, on Thursday last past, uppon deliberate consideration howe necessarye it was, not only to make knowen to the world the death of the said most Christian and Godly Queen, but also to declare howe James the nowe King of Scotland, beeyng royally and in the right line from both Houses of York and Lancaster, descended from the Ladie Margarett, the eldest daughter of the famous King Henry the Seventh, and Sister to the last famous and noble King Henry the Eighth, and therfore the said King James of Scotland, beyng by the law of God, of Nature, and of this Realme of England,

as Mayor, and the rest of your brethren, to continue your good care of your town; and to see that your Port, and other places of strength be securely kept, and your town kept in good quiet. So I leave you to God's good and safe protection. Your loving Friend, THOMAS BURLEY."

"On the day following Christopher Hildyard, John Hotham, Launcelot Alford, Esqrs. and several others who were joined in commission with the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen, came to the town; and a little before noon they walked in procession with much pomp, accompanied with trumpets, and various other instruments of music, to the market-place, and there proclaimed James the King of Scots their true and lawful King, with all duty, love, and loyalty, and amidst the most joyful acclamations of all the spectators, who rent the air with their loud and reiterated shouts of, LONG LIVE KING JAMES! As soon as the Proclamation was ended, the King's health was drank, liquor given to the populace, and the whole day spent in ringing of bells, bonfires, and such other demonstrations of joy as are usual on similar occasions." Tickell's History of Kingston-upon-Hull.

"On Saturday March 26, was proclaimed, in open market at LEICESTER, by the Mayor and his brethren, the death of the Queen's Majesty and the King of Scots proclaimed. — Mem. That at the request of Mr. Mayor, Henry Hastings, Esq. son and heir apparent of Sir Edward Hastings, Knt. did read the Proclamation to the publisher thereof, both in the open market at Gainsborough Chamber, at the High Cross, in the presence of Mr. Mayor and divers of his brethren, and many Gentlemen of the county of Leicester. — Another Proclamation, sent by the Lords, from London, was published on Saturday, April 2, by the Mayor, Lord Hastings, the High Sheriff, &c. and was read by the Lord Hastings." Nichols's History of Leicestershire, vol. I. p. 417.

the undoubted lawfull successor and inheritor to our late blessed Soveraigne's kingdomes, and dominions, the said noble persons, and others that had been of her Privie Counsell, publiquely, in the Cities of Westminster and London, with the assent, assistance, and great joy of diverse noble Peers, Bishops, and multitudes of the Commonaltie of this realme, proclaimed him, the said James, being the Sixte King of Scotland of that name, to bee the first James and laufull King and inheritor of the realmes of England, France, and Ireland, as he hath been likewayes in other parts of this realm proclaimed. Now we, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Burgesses, and Communaltie of this towne and countie of Southampton, as our duetie and allegiance bindeth us, do here declare and proclame the said King of Scotland to be, by the grace of God, King of England, France, and Irelande; whose lyfe and raigne over us, the God Almightie Kinge of Heaven and all the Earth, graunt may be long, and most prosperouss to the universall Church of God, and particularly to his realmes and dominions.

"And so GOD SAVE KING JAMES, GOD SAVE KING JAMES. Amen, Amen."

"James the First being proclaimed King of England at London, on the 24th March 1602, at which time the plague raged exceedingly there, so that 30,578 died of it, as well as at Norwich, where there died 3,076, ordered that there should be as little concourse of people as possible on such occasions, lest they should spread the infection, which same wise course was taken by the Magistrates of NORWICH, though Alderman Gibson resisted it, and behaved so as he was disfranchised for it, but afterwards on submission was restored.—Soon after James was seated on his Throne, he granted a general pardon to the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Commons of Norwich, for all offences whatever past to the 20th of March in the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth." Blomefield's Norfolk, p. 360.

"March 27 in the afternoon, King James was proclaimed at SHREWSBURY by the Bailiffs (Edward Owen and John Hunt, Esqrs.) and Aldermen in their gowns, together with the Worshipful the rest of the Commoners, with trumpets and drums, the people huzzaing and crying, God Save the King." Phillips's History of Shrewsbury, p. 211.

"The King was proclaimed at the High Cross in BRISTOL on the 28th. The ceremony was attended by the Mayor and Aldermen in their scarlet gowns, and all the City Companies under their proper ensigns. 'The two Sheriffs in their scarlet gowns stood in the High Cross, with his Majesty's picture placed over their heads in the sight of the populace. After the Proclamation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses went to St. Nicholas' Church to hear a Sermon." Corry's Bristol, p. 264.

At KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES, a Trumpeter was paid five shillings "for sounding the Proclamation:"

"Queen Elizabeth being dead (whom the University [of Oxford] suddenly after voted to be inserted in their ALBUM of BENEFACTORS) King James, King of the Scots, came to the Crown.—A book of verses was also composed and published, under this title, "Oxoniensis Academiæ Funebre Officium in Memoriam Honoratissimam Serenissimæ Elizabethæ, nuper Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Reginæ. Oxoniæ, Excudebat Josephus Barnesius, Almæ Academiæ Typographus, 1603," 4to. Wood's Annals.

"The true copie of a Lr̃e sent to the Kinge's Matie ffrom Mr Maior and the Towne, on Satterdaie the 26 day of March 1603. (Oathe Book, Berwick.)

"Most gratious and our sole redoubted Sou'eigne, fforasmuch as it hathe pleased the Heavenlie Disposer of earthelie kingdoms to take to His m'cye our late most gracious Sou'eigne Ladie, Quene Elizabeth, and in exchange of a transitorie Crowne, to bestow vpon her an immortall dyademe: And whereas it hath pleased the Lord to setle the harte of the true harted Nobility and Co̅monall State of this, now yor Highnes' Realme of England, by a mutuall vnanimity and ffre consente, to publish and p̄clayme yor most sacred Matie the indubitate heir and lawfull Successor of the monarchall Crowne of the said Realme of England: We, yor Matie's most humble and harty affectionate subiectes, the Maior, Aldermen, and Co̅moners of this yor Higne̅s' Towne of Barwick-upon-Twede, ymmediatelie vppon true notice had of her Highnes decesse, aswell in loyall zeall to yor Matie as in full approbac̄on of the said State and Counsell's prudent publicac̄on, thought it our humble dutyes, and in like sorte did wth p̄sent expedic̄on publish, (and wth what solempnity the brevytie in tyme wold afford) p̄clayme yor sacred Matie Kinge of England, Scotland, Ffraunce, and Irelande, Defendor of the Ffaith, wth all other her Ma^t's late vsuall tytles and dignities. In p̄forming of wch duty, we doe in all humilitie . . . . . led nothing by vs done therein, but what the Lord's p̄uydence, her Matie's late pleasure, & the right of succession by lyneall descent, lawfully dyvolved vppon yor Matie, did necessarilie enioyne vs; and that wth a gen'all and plausible harty congratulac̄on. May it, therefore, please yor most excellent Matie to p̄don such defects as by ignorance, omission, or otherwise by the straightnes of tyme haue happened in the p̄formance heirof, and gratiously to enrolle us in the rank of yor Grace's loyall & sound harted subiects, offeringe, and that ffreelye, not only oure poore estate to be ymployed at yor Matie's appoyntment, but even thinking our selues in nothing more fortunate than to seal upp this our vnfeigned p̄testac̄on of love and obedience, wth the effusion of the last dropp of o^r dearest blood in any yor Highnes' occasions. And thus, prostrate in harte at the altar of yor Matie's clemency and princely disposic̄on, wee tender on our knees the humble homage of o^r love, loyalty, and harty affection, wishing yor Royall Matie long, peaceably, and prosperously to reigne ouer vs, and o^r selues to liue & dye yor Matie's loyall, humble, and obedient poore subiects, the Maior, Aldermen, and Comons of yor Highnes' Towne of Berwick-vpon-Twede.

"To o^r Sov'aigne Lord, the King's most excellent Matie."

"The true copie of the Kings Matie's lres sent to the Maior & Burgesses of Barwick. (Oathe Book, Berwick.)

"Trustie Ffrendes, we greate you hartely well. We render yow thanks for yor so dutifull affection vtterit in assistinge and concurringe so willinglie wth yor gou'nor, in the puttinge of the Towne of Berwick in o^r handes, whilk we haue appointed to be gouernit in the same forme and manner as heretofayre, whill we aduyse otherwyse to dispose vpon the same, assuringe you alwaies to ffynd vs a gratious and lovinge Prince quha salbe carefull to maynteyne yor wonted liberties and privileges, and to see that the same be no wayes brangillit, nor otherwayes preiudgit. Sua we comytt you to God. Ffrom Hollyrud House, this xxvij^th of M'che 1603.

"This Letter was sealled wth his Ma^t^'s signett, and directed

"To o^r trustie ffrends the Maior and Aldermen of our Towne of Barwick[1]."

In the conclusion of the ELIZABETHAN Progresses, Sir Robert Carey was left resting for a very short period at his mansion in Widdrington[2], where he had arrived, after a journey of extraordinary speed, in the night of Friday, March 25. That adroit Courtier shall report his ulterior proceedings:

[1] These Letters were communicated, from the Oath Book of Berwick, by the Rev. James Raine.

[2] Widdrington Castle, the seat of the antient family of the Widdringtons from the reign of Edw. I. is thus noticed by Leland: "Witherington Castle, longinge to Wytherington, standethe within halfe a myle of the shore, somewhat as touching against Coket isleland. By it runnith a litle broke on the North syde, and there is a litle village of the same name. The broke renneth into the se by itselfe." Dr. Wallis, in his Antiquities of Northumberland, vol. II. p. 342, describes this Castle as situated about a mile and a half from the sea, on a pleasant shady eminence, commanding to the North-east a distant view of Coquet Island; he also inform us that Sir John de Widdrington was High Sheriff of Northumberland, 32 K. Henry VIII. 6 K. Edw. VI. and 2 Eliz.; married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Hugh Trevannion, who survived him, and married Sir Robert Carey, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, afterwards created Earl of Monmouth, by whom she had two sons and one daughter. Her eldest son was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and married the daughter of Lionel Cranfield, afterwards Earl of Middlesex, and Treasurer of England. Her daughter married the eccentric Duke of Wharton, as Lord Orrery calls him. The Lord Warden and his Lady lived at Widdrington, which was her jointure, and at her death came to Sir Henry Widdrington, who was a Deputy Warden of the Middle Marches under his Lordship. His other Deputy was Sir William Fenwick. To one he assigned the government of Reedsdale, and the other that of Lidsdale, with each six horsemen to attend them, out of his own appointment, which was forty; the Borders were remarkably peaceable under their government, after a few examples having been made of the boldest thieves.—Of Widdrington, more will be said hereafter.

"Very early on Saturday I took horse for Edenborough, and came to Norham about twelve at noone, so that I might well have been with the King at supper time: but gott a great fall by the way, and my horse with one of his heels gave mee a great blow on the head that made mee shed much blood. It made me so weake that I was forced to ride a soft pace after, so that the King was newly gone to bed by the time that I knocked at the Gate. I was quickly let in, and carried up to the King's Chamber. I kneeled by him, and saluted him by his title of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. Hee gave mee his hand to kisse, and bade me welcome [1].

"After he had long discoursed of the manner of the Queen's sicknesse and of her death [2], he asked what Letters I had from the Councill [3]? I told him none: and acquainted him how narrowly I escaped from them. And yet I had brought him a blue Ring [4] from a faire Lady, that I hoped would give him assurance of the

[1] This interview is mentioned by Osborne, in his Traditional Memorials of King James I.

[2] Sir Robert Carey was a literary man, and his "Memoirs," written by himself, will supply some interesting extracts relative to the new Monarch and his Court. His curious account of the Queen's death was first published by Dr. Birch in his "Historical View," 1749, 8vo, being communicated by Lord Corke before he published the "Memoirs" entire. Mr. Gray, in a letter to Dr. Warton, April 25, 1749, says, "Mr. Birch the indefatigable, has just put out a thick octavo of original papers of Queen's Elizabeth's time. There are many curious things in it, particularly letters to Sir Robert Cecil (Salisbury) about his negotiations with Henry IV. of France, the Earl of Monmouth's odd account of Queen Elizabeth's death, several peculiarities of James I. and Prince Henry, &c. and, above all, an excellent account of the state of France, with characters of the King, his Court, and Ministry, by Sir George Carew, Ambassador there." Gray's Works, by Mason, p. 205.

[3] Sir Anthony Weldon informs us, that when James the First sent Sir Roger Aston as his messenger to Elizabeth, Sir Roger was always placed in the lobby; the hangings being turned so that he might see the Queen dancing to a little fiddle, which was to no other end than that he should tell his master, by her youthful disposition, how likely he was to come to the crown he so much thirsted after; and indeed, when at her death this same Knight, whose origin was low, and language suitable to that origin, appeared before the English Council, he could not conceal his Scottish rapture, for, being asked how the King did? he replied, "even, my Lords, like a poore man wandering about forty years in a wildernesse and barren soyle, and now arrived at the *Land of Promise*."

[4] The account of the blue ring which Lady Elizabeth Spelman gave to Lord Corke, was this: King James kept a constant and private correspondence with several persons of the English Court during many years before Queen Elizabeth died. Among them was Lady Scroope, sister to Sir Robert Carey; to whom his Majesty sent, by Sir James Fullerton, a sapphire ring, with positive orders to return it to him by a special messenger as soon as the Queen was actually expired. Lady Scroope had no opportunity of delivering it to her brother, Sir Robert, whilst he was in the Palace of Richmond; but waiting at the window till she saw him at the outside of the gate, she threw it out to him; and he well knew to what purpose he received it." Brydges's Peers of King James, p. 413.

truth that I had reported. Hee tooke it, and looked upon it, and said, 'It is enough: I know by this you are a true messenger.' Then he committed me to the charge of my Lord Hume[1], and gave streight command that I should want nothing. Hee sent for his chirurgions to attend mee, and when I kissed his hand at my departure, he said to me these gracious words: 'I know you have lost a neere kinsewoman, and a loving mistresse; but take here my hand, I will be as good a master to you, and will requite this service with honour and rewerd.'

The following curious story of the Countess of Nottingham was frequently told by Lady Elizabeth Spelman, great-grand-daughter of Sir Robert Carey, brother of Lady Nottingham, and afterwards Earl of Monmouth, whose curious Memoirs of himself were published a few years ago by Lord Corke: "When Catharine Countess of Nottingham was dying (as she did, according to his Lordship's own account, about a fortnight before Queen Elizabeth) she sent to her Majesty to desire that she might see her, in order to reveal something to her Majesty, without the discovery of which she could not die in peace. Upon the Queen's coming, Lady Nottingham told her, that, while the Earl of Essex lay under sentence of death, he was desirous of asking her Majesty's mercy in the manner prescribed by herself: during the height of his favour, the Queen having given him a ring, which being sent to her as a token of his distress, might entitle him to her protection. But the Earl, jealous of those about him, and not caring to trust any of them with it, as he was looking out of his window one morning, saw a boy, with whose appearance he was pleased; and, engaging him by money and promises, directed him to carry the ring (which he took from his finger and threw down) to Lady Scrope, a sister of the Earl of Nottingham, and a friend of his Lordship's, who attended upon the Queen; and to beg of her that she would present it to her Majesty. The boy, by mistake, carried it to Lady Nottingham, who shewed it to her husband the Admiral, an enemy of Lord Essex, in order to take his advice. The Admiral forbad her to carry it, or return any answer to the message; but insisted upon her keeping the ring. The Countess of Nottingham having made this discovery, begged the Queen's forgiveness; but her Majesty answered, "God may forgive you, but I never can," and left the room with great emotion. Her mind was so struck with this story, that she never went into bed, nor took any sustenance from that instant; for Camden is of opinion, that her chief reason for suffering the Earl to be executed, was his supposed obstinacy in not applying to her for mercy.

The Ring delivered by Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Essex, and on which his life depended, is fully described in the "Progresses" of the Queen, vol. III. p. 550.—Various have been the claimants of this curious relick: and, among others, it was supposed to be inherited by Ferdinando Warner, Esq. of the Island of Antigua, who died in Hatton Garden in August 1801.

[1] Alexander Home, sixth Lord Home, was served heir to his father Nov. 17, 1580, in the offices of Sheriff of Berwick and Bailie of Lauderdale. He stood high in the favour of King James VI.; and was very instrumental in suppressing the insurrection of Bothwell in 1592, for which he had a grant of the dissolved Priory of Coldingham. Being a Roman Catholic, he made his repentance in the New Kirk, before the Assembly, on his knees, May 17, 1594; and in 1599 he was sent on a secret Embassy to Rome, to gain the favour of the Roman Catholic Princes, as a necessary precaution towards facilitating King James's accession to the English throne. In 1602, he was employed on a complimentary Visit to Queen Elizabeth; Mr. Chamberlain says, October 2, "The Lord Hume *came*

So I left him that night, and went with my Lord Hume to my lodging, where I had all things fitting for so weary a man as I was. After my head was drest, I tooke leave of my Lord and many others that attended mee, and went to my rest. The next morning by ten a'clock my Lord Hume was sent to me from the King, to know how I had rested; and withall said, that his Majestie commanded him to know of mee, what it was that I desired most, that he should do for mee; bade me aske, and it should be granted. I desired my Lord to say to his Majestie from mee, that I had no reason to importune him for my suite, for that I had not as yet done him any service: but my humble request to his Majesty was, to admitt mee a Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, and hereafter, I knew, if his Majesty saw mee worthy, I should not want to taste of his bounty. My Lord returned this answer, that hee sent me word back, 'with all his heart, I should have my request.' And the next time I came to Court (which was some four dayes after) at night, I was called into his Bed-chamber, and there by my Lord of Richmond[1], in his presence, I was sworn one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber, and presently I helped to take off his clothes, and stayed 'till he was in bed. After this there came daily Gentlemen and Noblemen from our Court, and the King sett downe a fixed day for his departure towards London."

this way home, and had audience at Court on Sunday. The Queen was very pleasant with him and well disposed;" and Lord Corke observes, that "he was a character in history of great integrity, conduct, and resolution." He was sworn a Privy Counsellor to King James VI. whom in April 1603 he entertained at Dunglass, and, accompanying the King to England, was there naturalized. He was created Earl of Home and Lord Dunglass, to him and his heirs male whatever, March 4, 1604-5; had charters of the benefices of Coldingham and Jedburgh, united into the temporal Lordship of Coldingham, May 20, 1610; and of East Gordon and Fogo, Feb. 7, 1612. He died April 5, 1619. Wood's Douglas, vol. I. p. 736.—To this Nobleman (and not to George Hume Earl of Dunbar) the short note in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. p. 600, should have referred.

[1] Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lenox (son of Esme, Duke of Lenox, and grandson of John Lord D'Aubigny, younger brother of Matthew Earl of Lenox, who was grandfather to King James) was much and deservedly esteemed by his Royal Master, whom he represented as High Commissioner to the Parliament of Scotland in 1607. Oct. 6, 1613, he was created Baron of Settrington and Earl of Richmond, in Yorkshire; and, May 17, 1623, was further advanced to the dignity of Earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Duke of Richmond. He was Master of the Household, First Gentleman of the King's Bed-chamber, and a Knight of the Garter. He was thrice married; first to a sister of the Earl of Gowrie, in Scotland; secondly, to the sister of Sir Hugh Campbell; and, thirdly, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and widow of Edward Earl of Hertford, but died the 11th of February 1623-4 as he was proposing to go to the Parliament then sitting.

"I should have told you before," remarks the English Chronicler, "that at the first, Sir Robert Carey, unknowne to the Lords, ryd post unto his Majestie with wondrous expedition, and by the way sent certaine knowledge of all things to Barwicke, unto his brother Sir John Carey [1], who presently proclaimed the King's right. His Majestie, upon receipt of the letters delivered him by Sir Charles Percie and Maister Thomas Somerset [2] from the Princes, Peers, and Estate of England, wherein was expressed the death of the Queene, their griefes for so great a losse, the sole right and tender of the imperiall Crowne and dignitie unto his Highnesse, by them in the behalfe of the whole nation already acknowledged, and in all places proclaimed, and of all sorts most joyfully received, most humbly beseeching him to accept the same as a pledge of their true allegiance, religious love and dutie, which his Majestie has gratiously accepted, highly commending and approving their singular wisedomes and provident prevention of that which all the world feared, namely, dissention and factions, promising to acknowledge and requite their several loves and kindnesse, as time and occasion should permit, and to that effect his Majestie returned present answere unto the Princes, Peeres, and Privie Counsellors of Estate, assuring them continuance of all such rights and honors as they then enjoyed, requiring and authorizing all the Lords and others being Privy Counsellors of estate unto his late Sister Elizabeth of famous memorie, in God's name and his right to continue and enjoy their former power, strength, and authoritie, giving them and all the rest of the Nobilitie due acknowledgement and kingly thankes for their singular and admired wisedomes, so excellently well governing and disposing of the highest and most mightie affaires concerning his Imperiall Crowne and Kingdome, promising ever to keepe in memory their extraordinary manifestations of their true allegiance, love, and dutie, signifying his further pleasure was to adde unto their most honorable num-

[1] Second son of Henry Carey, the first Lord Hunsdon, who succeeded to that title in 1603 on the death of his brother George the second Lord, and died in 1617. His son Henry, fourth Lord Hunsdon, was created Viscount Rochfort 1621, and Earl of Dover 1627. His son John, second Earl of Dover, and fifth Lord Hunsdon, dying 1677, without issue male, the Earldom and Viscounty became extinct. Sir Robert Carey became sixth Lord Hunsdon, as next heir male: the title became extinct in 1765 on the death of William Ferdinand, eighth Lord, s. p.

[2] Camden, says, that "Charles Percy and Thomas Somerset were dispatched, on the 25th, by the Lords of the Council, with a letter to the King, signifying the Queen's death, and kindly desiring him, that he would be pleased to repair into England with all speed. And on the 28th George Carew and Thomas Lake were sent to inform the King in what posture affairs stood."

ber the Earles of Northumberland[1] and Cumberland[2], the Lord Thomas Howard[3], and the Lord Mountjoy[4], notwithstanding his then being in Ireland. And forthwith to enlardge the Earle of Southampton, whom personally and speedily, he required to meet him in his journey for England, and from this time forward unto the comming of his Majestie in person, the estate

[1] Henry Percy, ninth Earl of Northumberland, was one of the Lords assembled in Council, who signed, at the Palace of Whitehall, on March 28, 1603, the letter to the Lord Eure, and other Commissioners for the treaty at Breame, directed them how to proceed, and signifying to them, 'That the Queen departed this life on the 24th, and that King James of Scotland was become King of England, and received with universal acclamations and consent of all persons of whatsoever degree and quality.' (See hereafter, p. 42.) When the King at Edinburgh, in answer to the letter of the Counsel signifying the death of the Queen, brought by his Lordship's brother Sir Charles Percy, authorised the continuance in office of all the Lords, and other Counsellors to the late Queen; he signified, at the same time, his further pleasure, that the Earl of Northumberland should be added to their number. The Earl was present in Council on the 3d of May at Broxbourne, on the King's delivery of the great seal to Sir Thomas Egerton, and attended the King to the Tower of London.

[2] Of this gallant Peer, who in the preceding Reign was honoured with the title of "The Queen's Champion," see the "Progresses" of that illustrious Queen, vol. III. p. 665. And we shall meet with him again, as one of the Entertainers of the new Monarch on his first arrival in England.

[3] Eldest son of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, by his second marriage with Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Audley, Lord Audley of Walden in Essex. He was Commander of a small squadron, bound for the Azores, to intercept the Spanish Plate fleet, which he accordingly met with there, and engaged with an almost romantic bravery; nor was the valour of his Vice-admiral, Sir Richard Grenville, (called here Grenfylde) who died of his wounds soon after the action, less remarkable. This Nobleman, whose great genius fitted him for all employments, was summoned to Parliament, 39 Elizabeth, as Lord Howard of Walden; immediately on the accession of King James, was sworn of the Privy Council, and on July 2, was advanced to the Earldom of Suffolk. He was Lord Chamberlain at the time of the Gunpowder Plot in 1605; and under that year we shall again meet with him in a future page.

[4] Charles Blount, who on the death of his brother William in 1594, became the eighth Lord Montjoy of Thurweston, was a Nobleman of great eminence; and, whilst a Commoner, had followed the profession of arms with a considerable degree of credit, and had a command in the Fleet which destroyed the Spanish Armada. In 1600 he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and repulsed the Spaniards with great honour at Kinsale. The same important office was conferred on him by King James in 1603; who, in the same year, July 21, created him Earl of Devonshire; and he was also made a Knight of the Garter. Camden styles him, "a person famous for conduct, and so eminent in courage and learning, that, in these respects he had no superior, and but few equals." And his Secretary Moryson (from whose "Itinerary" several letters from Queen Elizabeth to Lord Montjoy, are preserved in her "Progresses," vol. III. pp. 569, 575, 579, 596.) writes that he was beautiful

was wholly and onely ruled and swayed by the Lords and others of the Privie Counsell [1].

"Monday the 28th of March, his Majestie sent the *Lord Abbot*[2] *of Hollirood House* to take possession of *Berwicke* to the King's use; who being really possest of the keyes and stafe, which, after the othe of alleageaunce by him given unto the Maior and Governor, he cheirfully, in the King's name, re-delivered back the keys and stafe; manifesting his Majestie's good pleasure was, they should enjoy all their auncient priviledges, charters, and liberties, and not only they, but also all other his loving and well affected subjects, shewing and continuing the like obedience.—The Abbot being returned; and having made trew report not onely with what triumph, love, and kindnes he had bin entertained and entreated, but also with what hearty and generall applause the name of King James was received, his Majestie was fully satisfied, touching his peaceable enterance into England, and true obedience of all his English subjects.

in his person, as well as valiant; and learned, as well as wise.—But the enjoyment of his last honours was only for about three years. It is said he had engaged in a mutual affection, and even promise of marriage, with the Earl of Essex's Sister, Penelope, before she was married to Lord Rich, whom she afterwards abandoned, and had several children by the Earl of Devonshire, who, finding her on his return from Ireland, divorced from her husband, married her at Wormstead, Dec. 26, 1605; the ceremony being performed by his Chaplain, William Laud, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury; an act which gave great concern to that Prelate upon cooler reflexion, and exposed him to much censure. And his Lordship's conduct with respect to that Lady, gave such a wound to his reputation, though he endeavoured to excuse it by a written apology, that the impression which the disgrace made on him was believed to have shortened his days.—Mr. Chamberlaine, in a letter to Mr. Winwood, dated April 5, 1606, says, "The Earl of Devonshire left this life on Thursday night last; soon and early for his years (forty-three), but late enough for himself; and happy had he been, if he had gone two or three years since; before the world was weary of him, or that he had left his scandal behind him." By this Lady, it is affirmed, he had five children fathered upon him, at the parting from her former husband; whereof the second son, Montjoy Blount, by the special favour of King James, was created Lord Montjoy of Thurweston in 1605, and in the next year was advanced to the title of Earl of Newport in the Isle of Wight.

[1] Thomas Berkeley, eldest son of Henry eleventh Lord Berkeley (brother to the Earl of Northumberland) is supposed to have been the official bearer of the news of the Queen's death. Mr. Berkeley was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation, July 25, following. He married Elizabeth, only child of Sir George Carey, elder brother of Sir Robert. Sir Thomas Berkeley died before his father, Nov. 23, 1611, æt. 37.

[2] This Representative of his Sovereign will occur in a subsequent page, under the various titles of "*Bishop* of Halirud-house," and "*Lord* of Halyrud-house."

"By this time many Noblemen and Gentlemen of both Nations came to signifie their loves and duties to his Majestie[1]; amongst whom Master John Payton, sonne to Sir John Payton, Lieutenante of the Tower of London, upon whom the King bestowed the first honour of Knighthood; the King being dayly more and more advertised and acertayned of the exceeding joyfull and generall aplause of all the English Nation, without exception of any one particular place or person, and above other the wonderfull redinesse and hearty gladnesse of the great Citie of London, where the Magistrates and all other inferior Citizens shewed all possible signes of perfect joy and contentment; and his Majestie which was ever found most benigne and gratious, presently directs his speciall letters unto the Lorde Maior, Aldermen, and Citizens, as followeth:

[1] John Ferrers, who had been in the service of Queen Elizabeth, thus begins a Petition to King James; "my long-continued hope of your Majesty's favor towards mee ever since God made mee *a prime messenger* of glad tidinges to your Majesty about the decease of Queen Elizabeth, doth embolden mee to comytt my suyte to paper," &c. Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 155.

"It is strange," says Fuller, "with what assiduity and diligence the two potent parties, the defenders of Episcopacy and Presbytery, with equal hopes of successe, made (besides private and particular addresses) publique and visible applications to King James, the first to continue, the latter to restore, or rather, set up their government; so that whilest each side was jealous his rival should get the start by early stirring, and rise first in the King's favour; such was their vigilancy, that neither may be seen to go to bed; incessantly diligent both before and since the Queen's death, in despatching posts and messages into Scotland to advance their severall designes. We take notice of two principall, Mr. Lewis Pickering, a Northamptonshire Gentleman, and zealous for the Presbyterian party, was the third person of quality, who riding incredibly swift (good newes makes good horsemen) brought King James the tydings of Queen Elizabeth's death. But how farre, and with what answer he moved the King in that cause is uncertaine. Doctour Thomas Nevill, Deane of Canterburie, came into Scotland some dayes after him (except any will say, that he comes first, that comes really to effect what he was sent for), being solemnly employed by Archbishop Whitgift to his Majesty, in the name of the Bishops and Clergy of England, to tender their bounden duties, and to understand his Highnesse pleasure for the ordering and guiding of ecclesiasticall causes. He brought back a welcome answer to such as sent him, of his Highnesse purpose, which was to uphold and maintain the government of the late Queen, as she left it settled.—Soone after followed the treason of William Watson on this occasion. This Watson, a secular priest, had written a bitter book against the Jesuits, as being one knowing, though not so secret of their faults, as their owne confessours, taxing them with truth so plaine, they could not deny; so foule, they durst not confess it. Now such is the charity of the Jesuits, that they never owe any ill-will, making present payment thereof. These holy fathers (as Watson intimated on the scaffold, at his death, and forgave them for the same) cunningly and coveretly drew him into this action, promoting him, who was ambitious though pretending to much mortification, treasonably to practise his own preferments." Church History.

"To our trustie and wel-beloved Robert Lee, Lord Maior of our City of London, and to our wel-beloved the Aldermen and Commoners of the same.

"Trustie and wel-beloved, wee greet you hartily well. Being informed of your great forwardnesse in that just and honorable action of proclaiming us your Soveraigne Lord and King, immediately after the decease of our late deerest Sister the Queene, wherein you have given a singular good proofe of your auncient fidelitie, a reputation heriditary to that our Citie of London, being the Chamber of our Imperial Crowne, and ever free from all shadowes of tumultes and unlawfull courses; we could not omit (with all speed possible we might) to give you hereby a taste of our thankfull minde for the same; and withall assurance that you cannot crave any thing of us fit for the maintenance of you all in generall, and every one of you in perticular, but it shall be most willingly performed by us, whose speciall care shall ever be to provide for the continuance and increase of your present happines; desiring you in the meane time to goe constantly forward in all doing, in and whatsoever thinges you shall find necessary and expedient for the good government of our sayd Citie, in execution of justice, as you have beene in use to doe, in our saide deceased Sister's time, till our pleasure be knowne to you on the contrary. Thus not doubting but you will doe, as you may be fully assured of our gratious favors towards you, in the first degree, wee bid you heartily farewell. Haly-roode House, the 28th of March, 1603."

"His Maiestie having likewise exprest his especiall and perticuler love and good liking of all his English subjects, and manifested his most princely and gratious acceptance of all their designes, as well concerning their perticuler and generall performance of their loves and duties, as their singuler and prudent managing the high affayres of Estate, tooke deliberate advice with his Counsell and Nobility of Scotland, for the present and future well governing of that people and kingdom; which, upon due consideration and profound judgement, concluded, his Highnes then prepares himselfe with convenience to set forward on his journey for Englande."

On the 28th of March the following Letter was despatched by the Lords of the Council to the Lord Eure and the other Commissioners at Breame [1].

[1] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 493, from Bibl. Cotton. Galba, E. 1. fol. 40.

" After onr hartie commendations to your Lordship and the rest, yf this our letter be not prevented either by cource of rumor, or by somme over-hastie advertisement from other hands, you shall hereby receve newis mixt and tempered both with greef and gladnes: the one for the decease of our late most gracious Soveraigne and Queene (who departed this life in the 24th of this instant), the other of the publique and generall recognition and proclamation of our most rightfull and Soveraigne Lord and King that now is, nameli King James of Scotland, now also become King of England, &c. applauded and receved with suche an universale acclamation and consent of all personns of whatsoever degree and qualitie, as hath well declared the undoubted resolution and assurance (in every mannes conscience), of his most rightfull succession, and betokeneth (as wee hope) the future happines of his Raigne; a matter not inconvenient to be noted unto you, and more expedient to be notified and delivered out by you in those partes wher you ar; but, as we suppose, that uppon knowledge taken by you of this alteration, you will find your selves sommewhat trobled with uncertantie and irresolution how to proceede in your negotiation, so we, in whom nowe ther is or remainethe no farther authoritie than by provisional care to applie our best endeavores for the keepinge of the Realme in tranquillity and peace, thereby to make the better accompte and representatione of the State unto our said Soveraigne Lord and King, when he cometh to us, cannot geve you anie other directione than your owne discretione and judgemente may best minister unto you, accordinge as opportunitie may serve you uppon the apprehensione that you finde to be taken of this accident; for, if bruite thereof be not as yet there arrived, or at the least wise the certanty not knowen; and you either alreadie have penetrated so far into the desseigns and purposes of the imperiall Commissioners, or can (before certaine knowledge be taken of our present state) discover the same so far forth, as that you maye find them apt and coming on to geve satisfaction in such points and conditions as you have had in charge to procure and effecte, you shall doe well to make as muche advantage and use thereof as you can; that, by the takeinge hold of yt for the present, yt may serve hereafter for the better inducement to tyme them, and to make the readier waie to a good conclusion, when by the authoritie of our said Soveraign your commission may be revived; and, on the other side, if you shall finde the saide Commissioners to have receaved certaine notice of this accident, and thereuppon to hold themselves more reserved and cautetous, or absolutely resolve not to proceed, yt remaineth then that in honourable manner, and with the dignitie of this State you make a recesse and suspention of your negotiation untill you shall have further warrant and direction from our said Sovereign Lord and King; who nevertheles wee doubte not

but in his grace and wisedome will approve anie such proceedings of yours, as you shall apparentlie and certainly finde, in the meane while, to be for the honour of his Majestie and the benefit of this State. And thus, haveing by waye of advertisement and advise wrytten as much as wee can for the present, wee byd your Lordship and the rest most hartely farewell. From the Pallace of Whitehall, the 28th of March 1603. Your very loving friends,

Jo. Cant.	J. Lincolne.	Ed. Cromwell.
Tho. Egerton, C. S.	Ga. Kildare.	Ro. Riche.
T. Buckhurst.	Clanrickard.	G. Chandois.
Notingham.	T. Howard.	William Compton.
Northumberland.	Ric. London.	W. Knowles.
Gilb. Shrewsbury.	Tho. La Warre.	Jo. Stanhope.
Will. Derby.	Gray.	Jo. Fortescue.
E. Worcester.	T. Darcy.	Ro. Cecill."
Ro. Sussex.		

Indorsed, "To our very good Lord the Lord Eure[1], and the rest of the Commissioners for the Treaty at Breame."

On the 29th of March King James was proclaimed at Flushing with great solemnity, by Sir William Browne[2], Lieutenant Governor of that Town, who gives a very curious account of the whole ceremony in a letter to Sir Robert Sidney[3]:

"My most honourable good Lord,

"I received your Lordships, dated the 25th of March, by Mr. Cunstable the 29th of the same; the contents of your letters certefying the death of our late

[1] "Ralph, third Lord Eure, was in 1607 constituted Lieutenant of Wales. His wife was Mary, only daughter of Sir John Dauncy, of Cassay, co. York; and it appears that he had another wife not mentioned by Dugdale, for Mr. Chamberlayne writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, Jan. 9, 1612, 'The Lord Ewers is newly married to the Lady Hunsdon, Sir Richard Spencer's sister.' She was widow of George, second Lord Hunsdon, who died Sept. 9, 1603. Dugdale does not mention the time of his death, but in the lists of Summons to Parliament, his name appears from 39 Eliz. to 21 Jac. I., after when, that of William Euere." Banks, Dormant and Extinct Baronage, vol. III. p. 286.

[2] "This Gentleman, who was born in 1558, was the only son of Nicholas Browne, of Snelston in Derbyshire, by Eleanor, daughter and heir of Ralph Shirley, of Stanton Harold in Leicestershire. He was one of the Low Country Captains; served in Flanders almost from the beginning of the war; and had the conduct of the surprise of Gravelines in 1586, where he was made prisoner. Sir Philip Sydney was his particular friend and patron, and the valiant brethren Sir Francis and Sir Horace Vere, who had probably been trained to the military profession under his care, always styled him "Father." He was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Flushing towards the end of the reign of Elizabeth, and seems to have gained no further promotion in the next than the honour of knighthood, which was conferred on him at the Tower March 14, 1604-5." Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 145.

[3] Sidney State Papers, vol. II. p. 266.

dread Soveraign, and the proclayming of our ryghtfull Kinge, Kinge James, bredd in many hartes mingled passions, sorrow for the losse of one, under whose gouernment we had so longe lived happy; and gladnes, that God, in His mercifull provydence, had so disposed of the succession to the Crowne, as that both the ryght of succeding was held inviolate, and he, who by that ryght is proclaymed, reputed, and vndowtedly esteemed of all men that have been trewly informed of his vertues, a most worthy and thryce excellent Prince, from whom we can expect, by his good and Godly gouernment, rather an augmentinge than diminishinge of our forpassed happines. Vppon the recept of your Lordship's letter, I foreslowed no tyme to proclayme him in this garrison accordingly, as your letter had instructed me; but first I sent for the Burghomaster and Secretary, and Jacques Gelley (Ja. Fransen was sick); Luvesson with the Secretary and Gelley came; I deliuered them your Lordship's desyre, and after gaue them your letter; they made shew to be very willinge to doe what was befitting. I told them, that the same day, by 12 of the clock, I would assemble the souldiours and proclayme him, and wished them to be ready to accompany me at the same tyme; it was uppon Tuesday, our market day: this I deliuered them in the morninge, and presently dispatched my servant with letters to Mr. Valck, desyring him to communicate to the States my intention, following the proceeding in England, to publish the Proclamation in Flushing, wishing them to depute som, if they thought fit, to accompany me in the doing of it. Our Burgomaster, presently after our conference, assembled in the Stathowse, and upon consultation Luvesson and the Secretary went them selues to the States at Middleborough to conferre with them; in the mean time I commaunded all our souldiours to be in armes at there ensine's lodginge, that at an instant, vpon any summons, they might come into the market-place. It was longe before the Burgomaster retourned from Middleborough, neither hard I any thinge from thence till it was neare 12 of the clock. At length, my man and they came almost together, and sent me word, that the States themselues were lykewyse vpon the way, whereuppon myself, with the Serjeant Major, went in the mean tyme to the Stathowse, where I spoke again to the Burgomasters and some of the Counsell; but whyle I was in this conference about their ioyning with me, word was brought that the States were come; only that Mr. Valck comming by Shute, was not yet arrived: I broke off my speech hereuppon, becaus they seemed willing that I shold communicate it with the States; Valck arryved not long after, and then the States sent vnto me a messenger to tell me, that they were come expresly to conferre with me, and if, in

the after noone, I wold be at leysure, they wold come home vnto me. I sent one expresly vnto them, to desyre them, that, for the matter of importance, they wold come vnto the Stathowse presently, which they did: there, after other preface which I thought fit, I told them what I had moved, and what I found reasonable the Burghers of the Towne shold do in this busines, and vsed such arguments as my poore wit cold best frame; Vanderwerck, in the name of the rest (for it seemed they had before imagined what I wold demande) begonne his answer, with a protestation of the grief generally conceaued for the losse of so worthy a Queen, to whose goodnes their whole country was so much and so infinitly bound, but seing that every one's dayes were in the hands of the Lord, they cold not but content them selues with His good will and pleasure; and that, in the affliction, it was no small comfort vnto them, to hear how peaceably things were determined of in England, for the establishment of the succession vppon the King of Skotland, whom they had ever bene in good favour and league withall, and from whom they expected, and hoped all wyse, lovinge and carefull consideration of their Estate; and to that ende, to shew with what gladnes they receiued the newes of his beinge proclaymed in England, they were all of them, as many as were at home, come to congratulate with me for it; but that I knew, that they being but a member of the whole body, cold not determine of any thing without advysing with the other provinces; that they made no question, but that, vppon general consultation, contentment should be given as was requysite; and that, in the mean tyme, they did with all gladnes giue applause to the proclayminge. My answer, as the sodain gaue me leaue to iudge fit, was, that thoghe I cold wish they all ioyned, yett that seinge itt cold not stand with ther vnited correspondence, that I wold not move them of Zeland in generall vnto itt, butt that I cold do no lesse for the assurance of our mutuall affections in this Town; seing that we did take the oath of obedience to the Kinge, and mantegninge of the contracts, that the Burghers shold lykewyse doo the lyke, till further agreement were concluded betweene the King's Majesty and the States Generall, and that this was fitt for the gouernment; or els we shold dout with what autority to commaund, and they not be resolute in their devotion to obey, as was meet for the safe keeping of this Towne; the Serjeant Majour was present all this tyme. Having thus ended, telling them how acceptable such forwardnes wold be, I rose vpp and went out, and gave them leaue to deliberate: the Burghomasters, after having had some conference with them, went asyde lykewyse into another chamber by themselues. I was not longe after sent for in again, and then Vander-

werck for the rest sayd, that they assured themselues, that I did understand well their country government; and that for them of Flushing, to take a new oath, without consent of the rest, were to sever them from the other Townes; and that there was no occasion for me to dout of all good correspondence; for that they did not understand that any man was, by the death of the Queene, discharged of their oath for observing the contract; and desyred that for a whyle I wold be contented with that satisfaction. My answer was, that they shold perceive by my proceeding, that I wold vrge them no way further than reason requyred, and therfore wold frame my request according to their own discourse, that seing they cold not approve that as yett a new oathe shold be offred to the Burghers in Flushing; yet that itt myght by Proclamation be made knowne by the Burghomasters to all the inhabitants, that there oathe heretofore made for holdinge and mainteyning the contract between the Queen's Majesty, of famous memory, and them, was still remaying in full force, strength, and virtue, whereof they were all to take knowledge, that it might in all respects be observed. This they cold not say much against; and so in the ende itt was concluded, which was all I cold do for the present, which I hope your honour will hold sufficient, seing our command is, after a sort, *more precario*. After this, being allmost two of the clock, I preceaded to the Proclamation, which, by good fortune, Mr. Cunstable had broght over with him, my self redd itt in the Statehowse bay-window, being accompanyed by the States of Zeland, as many as were at home and not sick; Malsey was sick; there were present, Valck, Huessens, Vanderwerck, Myrons, Oleartsen, Zuytland, and Bonifacius; these all leaned out att the wyndowes by mee, as lykewyse did the Burghomasters, and som of the best Burghers, and the Preachers of the Towne in an other chamber, so that itt was done with great solemnity and acclamation of all sortes. When the printed Proclamation was redd out, I then followed the contents of your Lordship's letter, that concurring with what was done in Englande by authority and command: from the Lord Gouerner being absent, I, Liefftenant Gouernor, the Serjeant Major, Captens, &c. of this garrison were to take our oath of allegeance for defending and mainteyning of this Towne, with hazard of lyfe and goodes, to the behoof of our King's ryght, following the contract, &c. till further order were to be established. This I red, word by word, out of your Lordship's letter, only adding for the Burghers better contentment, 'till further order were established.' At the ende of all, I commanded the souldiours, in syne of their loyalty and ioyfull receiving the oath, to hold up their hand, and say, 'God saue Kinge James;' which they all

did: and after, to conclude, deliuered two very excellent vollys of shott, and were answered by the ordinaunce rounde about the wall. When this was finished, hauing more devotion to eat, hauing fasted all day, than to hear a sermon, we went presently to the land ryght, where my self, the Serjeant Majour, and the rest of the Captains, had determyned on our own purses to haue been merry with the Burghomasters; butt the States coming also, the Burghomaster defrayed all, and we were drunke all in drinking the health of our King: to end my letter, let me assure your Lordship, that never any Governour had more firmely affectionate hartes to his service than your Lordship hath in this garrison: and, for my own particular, I will never be otherwyse. At nyght we shott off our ordinance doble again, round about the wall, and made fires of joy. God send our King James long lyfe. Your Lordship's, &c. WILLLAM BROWNE [1].

"Flushing, this 4th of Aprill, 1603."

We return to Sir Robert Carey; who says: "Upon the report of the Queen's death, the East Border [2] broke forth into great unruliness, insomuch as many complaints came to the King thereof. I was desirous to go to appease them, but I was so weak and ill of my head, that I was not able to undertake such a journey; but I offered that I would send any two deputies, that should appease the trouble and make them quiet, which was by them shortly after effected. Now I was to begin a new world; for, by the King's coming to the Crown, I was to lose the best part of my living. For my office of Wardenry ceased, and I lost the pay of forty horse, which were not so little both as £.1000 *per annum*. Most of the great ones at Court envied my happiness, when they heard I was sworn of the King's Bed-chamber; and in Scotland I had no acquaintance; I only relied on God and the King. The one never left me, the other, shortly

[1] In another Letter of Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Sidney, dated, "Flushing the 6th of April," he says, "I hear Sir Fran. Vere hath proclaimed the King lykewyse at Brill: they had the newes the same day at the Hagbe which we had it hear, which was the Tuesday we proclaymed him Kinge: att Antwerp I heare that the bruit was, that we were all together by the ears in England, butt God hath provyded better for vs."

[2] "The accession of King James the VIth to the Crowne of England operated powerfully towards the felicity of this part of the island; cultivation immediately took place, the country so often desolated by war, received new inhabitants, who brought with them not only flocks and herds, but also manufactories and commerce; the works effected in peace were soon distinguished, the barren wastes were put under the ploughshare, towns and hamlets diversified the scene, and increasing population enlivened every valley, which for ages had been marked by works of hostility. Yet it was not till the union of the two kingdoms that these effects of peace were brought to the happy eminence."

Hutchinson's View of Northumberland, vol. I. p. 101.

after his coming to London, deceived my expectation, and adhered to those that sought my ruin [1]."

Sir John Harrington took an early opportunity of sending a compliment to the new Sovereign, by transmitting

"A New Year's Guift at Christmass, by Captaine William Hunter, 1602.

1. A dark lantern [2], made of fowre mettels, gold, silver, brass, and iron.

2. The top of it was a Crowne of pure gold, which also did serve to cover a perfume-pan.

3. Thear was within it a shield of silver embost, to give a reflexion to the light; on one side of which

4. Was the sunn, the moone, and vii starrs.

5. On the other side the story of the birth and passion of Christ as it is fownd graved by a King of Scots that was prisoner in Nottingham in a cell called, to this day, the King of Scotts prison [3].

[1] "Neither the severities of Osborne, nor the more just censure of Rapin, nor several bitter strokes that have been vented by every late writer against James I. have wounded that Monarch so effectually as what here falls from Sir Robert Carey's pen. Osborne may be said to write with rage; Rapin not to be totally free from prejudice; most of the others, to swim with the stream, and not to give themselves sufficient time to weigh the good and evil; but the author of these Memoirs appears so evidently void of that haste which accompanies revenge, that what he here says of himself and his Royal Master may be depended upon as a truth; a truth that shews how unhappily King James was governed by favourites, and how easily he forgot his promises." Lord Corke.—Sir Robert Carey's Memoirs will be resumed in some of the subsequent pages.

[2] "Fabricated," as Mr. Park judiciously observes, "at a moment when the lamp of life grew dim in the frame of Queen Elizabeth, and she began to "bear shew of human infirmitie." It is curious as a tribute of Court-craft; but it displays a 'darkness visible' in the character of our politic Knight; and proves that he was an early worshipper of the Regal Sun which rose in the North, though his own 'Notes and Private Remembrances' would seem to indicate a different disposition:

"Here now wyll I rest my troublede mynde, and tende my sheepe like an Arcadian swayne, that hath lost his faire mistresse; for in soothe, I have loste the beste and faireste love that ever shepherde knew, even my gracious Queene; and sith my good Mistresse is gone, I shall not hastily put forth for a new Master. I heare oure newe Kinge hath hangede one man before he was tryede; 'tis strangely done; now if the wynde blowethe thus, why may not a man be tryed before he hath offended?—I wyll keepe companie with none but my *oves* and *boves*, and go to Bathe and drinke sacke, and wash awaie remembraunces of paste times in the streames of Lethe."

[3] David II. King of Scots, is reported to have been confined in Nottingham Castle, and during that confinement to have sculptured the passion of our Saviour on the walls of his apartment: but Camden records the tradition without giving it much credence, and Stow does not contribute to its establishment as an historical fact. See Deering's History of the Town, and Thoroton's of the County, of Nottingham.

6. The word was that of the good theife:

"Lord remember me when thou comest in thie kingdom.
Domine, memento mei cum veneris in regnum."

And a little beneath: "*Post crucem, lucem.*"

7. The wax candle to be removed at pleasure to the top, and so to make a candlestick, stoode in a foot of brass.

8. The snuffers, and all the outside of the lantern, of iron and steele plate.

9. The perfume in a little silver globe, fild with musk and awmber.

This "New Year's Guift" was accompanied by "Verses on the Lantern," in Latin and English; by others on the Picture; by the "Farewell to his Muse [1];" and by the following "Welcome to the King [2]:"

"Come, Tryumph; enter Church, Court, Citty, Towne;
Heere JAMES the Sixt, now JAMES the First, proclaymed:
See how all harts ar heald, that erst were maymed,
The Peere is pleasd, the Knight, the Clarck, the Clowne.
The mark, at which the Malecontent had aymed,
Is mist, Succession stablisht in the Crowne,
Joy, Protestant; Papist, be now reclaymed;
Leave, Puritan, your supercillious frowne,
Joyn voice, hart, hand, all discord be disclaymed.
Be all one flock, by one great sheppard guided:
No forren wolf can force a fould so fenced,
God for his house a STEWARD hath provided,
Right to dispose what erst was wrong dispenced.
But with a loyall love and long præpenced,
With all, yet more than all, rejoyce do I,
To conster JAM—ES *Primus, et non VI.*" [3]

[1] All preserved in Mr. Park's Edition of the Nugæ Antiquæ, pp. 327—334.

[2] Copied, by Dr. J. Leyden, from the University Library at Edinburgh.

[3] Sir John Harington, in a Letter to Lord Thomas Howarde, [April] 1603, says: "My Lorde, touchynge our matters here, and what hathe fallen oute sithence you departed, maye perchaunce not be unpleasante to you to heare. Manie have beene the mad caps rejoicinge at oure new Kynge's cominge, and who (in good trothe) dared not to have set forthe their good affection to him a monthe or two agoe: but, alas! what availethe truthe, when profite is in queste? Yow were true and liege bondsman to her late Highnesse, and felte her sweete bounties in full force and good favour. Nor did I my poor selfe unexperience her love and kyndness on manie occasions; but I cannot forbeare remembringe my dread at her frownes in the Iryshe affaire, when I followede my Generall (and what

That these foregoing verses were highly acceptable to his Majesty will appear from the following Letter with which he honoured the Poet:

"To our trusty and well-belovede Sir Johne Harrington, Knight.

"Righte trustie, and wel-belovite frinde, we greete yow heartily weill. We have raissavit your *Lanterne* you sende us be our servande Williame Hunter[1], gevinge yow hairtie thankes; as lykewayse for yowr laste letter, quhawin we per-

shoude a Captaine doe better?) to Englande a little before his tyme. If Essex had met his "appoyntede tyme" (as Davide saithe) to die, it had fared better than to meet his follie and his fate too. But enough of olde tales; a new Kynge will have new soldiers, and God knowethe what men they will be. One saith he will serve him by daie, another by nighte: the women (who love to talke as they lyke) are for servynge him bothe daye and nighte. It pleasethe me to thynke I am not under their commande, whoe offer so bountyfullie what perchance they woulde be gladde to receive at others handes; but I am a cripple, and not made for sportes in new Cowrtes. Sir Robert Carey was prime in his Scottysh intelligence of the Queene's deathe. Some will saye that bad tydinges travel faste; but I maye call Sir Robert's no ill borden to Edenborrow.—St Paul hath saide, that 'the race is not alwaie givene to the swyfte.' I dowte Sir Robert will give the Sainte the lie, for he is like to get both *race* and *prize*, and (as fame goethe) creepethe not a little into favoure. I am now settynge forthe for the Countrie, where I will reade Petrarch, Ariosto, Horace, and such wise ones. I will make verses on the maidens, and give my wine to the maisters; but it shall be such as I do love, and do love me. I do muche delight to meate my goode friendes, and discourse of getting rid of our foes. Each nighte do I spende, or muche better parte thereof, in Counceil with the aunciente examples of Lerninge; I con over their histories, their poetrie, their instructions, and thence glean my own proper conducte in matters bothe of merrimente and discretion; otherwyse, my goode Lorde, I ne'er had overcome the rugged pathes of Ariosto, nor wonne the highe palme of glorie, which you broughte unto me (I venture to saie it), namely, our late Queene's approbation, esteeme, and rewarde. Howe my poetrie may be relishde in time to come, I will not hazarde to saie. Thus muche I have livede to see, and (in good soothe) feel to, that honeste prose will never better a man's purse at Courte; and, had not my fortune been in *terra firma*, I might, even for my verses, have daunced barefoot with Clio and her school-fellowes untill I did sweat, and then have got nothinge to slake my thirste but a pitcher of Helicon's well. E'en let the beardless god Apollo dip his own chin in such drinke; a haire of my face shall have better entertainmente. I have made some freindes to further my suite of favour withe the Kynge, and hope you will not be slacke in forwardeing my beinge noticede in proper season, but, my goode Lorde, I will walke faire, though a cripple; I will copie no man's steps so close as to treade on his heel; if I go at all, it shall be verily uprightely, and shall better myselfe in thus saieing, *Sequar, sed passibus æquis.* Nowe, my Lorde, farewell, and truste his worde who venturethe to honour himselfe in the name of your Friende, JOHN HARINGTON."

"When you can fairely get occasion, I entreate a worde touchynge your doinges at Courte. I will pointe oute to you a special conveyance; for, in these tymes, discretion must stande at oure doores and even at oure lippes too. Goode caution never comethe better than when a man is climbinge; it is a pityfull thinge to sett a wronge foote; and, insteade of raisinge one's heade to falle to the grounde and showe one's baser partes." Nugæ Antiquæ, Park's Edition, vol. I. pp. 336, 339.

[1] Captain William Hunter was the bearer of the "New Year's Gift" to the King.

saife the continuance of your loyall affectione to us and yowr servyce: we shall not be unmyndefull to extende owr Princelie favoure heirafter to yow and yowr perticulers at all guid occasions. We committe yow to God.

" From owr Cowrte at Hallyruid Howse,
April the thirde, 1603."

On his Accession to the Throne, the King was complimented by congratulatory Letters in French from the following Potentates: 1. Marie de Medicis, Queen of France, signed by her, June 1, and sealed with her Privy Seal; 2. King Henry the Fourth of France, signed by him and dated June 2; 3. The Infanta of Spain, the Arch-duchess Isabella-Clara-Eugenia, signed by her June 3; 4. The Arch-duke Albert, signed by him the same day; 5. Emanuel, Duke of Savoy, written by him at Turin, October 1; 6. Frideric Elector Palatine, signed by him April 12; 7. Frideric Duke of Wirtemberg, signed by him July 1; 8. John George, Administrator of Strasbourg and Marquis of Brandenburg, signed by him November 20; 9. Henry de Lorraine, Duke of Bar, signed by him June 25; 10. Charles de Lorraine, Duke of Guise, signed by him August 22; 11. Katerine de Cleves, the elder Duchess of Guise, written all by herself; 12. Charles de Loraine, Duc de Mayenne, signed by him May 30; 13. Steven Bille, the King of Denmark's Governor of Norway, all written with his own hand, June 28; 14. Charles de Croy, Prince Marquis de Hame? all written by himself, June 8; 15. Christiana, Duchess of Florence, written by herself; 16. Anthoniette, Duchess of Cleves, written by herself September 25. These are generally accompanied by one to the Queen; of the latter, that from the Queen of France, is sealed with two signets, one having her cypher under the Crown of France; the other the arms of France, and her own empaled under the French Crown; there is one also to Queen Anne from Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine, signed by him.—The original Letters are preserved in the British Museum. Harl. MSS. 1760.

Mr. John Chamberlaine (whose Manuscript Letters to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Dudley Carleton have already furnished several interesting elucidations in the " Progresses of Queen Elizabeth") thus writes to his friend, April 12, 1603:

" All things continue in the same quiet course. Only here was a proclamation to retain the Council, and all other officers, in their old places; and to restrain

the concourse of idle and unnecessary passers into Scotland; the number whereof grew to be a great burden to the country, and brought all things out of order.

"The Lord Henry Howard was sent thither to possess the King's ear, and countermine the Lord Cobham. Your old friend Tobie Matthew[1] was sent with a letter from Mr. Bacon, but I doubt whether the message or messenger were greatly welcome. The King uses all very graciously, and hath made Sir Robert Carey of his Bed-chamber, and Groom of the Stole[2]. John Davis is sworn his man; and Neville[3] restored (as he writes himself) to all his titles and fortunes.

"The 10th of this month the Earl of Southampton and Sir Henry Neville were delivered out of the Tower by warrant from the King. These bountiful beginnings raise all men's spirits, and put them in great hopes, insomuch that not only Protestants, but Papists and Puritans, and the very Poets, with their idle pamphlets, promise themselves great part in his favour; so that to justify and please all, *hic labor, hoc opus est;* and would be more than a man's work. The last that were sent were Sir Henry Neville and Sir Harry Lennard with five thousand pounds in gold and one silver, saving your cousin Montpesson, that carried him six geldings and a coach with four horses; and other officers that are daily sent away to provide and execute their charge.

"Here have come divers from the King; as, Roger Aston, Foulis, Hamilton, and now last, one Bruce, whom they call *Lord Abbot of Kinloss*[4], and is thought shall be incorporated with our Council.

"We have no certainty where the King is, they that come last say he appointed to be at Berwick the 7th of this month; and think he is now on the way to York; where he will make no long stay, but comes to Worksop, a house of the Earl of Shrewsbury's; so to Beauvoir Castle; thence to Burley; thence to Oliver Cromwell's by Huntingdon; to Sir Thomas Sadleir's in Hertfordshire; to Hertford Castle[5]; to Theobalds; to the Charter-house, or Howard House; and so to the Tower till his Coronation. I cannot hear that the Queen or any of the Princes come with him; only they talk of the Duke of Lenox, two Marquisses, the Earl of Mar, whose brother, Sir Thomas Erskine, they say, is made Captain of the Guard; and two hundred other Nobles and Gentles. Young Payton is the first and only Knight the King hath just made of our Countrymen[6]."

[1] This was the famous Bishop of Durham, who will appear in more than one of the subsequent pages.
[2] See before, p. 36. [3] Q. Edward Neville? [4] Who will be fully noticed hereafter.
[5] We have no account of the King's stopping either at Sir Thomas Sadler's or at Hertford.
[6] See before, p. 40; and hereafter, p. 58.

The True Narration of the Entertainment of his Royal Majestie, from the time of his Departure from Edenbrough, till his Receiving at London; with all, or the most speciall Occurrences. Together with the names of those Gentlemen whom his Majestie honoured with Knighthood[1].

To the Reader.

After long travell to bee informed of every particular, as much as diligence might prevaile in, this small worke of his Majestie's receiving and Royall Entertainment is brought forth; which, though it may seeme to have bene too long deferred, yet seeing nothing therof hath bene publike, no time can be too late to expresse so excellent a matter, wherein the dutifull love of many noble subjects so manifestly appeared to our dread Lord and Soveraigne; and his Royall thankfulnes in exchange for that, which was indeed but dutie; though so adorned with munificent bounty, that most houses where his Highnesse rested, were so furnished by the owners with plenty of delights and delicates, that there was discerned no negligence; but if there were any offence, the sinne only appeared in excesse, as more at large you shal hereafter perceive, where the truth of every thing is rather pointed at than stood upon. All diligence was used to get the names of those Gentlemen that in sundry places received the honor of Knighthood; and what the Heraldes

[1] "At London: Printed by Thomas Creede, for Thomas Millington, 1603."—At the sale of the Library of Mr. Gough, in 1810, a copy of this scarce little Tract was sold to Mr. George Chalmers for £4. 10s.—In the sale of Mr. Garrick's Library, in 1823, a copy of it, bound up with several other Tracts, sold for £.53.—And this is not an improper place to mention that a copy of another scarce Tract of a similar description, "The Entry of King James, the sixth of that name, and Queen Anne his wife, into the Towns of Lyeth and Edenborough, 1st of May 1590," in 4to, printed in black letter, at the sale of the Library of Mr. Isaac Reed in 1807, was sold for five guineas.

In the Books of the Stationers' Company are the following entries: "The Pictures of the Kinge and Quene, and the twoo yonge Princes their sonnes;" entered by Mr. Busbie, March 29, 1603.

"A Thing in Verse, called King James proclaimed;" March 30, by the same.

"Eliza's Memoriall; King James's Arrivall; and Rome's Downfall;" April 2, by Jo. Baley.

have in register are duly set downe, both for name, time, and place[1]. If any be omitted, let it please them but to signifie their names, and the house where they received that honor, and there shall be additions put to this impression, or at least (which will be by order more fully) placed in the next. Many, I am sure, there are not missing: and only on that point we are somewhat doubtful[2]. The rest is from his Highnesse departure from Edenbrough, his comming to London, so exactly set downe, as nothing can be added to it but superfluous words, which we have strived to avoyd. Thine, T. MILLINGTON.

[1] The names of the several Knights have been collated with, and considerably enlarged from, "A perfect Collection or Catalogue of all Knights Bachelaurs made by King James since his comming to the Crown of England until his decease; faithfully extracted out of the Records by John Philipot, Esq. Somerset Herald, a devout Servant of the Royall Line. — *Honor, quid nisi Virtus Cognita?* Cicero ad Atticum.—London, printed for Humphrey Moseley, 1660."—This "Catalogue," which was not published till fifteen years after the death of the industrious Compiler, is inscribed by the Bookseller to Sir Edward Nicholas, Principal Secretary of State to King Charles II.; and is thus addressed "To the Reader: "You have that here which hath been looked for above these thirty yeares, a Catalogue of all Knights made by King James since his comming to this Crown. If you aske why it staid so long, and comes now, 'twas none of our fault, but the iniquity of the times that obstructed this as well as better things. And we tender it now, to shew the necessity and custome of Kings in conferring honours upon their acquest of new Crownes or restauration to old. Next, that you may see how our gratious Soveraigne (in all the twelve years of his various afflictions, when he had nothing else but honour to bestow,) though now he hath reigned halfe as long as his glorious father, yet hath not made a quarter so many Knights, nor his father a third part so many as his grandfather. And yet King James then saw it necessary upon that change and vnion of his people: for, of 2323 Knights (so many there were since he came for England) there were about 900 made the first yere. Now if you observe the historie of those dayes, you'll find many knighted who (in the time of the late Queen) had shewed small affection to that King of peace. But he was wise, and best knew how to make up a breach. And if any of the sonnes of those Knights have since forgotten the favours of King James, they have now fresh occasion to remember it in duty to a Prince as mercifull as ever sate upon this Throne, who is now so apparently the favorite of Heaven, that nothing but our ingratitude can prevent our happinesse. 'Tis possible some think they have not preferment suitable to their merit: and if his Majesty had as many places to give as subjects to receive them, yet some would still think so. We are all Adam's sonnes, and every man would be greatest; 'twas so among the Disciples themselves, who though they were preferred before all the world, yet some were discontented. And if the King of kings could not satisfie His favorites, His vicegerentes on earth cannot possibly hope for it. God Almighty grant we may all understand our present happinesse. Farewell."—This little Tract is now rare; and Mr. Bindley's copy of it was sold for a guinea.

[2] This is also an article which the present Editor has been anxious to supply by every enquiry where information could probably be obtained.

A Narration of the Progresse and Entertainment of the King's most excellent Majestie, with the Occurrents happening in the same Journey.

The Eternall Majestie, in whose hand are both the meane and mighty of the earth, pleased to deliver from weaknesse of body and griefe of minde, Elizabeth His handmaide, our late Royall Mistresse and gracious Soveraigne, easing her age from the burthen of Earthly Kingdomes, and placing her (as we stedfastly hope) in His Heavenly Empire, being the resting place after death, for all them that beleeve faithfully in their life. Thursday the 24th of March, some two houres after midnight, departed the spirit of that great Princesse, from the prison of her weake body, which now sleepes in the sepulchre of her Grandfather. The Counsell of State, and the Nobilitie, on whom the care of all the Country chiefly depended, immediately assembling together (no doubt assisted with the spirit of truth), considering the infallible right of our Soveraigne Lord King James, tooke such order, that the newes of the Queene's death should no sooner be spread, to deject the hearts of the people, but at the instant they should be comforted with the proclaiming of the King.

Being hereon determined, Sir Robert Carey tooke his journey in post towards Scotland, to signifie to the King's Majestie the sad tidings of his Royall Sister's death, and the joyfull hearts of his subjects, that expected no comfort but in and by his Majestie's blessed government. This noble Gentleman's care was such, that he intermitted no time; but notwithstanding his sundry shift of horses, and some falles that bruised him very sore, he by the way proclaimed the King at Morpeth [1] and Alnwick [2]. And on Saturday, comming to Barwick, acquainting his worthy brother Sir John Carey how all things stood, poasted on to Edenburgh, where he

[1] Morpeth, 290 miles from London, and 90 from Edinburgh, is called "a famous little town," by Camden, who adds, "I have no particulars from ancient history relative to this place, except that in the year 1215 it was burnt by its own inhabitants out of hatred to King John." Leland says, "Morpet, a market town, is 12 long miles from Newcastle. Wansbeke, a pretty river, runneth through the side of the town. On the hethar side of the river is the principal church of the town. On the same side is the fair Castel standing upon a hill longing with the town to the Lord Dacres of Gillesland. The town is long, and metely well buylded with low houses, the streets pavid. It is a far fayrer town than Alenwike." It is a neat well-built borough-town among pleasant woody hills. The Church is on Kirk-hill, a quarter of a mile from the town, but a square tower containing a good ring of bells stands near the market-place.

[2] Alnwick is a market town of Northumberland, and an ancient borough. It was formerly girt with a wall and three gateways, towers of which still remain. Alnwick Castle, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland, will be noticed by a Royal Visit in 1617.

attained that night, having ridden neare 300 miles in less than three days. But before we come there you shall understand what was instantly done at Barwick by Sir John Carey, upon the newes brought by Sir Robert his brother, who, like a worthy Souldier and politike Statesman, considering it was a towne of great import, and a place of warre, he caused all the Garrison to be summoned together, as also the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses, in whose presence he made a short and pithie Oration, including her Majestie's death, and signifying the intent of the State, for submitting to their lawfull Lord; and presently, with great contentment of all parties, his Majestie was proclaimed King of England, Scotland, France, &c. on Saterday in the afternoone, being the 26th of Marche, about three of the clocke; where all the people, though they grieved for their late Queene, yet was griefe suddenly turned to pleasure, in expectation of their new King. But wee will post from Barwick after Sir Robert Carey, and overtake him at Edenburgh. You understood before, that Sir Robert came to Edenburgh on Saturday night, where being admitted to the King, bebloodied with great falles and bruses, brought his Highnesse the first newes of Queene Elizabeth's death; which howsoever it presented him with Kingdoms, glory, and immensive wealth, yet, like his Royall selfe, he shewed apparent signes of Princely sorrow; and dismissing Sir Robert Carey after so great toile to his repose, his Majestie continued in his griefe, and through that expressed his true pietie. It was thought necessarie in so high affaires to let slip no occasion, however sorrow particularly touched his Majestie for the losse of his private Friend and Royall Sister; yet the general care, as well of those his people in Scotland as for us in England, caused him on Sunday, being the 27th of March, to dispatch the Bishop [1] of Halirud House to Barwick, that he might

[1] The title of "Bishop," and that of "Abbot" given to the same person by the English Chronicler, in p. 39, will be satisfactorily explained by the following extract from Mr. Wood's very excellent continuation of Douglas's Scottish Peerage: Adam Bothwell was preferred to the See of Orkney by Queen Mary, Oct. 8, 1562, after he had been duly elected by the Chapter; and he was appointed a Lord of Session, Nov. 13, 1565. He was one of the Bishops who embraced the Reformation, and, as he had in his own person the property of the Bishoprick of Orkney, he made an excambion of the greater part of it with Robert Stewart, Abbot of Holyrood House, for his Abbey, which was ratified by a charter under the great seal, Sept. 25, 1569. He performed the marriage ceremony of the Queen and the Earl of Bothwell, according to the rites of the Protestant Church, May 15, 1567. He had a charter, to him and James, his eldest son, of the barony of Alhammer, alias Quhytkirk, March 11, 1587, (from his wife,) and another of Brighouse, co. Linlithgow, August 3, 1592. Dying on the 23d of August 1593, he was buried in the nave of the Abbey Church of Holyrood House, where is a monument thus inscribed: Hic reconditus jacet nobilissimus vir Dominus Adamus Bothuelius, Epis-

receive the Towne to his use, as the nearest place wherein by right hee claymed possession, who accordingly making all the speede he might, came to Barwick, where, of the Governour, he was honourably entertained; and after signifying his Majestie's pleasure, reposed himselfe for that night.

On Monday, being the 28th of March, by sound of trumpet, the Governour, Mayor, Officers, and Counsell of the Towne, were assembled at the crosse, where there the Governour surrendered to the Bishop of Halirud-House his staffe, and all his authoritie unto the King's Majestie's use: so likewise did the Mayor deliver up the keyes of the Towne. And the saide Bishop being thus seized of all authoritye to the King's Majestie's use, ministred the oath of allegeance unto the Governour, Mayor, and the superiour officers belonging to the Garrison of the Towne. Which oath taken, the Bishop of Halirud-House expressing the gracious intention of his Majestie as well to them as all other his subjects of England, whom he found like them affected, which was rather to maintaine than to infringe their charters, to give than to take from them any thinge, re-delivered the keyes and staffe of authoritie to the Mayor and Governour; so likewise to every Commaunder, Captaine, Lieutenant, and whatsoever office they had before her Majestie's death; there, in the King's name, he confirmed them, to their great joy and contentment. Thus spent the Lord of Halirud-House the first part of Monday in Barwick, and dyned with the Magistrates. In the afternoone the Lord

copus Orcadum et Zetlandiæ, et Commendatorius Monasteriæ Sanctæ Crucis, Senator et Consiliarius Regis, qui obiit anno ætatis 67, 23 August, 1593.

Nate Senatoris magni, magne ipse Senator,
Magni Senatoris, triplici laude, parens, &c.

John Bothwell, his eldest son, designed of Alhammer, had charters to John Bothwell, eldest legitimate son of Adam, Bishop of Orkney, "Provisio ad Abbaciam de Holyrood-House, cum terris dominiis, ecclesiis, decimis molendinis, &c. ad dictam abbaciam spectantibus," 8th December 1582; "et beneficium ad Abbaciam de Holyrood House, cum omnibus commoditatibus, &c. ad dictum beneficium spectantibus," July 11, 1593. He was, on his father's resignation, appointed a Lord of Session, July 2, 1593; was sworn of the Privy Council to King James VI. whom he accompanied to England in 1603. He was created a Peer, by the title of Lord of Holyrud-Hous, by charter dated at Whitehall, Dec. 20, 1607, erecting the lands and baronies of Dunrod, Meikle, and Little Kirklands, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; Alhammer, otherwise Whitekirk, in the county of Haddington; the monastery of Holyrud-House, &c. into a free temporal lordship, to him and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to the heirs and assigns whatsoever. He died in November 1609, leaving, by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir John Carmichael, of Carmichael, with whom he got 12,000 marks of portion, a son John, second Lord Holyrood-House, who was served heir to his father, Jan. 17, 1629, and died unmarried 1635.

Governour, and his chiefe Officers of Place, called together all the souldiers that were under pay; so did the Mayor and Aldermen convene all the communaltie of the Towne; to whom, when the oath was read, and the Magistrates had certified them that they had beene their example, the Lord of Halirud-House wondered at, and much commended their joy and readinesse to be sworne servants to so Regall a Maister, which he amply discoursed to his Majestie at his returne to Edenburgh the next day, not hyding any of their forward applauses, but delivered their willingnesse to his Highnesse with expresse and lively words; assuring him by his entrance into England at that little doore, how welcome into the wide house his Excellence should be. While this was a doing in Barwick, there drewe to the King hourly most of the Nobilitie in Scotland, with sundry Knights and Gentlemen, gratulating the great blessings befallen his Highnesse, and attending his Royall pleasure. Besides, many numbers of Gentlemen came out of England to salute his Majestie, all whom he graciously welcommed, and honoured one of them with the Order of Knighthood, being Mr. John Paiton, sonne to Sir John Paiton, Lieutenant of the Tower of London; this being to that noble Gentleman no little glory that he was the first Knight (yea, named by the King's Majestie himselfe "his first Knight") that was made by our Soveraigne after he was nominated, and truly knowne to be the mightiest King in Europe.

During the continuance of his Majestie in Scotland, before his Progresse towards England, his whole care was for the peaceable government of that Realme, from which he was awhile to part. And to that end he had sundry conferences with his Nobilitie, laying the safest projects that in his wisdome and their experiences seemed likely for effecting his Royall desire; whiche, God willing, will come to passe, to his greate liking and benefite of bothe the Realmes. But that it might more to his people appeare, he in person came graciously to the Citie of Edenburgh, unto the publike Sermon [1]; and after the Sermon was finished, in a most learned, but more loving Oration, he expressed his occasion of leaving them, to

[1] "Before James's departure, he went to St. Giles's Church; there, as it were, to bid a solemn farewell to his people. The congregation assembled on so singular an occasion, was extremely numerous." Spottiswoode's History, p. 476.

"The Minister preached an exhortatory discourse, which the King took in good part; and when it was concluded, his Majesty, observing the people to be exceedingly affected, addressed them in the warmest language of friendship, requesting them not to be dejected at his leaving them, since, as his power to serve them was increased, his inclinations, he assured them, were not diminished."

Arnot's Edinburgh, p. 49.

the Burgesses and a number of the people, exhorting them to continue in obedience, being the Body that binde Princes to affect their Subjects, which broken on their part he trusted should never be, and of his they were assured; persuading them also to agreement amongst themselves, being the bond of charitie that tyed all men (especially Christians) to love and beare one with another. In which obedience to him, and agreement amongst themselves if they continued, howsoever he was in a manner at that time constrained to leave them, yet he would in his owne person visite them, and that shortly, in times convenient, and most necessarie for his owne advancement and their benefite[1]. Yet, for all his Kingly Oratorie, milde behaviour, and true intention, the people's hearts against his departure were even dead, and griefe seized every private man's raynes, saving onely those that were made happy by attending his Royall Person into England. For now they began duly to thinke upon his unmatched virtues, which never the most malicious enemie could impeach, being in the world's eie innocent of any capitall and notorious crime, but such as may be incident to any just man, who dayly fall, but never fall away. They now considered his affabilitie, mercie, justice, and magnanimitie; they remembred how in late yeares Scotland, by his government, had increased in more riches than in the time of many his Predecessors. Besides, his care for establishing true Religion, his traffique almost with all nations, the Royaltie of his Marriage, the blessings hoped for by his Issue; and such an universall sorrow was amongst them, that some of the meaner sort spake even distractedly, and none but at his departing (which yet we are not come unto) expressed such sorrow, as in that Nation hath seldom bin seene the like. Albeit, the King's Majestie was possessed of that which the common sort of the Nation long wished for, I meane the Kingdome.

The 31st of March, being Thursday, his Majestie with great solemnitie and pompe was proclaimed King of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, at the Market Crosse of Edenbrugh, in presence of the whole Officers of Estate of the Realm, and many of the Nobilitie of Scotland, and sundry Knights and Gentlemen of England. And in the evening of that day there were many hundreds of bonefires made all about the Citie, with great feasting and merriment held, till the appearing of the next day. But as joyfull as they were of his Majestie's great advancement and enlarging of his Empire, so were they (as I before noted) for their private want of him no lesse filled with griefe, as above all other times was

[1] He did not, however, visit Scotland till the year 1617, and then for the last time.

most apparently expressed at his departure from Edenburgh towards England. The cries of the poore people being so lamentable and confused, that it moved his Majestie to much compassion; yet seeing their clamors was only of affection, and not grounded on reason, with many gracious and loving words he left them, and proceeded on his Progresse [1].

It was the fifth of April, being Tuesday, that his Majestie departed from Edenburgh, gallantly accompanied with multitudes of his Nobility, Lords, Barons, and Gentlemen of Scotland, and some French, as the French Ambassadour, being Leger in Scotland (whose wife was carried betwixt Edenburgh and London by eight pioners or porters, one foure to relieve the other foure by turnes, carrying her in a chare with slings); as also his Majestie, being accompanied with his own attend-

[1] "On the 5th of April the King began his journey with a splendid, but not a numerous train, and next day he entered Berwick. Wherever he came, immense multitudes were assembled to welcome him, and the principal persons, in the different counties through which he passed, displayed all their wealth and magnificence in entertainments prepared for him at their houses. Elizabeth had reigned so long in England, that most of her subjects remembered no other Court but her's; and their notions of the manners and decorums suitable to a Prince were formed upon what they had observed there. It was natural to apply this standard to the behaviour and actions of their new Monarch, and to compare him, at first sight, with the Queen, on whose throne he was to be placed. James, whose manners were extremely different from hers, suffered by the comparison. He had not that flowing affability by which Elizabeth captivated the hearts of her people; and though easy among a few that he loved, his indolence could not bear the fatigue of rendering himself agreeable to a mixed multitude. He was no less a stranger to that dignity with which Elizabeth tempered her familiarity. And instead of that well-judged frugality, with which she conferred titles of honour, he bestowed them with an undistinguishing profusion that rendered them no longer marks of distinction or rewards of merit. But these were the reflections of the few alone; the multitude continued their acclamations; and amidst these, James entered London on the 7th of May, and took peaceable possession of the throne of England." Robertson's History of Scotland.

The entrance of James I. into England is thus described in the "History of Great Britain, containing the Life and Reign of King James the First. By Arthur Wilson, Esq." folio, 1652:

"But our King coming through the North (banqueting and feasting by the way) the applause of the people in so obsequious and submissive a manner (still admiring change) was checkt by an honest plain Scotsman (unused to hear such humble acclamations) with a prophetical expression: "this people will spoyl a gude King." The King as unused, so tired with multitudes, especially in his hunting (which he did as he went), caused an inhibition to be published, to restrain the people from hunting him. Happily, being fearfull of so great a concourse as this novelty produced, the old hatred betwixt the borderers, not yet forgotten, might make him apprehend it to be of a greater extent; though it was generally imputed to a desire of enjoying his recreations without interruptions."

ants, as the Duke of Lennox [1], the Earle of Argyle [2], the Earle of Murrey [3], the Earle of Cassils [4], the Earle of Mar [5], the Lorde Home [6], the Lorde Oliphant [7], and sundry other too tedious in this place to be repeated, for that their severall

[1] See before, p. 36.

[2] Archibald Campbell seventh Duke of Argyll, succeeded to the title in 1594; being then under age. He died at London in 1638, aged about 68.

[3] James Stewart second Earl of Moray, succeeded to the title in 1591-2 on the death of his father, who had been murdered by the Marquis of Huntley and his associates. By the King's special mediation and appointment, the young Earl was reconciled to the Marquis, and married to the Lady Anne Gordon his daughter. The King's care and prudence in this matter was much approved and highly commended by the people, as the animosities betwixt the two families, which had occasioned much bloodshed, was thereby put an end to. Accompanying the King to London in 1603, he got a new investiture of the whole Earldom of Moray. Dying at Darnawny, August 6, 1638, he was buried next day in the Church of Dyke, without any pomp, according to his own direction.

[4] James Kennedy, fifth Earl of Cassilis, succeeded to the title on the death of his father in 1576; but, being then very young, was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Thomas Kennedy. He was constituted High Treasurer of Scotland 1599; but was, the same year, removed from that office, with the loss of 40,000 marks, which he had advanced for it. He died in October 1615.

[5] Who will be noticed in a subsequent page. [6] See before, p. 35.

[7] Laurence Oliphant, fifth Lord Oliphant, was born March 24, 1583; and was served heir to his grandfather (who died in 1593) June 14, 1604, and July 2, 1605, in his extensive estates in the counties of Caithness, Edinburgh, Fife, Forfar, Haddington, Kincardine, and Perth, most of which he dissipated. He had charters of the barony of Aberdalgy, to him and Lady Ruthven his wife, Jan. 28, 1607; and of the barony of Carbery in Perthshire, March 14, 1618. He married Lilias Drummond, eldest daughter of James first Lord Maderly; by whom he had a daughter Anne, married to James Douglas, of Mordington. She was served heir to Laurence Lord Oliphant, her grandfather, Jan. 18, 1631, by the title of "Domina Anna Oliphant, sponsa Domini Jacobi Douglas de Mordington, militis." It appears that Lord Oliphant, conceiving that the Peerage would go to his daughter, and wishing to preserve it in the male line, resigned his honours and estates in favour of Patrick Oliphant, his heir male; but, the settlement not having been ratified by the Crown, Anne Oliphant, his daughter, asserted her pretensions to both before the Court of Session. King Charles I. was present in Court, 11th July 1633, at the determination of this cause; and it was there found, that the deed by which Lord Oliphant had disposed of his honours, barred the succession of his daughter, but did not vest the Peerage in the person to whom they were conveyed, and that Anne Oliphant had no right to it. Both the heir male and heir female were excluded by this decision, and the dignity was declared to be at the disposal of the King, who, according to Sir James Dalrymple, determined that the heir male should have the title of Lord Oliphant, and that Sir James Douglas, husband of Anne Oliphant, should be called Lord Mordingtoun, with the precedency of Lord Oliphant. The heir male, on whom the King thus conferred the title of Lord Oliphant, was son of John Oliphant, of Newland, second son of Laurence, fourth Lord Oliphant, who had the designation of Master of Oliphant.
Douglas's Peerage, by Wood, vol. II. p. 334.

names shall hereafter be more particularly expressed[1]. Besides, there were in his Highnes' traine many numbers of gallant and well appointed English Knights and Gentlemen, who attended his Majestie that day from Edenburgh unto Dunglasse[2], a house of the Lord Home's, where his Excellence reposed himselfe that night.

Wednesday the 6th of April, his Majestie progressed from Dunglasse towards Barwicke, having then attending on him many more Noblemen, Knights, and Gentlemen, besides the Lords Wardens of the Borders of England and Scotland, attended by the Borderers, with severall companies to receive him; the Lord Governour of Barwick also being accompanied with all the Counsell of Warre, the Constables with their Cornets of horse, and divers of the Captaines, the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, with divers Gentlemen, advanced forward to entertaine and conduct his Majestie into the Towne of Barwick[3]. Happy day, when peaceably so many warlike English Gentlemen went to bring in an English and Scottish King, both included in one person, into that Towne that many a hundred years hath bin a Town of the Enemie, or at the least held in all leagues either for one

[1] Keith, in his "Catalogue of Scotch Bishops," informs us that "the King was accompanied into England by David Lindesay, Bishop of Ross, John Spottiswood, Bishop of Glasgow, and Peter Rollock, titular Bishop of Dunkeld."

[2] The House of Dunglass stands on the West side of a small river, which divides East Lothian from the county of Berwick. The banks of the river are steep, and covered with uncommonly fine wood, through which a variety of agreeable walks are cut, and kept in good repair. The Castle of Dunglass is frequently mentioned in Scottish history. It was again visited by the King in 1617, under which year it will be more particularly noticed in the Second Volume.

[3] Berwick is a borough of great antiquity, the access to it is by a fine stone bridge over the river Tweed. A bridge of wood was carried away by the floods in 1198, of which Leland says, "it brake with great force of water, bycause the arches were low; and after making of it, as it was then, it durid scars ix yeres. A. D. 1198, hoc tempore ponte de Berwic inundatione asportatâ, Philippus Episcopus prohibuit ne pontem reædificarent, nam altera pars ripæ terra erat Dunelmensis Episcopi. Tandem tamen pons refectus rogante Gul. de Stoteville." This objection was removed on renewing some terms of convention stipulated in the time of Philip's predecessor, see Hoveden, p. 796, who however does not mention what these terms were. It was re-edified of wood by William King of Scotland, of which material it consisted till the time of James I. who commenced the present elegant structure of stone; it has fifteen arches; its whole length being 388 yards, and its breadth 17 feet. It was 24 years, four months, and four days in building, and was finished Oct. 24, 1634. It was built by Mr. James Burrell and Mr. Launcelot Branxton, and cost Government the sum of £14,960. 1*s.* 6*d.* The £10,000 paid to the Crown for confirmation of the will of Thomas Sutton, Founder of the Charter-house, was applied towards re-building this edifice.

Nation or the other. But the King of Peace have glory, that so peaceably hath ordained, a King descended from the Royall Blood of either Nation, to make that Towne, by his possessing it, a harbour for English and Scots, without thought of wrong, or grudging envie.

Not to digresse any longer, these Gallants met him, and were graciously respected of his Highnesse; so, falling in among the other trophees, they set forward; and when his Highnesse came within some halfe mile of the Towne, and began to take viewe thereof, it suddenly seemed like an enchanted castle; for from the mouths of dreadfull engins, not long before full fed by moderate artesmen, that knew how to stop and emptie the brasse and iron panches of those roring noises, came such a tempest, as deathfull, and sometimes more dreadfull than thunder, that all the ground thereabout trembled as in an earthquake, the houses and towers staggering, wrapping the whole Towne in a mantle of smoake, wherein the same was awhile hid from the sight of its Royall Owner. But nothing violent can be permanent, it was too hote to last; and yet I have heard it credibly reported, that a better peale of ordinance was never in any souldiers memorie (and there are some olde King Harrie's lads in Barwick, I can tell you) discharged in that place; neither was it very strange, for no man can remember Barwick honoured with the approach of so powerfull a Maister. Well, the King is now very neere the gates, and as all darknesse flyes before the face of the sunne, so did these clouds of smoake and gunpowder vanish at his gracious approach; in the clearnes of which faire time issued out of the Towne Mr. William Selbie, Gentleman Porter of Barwick, with divers Gentlemen of good repute, and humbling himselfe before the King's Majestie, presented unto him the keyes of all the ports, who received them graciously; and when his Highnes was entred betwixt the gates, he restored to the said Mr. Selbie the keyes againe, and graced him with the honor of Knighthood for this his especiall service, in that he was the first man that possessed his excellence of those keyes; Berwick indeed being the gate that opened into all his dominions. This done, his Highnesse entered the second gate; and being within both the walles, he was received by the Captaine of the Ward, and so passed through a double Guarde of Souldiers, well armed in all points; but with lookes humble, and words cheerfull, they gave his Majestie to know, their hearts witnessed that their armes were worne only to be used in his Royall service. Betweene this Guarde his Majestie passed on to the Market-crosse, where the Maior and his Brethen received him

with no small signes of joy, and such signes of triumph as the brevitie of time for the preparation would admit. But the common people seemed so overwrapt with his presence, that they omitted nothing their power and capacities could attaine unto, to expresse loyall dutie and heartie affection; kneeling, shouting, crying, "Welcome," and "God save King James," till they were (in a manner) intreated to be silent. As soone as it pleased the people to give him leave that he might speake, Mr. Parkinson, the Recorder of Barwick, beeing a man grave and reverend, made a briefe Speech to his Majestie, acknowledging him their sole and Soveraigne Lord, to whom (in the Towne's name) he surrendered their charter, presenting his Highnesse also from them with a purse of gold, which, as an offering of their love, he graciously received; and for their charter he answered them most benign and royally, that it should bee continued, and that he would maintaine their privileges, and uphold them and theire Towne in all equitie, by reason it was the principall and first place honoured with his mightie and most gracious person. These ceremonies amongst the Townesmen ended, as his usuall manner is after any journey, his Majesty passed to the Church, there to humble himselfe before the Exalter of the humble, and thanke Him for the benefites bestowed upon him and all his people; at which time preached before him the Reverend Father in God Doctor Tobie Mathew [1], Bishop of Durham, who made a most learned

[1] Tobias Matthew was born at Bristol. He was first educated at Wells, and at 13 became a Student at Christ Church Oxford in 1559; B. A. 1563; M. A. 1566, about which time he took holy orders; elected in 1569 Public Orator; Canon of Christ Church 1570, and in the same year Archdeacon of Bath; Prebendary of Salisbury 1572; President of St. John's College, Oxford, and Chaplain to the Queen; B. and D. D. 1573; Dean of Christ Church 1576; (and then obtained from Camden the distinguished character of Theologus præstantissimus, who says, that in him, "doctrina cum pietate et ars cum naturâ certant; virtutum et pietatis ornamentis eruditâ facundiâ, et docendi assiduitate reverendissimum existere;") Vice-chancellor of Oxford 1579; Precentor of Salisbury June 1583; Dean of Durham in September following, being then 37 years of age; Rector of Bishop Wearmouth 1590, and Bishop of Durham 1594. In January 1603 he was at the famous conference at Hampton Court, of which he gave an account at large to Archbishop Hutton. Bishop Matthew demised to King James the Castle, &c. of Norham, Norhamshire, and Elandshire, which was confirmed by the Dean and Chapter on the 2d of April 1604, and got some abatement in the payment made from the See to Berwick, and restitution of Durham House in London. He was, in 1606, translated to York, which dignity he enjoyed till his death at Cawood, March 29, 1628, and was buried in his Cathedral at York, where he has a long Latin epitaph; his monument is of black and white marble, and represents his effigies incumbent in full proportion in his archiepiscopal robes.

Strype, in his Annals, vol. II. p. 347, speaks of him thus: "A great Preacher, and a pious holy

and worthy Sermon; which finished, the King departed to his Pallace, and then they gave him a peale of great ordinance, more hotte than before; Barwick having never had King to rest within her walles welnie these hundredth yeares. The night was quickly overpast, especially with the Townesmen, that never in a night thought themselves securer; but the journey of the houres are alwayes one, however they are made long or short by the apprehension of joy, or sufferance of griefe. The morning's sun chased away the clouds of sleepe from every eye, which the more willingly opened, that they might be comforted with the sight of their beloved Soveraigne, who in his estate (attended upon by the Governour and the Noblemen, together with the Magistrates and Officers of the Towne) passed to the Church, where he stayed the divine Prayers and Sermon; which when with his wonted humilitie he had heard finished, in the like estate he returned to his Pallace.

This day, being Thursday the 7th of April, his Majestie ascended the walles, whereupon all the Canoniers and other Officers belonging to the great ordinance stood, every one in his place; the Captaines, with their bands of Souldiers, like-

man. This venerable Prelate first entered into orders by the motion and counsell of Dr. Calfhill, a learned Dignitary of the Church in those times, and his cousin; though his father and mother, persons of good quality, who seemed to be disaffected to religion, were not inclinable thereto, as I have seen in a letter of the said Calfhill, soon after written to Sir William Cecil, that he was bound by all honest means to prefer his cousin, as well in respect of his rare abilities, as also for that he had followed his advice in entering into the Ministry, against the good will of his father and mother, and other his able friends. Matthew was soon sent for to Court by the Earl of Leicester, having been recommended to him by his said kinsman; as also the said Secretary Cecil, who, by soliciting the Queen, obtained for him the Deanry of Durham, though she stuck a good while because of his youth and his marriage. When he departed from Court to Durham, Cecil (now Lord Burleigh) according to his grave and godly way, gave him much good counsel for his wise and good behaviour of himself, and discharging of his duty in that place; and the next year sent him a Letter of the same import, by Mr. Tonstal going down thither."

"From 1583 to the 23d Sunday after Trinity, in the year 1622, he kept an account of all the Sermons he preached, the time when, the text what, and if any at Court, or before any of the prime Nobility, by which it appears, that he preached, while Dean of Durham 721, while Bishop of Durham 550, and while Archbishop of York to the time above-mentioned 721, in all 1992 Sermons, and amongst them several extempore. This Prelate certainly thought preaching to be the most indispensible part of his duty; for in the diary before quoted, wherein, at the end of each year, he sets down how many Sermons he had preached, at the end of the year 1619, sum. ser. 32, eheu! An. 1620, sum. ser. 35, eheu! An. 1621, sore afflicted with the rheume and coughe diverse months together, so that I never could preach until Easter-daye. The Lord forgive me!" Le Neve, pp. 105, 111.

Some anecdotes of his cheerful disposition and sharpness of wit shall be given in p. 74.

wise under their severall colours. Amongst which warlike traine as his Majestie was very pleasant and gracious, so to shew instance how much he loved and respected the art militarie, he made a shot himselfe out of a canon, so faire, and with such signe of experience, that the most expert Gunners there beheld it, not without admiration: and there was none of judgement present, but without flattery gave it just commendation. Of no little estimation did the Gunners account themselves in after this kingly shot; but his Majestie, above all vertues, in temperance most excellent, left that part of the wall and their extraordinary applause; but, being attended by his Nobilitie both of Scotland and England (the Lord Henry Howard[1], Brother to the late Duke of Norfolke, and the Lord Cob-

[1] The Lord Henry Howard, younger Brother of Thomas fourth Duke of Norfolk, was born at Shottisham in Norfolk about 1539; bred at King's College, and afterwards at Trinity Hall in Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. to which he was also admitted at Oxford 1568. Bishop Godwin says, his reputation for literature was so great in the University, that he was esteemed "the learnedest among the nobility, and the most noble among the learned." He was probably very slenderly provided for, being often obliged, as Loyd records, "to dine with the chair of Duke Humphry." However, he contrived to spend some years in travel; but on his return could obtain no favour at Court, at least till the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, which was probably owing to his connexions. In 1597 it seems as if he was in some power (perhaps only the influence of his friend Lord Essex), because Rowland White applied to him concerning Sir Robert Sidney's suits at Court. He was the grossest of flatterers, as appears by his letters to his patron and friend Lord Essex. But while he professed the most unbounded friendship for Essex, he yet paid his suit to the Lord Treasurer Burleigh. On the fall of Essex, he insinuated himself so far into the confidence of his mortal enemy, Secretary Cecil, whom he had just before called *tortuosum colubrum*, as to become the instrument of the Secretary's correspondence with the King of Scots, which passed through his hands. It is not wonderful therefore, when we consider the sufferings of Lord Harry's family for the Queen of Scots, and his own late employment, added to his intriguing spirit, that, on King James's accession, he was immediately received into favour. In May 1603 he was made a Privy Councillor; in January following Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; in March Baron of Marnhill, and Earl of Northampton; and in April 1608 Lord Privy Seal; and honoured with the Garter. In 1609 he succeeded John Lord Lumley as High Steward of Oxford; and 1612 Robert Earl of Salisbury as Chancellor of Cambridge. Soon after he became a principal instrument in the infamous intrigue of his great niece the Countess of Essex with Carr Viscount Rochester. The wretch acted as pander to the Countess, for the purpose of conciliating the rising favourite. And it is impossible to doubt his deep criminality in the murder of Overbury. About nine months afterwards, June 15, 1614, he died, luckily for himself, before this atrocious affair became the subject of public investigation. He was a learned man; but a pedant dark and mysterious: and of course far from possessing masterly abilities. It is said, that *non generant aquilæ columbas*, and that *fortes creantur fortibus et bonis:* it causes astonishment therefore, when we reflect that this despicable and wicked wretch was the son of the generous and accomplished Earl of Surrey. Collins's Peerage, by Brydges, vol. I. p. 101.

ham [1], being then newly come to Towne), and guarded by the Gentlemen Pensioners of Barwick, he bestowed this day in surveying of the plots and fortifications, commending the manner of the Souldiers, and the militarie order of the Towne, being indeed one of the best places of strength in all the North of England. All which when with great liking he had to his kingly pleasure beheld, he returned to his Pallace and there reposed till the next day.

The 8th of Aprill, being Fryday, the trumpets warned for the remove; and all that morning his Majestie, with Royall liberalitie, bestowed amongst the Garrison souldiers and every Officer for warre, according to his place, so rich and bounteous rewards, that all souldiers by his bountifull beginning there, may be assured they shall not (as they have bin) be curtald of their duties by exacting Pollers, but used as the Servants and Servitors of a King, which very name, but more his largesse, addes double spirit to a man of warre. After dinner his Highnesse mounted on horsebacke and tooke leave of Barwicke, where, near the bridge, he knighted Mr. Ralph Gray, a Gentleman of great commaund and possession near the Borders. As his Excellence left Barwicke and entered the Realme of England, he was received by Mr. Nicholas Forester, High Sheireffe of Northumberberland, who, besides his own Servants and Followers, was accompanied with a number of gallant Gentlemen of the Shyre, who riding before his Majestie led the way towards Withrington, where his Majestie intended to rest that night. By the way, of his kingly goodnesse, and Royall inclination to the honor of armes, and reverence of vertuous age, he vouchsafed to visit that worthy, honourable Souldier, Sir William Read [2], who, being blind with age, was so comforted with the presence and gracious speeches of the King, that his spirits seemed so powerful within him, as he boasted himselfe to feele the warmth of youth stirre in his frost-nipt bloud. The way his Majestie had to ride being long, enforced him to stay with this good Knight the lesse while; but that litle time was so comfortable, that his friends hope it will be a meane to cherish the old knight all his life long.

[1] Henry Brooke, fifth Lord Cobham, succeeded to that title Feb. 24, 1597-8; and in 1601 was appointed (as his ancestors had often been) Warden of the Cinque Ports; but in 1603 he and his brother George were charged with being confederates in a plot to alter Religion and subvert the Government; and being tried and found guilty, had judgment of death pronounced against them; but George only suffered, who was beheaded, and this Henry reprieved, and his estates given to many of the King's favourites and relations, yet nevertheless attainted, and left to drag on in misery and the most wretched poverty, the remainder of an unhappy life in imprisonment, wherein he died in 1619.

[2] Two Gentlemen named William Read were knighted by Queen Elizabeth, in 1586 and 1595.

Not to be longer writing this than his Highnesse was riding the journey, he departed thence upon the spurre, scarce any of his traine being able to keepe him company; for being neare 37 miles, he rode it al in lesse than foure houres. And, by the way, for a note, the miles, according to the Northern phrase, are a wey-bit longer than they be here in the South. Well, as long as the miles were, his Majestie made short worke, and attained Withrington, where by the Maister of the place, Sir Robert Carey, and his right vertuous Lady, he was received with all duty and affection; the house being plentifully furnished for his entertainment. Besides, for scituation and pleasure it stands very delightfull [1]. His Majestie having a little while reposed himselfe after his great journey, found new occasion to travel further; for as he was delighting himselfe with the pleasure of the parke, he suddenly beheld a number of deere neare the place. The game being so faire before him he could not forbear, but according to his wonted manner forth he went and slew two of them [2]. Which done, he returned with a good appetite to the house, where he was most Royally feasted and banketted that night.

On Saturday the 9th of Aprill his Majestie prepared towards Newcastle. But, before his departure, he knighted [Mr. Nicholas Forster,] Mr. Henry Withrington [3],

[1] Widdrington Castle has been already noticed in page 33.—The Castle, though irregular, and the work of various ages, was a noble structure, especially the most ancient part of it, which was a Gothic tower, finished with machicolations and four round turrets, built on double tiers of corbules. There is a good view of it by S. and N. Buck in 1728. It was destroyed by fire in or about the year 1777, said to be occasioned by the negligence of workmen; and the only remaining part of it at present is an octangular embattled tower, to which a square modern edifice has been added.

[2] James was very severe against those who disturbed him in the pursuit of his amusement of hunting. "I dare boldly say," says Osborn, with some spleen, "that one man in his reign might with more safety have killed another than a rascal deer; but if a stag had been known to have miscarried, and the author fled, a Proclamation, with the description of the party, had been presently penned by the Attorney General, and the penalty of his Majesty's high displeasure (by which was understood the Star Chamber) threatened against all that did abet, comfort, or relieve him: thus satyrical, or if you please, tragical, was this Sylvan Prince against deer-killers and indulgent to man-slayers. But lest this expression should be thought too poetical for an historian, I shall leave his Majesty dressed to posterity in the colours I saw him in the next Progress after his inauguration, which was green as the grass he trod on, with a feather in his cap, and a horn instead of a sword by his side; how suitable to his age, person, or calling, I leave others to judge from his picture, he owning a countenance not in the least regard semblable to any my eyes ever met with, besides an host dwelling at Ampthill, formerly a shepherd, and so metaphorically of the same profession."

[3] Sir Henry Widdrington was High Sheriff of Northumberland, 21 Q. Eliz. and 3 King James I. and a Representative for that County in Parliament, 1, 12, 18 King James I. He was succeeded by

Mr. William Fenwicke, and Mr. Edward Gorges[1]. After which, taking his leave with Royall curtesie, he set forward towards Newcastle, being 16 miles from Withrington. To passe the occurrentes by the way, being not very materiall; when his Majestie drewe neare to Newcastle, the Mayor, Aldermen, Counsell, and best Commoners of the same, beside numbers of other people, in joyfull manner met him. The Mayor presenting him with the sword and keyes with humble dutie and submission; which his Highnesse graciously accepting, he returned them againe; giving also to his Maiestie in token of their love and heartie loyaltie, a purse full of gold; his Majestie giving them full power and authority

Sir William Widdrington, High Sheriff 12 King Charles I. and Representative in Parliament 15, 16, and 17 of the same Reign. He with Sir William Carnaby and Sir Patricius Curwen, were three of the fifty-six Members who voted for saving the life of the Earl of Strafford. He was committed to the Tower, for having candles brought into the House without a general order, 189 voices against 172. He was expelled the House, Aug. 26, 1642, for refusing to attend it, and raising forces in defence of his Majesty, who created him Baron Widdrington of Blankley, co. Lincoln, Nov. 10, 1643. After the battle of Marston Moor, he retired beyond seas with his noble friend the Marquess of Newcastle aad others; and his estate was sequestered by the Parliament.—On the March of Charles the Second to Worcester, Lord Widdrington staid behind at Wigan in Lancashire with the Earl of Derby, and many loyal Gentlemen—about 200 horse, with a design of taking the country-volunteers along with them, where they were surprised by a party of the Parliament-forces at the dawn of the morning, and after a gallant display of valour, were either slain or taken prisoners: among the former was Lord Widdrington, who disdained to take quarter.

"His Lordship," says Lord Clarendon, "was one of the goodliest persons of that age, being near the head higher than most tall men, and a Gentleman of the most ancient extraction of the County of Northumberland, and of a very fair fortune, and one of the four which the King made choice of to be about the person of his son the Prince, as Gentlemen of his Privy Chamber, when he first settled his family. His affection to the King was always most remarkable; as soon as the war broke out, he was of the first who raised both horse and foot at his own charge, and served eminently with them under the Marquess of Newcastle, with whom he had a particular and entire friendship. He was very nearly allied to the Marquess, and by his testimony that he had performed many signal services, he was about the middle of the war made a Peer of the Kingdom."

His son William Lord Widdrington was one of the Council of State upon the restoration of the Parliament; and his grandson William third and last Lord Widdrington, by marriage acquired an additional estate of upwards of £.1200 a year. His Lordship's real and personal estate valued, as set forth in his petition to Parliament, Dec. 4, 1722, at above £.100,000, came to the Crown by his attainder in 1715, and was sold, for the public use, to Sir George Revel, from whom it descended, by heiresses, to Lord Bulkeley its present possessor. Royal mercy being extended to Lord Widdrington, he did not suffer death with Lord Derwentwater and his associates, being only divested of his honours and estates.

[1] Created a Baronet in 1612, see hereafter under that year.

under him, as they lately held in her Majestie's name, ratifying all their customes and priviledges that they were possessed of, and had a long time held. And so passing on he was conducted to the Mayor's house, where he was richly entertained, and remained there three dayes [1].

Upon Sunday, being the 10th of April, his Majestie went to the Church, before whom the Bishop of Durham preached. And that day (as it is his most Christian-like custome) being spent in devotion, he rested till Munday, which he bestowed in viewing the Towne, the manner and beautie of the bridge [2] and keye, being one of the best in the North parts. Besides he released all prisoners except those that lay for treason, murther, and Papistrie, giving great summes of money for the release of many that were imprisoned for debt, who heartily praised God, and blessed his Majestie for their unexpected libertie. So joyfull were the

[1] "Saturday, April 9th this year, King James I. on his way from Scotland to take possession of the Crown of England, arrived at Newcastle-upon-Tyne: on the Sunday Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham, preached before him at St. Nicholas Church in that Town, on the 2 Chron. xv. 1, 2. On the Wednesday following the King set forward for Durham. The King was entertained at the house of Sir George Selby. The King, soon after his arrival in London, (June 18,) appointed George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, Warden of the Middle and West Marches towards Scotland, with the most extensive powers; and also Lieutenant General of the Counties of Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Brand's History of Newcastle, p. 450.

[2] Tyne Bridge is supposed to owe its first foundation to the Emperor Hadrian. Pennant supposed even that part of the Roman masonry was still remaining, and several Romain coins (somewhat later than Hadrian) were certainly found in the ruined piers after the flood of 1771. The first bridge, however, was doubtless of wood; it existed under Henry II. and was consumed by fire, with a great part of Newcastle, in 1248. A full account of its rise, progress, fall, and renovation, may be seen in Brand's Newcastle, vol. I. p. 35—53.—The following account of this Bridge as it existed at the time of King James's passage over it, is extracted from Grey's Chorography of Newcastle, 1649: "The Bridge of this Town over the river Tyne consisteth of arches high and broad, having many houses and shops upon the Bridge, and three Towers upon it; the first on the South side, the second in the middle, and the third on Newcastle side, lately built upon an arch in the bridge, used for a magazine for the Towne; and an old Chappell. There is a blew stone about the middle of the bridge, which is the bounds of Newcastle Southwards, from Gateside in the County Palatine of Durham."—Of the alarming flood which threw down Tyne Bridge in November 1771, see the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. XLI. p. 519. "It was then found necessary to take down the whole of the old bridge. The rebuilding of a third part of the fabric from the Blue Stone Southwards, was incumbent on the See of Durham; and in 1772, an Act passed enabling the Bishop to raise £.12,000 for the purpose, by granting annuities for lives, not exceeding ten per cent. The foundation stone of the Bishop's part was laid October 14, 1774, and the first arch closed in July 8th, 1775. The whole sum raised for the repairing being paid off, the bridge was thrown open without toll in 1818."

Surtees's History of Durham, vol. II. p. 113.

Townesmen of Newcastle of his Majestie there being, that they thankfully bare all charge of his household during the time of his abode with them, being from Saturday till Wednesday morning. All things were in such plentie, and so delicate for varietie, that it gave great contentment to his Majestie; and on the Townesmen's parts there was nothing but willingnesse appeared, save onely at his Highnesse departure; but there was no remedie. He hath yet many of his people by his presence to comfort, and forward no doubt he will, as he thence did, giving thankes to them for theyr loyall and heartie affection. And on the Bridge, before he came at Gateside, he made Mr. Robert Dudley, Mayor of Newcastle, a Knight [1].

This Wednesday being the 13th of Aprill, his Majestie set forwarde towarde Durham; and at Gateside [2], neare Newcastle, he was met by the Shiriffe of the Countie, and most of the Gentlemen in the same. In his way, neare Chester-le-streete [3], a litle Towne betwixt Newcastle and Durham, he turned on the left hand of the roade, to view a pleasant Castle of the Lord Lumleye's [4], which being

[1] On the same day the following Gentlemen were knighted:

Sir Robert Delavale, of Northumberland.
Sir Christopher Lowther, of Cumberland.
Sir Nicholas Curwen, of Cumberland.
Sir James Bellingham, of Westmoreland.
Sir Nicholas Tufton, of Kent, created Baron Tufton in 1626, and Earl of Thanet in 1628. His lineal descendant Sackville is the present and ninth Earl of Thanet.
Sir John Conyers, of York.

[2] "Gateshead, though in the County of Durham, is but a mile and a half from Newcastle. The Borough, in its present state, consists chiefly of the Fore-street, one continued line of building of various and irregular appearance, extending above a mile along the great North road, and at last descending rapidly from Bottlebank to Tyne Bridge; and of several ancient streets or lanes, or more properly gates. The New street which turns Eastwards to the Church and avoids the steep descent of Bottlebank, was built in 1790. The lesser passes and avenues are, as in Newcastle, called *Chares*. In ancient days Gateshead, before it shrank under the influence of Newcastle, had a Borough-market."
Surtees's Durham, vol. II. p. 105.

[3] Chester-le-street is a respectable village, pleasantly situated in a valley to the West of the river Wear. In the time of the Saxons it was an episcopal See, which was afterwards removed to Durham, when this, divested of its state and authority, became a mere parochial rectory; Bishop Beck made the Church collegiate with a Dean and seven Prebendaries, and it so continued till the dissolution. The village, being on the great post road from London to Edinburgh, and contiguous to numerous coal-works, has become populous. The houses are chiefly arranged in one street, nearly a mile in length.

[4] Of John Lord Lumley, who had the honour of entertaining his Royal Master, there are three portraits at Lumley Castle, one a three-quarter piece dated 1563; the second a full length in gilt armour, painted in 1588, at the age of 54; the third in Baron's robes, 1591. His father, George Lord Lumley, was attainted in the reign of Henry VIII. for joining the Northern rebels in what they denominated the Pilgrimage of Grace. His son Sir John was restored in blood and to the ancient Barony

a goodly edifice of free-stone, built in quadrant maner, stands on the shoring of a hill in the middle of a greene, with a river at the foote of it, and woods about it on every side, but to the towneward, which is by the river divided from it [1]. After

1 Edw. VI. and was in high estimation at Court with small alloy, during the contrarily-disposed reigns of Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth. In 1553 he was created K. B. and, with his Lady, bore a principal part at Mary's coronation; in 1556 he, with Lord Talbot, introduced Osep Napea the first Russian Ambassador at the English Court, and was in employ during the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; but being suspected of some intrigue concerning the Queen of Scots, he and his father-in-law, the Earl of Arundel, with whom he was a great favourite, were arrested. Afterwards regaining the royal favour, he was again admitted into confidence, and was one of the Lords Commissioners on the trial of the unhappy Queen of Scots, in whose cause he had suffered, as also on that of Secretary Davison. Lord Lumley persevered in great honour and profound gravity during the whole long reign of Elizabeth, and seems to have been generally and justly regarded as a stately model of "the pomp, pride, and circumstance of ancient nobility." A deeping feeling of veneration for the memory of his noble ancestors formed one particular feature of Lord Lumley's character; the tablet which records the family genealogy in clear language and tolerable Latin, was his own composition, and he gave a still more decisive proof of his ancestral feelings, in the long series of monuments, the *imagines* of the family, which still replenish the North aile of Chester Church. In 1600 Lord Lumley sat on the trial of the Earl of Essex. In the succeeding reign he received King James on his first Southern Progress at his Castle of Lumley. He was appointed one of the Commissioners for receiving the claims of the tenants in Grand Serjeanty at the Coronation, an office which he had executed on the accession of Elizabeth; and one of the Commissioners for granting the Order of the Bath, which he had himself received fifty-three years before from Queen Mary. He died 11 April 1609, and lies buried, not with his ancestors at Chester-le-street, but under a noble monument of white marble at Cheam in Surrey. Surtees's History of Durham, vol. II. p. 159.

[1] "Lumley Castle, about a mile to the East of Chester-le-street, is now one of the seats of the Earl of Scarborough. As seen from the great North road, it stands glittering with a bright open aspect, on a fine gradual elevation above the Wear. On the South and and West the grounds slope gently to the river, but the East front almost overhangs a deep wooded ravine, through which the Lumley Beck falls to the Wear. The Castle is a regular quadrangle of bright yellow free-stone, with an area in the centre, and four uniform projecting towers, of which all the angles are crowned with overhanging octangular turrets. The East front retains all its original magnificence. Three stages of masonry rise above each other with mullioned windows, heavily grated with iron; and a noble gatehouse projects from the centre of the front guarded with overhanging turrets, and a machicolated gallery; a terrace only, formerly guarded by a curtain wall, intervenes betwixt the Castle and deep dell of the Lumley rivulet. Above the gateway are six shields of arms (three and three) cut boldly in stone. In the centre of the first row, higher than the rest: 1. Quarterly, *France* and *England*, (Richard II.) 2. On the right, *Percy* or *Louvaine*, a lion rampant: Crest, a lion passant. 3. On the left, a Saltire, *Nevill:* Crest, a bull's head. In the lower row: 4. A lion rampant within a bordure engrailed, *Gray:* Crest, a ram's head. 5. *Lumley:* Crest, a parroquet. 6. Two bars: Crest, Moses's head horned, *Hilton*. The arrangement evidently marks the reign of Richard II. when Ralph Lord Lumley (under licence from Bishop Skirlaw, 1389,) rebuilt and castellated his house of Lumley, and

his Highnesse had awhile delighted himselfe with the pleasure of the place, he returned on his way towards Durham, being six miles from thence; of which way he seldom makes long journey. And when he came neare, the Magistrates of the Citie met him, and behaving themselves as others before them, it was by his Highnesse as thankfully accepted. And passing through the gates, whence his Excellence entred the Market-place, there was an excellent Oration made unto him, containing in effect the universall joy conceived by his subjects at his approach, being of power to divert from them so great a sorrow as had lately possessed them all. The Oration ended, he passed towards the Bishop's house[1],

reared probably this gallant front exactly in its present form. No other face of the Castle retains an equally genuine appearance: the North front is obscured by offices; that to the South is evidently modernized though castellated, and is brought forward almost parallel with the flanking towers. The chief approach of the present day is by the West front. A double flight of steps lead to a broad lofty platform, which commands a very beautiful prospect. At the foot of the Park, the Wear, which is collected for the purpose of a salmon lock, forms a fine deep pool or basin, and then rushes over the dam in two silver sheets. Across the Wear, Chester and Chester Church with its lofty spire, fill the fore-ground, and the further landscape is scattered over with irregular villages and farm-holds, as far as the wild dusky Western heights. The great Hall measures 90 feet in length, it is ornamented with a gallery for minstrelsy, a Knight in full armour on horseback, a tablet surrounded with the family arms and inscribed with the whole history of Liulph a noble Saxon, the great ancestor of the family, and his progeny, and fifteen pictures of his descendants down to John Lord Lumley, who seemed to have a true veneration for his ancestors. The collection of paintings at Lumley (fully described by Pennant in his Scotch Tour, part 2, p. 319) is dispersed; those only remain which are strictly family portraits." Surtees's History of Durham, vol. II. p. 153.

[1] Durham Castle, the residence of the Bishop whenever he visits Durham, stands on the North side of a large open area, called the *Place*, or *Palace Green*, on the North side of the Cathedral. The structure stands on the continuation of the same rocky eminence on which the Cathedral is built, and from its upper apartments, commands some very fine views of the City and surrounding country. Whether this spot was fortified before the time of William the Conqueror, is uncertain; but its favourable situation for defence renders the affirmative extremely probable. The fortifications which originally surrounded the City, included the whole summit of the hill, the outward wall extending along the very brink of the eminence, and forming an oval figure, abruptly terminated at its Northern extremity by the Castle. The most ancient part of this structure is the Keep or Tower, which occupies the top of an artificial mount, and is supposed to have been of Norman construction; though Hutchinson, from "the roses which ornament the summits of the buttresses, and the form of the windows," is more inclined to refer its erection to Bishop Hatfield. The form of the Keep is that of an irregular octagon; its diameter, in the widest part, sixty-three feet six inches; and in the narrowest, sixty-one feet. It is now a mere shell; but appears to have contained originally four stories or tiers of apartments, exclusive of a series of vaults, which rise from the foundation. The angles are supported by buttresses; and a parapet, defended by an embattled breast-work, has run round the

where he was royally received; the Bishop attending his Majestie, with an hundred Gentlemen in tawny liveries. Of all his entertainment, in particular at the Bishop's, his merrie and well seasoned jests [1], as wel there as in other parts of his

summit of the whole building; but this having become very ruinous, was taken down by the direction of Bishop Thurlow, in the year 1789; the principal entrance was on the West side. The perpendicular height of the mount on which it stands, is forty-four feet: round this space three pleasant terraces have been formed, each ten feet wide, and communicating with each other by flights of steps. The buildings which now constitute the Castle, have been erected at various times and by different persons, and have consequently but very little uniformity. Some parts which had suffered by fire, were restored by Bishop Pudsey, who succeeded to the bishopric in the year 1153. He is also supposed to have erected the first Hall; but this, with other parts of the Castle, going to decay, a new and more magnificent Hall was built by Bishop Hatfield, the original length of which is recorded to have been 120 yards. From this apartment the present Hall has been formed, which is of extensive proportions; its length being 180 feet, its height 36, and its breadth 50. Within it are some casts of busts from the antique; and whole-length portraits of the Archbishops, Cranmer, Parker, Whitgift, Bancroft, and Laud; and of John Overall, Bishop of Norwich; John Cosin, Bishop of Durham; and Launcelot Andrews, Bishop of Winchester. Many additions and alterations were made by succeeding prelates, and particularly by Bishop Tunstall, who erected a Gateway and Tower on the side of the Place Green, and flanked it on each side with a strong wall: he also built a small Chapel, and made various other improvements. Additional apartments were erected by Bishop Cosin; and further alterations have been since effected, by which the internal arrangement and appearance of the buildings have been much amended. Under the direction of the Hon. and Rev. Shute Barrington, the present Bishop, new improvements have been made; and a most beautiful archway in the Gallery, supposed to have been stopped up several centuries, again opened and repaired. This is one of the most perfect specimens of Anglo-Norman architecture extant, and may be regarded as unique, not only from the beauty of the pattern, but also from the number of the mouldings, the variety of the ornaments, and the nicety of the workmanship. Various paintings are distributed on the stair-case, and through some of the apartments, but not any of them merit particular notice; the principal ornaments of that description being at the Palace at Bishop's Auckland.

[1] In these pleasantries the King found an excellent companion in the Bishop of Durham; who is thus characterized by two competent judges of wit and humour. Sir John Harington says of him: "During his abode at Oxford, being Dean of Christ Church, it was hard to say whether he was more respected for his great learning, eloquence, authority, countenance given him by the Queen and the great ones; or beloved for his sweet conversation, friendly disposition, bounty, that even then shewed itself, and above all, a cheerful sharpness of wit, that so sauced all his words and behaviour, that well was he in the University who could be in the company of Toby Matthew; and his name grew so popular and plausible, that they thought it a derogation to their love to add any title of Doctor or Dean to it; but if they spoke of one of his men, as he was ever well attended, they would say Mr. Matthew or Mr. Toby Matthew's men." (Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. II. p. 196.)—And Dr. Fuller thus speaks of him, "none could condemn him for his cheerful spirit, though often he would condemn himself for the levity of it; yet he was so habituated therein, that he could as well not be as not be merry." Pun and quib-

journy, all his words being of full waight, and his jests filled with the salt of wit, yet so facetious and pleasant, as they were no lesse gracious and worthy regard than the words of so Royall a Majestie; it is bootelesse to repeate them, they are so well knowne. [1]

Thursday, being the 14th day, his Majestie tooke leave of the Bishop of Durham, whom he greatly graced and commended for his learning, humanitie, and gravitie, promising to restore divers things taken from the Bishoppricke, which he hath accordingly in part done, giving him already possession of Durham House in the Strand. In briefe, his Majestie left Durham, and remooved toward Walworth [2], being sixteene miles from Durham, where, by the Gentlewoman of the house, named Mrs. Genison [3], he was so bountifully entertained, that it gave his Excellence

ble were then in high vogue, and a man was to expect no preferment in that age, either in Church or State, who was not a proficient in that kind of wit. He is reported to have said, at his leaving Durham for a benefice of less income, that it was for lack of *Grace*. Sir John Harington and Dr. Fuller have thought fit to record two or three remarkable stories, which we shall subjoin for the reader's better notion of our Prelate's readiness in this way. Being Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, and some slight matters and men coming before him, one man was very importunate to have the Court stay for his Counsel. "Who is your Counsel?" says the Vice-Chancellor. "Mr. Leested," answers the man. "Alas!" replied the Vice-Chancellor, "no man can stand you in *less stead*," "No remedy," adds the other, "necessity has no law." "Indeed," quoth he, "no more I think has your Chancellor."—Another man was to be bound in a bond, very like to be forfeited; and came in great haste to offer it, saying "he would be bound if he might be *taken in*." "Yes," says the Judge, "I think you *will be taken in*. What is your name?" "*Cox*," said the party, and so pressed as the manner is to come into the Court. "Make him room there," said the Chancellor, "let that *Cox come* in." A brief memoir of Bishop Matthew has been already given in p. 64.

[1] "On the 13th of April, Cecil, the Secretary, being sent for, set out for York." Camden's Annals.

[2] High Walworth, a handsome spacious mansion, is said to have been reared from its ruins in the reign of Elizabeth, by Thomas Jennison, an Auditor in Ireland. The chief front, a straight curtain betwixt two circular towers, looks Southward over soft even grounds, richly sprinkled with wood, and sloping gradually to the Tees. The North front looks upward against the hill. Its windows, with stone mullions and transoms, seem of earlier architecture. The windows, says Hutchinson, were decorated with fine painted glass, exhibiting the arms of many personages, Jennison's contemporaries. Amongst some fragments which are preserved may be traced the arms of Elizabeth and Cecil. Two gallant branching chesnuts are perhaps the remains of an avenue to the North front, both of which branch out nearly to the same distance, the extreme boughs of each touching the ground at sixty feet from the stem or bole, thus forming a dense shade of 120 feet in diameter; the branches in the centre are completely mixed. Their measurements may be seen in Surtees's Durham, vol. III. p. 317.

[3] This Lady, widow of Thomas Jennison, Esq. who, being the daughter of a groom-porter of Henry VIII. might be supposed Parcel-courtier, in her will, dated within a year of the Royal Visit, designates

very high contentment; and after his quiet repose there that night, and some part of the next day, he took his leave of the Gentlewoman with many thankefull and princely gratulations, for her extending costs in the entertainment of him and his traine.

Fryday, being the 15th of Aprill, his Majestie set forward from Mrs. Genison's, of Walworth, towards Yorke. His traine still encreasing by the numbers of Noblemen and Gentlemen from the South parts, that came to offer him fealtie, and to rejoyce at his sight; whose love, though he greatly tendered, yet did their multitudes so oppresse the countrey, and make provision so deare, that he was faine to publish an inhibition against the inordinate and dayly accesse of people's comming, that many were stopt of their way, and onely those that had affaires suffered to have accesse, some of great name and office being sent home to attend their places[1].

her eldest son William and her second son John Jennison (after of Walworth) as "contrarie in religion," which may account for the King not having conferred Knighthood on any of his hostess's family. Her favourite son-in-law George Frevile, Keeper of Raby for the Crown, and who perhaps did the honors at Walworth, followed in the wake of his Majesty, and was dubbed Knight at York, April 17. It must have been on the route to Walworth that King James sat himself down on the high grounds above Haughton-le-side (on a spot which has retained from this Royal entregambaison the name of *Cross-legs*), to enjoy the beatific vision of his descent into England, into perhaps its fairest portion, Yorkshire: the gallant Tees, with all its woodlands, pastures, feedings, and farmholds, must have presented a burst of scenery to James leaving his *paupera regna*, which might have almost induced the pacific King to exclaim, "Where's the coward that would not dare to fight for such a land." MARMION. Surtees's History of Durham, vol. III. p. 317.

[1] "The King's journey from Edinburgh to London immediately afforded to the inquisitive some circumstances of comparison, which even the natural partiality in favour of their new Sovereign could not interpret to his advantage. As he passed along, all ranks of men flocked about him, from every quarter, allured by interest or curiosity. Great were the rejoicings, and loud and hearty the acclamations which resounded from all sides; and every one could remember how the affability and popular manners of their Queen displayed themselves amidst such concourse and exultation of her subjects. But James, though sociable and familiar with his friends and courtiers, hated the bustle of a mixed multitude; and though far from disliking flattery, yet was he still fonder of tranquillity and ease. He issued, therefore, a Proclamation, forbidding this resort of people on pretence of the scarcity of provisions, and other inconveniences, which he said would necessarily attend it. He was not, however, insensible to the great flow of affection which appeared in his new subjects; and being himself of an affectionate temper, he seems to have been in haste to make them some return of kindness and good offices. To this motive, probably, we are to ascribe that profusion of titles, which was observed in the beginning of his reign; when, in six weeks after his entrance into the kingdom, he is computed to have bestowed Knighthood on no less than two hundred and thirty-seven persons. If Elizabeth's frugality of honours, as well as of money, had formerly been repined at, it began now

All this notwithstanding, a number there were in his Highnesse's Traine, still encreasing in every Shyre. For now the High Shireffe of Yorkshyre, gallantly accompanied, attended his Majesty to Mr. Inglebeye's [1], beside Topcliffe [2], being about sixteen miles from Walworth, who with great submission received his Majestie, and there rested for that night.

On Saturday, being the 16th of Aprill, his Majestie removed from Maister Inglebeye towards York, being sixteene miles from Topcliffe; and when he came about three miles from Yorke (the Liberties of the Citie extending so farre), Maister Bucke and Maister Robinson, Shireffes of the Citie, met him, and with humble dutie presented him with their white staves; which his Majestie receiving, he delivered them instantly againe, so they attended him towards the Citie; within a mile of which when his Highnesse approached, there mette him the Lord Burleigh, Lord President of the North, with many worthy Knights and Gentlemen of the Shyre. These also attended on his person to Yorke; where,

to be valued and esteemed: and every one was sensible that the King, by his lavish and premature conferring of favours, had failed of obliging the persons on whom he had bestowed them. Titles of all kinds became so common, that they were scarcely marks of distinction; and being distributed, without choice or deliberation, to persons unknown to the Prince, were regarded more as the proofs of facility and good nature than of any determined friendship or esteem.—A Pasquinade was affixed to St. Paul's in which an art was promised to be taught very necessary to assist frail memories in retaining the names of the new Nobility." Hume's History of England.

[1] This Gentleman, Mr. William Ingleby, was afterwards knighted at York, see page 82.

[2] "Topcliffe, a parish-town on the river Swale, 24 miles from York, was formerly called the Jordan of England, because Augustin and Paul are said, in the year 620, to have baptized in this river between Topcliffe and Helperby, 10,000 men in one day, besides women and children. Leland calls "Topeclif an uplandish town, whos praty manor-place stands on a hill about half a mile from the Town on the ripe of Swale." This was in olden time the chief residence of the Percies, Earls of Northumberland; its ruins are yet visible, and are called 'Maiden-bower.' The following events appear to have taken place here: in 948 the states of Northumberland assembled here and took oath of allegiance to King Edred, the West Saxon. In 1489 Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland, then Lord Lieutenant of the County, was murdered in his mansion here by the populace, whose minds were inflamed in consequence of a heavy tax being levied by the Parliament. Thomas Percy, the succeeding Earl, in 1569 took up arms againt Queen Elizabeth, and was nearly taken in this house; he was afterwards executed in 1572. In 1646 the Scotch army was quartered here and in the neighbourhood. Charles the First was a prisoner in this house, and a treaty was carried on for the sale of the King between the Scots Commissioners and a Committee appointed by Parliament, while he was kept prisoner. It was agreed that the Parliament should give £.100,000 which should be paid at Topcliffe, and the King delivered up, which was performed." Langdale's Topographical Dictionary of Yorkshire, p. 120.

when he came neare unto the Citie, there met him three of the Sergeants at Armes, late servants to the deceased Queene, *viz.* Mr. Wood, Mr. Damfort, and Mr. Westrope, who delivered up their maces, which his Majestie with Royall curtesie re-delivered to them, commanding them to waite on him in theire old places, which presently they did; and at the same time the Sergeant Trumpeter, with some other of his fellows, did in like maner submit themselves, and render their service, which he benignly accepted, and commanded them in like maner to waite on him. Then rode he on till he came to one of the gates of Yorke, where the Lord Mayor of the Citie, the Aldermen, and the wealthiest Commoners, with abundance of other people, met him. There a long Oration being made, the Lord Mayor delivered the sword and keyes to his Majestie, together with a cup of gold, filled full of gold, which present his Majestie gratefully accepted, delivering the keyes againe to the Lord Mayor; but about the bearing of the sword there was some small contention, the Lord President taking it for his place, the Lord Mayor of the Citie esteeming it his. But to decide the doubt, the King's Majestie merily demaunded, if the sword being his, they would not be pleased, that he should have the disposing thereof; whereunto when they humbly answered it was all in his pleasure, his Highnesse delivered the sword to one that knew wel how to use a sword, having beene tryed both at sea and on shoare, the thrise honoured Earle of Cumberland [1], who bare it before his Majestie, ryding in great state from the Gate to the Minster. In which way there was a conduit that all the day long ran white and claret wine, every man to drinke as much as he listed. From the Minster his Majestie went on foote to his owne house, being the Mannor of St. Marie's, having all the way a rich canopie over his head, supported by foure Knights; and being brought thither he was honourably received by the Lord Burleigh, who gave cheerfull entertainment to all the followers of his Majestie during the time of his continuance at Yorke [2].

[1] The accomplished Lady Anne Clifford, afterwards successively Countess of Dorset and Pembroke, daughter of the Earl of Cumberland, whose account of the Death and Funeral of Queen Elizabeth has been given in the Preface to the "Elizabethan Progresses," thus notices the dispute: "As the King came out of Scotland, when he lay at Yeorke, ther was a striffe betweene my Father and my Lord Burleighe, who was then President, who should carie the sword; but it was adiudged on my Father's side, because it was his office by inheritance, and so is lineally descended on me."

[2] Dr. Drake, in his account of this Royal Visit, says, "Master Edward Howes, the Continuator of Stow's History, seems, by the particularity of this affair, which I have taken from him, to have been either a native or an inhabitant of this City, or one at least, that paid great attention to the affairs

The 17th day, being Sunday, his Majestie passed towards Yorke Minster, being one of the goodliest Minsters in all the land; England being as famous for Churches as any one Kingdom in Europe, if they were kept in reparations as that Minster is. To this Minster the King passed to hear the Sermon; and at the Gate

of it. The reader will the more readily come into my conjecture when he sees the account this author gives of King James's reception into York, in his first Progress from Edinborough to London, which I shall beg leave to give in his own words: "The Lord Maior and Aldermen of Yorke, uppon certayne knowledge of the King's journey into England, with all diligence consulted what was fittest to be done for the receiving and entertaining of so mightie and gratious a Soveraygne, as well within the Cittie, as the utmost bounds and limits thereof; as also what further service or duteous respect they ought to shew to his Majestie uppon so good and memorable occasion as now was offered unto them; and thereupon they sent Robert Askwith, Alderman, unto Newcastle, and there in the behalfe of the Lord Maior and Cittizens of Yorke to make tender of their zealous love and dutie, for the which his Majestie gave them heartie thankes. And uppon Satturday, the sixteenth of Aprill, John Robinson and George Bucke, Sheriffes of Yorke, with their white roddes, being accompanied with an hundredth Cittizens, and threescore others, Esquires, Gentlemen, and others, the most substantiall persons, being all well mounted; they received the King at the East end of the Skip Bridge, which was the utmost bounds of the liberties of the Cittie of Yorke; and there kneeling, the Sheriffes delivered their white roddes unto the King, with acknowledgements of their love and allegeance unto his Majestie; for the which, the King with cheerefull countenaunce thanked them, and gave them their roddes agayne, the which they carried upright in their hands, ryding all the way next before the Sergeants at Armes. And before the King came to the Citie, his Majestie had sent Syr Thomas Challenor to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, to knowe who formerlie hadde borne the sword before the Kinges of England, at their comming to Yorke, and to whom of right that office for that tyme appertayned, because it had beene aunciently performed by the Earles of Cumberland, as hereditary to that house, but was now challenged by the Lord President of the North, for the time being, as proper to his place; but after due search and examination, it was agreed that the honor to bare the sword before the King in Yorke, belonged unto George Earle of Cumberland, who all the while the King was in Yorke bare the sword, for so the King willed, and to that purpose sent Syr Thomas Challoner agayne to the Lord Maior; and the Lord Maior bare the great mace of the Cittie, going alwayes on the left hand of the Earle. And when the King came to the Cittie, which was well prepared to give his Highnesse and his Royall trayne entertainment, then the Lord Maior, with the twelve Aldermen in their scarlet robes, and the foure and twenty in crimosin gownes, accompanyed with many other of the gravest menne, met the King at Micklegate, his Majestie going betweene the Duke of Linneox and the Lord Hume. And when the King came neere the scaffolde, where the Lord Maior, with the Recorder, the twelve Aldermen, and the foure and twentie, all kneeling, the Lord Maior sayd, "Most high and mightie Prince, I and my Brethren doe most heartily wellcome your Majestie to your Highnesse's Cittie, and in token of our duties, I deliver unto your Majestie all my authoritie of this your Highnesse Cittie;" and then rose uppe and kissed the sword, and delivered it into the Kinge's hand, and the King gave it to the Duke of Linneox, who according to the Kinge's appoyntment delivered it unto the Earle of Cumberland to beare it before his Majestie. The Lord

a coach was offered to his Highnesse, but he graciously answered, "I will have no coach; for the people are desirous to see a King, and so they shall, for they shall as well see his body as his face." So to the great comfort of the people, he went on foote to Church, and there he heard the Sermon which was preached by

Maior also delivered up the keyes of the Cittie, the which the Lord Hume received, and carryed them to the Mannor. And when the Recorder hadde ended his grave Oration in the behalfe of the Cittie, then the Lord Maior, as the King commaunded, tooke horse and bare the Cittie mace, rydiag on the left hand of the Earle of Cumberland, who bare the sword of the Cittie, and so attended his Majestie to Saint Peter's Church, and was there Royally received, by the Deane and Prebends, and the whole quyer of singing menne of that Cathedrall Church, in their richest coapes. At the entrance into the Church, the Deane made a learned Oration in Latine; which ended, the King ascended the quyer, the canapa being supported by sixe Lords, and was placed in a throne prepared for his Majestie; and during divine service, there came three Sergeants at Armes, with their maces, pressing to stand by the throne, to attend the person of the King; but the Earle of Cumberland put them downe, saying, that place for that tyme belonged to him and the Lord Maior, and not to them. Divine service being ended, the King returned in the same Royall manner hee came: the canapa being carryed over him unto the Mannor of Saynt Marie's, where the Lorde Burleigh and Counsell gave their attendance, and received his Majestie; where Doctor Benet having ended his eloquent Oration, the King went into his chamber, the sword and mace being there borne by the Earle and Lord Maior, who left the sword and mace there that night; and when the Lord Maior was to depart, the Lord Hume delivered him agayne the keyes of the Cittie. The next day, being Sundaie the seaventeenth of Aprill, one thousand sixe hundred and three, the Lord Maior, with the Recorder, the Aldermen, the Sheriffes, and the twentie foure, with all their chiefe Officers, and the Preacher of the Cittie, and Towne Clarke, in very comely order went unto the Mannor; of whom, so soone as the King had knowledge of their comming, willed that so many of them as the roome would permitte should come into the Privie Chamber, where the Lord Maior and the rest presented his Majestie with a fayre cuppe, with a cover of silver and gilt, weighing seaventie and three ounces, and in the same two hundred angels of golde; and the Lord Maior said, "Most high and mightie Prince, I and my Brethren, and all the whole Communaltie of this your Highnesse Cittie, present unto your most excellent Majestie this cuppe and golde, in token of the dutifull affection and love we beare your Highnesse in our hearts, most humblie beseeching your Highnesse favourable acceptance thereof, and your most gratious favour to this your Highnesse Cittie of Yorke;" the which his Majestie very gratiously accepted, and sayd unto them, "God will blesse you the better for your good will towards your King." The Lord Maior humblie besought the King to dine with him uppon the next Tuesdaie. The King answered, hee should ride thence before that time, but hee would breake his fast with him in the next morning. This Sunday the King went to the Minster, and heard a Sermon made by the Deane, who was Byshoppe of Limericke in Ireland; the Lord Maior, Aldermen, the Sheriffes, and foure and twentie, attended uppon the King, the Earle still bearing the sword, the Lord Maior the mace, and the Sheriffes bearing up their rodds, as well within the Church as in the streets, marching before the King unto the Mannor. The next day, being Monday, at nine o'clock, the Lord Maior came unto the Mannor, being accompanied and attended with the Recorder, the Aldermen, the foure and twentie,

the Bishop of Lymrick[1], whose doctrine and methode of teaching was highly by his Majestie commended. And what his judgement is, is as extant to us all of any understanding, as the light of the cleare mid-day, or sunne, to every perfect eye. The Sermon ended, his Majestie returned afoote in the same sort as he came to his Mannor, where he was royally feasted. This Sunday there was a Seminary Priest apprehended, who before (under the title of a Gentleman) had delivered a petition to his Majestie, in the name of the English Catholikes; when he was taken, his Highnesse had some conference with him, but by reason of other greate affaires he referred him to be further examined by the Bishop of Limbricke, who presenting the effects of his examination, the priest was the next day com-

and others, and attended there; and at ten of the clocke, the King, with his Royall traine, went to the Lord Maior's house, and there dined. After dinner the King walked to the Deane's house, and was there entertained with a banquet; at the Deanrie the King tooke horse, and passed through the Citie forth Micklegate, towards Grimstone, unto the house of Sir Edward Stanhope; the Earle of Cumberland and the Lord Maior beareing the sword and mace before the King, untill they came to the house of St. Kathren, at which place the Earle sayd, "Is it your Majestie's pleasure that I deliver the sword againe unto the Lord Maior, for he is now at the utmost parts of the Liberties of this Citie?" Then the King willed the Earle to deliver the Maior his sword againe. Then the Maior alighted from his horse, and kneeling, tooke his leave of the King; and the King, pulling off his glove, tooke the Maior by the hand, and gave him thankes, and so rode towards Grimston, being attended by the Shireffes, unto the midell of Tadcaster Bridge, being the utmost bounds of their Liberties. The next day the Lord Maior, according as he was commaunded by a Nobleman, came in the morning unto the Court at Grimston, accompanied by the Recorder, and foure of his Brethren, *viz.* W. Robinson, James Birkbie, William Greeneburne, and Robert Askwith, and certaine chiefe Officers of the Cittie; and when his Majestie understood of their comming, he willed that the Maior, with Master Robinson and Master Birkbie, should be brought up into his bed-chamber; and the King sayd, "My Lord Maior, our meaning was to have bestowed a Knighthood upon you in your owne house, but the companie being so great, we rather thought it good to have you heare;" and then his Majesty Knighted the Lord Maior, for which honour the Lord Maior gave his Majestie most humble and hartie thankes, and returned. This was the first reception King James met with in the City of York from the Citizens; and it was here also, that all the Lords of the Council did attend his Majesty; and all preparation was made that he might appear, says an historian, in that northern metropolis like a King of England, and take that state on him which was not known in Scotland. The King seemed so much pleased with the duty and honours paid him by the Lord Mayor and Citizens, that at dinner with them he expressed himself much in favour of the City, seemed concerned that their river was in so bad a condition, and said, "it should be made more navigable, and that he himself would come and be a Burgess among them."

[1] Dr. John Thornborough, of Magdalen College, Oxon, Prebendary of York, March 1589, Dean, in October of the same year, Bishop of Limerick 1593, Bristol 1603, Worcester 1616, till which time he held his Deanry *in commendam*. He died at Hartlebury Castle, July 1641, and was buried at Worcester, where he had in his life-time erected himself a tomb, containing his effigies in his Episcopal habit, and some singular inscriptions.

mitted. Dinner being ended, his Majestie walked into the Garden of the Pallace, being a most delightfull place; where there awaited him a number of Gentlemen of great name and worth, whose commendations he received from honourable persons, and beheld honour charactred in their faces. For this is one especiall note in his Majestie; any man that hath ought with him, let him be sure he have a just cause, for he beholdes all men's faces with stedfastnesse, and commonly the looke is the window for the heart. Well, to that I should handle,—amongst these Gentlemen it pleased his Majestie to make choice of the following, whom he graced with the honour of Knighthood [1]:

Sir William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burleigh, and Earl of Exeter.)
Sir Edmond Trafford, of Lancashire.
Sir Thomas Holcraft, of Lancashire.
Sir John Mallorie, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Inglesbey, of Yorkshire.
Sir Philip Constable, of Durham.
Sir Christopher Haward, of Yorkshire.
Sir Robert Swift, of Yorkshire.
Sir Richard Worthley, of Yorkshire.
Sir Henrie Bellouseyes, of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Ferfax, of Yorkshire.
Sir Henrie Griffith, of Yorkshire.
Sir Francis Boynton, of Yorkshire.
Sir Henrie Cholmley, of Yorkshire.
Sir Richard Gargrave, of Yorkshire.
Sir Marmaduke Grimstone, of Yorksh.
Sir Lancelot Alford, of Yorkshire.
Sir Ralph Eliker, of Yorkshire.
Sir George Fravil [2], of Durham.
Sir Major [Mauger] Vavasor, Yorkshire.
Sir Ralph Babthorp, of Yorkshire.
Sir Richard Londer.
Sir Walter Crape.

The same day his Majestie caused five Gentlemen to be sworn his Servants, which served Queene Elizabeth beforetime, whose names were Mr. Richard Connisbie, Mr. George Pollard, Ushers Dayly Waiters; Mr. Thomas Rolles and Mr. Hariffe, Gentlemen Quarter Waiters; and Mr. Richard Redhead, Gentleman Sewer in ordinarie of his Majestie's chamber. This day likewise, the Maior of Kingstone-upon-Hull [3] delivered to his Majestie a petition, which was also subscribed and justified by divers Aldermen of the said Towne, to be done in behalfe

[1] In this and the following lists of Knights, some few more names, the Counties from which each Knight came, and sometimes the Christian names, are added from "Philipot's Catalogue," noticed in p. 54. Where any material difference in the Christian name or spelling of the surnames appeared on comparing the two lists, is it here placed between crotchets.

[2] See the first note in p. 76.

[3] "During his Majesty's stay at York, the Mayor and Aldermen of Hull sent the Recorder and several of their body, to congratulate him on his accession to the Crown, in behalf of the whole Town, and to make tender of their zealous love and duty; for which his Majesty gave them his hearty thanks and a very gracious reception." Tickell's History of Hull.

of all the poore inhabitants, who with one voyce besought his Majestie that they might be relieved and succoured against the dayly spoiles done to them by those of Dunkirk, that had long molested them, and other the English coastmen. His Highnesse, as he is naturally inclined to much pitie, so at that time he seemed to have great compassion of their wrongs and afflictions, which were not hidden from him, though they had beene silent; but he comforted them with this princely and heroicke reply, "That he would defend them, and no Dunkirker should after dare to doe any of his subjects wrong." In which assurance they departed, and no doubt shall finde the effect of this kingly promise. I told you before what bounty the Lord Burleigh used, during the continuance of the King's Majestie in the Mannor; but it was indeed exceeding all the rest in any place of England before, buttries, pantries, and sellars alwayes held open in great abundance for all commers.

Munday, being the 18th day, his Majestie was feasted by the Lord Mayor of Yorke, whom he knighted by the name of Sir Robert Walter, at whose house there was such plentie of all dilicates as could be possibly devised. After dinner, his Majestie following the rule of mercy he had begun with, commanded all the prisoners to be set at libertie, except Papists and wilfull murtherers. Which deed of charitie effected, he left Yorke and rode to Grimstone [1], being a house of Sir Edward Stanhop's, where he lay that night, and dined the next day, his Majestie and all his Traine having there most bountifull entertainment; all the offices in the house standing open for all commers, every man without checke eating and drinking at pleasure.

Before his Majestie departed from Grimstone, he knighted these Gentlemen:

Sir Roger Aston, of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Aston, of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Holt, of Cheshire.
Sir James Harington, of Rutland.
Sir Charles Montague, Northamptonsh.
Sir Thomas Dawney, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Bambro [2], of Yorkshire.
Sir Francis Lovel, of Norfolk.

[1] Grimston Hall, in the parish of Kirby Wreke, is 12 miles from York, and 13 from Pontefract. Sir Edward Stanhope, who there had the honour of entertaining the King, was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1616.—Grimston Hall is now the property of a Nobleman of high distinction;—Sir John Francis Cradock, of Grimston Hall, was created a Baron of Ireland by the title of Baron Howden, of Grimston and Spaldington, in the county of York, and of Cradock's Town in the county of Kildare, Oct. 19, 1819. His Lordship's family is of ancient Welsh origin, claiming descent from Caradoc, and the ancient Princes of Wales: the name being properly Caradoc. His Lordship's Father, John Cradock, was Archbishop of Dublin, and died in 1778.

[2] Of Howton, who was created a Baronet Dec. 1, 1619, but the title became extinct with him.

Sir Thomas Gerret [1], of Lancashire. Sir Richard Musgrave, of Yorkshire.
Sir Ralph Conisbie, of Hertfordshire.

The 19th day, being Tuesday, his Majestie tooke his journey towards Doncaster, where by the way he went to Pomfret [2] to see the Castle; which when he had at pleasure viewed, he tooke an horse and rode to Doncaster [3], where he lodged all night at the sign of the Bear, in an inne, giving the hoast of the house, for his good entertainment, a lease of a mannor-house in reversion, of good value.

The 20th day, being Wednesday, his Majestie rode towards Worksop, the noble Earle of Shrewsburie's House [4]; and at Bautrie [5], the High Shirife of York-

[1] Sir Thomas Gerrard, of Bryn, had been Sheriff of Lancashire in 1553 and 1558, and a great sufferer on account of the Queen of Scots. He was created a Baronet May 22, 1611, with peculiar favour, which will be further noticed under that year.

[2] Pontefract, a town famous in English history, is pleasantly situated, crowning a beautiful eminence, and is approached on every side by a considerable ascent. The Castle was built by Ilbert de Lacy, the first Norman possessor of Pontefract, on an elevated rock, commanding the most extensive and picturesque views of the surrounding country. The North-west prospect takes in the beautiful vale, along which flows the Aire, skirted on each side by woods and plantations, and ornamented with several elegant and beautiful seats. It is bounded only by the hills of Craven. The North and North-east prospect is more extensive, but the scenery not equally striking and impressive. It presents little more than a view of farm-houses and villages; and all the bolder features of a fine landscape are wanting. The towers of York Minster are distinctly seen, and the prospect is only bounded by the limits of vision. The East view is equally extensive, but more pleasing. While the eye follows the course of the Aire towards the Humber, the fertility of the country, the spires of several churches, and two considerable hills, Brayton Barf and Hambleton Haugh, which rise in the midst of a plain; and one of which is covered with wood, relieve the prospect, and considerably add to its beauty. The South-east view, which takes in a part of Lincoln and Nottingham, though extensive, has nothing deserving of notice. The South and South-west prospect comprises a rich variety of grand and sublime objects. The towering hills of Derbyshire, stretching towards Lancashire from the horizon, while the foreground is enlivened by a view of Gentlemen's seats and a picturesque country. After having been the theatre of many interesting scenes in the sanguinary wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, Pontefract Castle was finally demolished by the Parliamentarian forces in the rebellion against Charles the First. The tremendous effects of artillery had shattered its massy walls; and its demolition was completed by order of Parliament. Within two months after its reduction, the buildings were unroofed, and all the valuable materials sold. Thus was this princely fortress, which had long been considered as the glory and pride of Pontefract, reduced to a heap of ruins. At this day, little even of these ruins remain; but when they shall all have disappeared, the vast and solid mound will still excite serious reflections on the instability of human greatness.

[3] "King James I. lodged at Doncaster, at the sign of the Sun and Bear." Miller's Doncaster, p. 52.

[4] Gilbert Talbot, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury. See pp. 86, 87.

[5] A small market town, situate partly in the parish of Scrooby in Yorkshire, and partly in that of Blyth in Nottinghamshire, is a chapelry dependent on the Vicarage of Blyth. The division of the two Counties is marked by a small current of water in the yard of the Crown Inn. The Arch-

shire tooke his leave of the King; and there Mr. Askoth [1], the High Shiriffe of Nottinghamshire, received him, being gallantly appointed both with horse and man; and so he conducted his Majestie on, till he came within a mile of Blyth [2], where his Highnesse lighted, and sat downe on a banke side to eate and drinke.—After his Majestie's short repast, to Worksop [3] his Majestie rides forward; but by

bishop of York had then a Palace at Scrooby; but we do not find that the King stopped there, or that Archbishop Hutton attended on him in his own Cathedral.

[1] Mr. Ascough was appointed High Sheriff in the last year of Queen Elizabeth's Reign.

[2] The manor of Blythe was at that time the property of Sir Gervase Clifton, whose residence was at Clifton; but, as *Blyth Hall* was also his occasional residence, the King's *rural repast* was probably supplied from his stores.—We learn from Thoroton that Sir Gervase Clifton "was generally the most noted person of his time for courtesy; and that he was very prosperous, and beloved by all. He generously, hospitably, and charitably entertained all, from the King to the poorest beggar. He served eight times in Parliament; was an extraordinary kind landlord and good master; husband to seven wives. He received the honour of Knighthood early, and was in the first list of Baronets in May 1611. His port and hospitality exceeded very many of the Nobility, and his continuance in it most men, being almost fourscore years lord of this place, of a sound body and a cheerful facetious spirit; yet in his latter time timorous, so that his last part was miracle enough to convert an Atheist, to see his Christianity so far prevail over his nature, that without the least shadow of fear, unwearied with pain, grief, or sickness, he left the choicest things of this world with as great pleasure as others enjoy them. He received from me the certain notice of his near approaching death, as he was wont to do an invitation of good friends to his own bowling-green (one of the most pleasant imaginable), and thereupon immediately called for his old Chaplain Mr. Robert Thirleby, to do the office of his Confessor, as if it had been to attend him to that recreation he often used and loved; and when he had done with him, for his children, whom, Patriarch-like, he particularly blessed and admonished with the smartness and ingenuity of an excellent and well-studied Orator. The day following he received visits from divers friends, in the old dining-room near his bed-chamber, who were not so sensible of his danger, because he entertained them after his usuall manner; yet that night (as I easily foretold him) his sleepiness begun, which could never be taken away. He died June 28, 1666."

Throsby's Edition of Thoroton's History of Nottinghamshire, vol. I. p. 108.

On the site of the old mansion at Blyth, a new one was erected near the close of the seventeenth century, by Edward Mellish, Esq. an eminent merchant, who, after residing twenty years in Portugal, returned to this place, where he died in 1703, aged 72, and has a splendid monument in Blyth church. The house, still the property of his descendants, is a building of considerable magnitude, of brick ornamented with stone. Far and near, upon this domain, are clumps of fir, and plantations rising all around you in this part of the forest, which seem congenial with the soil. Here are appendages of water and pleasure grounds, as in other family residences, but nothing extraordinarily striking. The views hence have extension, and in some places variety, to gratify the mind accustomed to contemplate the beauties of nature blended with village and church scenery.

[3] Worksop manor stands in the centre of an extensive park, eight miles in circumference, and

the way, in the parke, he was somewhat stayed, for there appeared a number of huntsmen all in greene, the chiefe of which with a Woodman's Speech did welcome him, offering his Majestie to shew him some game, which he gladly condiscended to see; and, with a traine set, he hunted a good space, very much delighted; at last he went into the house, where he was so nobly received with superfluitie of all things, that still every entertainment seemed to exceed other[1].

containing much fine timber, some of it so ancient as to be falling into decay. The fine old mansion was begun to be built by George Earl of Shrewsbury, but finished by Elizabeth his wife, known by the name of Bessey Hardwick, who married four husbands, and possessed all their estates. It was accidentally burnt down in 1761, and it was estimated that the loss sustained in paintings, furniture, antique statues, many of which were of the Arundelian collection, and in the library, must have amounted to upwards of £.100,000. Then the Duke, on this unfortunate event, began a new house on a most magnificent plan; and now the present building, which is only one side of an intended quadrangle, is not unfit for the residence even of Majesty itself.

[1] Of this hospitable Entertainment some idea may be formed from the following Letters written previous to the Royal Visit:

Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to John Harpur, Esq. (from Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 93.)

"Mr. Harpur, Yt maye be I shalbe verie shortly in the cuntrie, and perhaps may be soe happie as to entertaine the Kinge our Sov'aigne at Worsupp. I would entreate you to lett all my good frends in Derbyshire and Staffordshyre know so much, to the end that I may have theire companie against such tyme as his Matie shall come thither. I know not how soone. If yt soe hap as I shall know wthin a few daies the certaintie; but then yt wilbe to late for your horses or anie thinge else to be prepared, unlesse you prepare them presently upon the receipt hereof. All things heere are well, and nothinge but unitie and good agreement. God continue yt. Amen. Amen.

"I will not refuse anie fatt capons and hennes, partridges, or the lyke, yf the King come to mee.

"At my chamber in Whytehalle Pallace the 30th of Marche, beinge Wednesdaie at night, in verie great hast, 1603. Your frend moste assured, Gilb. Shrewsbury."

"To my verie good frend Mr John Harpur, Esq. at Swarston, dd." [See p. 88.]

On the Original of the above Letter was this note, which shows it was circulated among the Gentlemen of Derbyshire, and doubtless contributed to collect that noble appearance of Gentry who waited upon King James at Worksop: "I received this letter from my Cosine Harpur, that you Gentlemen may see yt, and consider of yt; and withall I understand by him that Mr. Henry Cavendish answered the Nobleman to his creditt, wch I am glad of, and those that love them. John Curson."

George Earl of Cumberland to the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, 1603.

"Good Madam, Pardon my thus longe silence, havynge beene sence my cu'minge from you soe trobled with preparyng for his Mai. cumminge to this ruinated place, that I have had nether leasure nor fitt meene till nowe, when I dooe as I will ever acknowledge myselfe soe much bound to you for your many favorrs, that I protest you shall ever co'mand me, and would be as glad of any cause wherin I myght shewe it as of any fortune that could happen to me; which I praye you hould your selfe assured of. I will not now troble your La. with wrytyng answere to the speech that

In this place, besides the abundance of all provision and delicacie, there was most excellent soule-ravishing musique, wherewith his Highnesse was not a little delighted. At Worksop he rested on Wednesday night, and in the morning stayed breakfast; which ended, there was such store of provision left, of foule, fish, and almost every thing, besides bread, beere, and wine, that it was left open for any man that would, to come and take.

passed betwyxt hus concernyng my Daughter, nor with a further sute that I am forced to make to you, but refer all to this berer, whom I pray your La. truste. He is the man that I most dooe. Soe wyshyng your La. all happynes, I rest ever to be co'manded by you, CUMBRELAND.

"To the Right Honorable and my verie good Lady, the
Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, these, dd." (Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 93.)

Frances Pierrepoint to the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, 1603.

"May it please your Honour; Sur Jhon Halles cam post from London uppon Tuesday last, and yesterday went towardes Barwike, wher he dothe heare be on of the Kinge's Chamber, that his Majestie will be on Satterday nexeste; and ther stay until he hath settled the parts ther aboutes. Also he sayeth that al thinges in the Southeren partes procede peaceably; only my Lord Beauchamp is sayd to mak some assemblyes, which he hopeth wil suddenly dissholfe into smoke, his forse beyng feble to make hede agenst so grayt an unyon. So geveynge your honour most humble thankes for moste honourable and continuall bounty to me, and moste humbli cravyng your La'. blessinge, I humblie tak my leve; beseeching the Almighti to send you long lyfe, al comfort and happiness. This present Friday. Your Ladyship's humble and obedient dauter, F. PIERREPONT.

"Mr. Pierrepont remembers his humble duti to your Honour."

Directed, "To my Lady." (Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 93.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury shortly afterwards received under his hospitable roof the Queen, Prince Henry, the Lady Elizabeth, and their attendants. He was continued in the office of Privy Counsellor by King James; but, except the Chief Justiceship in Eyre of the Forests North of Trent, he had neither honours or employment from the new Court. His time was for the most part spent in the country. His name still lives in the floating traditions of Hallamshire; and to "Earl Gilbert," by popular report, belong all the deeds of all the House of Shrewsbury, and even some transactions of his remoter ancestors the Furnivals.

Earl Gilbert died in 1616, without male issue; and the noble mansion of Worksop came by the marriage of his daughter Alethea to Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, the celebrated Collector of the Arundelian Marbles; many years after whose death, on preparing the site of Arundel-house in the Strand for the buildings now called Arundel-street, many fragments of that collection of statues, which had not been thought worthy of being removed to Worksop, were found scattered about the garden of the old mansion; and were thence removed to Cuper's Gardens, a place of entertainment on the opposite side of the Thames, where they remained till in 1717 they were sold by John Cuper to Mr. Edmund Waller, of Beaconsfield, and Mr. John Freeman, of Fawley Court.—Of these fragments of statues, good engravings may be seen in Aubrey's Surrey, 1719; and in the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No. XXXIX. 1786.

After breakfast, his Majestie prepared to remoove; but, before his departure, he made these Gentlemen Knights, whose names are following:

Sir John Manners[1], of Derbyshire.
Sir Henrie Gray, of Bedfordshire.
Sir Francis Newport, of Shropshire.
Sir Henrie Beaumont[2], of Leicestershire.
Sir Edward Lockrane [Lorayn], Derbysh.
Sir Hugh Smith, of Somersetshire.
Sir Edmond Lucie, of Warwickshire.
Sir Edmond Cokin [Cockain], Derbysh.
Sir John Harpur[3], of Derbyshire.
Sir W. Damcourt [Davenport], Cheshire.
Sir Henrie Perpoint[4], of Nottinghamsh.
Sir Thomas Grisbey [Gresley], of Nottinghamshire.
Sir John Beeron [Biron[5]], Nottinghamsh.
Sir Percival Willoughby, of Lincolnsh.
Sir Peter Freschwell, of Derbyshire.
Sir William Skipwith[6], of Leicestersh.
Sir Richard Sexton [Thekeston], of York.
Sir Thomas Stanley, of Derbyshire.
Sir Walter Cope, of Oxfordshire.

The 21st, being Thursday, his Highnesse tooke his way towardes New-warke-upon-Trent[7], where that night he lodged in the Castle, being his owne house,

[1] Sir John Manners, second son of Thomas first Earl of Rutland, became possessed of Haddon Hall in Derbyshire, by marriage with Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Sir George Vernon, commonly called "King of the Peak."—Sir John Manners was High Sheriff of Derbyshire 1588, and again in 1597. He died in 1611. His fine old mansion, Haddon Hall, still remains one of the finest specimens of an old English Gentleman's residence.

[2] Sir Henry Beaumont, of Cole Orton, Leicestershire, was descended from Louis the Eighth, King of France. He was elected Member for Leicestershire in 1589, High Sheriff in 1594, and died March 31, 1607. He presented a petition to the King, praying to be restored to the Viscounty forfeited by the attainder of John Viscount Beaumont, in 1491; it is printed in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. III p. 735, and sets forth all the ancient glories of his race. His request was not acceded to, but his son Thomas became a Baronet in 1619, and an Irish Peer by the title of Viscount Beaumont in 1622.

[3] Of Swarston, Derbyshire. (See p. 86.) He was High Sheriff of that County in 1580, and died in 1622. His third son, Henry Harpur, Esq. of Calke, was created a Baronet in 1626.

[4] Sir Henry Pierrepont was of Basingfield and Thoresby, both in Nottinghamshire. He was the immediate Ancestor of the Duke of Kingston, and of the present Earl Manvers. See his Lady's Letter in p. 87.

[5] Of Newsted Abbey, father of John, first Lord Byron.

[6] Sir William Skipwith, of Cotes, co. Leicester, was descended from an ancient family of Skipwith in Yorkshire. He had been High Sheriff of Leicestershire in 1597, and was, says Fuller, "deservedly knighted." He was Member for Leicestershire in 1604, and died May 3, 1610. Burton, in his Description of Leicestershire, 1622, highly eulogizes his Learning and Poetry; a specimen of the latter may be seen in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 367. His son Henry was knighted July 19, 1609, and created a Baronet in 1622.

[7] At Newark the King was received by the Corporation, and addressed by the Alderman, Mr. John Twentyman (the Town was then governed by an Alderman and twelve Assistants), in a long Latin Speech; his Majesty was so well satisfied, that he conferred upon the Orator the office of Purveyor of

where the Aldermen of New-warke presented his Majestie with a faire gilt cup, manifesting their duties and loving hearts to him, which was very kindly accepted. In this Towne, and in the Court, was taken a cut-purse doing the deed; and being a base pilfering theefe, yet was a Gentleman-like in the outside. This fellow had good store of coyne found about him; and upon examination confessed that he had from Barwick to that place plaied the cut-purse in the Court. His fellow was ill mist, for no doubt he had a walking mate; they drew togither like coach horses, and it is pitie they did not hang togither; for his Majestie hearing of this nimming gallant directed a warrant presently to the Recorder of New-warke, to have him hanged, which was accordingly executed. This bearing smal comfort to all the rest of his pilfering facultie, that the first subject that suffered death in England in the Raigne of King James was a cut-purse, which fault, if they amend not, Heaven sodainly send the rest[1].

The King, ere he went from New-warke, as he had commanded this silken base theefe in justice to be put to death, so in his benigne and gracious mercie, he gives life to all the other poore and wretched Prisoners, clearing the Castle of them all.

Wax for the King's Household, in the Counties of Nottingham, York, Lincoln, and Derby. When the King was about to leave the Town, he commanded the Alderman to repeat his Speech. Having asked him his name, and being told that it was *Twentyman*, the King replied, somewhat sharply, "Then, by my saule, mon, thou art a Traytor; the Twentymans pulled down Redkirk in Scotland." Notwithstanding this, however, the learned Alderman's Latin Speech had so won upon the King, that he became a great favourite, and was always near his Royal person in his numerous hunting excursons to Newsted Abbey, and other places in the forest of Shirewood. From an autograph of John Twentyman, lately in the possession of his descendant, Samuel Twentyman, one of the Aldermen of Newark.—During James's stay at Newark, he was lodged in the Castle, where the Corporation entertained him; and among other demonstrations of loyalty, presented him with a gilt cup. Here it was that he first manifested those exalted notions of prerogative and kingly power, which he was but too successful in inculcating afterwards into the mind of his ill-fated son; a cut-purse, being detected in the fact, was condemned, by a warrant from the King, to be immediately hanged without trial." Dickinson's History of Newark, pp. 49, 50.

[1] This act of the King's has been greatly censured by various Historians; Rapin's remarks on it are these: "James must have conceived a larger notion than had been hitherto formed of the power of an English King, since when he came to Newark he ordered a 'cut-purse' to be hanged by his sole warrant, and without trial. It cannot be denied that this was beyond the power of a King of England, and directly contrary to the privileges of the English Nation. Probably, care was taken to warn him of the ill effects such illegal acts might produce among the People, since he refrained from them ever after." The contemporaneous reflections of Sir John Harington have been inserted in p. 48.

This deed of charitie done, before he left New-warke, he made these Knights:

Sir John Parker, of Sussex.
Sir Robert Bret, of Devonshire.
Sir Lewes Lewkener, of Sussex.
Sir William Mumperson [Richard Mompesson], of Bucks.
Sir Francis Ducket, of Shropshire.
Sir Richard Warbirton, of Cheshire.
Sir Richard Wigmore, of Herefordsh.
Sir Edmond [Edward] Foxe, Shropsh.
Sir William Davenport, of Cheshire.

The 22d day, being Fryday, his Majestie departed from New-warke, toward Bever Castle, hunting all the way as he rode, saving that in the way he made these foure Knights, one being the Shiriffe of Nottinghamshire:

Sir Roger Askoth [Ayschue], Cheshire.
Sir William Sutton, of Nottinghamsh.
Sir John Stanhop, of Derbyshire.
Sir Brian Lassels, of Yorkshire.

Sir Roger Askoth, High Shiriffe of Nottinghamshire, being knighted, tooke leave of his Majestie; and Sir W. Pelham, High Shiriffe of Lincolneshire, received his Highnesse, being gallantly appointed both with horse and men, divers worshipfull men of the same countrey accompanied him, who convoyed and guarded his Majesty to Bever Castle[1], being the right noble Earle of Rut-

[1] Belvoir Castle, the splendid seat of the Manners family for many generations, and now belonging to John Henry Manners, the fifth Duke of Rutland, is the greatest ornament of the neighbourhood, and the whole demesne embraces a large tract of land at the North-eastern corner of Leicestershire, extending into Lincolnshire. In some topographical works it has been described as situate in the latter county. Camden says, "In the West part of Kesteven, on the edge of this county (Lincolnshire) and Leicestershire there stands Belvoir Castle, so called (whatever was its ancient name) from the fine prospect on a steep hill, which seems the work of art." Burton expressly says, that this Castle "is certainly in Lincolnshire," and the authors of "Magna Britannia" repeat the same terms. But I have unquestionable authority for stating, that "the Castle is at present in every respect considered as being within the county of Leicester, with all the lands of the extra-parochial part of Belvoir thereto belonging (including the site of the Priory): consisting in the whole of about 600 acres of wood, meadow, and pasture ground, upon which are now no buildings but the Castle, with all its offices, and the inn. It would be a difficult matter, notwithstanding, to trace out with accuracy the precise boundary of the two Counties in this neighbourhood. The original Castle was founded by Robert de Todeni, who obtained the name of Robert de Belvedeir, and who was Standard Bearer to William the Conqueror. At the Domesday Survey it was probably one of the two manors noticed under the name of Wolsthorpe; but afterwards becoming the head of the Lordship, the whole was distinguished by the title of "Manerium de Belvoir, cum membris de Wollesthorpe."—This great Norman Lord died in 1088, and was buried in the cemetery of the Priory which he had founded near the Castle; and it was reported that he possessed fourteen Lordships, many of which, by uninterrupted succession, are still the property of the present Duke of Rutland, whose pedigree is distinctly traced from the original Founder of the Castle.—In 1816 a great portion of the interior of Belvoir Castle was destroyed by

land's [1], where his Highnesse was not only Royally and most plentifully received, but with such exceeding joy of the good Earle and his honourable Lady, that he tooke therein exceeding pleasure. And he approved his contentment in the morning, for before he went to breake his fast, he made these Knights, whose names follow:

Sir Oliver Manners [2], of Lincolnshire.
Sir William Willoughby, of Lincolnsh.
Sir Thomas Willoughby, of Lincolnsh.
Sir Gregorie Cromwell [3], Huntingdonsh.
Sir George Manners [4], Lincolnshire.
Sir Henry Hastings [5], of Leicestershire.
Sir William Pelham [6], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Philip Tyrright [Tyrwhit [7]], Linc.
Sir Valentine Browne [8], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Roger Dallison [9], of Lincolnshire.

an accidental fire; but, by the good taste and munificence of the present princely owner, a new Palace has arisen on the ashes of its predecessor, and is every way worthy to be the residence of one of the most antient families in the British Empire. See the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. LXXXVI. ii. pp. 456, 554; LXXXVII. i. p. 464; LXXXVIII. i. p. 634.

[1] Roger Manners, fifth Earl of Rutland, succeeded his father, Feb. 24, 1587-8. He was sent at an early age to the University of Cambridge, where he took the degree of M. A. In 1595 he visited France, Italy, and Switzerland; was Colonel of foot in the Irish wars in 1598, in which year, July 10, he was incorporated M. A. in the University of Oxford; and is styled by Wood "an eminent traveller and a good soldier." He was appointed Constable of Nottingham Castle, and Chief Justice in Eyre of Sherwood Forest in 1600, and in 1603 was honoured with a Visit from King James. — In the same year this Earl was made Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire; and was sent Embassador from King James I. into Denmark, to the christening of the King's eldest son, and to invest his Danish Majesty with the ensigns of the Garter. He was made Knight of the Bath at King James's coronation, 1603; and in the same year Steward of the Manor and Soke of Grantham. He married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of the famous Sir Philip Sidney. On June 26, 1612, he proceeded on that expedition from which none return, and was buried at Bottesford; and his Countess survived him little more than two months. He died without issue, and was succeeded in titles and estates by his brother Francis.

[2] Sir Oliver Manners was the youngest son of John, fourth Earl of Rutland, and brother to Roger, Francis, and George, who successively enjoyed that title.

[3] I do not find this name among the relations of "Sir Oliver;" of whom see hereafter, p. 98.

[4] Eldest son of Sir John Manners, of Haddon, who was knighted at Worksop, see p. 88; Sir George died April 23, 1623, and was father of John, eighth Earl of Rutland, as there inferred.

[5] Grandson of Francis, second Earl of Huntingdon. He succeeded his father Walter at Braunston in Leicestershire, where he died Sept. 17, 1649.

[6] Sir William Pelham, of Brocklesby, co. Lincoln, then (1603) High Sheriff of that county, and again in 1636.

[7] Sir Philip Tirwhitt, of Kettleby, had been Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1595.

[8] Sir Valentine Brown, of Croft, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1593.

[9] Sir Roger Dallison, of Laughton, co. Lincoln, was High Sheriff of that county in 1601, and was created a Baronet June 29, 1611. The title appears to have become extinct with him.

Sir Thomas Grantham [1], of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Zouche, of Derbyshire.
Sir William Jepson, of Hampshire.
Sir Edward Askoth [Ayschue [2]], of Linc.
Sir Oliver [Everard] Digby, of Rutland.
Sir Anthonie Markham, of Oxfordshire.
Sir Thomas Cave [3], of Leicestershire.
Sir William Turpin [4], of Leicestershire.
Sir John Ferrers, of Warwickshire.
Sir Henry Pagenham, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Richard Musgrave.
Sir Walter Chute, of Kent.
Sir William Lambert.
Sir Edward Rosseter, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Comines.
Sir Philip Sterley [Shirley [5]], of Leices.
Sir Edward Swift, of Yorkshire.
Sir Basile Brooke, of Shropshire.
Sir William Faierfaux.
Sir Edward Bush [Bussy], of Lincolnsh.
Sir Edward Tyrright [Tyrwhitt], Linc.
Sir John Thorne [Thornhaugh], Notts.
Sir Nicholas Sanderson [6], of Lincolnsh.
Sir Edward Littleton, of Shropshire.
Sir William Fompt [Faunt [7]], of Leicestershire.
Sir Thomas Beaumont [8], of Leicestershire.
Sir William Skevington [9], of Leicestersh.
Sir Philip Sharred [Sherard [10]], of Leic.
Sir John Tirrel [Thorold [11]], Lincolnsh.

[1] Sir Thomas Grantham, of Goltho, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1600.

[2] Sir Edward Ayschough, of Kelsey, co. Lincoln, passed the Shrievalty in 1632.

[3] Sir Thomas Cave was of a family of great antiquity in the counties of York, Northampton, and Leicester. He was son of Roger Cave, Esq. of Stanford in the counties of Northampton and Leicester, and Margaret, sister of Lord Treasurer Burleigh. He died September 6, 1613, and has a magnificent tomb in Stanford Church, engraved in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. IV. p. 357. His grandson Thomas was advanced to a Baronetcy June 30, 1641; whose descendant William is the present and ninth Baronet.

[4] William Turpin, Esq. of Knaptoft, Leicestershire, had been High Sheriff of that county in the years 1585 and 1593; and died in 1617.

[5] This is probably a mistake for "Sir George Shirley," who was in that year High Sheriff of Leicestershire, and in May 1611 was the fourth in the earliest list of Baronets, and died April 27, 1622. He was great-grandfather of Robert, first Earl Ferrers.

[6] Sir Nicholas Saunderson, of Saxby, co. Lincoln, was created a Baronet Nov. 25, 1612, and served the office of Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1613.

[7] Sir William Faunt, of Foston, co. Leicester, was descended from the ancient Barons Hard in Ireland (temp. Rich. II). He died Dec. 6. 1639.

[8] Younger brother of Sir Henry, who was knighted at Worksop (see p. 88). He died November 27, 1614. See Nichols's Lecestershire, vol. II. p. 859.

[9] Sir William Skeffington was of a very ancient family seated at Skeffington, co. Leicester; he died in 1605. See Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. II. p. 436.

[10] Eldest son of Francis Sherard, Esq. of Stapleford, and brother to Sir William Sherard, the first Baron of Letrim, ancestor of the Earls of Harborough. Sir Philip died, s. p. April 23, 1624.

[11] Sir John Thorold was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1615.

Sir Edward Carre [1], of Lincolnshire.
Sir William Carre [2], of Lincolshire.
Sir Richard Ogle [3], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Haman Swythcoate [Hugh Whichcot], of Lincolnshire.
Sir William Hickman, of Lincolnshire.
Sir William Fielding [4], of Warwickshire.
Sir Humfrey Conisby.
Sir William Ermyne [5], of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Wentworth [6], of Essex.

The 23d day, being Satterday, after the making of these Knights, and having refreshed himselfe at breakfast, his Majesty tooke kinde leave of the Earle of Rutland, his Countesse, and the rest, and set forward towards Burleigh, and by the way he dined at Sir John Harington's [7], where that worthy Knight made him most Royall Entertainment.

After dinner, his Highnesse removed towards Burleigh, beeing neare Stamford, in

[1] Sir Edward Carr, of Sleaford, co. Lincoln, was created a Baronet, June 29, 1611, and died in 1618.

[2] Brother of Sir Edward, before mentioned.

[3] Sir Richard Ogle, of Pinchbeck, was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1608.

[4] The family of Fielding is of very noble extraction, being descended from the Earls of Hapsburgh in Germany. Sir William Fielding was Custos Rotulorum for Warwickshire, was created Baron and Viscount Fielding of Newnham Padox in that county, in 1620, and Earl of Denbigh in 1622, and in the year following was made Master of the King's Wardrobe. He was Admiral at sea in several expeditions, and when Charles Prince of Wales was at the Spanish Court in 1623, he was one of the Nobles who attended him there. On the breaking out of the Civil War, adhering stedfastly to King Charles, he performed the part of a stout and valiant soldier in many engagements; in a sharp skirmish near Birmingham, April 3, 1642, he received several mortal wounds, and died five days after, to the great concern of the King and his friends. His descendant, the Right Honourable William Basil Percy Fielding, is the present and seventh Earl.

[5] Sir William Ayrmine, or Ermyne, of Osgodby, co. Lincoln, was descended from a very ancient family of Aier, co. York. He was, in 1603, the High Sheriff of Lincolnshire. His son William was created a Baronet in 1619, of whom see hereafter, under that year.

[6] Sir John was of the same family as the Earls Strafford and Barons Wentworth. He was created a Baronet, June 29, 1611, and died in October 1631, leaving no male issue to succeed to the title.

[7] Sir John Harington was at this time proprietor of two noble mansions in the County of Rutland, Exton Hall and Harington-Burley, so called from its owner to distinguish it from *Burleigh-by-Stamford*. As these houses were not very far from each other, it is probable that the King hunted at Exton, and dined at Burley. That the King was at the latter place as appears by a little Tract of Samuel Daniel, which will be given at length in p. 121, et seq. with a short description of Burley.

Sir John Harington was the son and heir of Sir James Harington, by Lucy, daughter of Sir William Sidney; and was created a Baron by King James at his Coronation, in July 1603, by the title of Lord Harington of Exton. He is described by Fuller as a bountiful housekeeper, dividing his hospitality between Rutland and Warwickshire, where he had a fair habitation. He was one of the executors of the Lady Frances Sidney, and a grand benefactor to the College of her foundation at Cambridge. In October 1603, the tuition of the Princess Elizabeth was committed to this Nobleman and his Lady, Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Kelway, Esq. a pru-

Northamptonshire. His Majestie on the way was attended by many Lords and Knights; and before his comming, there was provided train scents, and five haires in baskets, being carried to the heath, that made excellent sport for his Majestie; all the way betweene Sir John Harington's and Stamford, Sir John's best hounds with good mouthes following the game, the King taking great leisure and pleasure in the same. Upon this Heath [1], not farre from Stamford, there appeared to the number of an hundred high men, that seemed like the *Patagones*, huge long fellowes, of twelve and fourteene foote high, that are reported to live on the Mayne of Brasil, neere to the Streights of Megallant. The King atthe first sight wondered what they were, for that they overlooked horse and man. But, when all came to all, they proved a company of poore honest suitors, all going upon high stilts, preferring a Petition against the Lady Hatton. What their request was I know not [2]; but his

dent woman. Sir Thomas Chaloner, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Oct. 18, 1603, says: "The Lady Elizabeth is given in custody to the Lord Harington, who hath undertaken to defray her charges for £.1800 yearly." When the Princess was married to the Prince Palatine, Sir John, accompanied by Henry Martin, LL. D. was sent over to the Palatinate, to see her Highness settled at Heidelburgh, and to perform some legal formalities respecting her dowry and jointure. "This done," says Fuller, "as if God has designed this for his last work, he sickened on the first day of his return, and died at Worms in Germany on St. Bartholomew's day, 1613." Clark, in his "Marrow of Ecclesiastical History," speaking of the first Lord Harington and his Lady, b. III. p. 58, says, "they were persons eminent for prudence and piety, and carefully educated their son John, second Lord Harington, both in Religion and Learning."—Of the second Lord a curious character may be seen in the "Nugæ Antiquæ," vol. II. p. 307, compiled from "The Churches Lamentation for the losse of the Godly, a Sermon delivered at the Funeral of John Lord Harington, by Richard Stock, Pastor of Alhallows, Bread Street, London, 1614."

Exton Hall, for two centuries possessed by the Haringtons, which was sold in 1614 to Sir Baptist Hickes, is an antique edifice, in the style of the Elizabethan age, and may be said to stand in the village, on the verge of a very extensive park. This mansion, which must have been a very interesting pecimen of ancient manners, was partly destroyed, with many valuable paintings, by an accidental fire in May 1810, but the building has since been repaired by its present owner, Sir Gerard Noel Noel, Bart.—The gardens have long been famous, but they are quite in the old style; and the park and other grounds are very extensive, the deer park alone containing 1510 acres. Exton Church is considered the handsomest in the County, the whole chastely Gothic. The decorations have been very judiciously preserved in the antique style, and all the spandrils of the arches are supports for the banners of the Haringtons and Noels, accompanied by their tabards, pennons, and helmets, altogether presenting rich ideas of ancient times and manners. The regular disposal of these render them a kind of armorial history of the two Families; whilst the monumental ornaments, and the silent gloom around, carry back the imagination of the spectator to the romantic ages of chivalry.

[1] Probably Empington Heath.

[2] Nor has the present Editor been able to discover.

Majestie referred them till his coming to London, and so past on from those gyants of the Fen toward Stamford; within halfe a myle whereof the Bailiffes, and the rest of the chiefe Townesmen of Stamford, presented a gift unto his Majestie, which was graciously accepted; so rid he forward through the Towne in great state, having the sword borne before him, the people joyfull on all parts to see him.

When his Highnesse came to Stamford Bridge[1], the Shiriffe of Lincolnshire humbly tooke his leave, and departed greatly in the King's grace. On the other part (the Towne standing in two Shires) stood readie the High Shiriffe of Northamptonshire, bravely accompanied, and gallantly appointed with men and horse, who received his Majestie, and attended him to Burleigh[2], where his Highnesse

Lord Chancellor Hatton had very numerous grants of land from the Crown. The Lady Hatton, here mentioned, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Francis Gawdy, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and she was at this time the widow of Sir William Newton, alias Hatton, the nephew and adopted heir of the Lord Chancellor.

[1] "His Majesty's visit is recorded on a large tablet in the Town Hall; which, and other smaller tablets, contain the names of the Aldermen of Stamford from 1461 to 1663, and the Mayors from that period, with notices of remarkable events. The Alderman, William Salter, and the Brethren, attended King James on horseback, riding on their foot-cloths, and the Common Councilmen in their gowns." Drakard's Stamford, pp. 102, 514.

[2] Of this splendid mansion, built principally by the Lord Treasurer Burleigh, that eminent Statesman thus modestly speaks in 1585: "My house of Burghleigh is of my mother's inheritance; who liveth and is the owner thereof: and I but a paramour. And for the building there, I have set my walls upon the old foundation. Indeed, I have made the rough stone walls to be of square. And yet one side remaineth as my father left it me. I trust my son shall be able to maintain it, considering that there are in that Shire a dozen larger, of men under my degree." (See a View of Burleigh Hall in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. I. p. 205.)—At the time of King James's first Visit there, Burleigh Hall was the property of Thomas Cecil, the second Lord Burleigh, who had succeeded to his father's title, and the most considerable portion of his property in 1598. He was then in his 57th year; had served in several Parliaments; and was knighted by the Queen at Kenilworth in 1575. When the Duke of Alançon was in England, Sir Thomas Cecil gained great honour in the Justs and Tournaments exhibited on the occasion. Having executed many employments of trust with fidelity and reputation, he was elected in 1602 a Knight of the Garter. On the accession of King James, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and constituted Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire; and, in consideration of his great merit was advanced May 4, 1605, to the dignity of Earl of Exeter, which was the first precedent of a person being raised to the title of *Earl of* the principal City in a County, when another had the dignity of Earl of the same County, Charles Blount being then Earl of *Devonshire*. It is remarkable that Sir Robert Cecil, his younger brother, was the same day made Earl of *Salisbury*; but he being created in the morning, and the Lord Burleigh in the afternoon, the descendants of the younger branch of the family have right of precedency of the elder.

with all his traine were received with great magnificence, the house seeming so rich, as if it had beene furnished at the charges of an Emperour. Well, it was all too litle, his Majestie being worthy much more, being now the greatest Christian Monarke of himselfe as absolute.

The next day, being Easter-day, there preached before his Highnesse the Byshoppe of Lincolne[1], and the Sermon was no sooner done, but all offices in the house were set open, that every man might have free accesse to buttries, pantries, kitchins, to eate and drink in at their pleasures.

The next day, being Monday the 25th of Aprill[2], his Highnesse rode backe againe to Sir John Harington's; and by the way his horse fell with him, and very dangerously bruised his arme, to the great amazement and griefe of all them that were about his Majestie at that time. But he being of an invincible courage, and his blood yet hotte, made light of it at the first; and being mounted againe, rode to Sir John Harington's, where he continued that night.

And on Tuesday morning, the paine received by his falle was so great, that he was not able to ride on horsebacke; but he turned from Sir John Harington's to take a coach, wherein his Highnesse returned to Burleigh, where he was royallie entertained as before, but not with halfe that joy, the report of his Majestie's hurt had disturbed all the Court so much.

The next day, being Wednesday[3] the 27th day of Aprill, his Majestie removed from Burleigh towards Maister Oliver Cromwel's; and in the way he dined at that worthy and worshipfull Knight's Sir Anthony Mildmaye's[4], where nothing wanted

[1] Dr. William Chaderton, Bishop of Chester, 1579; of Lincoln 1594; died in 1608.

[2] "This day the Maundie was kept at Westminster, and performed by the Lord Bishop of Chichester, whence thirtie-sixe poore men had their auncient allowance." Howes, in his Chronicle.

[3] "This day, being Wednesday in Easter weeke, there were thirteene persons slaine and blowne in pieces with gunpowder by misfortune, at the gunpowder-mill at Radcliffe, and did much other hurt in divers places.—On the same day, Proclamation was made for the apprehension of William and Patrike Ruthuen, brethren to the late Earl of Gowrie." Ibid.

[4] "Anthony Mildmay, Esq." says Fuller, "was son to Sir Walter, Privy Councellor, and Founder of Emanuel College. This Anthony was by Queen Elizabeth knighted, and sent over into France on an Embassy; upon the same token, he was at Geneva the same time (Reader, I have it from uncontrolable intelligence) when Theodore Beza, their Minister, was convened before their Consistory, and publiquely checqued for preaching too eloquently; he pleaded, "that what they called eloquence in him was not affected, but natural; and promised to endeavour more plainness for the future. Sir Anthony, by Grace, co-heir to Sir Henry Sherington, had one daughter, Mary, married

in a subject's dutie to his Soveraigne, nor any thing in so potent a Soveraigne to grace so loyall a subject. Dinner being most sumptuously furnished, the tables were newly covered with costly banquets, wherein every thing that was most delitious for taste, prooved more delicate, by the arte that made it seeme beauteous to the eye; the Lady of the house being one of the most excellent Confectioners in England, though I confesse many honourable women very expert.

Dinner and banket being past, and his Majestie at point to depart, Sir Anthonie, considering how his Majestie vouchsafed to honor him with his Roiall presence, presented his Highnesse with a gallant Barbary horse, and a very rich

to Sir Francis Fane, afterwards Earl of Westmoreland." — So delighted was the King with his Entertainment at Apthorp, that he frequently repeated his Visits there; and at this house he first met, in 1614, with George Villiers, afterwards the famous Duke of Buckingham, who under that year will be particularly noticed.

The present mansion, the seat of the Earl of Westmoreland, is neatly built of free-stone, and consists of a quadrangle on the East side, with open cloisters. On the South is a stone statue of James I. who gave the timber for building the East and South sides. There are chambers still called the King's and the Duke's chamber: and, amongst several good portraits, are, a quarter-piece particularly, in the King's chamber, by Vandyke, of Mildmay, Earl of Westmoreland; and a piece at full length, inscribed, Frances Howard, Duchess of Richmond and Lenox, daughter to Thomas Lord Howard of Bindon. In the cieling are wrought in fret-work, the arms, crest, and supporters of England. On the staircase is a full-length picture of James, created Duke of Richmond in 1641, and of Mary Countess of Westmoreland, daughter and sole heiress to Sir Anthony Mildmay. Here are also two portraits, at full length, of Philip and Mary, supposed to have been painted by Holbein. In the gallery, amongst others, are a half-length of Sir Walter Mildmay; a full-length of Francis, first Earl of Westmoreland in 1625; of Sir Anthony Mildmay and of Lady Grace his wife, a great benefactress to the Church of Apthorp, which is a Chapelry within the Park of Nassington, Northamptonshire; and in the Chapel are the following inscriptions:

1. "Here sleepe in the Lord with certain hope of Resurrection, Sir Anthony Mildmay, Knt. eldest sonne to Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. Chauncelor of the Exchequor and Privie Counselor to Queene Elizabeth, he was Embassador from Queene Eliza: to the most Christian King of Fraunce Henry the Fourth, anno 1596. He was to Prince and Country faithfull and serviceable in peace and warre, to freindes constant, to enemies reconcilable, bountifull, and loved hospitallity. He dyed September 11th, 1617."

2. "Here also lyeth Grace Lady Mildmay, the only wife of the saied Anthony Mildmay, one of the heyres of Sir Henry Sherington, Knt. of Lacock, in the County of Wiltes, who lyved 50 yeares maried to him and three yeares a widow after him; she was most devout, unspotedly chast mayd, wife and widow; compassionate in heart, and charitably helpfull with phisick, cloathes, nourishment, or counsels to any in misery. She was most carefull and wise in managing worldly estate so as hir life was a blessing to hir, and in hir death she blessed them, which hapned July 27, 1620."

An excellent whole-length portrait of Sir Anthony is engraved in Adolphus's "British Cabinet."

saddle, with furniture suitable thereunto; which his Majestie most lovingly and thankfully accepted, and so taking his Princely leave, set forward on the way.

In this remove towards Maister Oliver Cromwell's did the people flocke in greater numbers than in any place Northward; though many before preast to see their Soveraigne, yet here the numbers multiplyed. This day, as his Majestie passed through a great Common, (which, as the people thereabout complaine, Sir John Spenser, of London, hath very uncharitably molested,) most of the Countrey joyned together, beseeching his Majestie that the Commons[1] might be laid open againe, for the comfort of the poor inhabiters thereabout; which his Highnesse most graciously promised should be performed according to their heart's desire. And so with many benedictions of the comforted people he passed on till he came within halfe a mile of Maister Oliver Cromwell's, where met him the Bailiffe of Huntington, who made a long Oration to his Majestie, and there delivered him the sword, which his Highnesse gave to the new-released[2] Earle of Southampton, to beare before him. O admirable worke of mercie, confirming the hearts of all true subjects in the good opinion of his Majestie's Royall compassion; not alone to deliver from the captivitie such high Nobilitie, but to use vulgarly with great favours, not only him, but also the children of his late honourable fellow in distresse. Well, God have glory, that can send friends in the houre He best pleaseth, to helpe them that trust in Him. But to the matter,—his Majestie passed in state, the Earle of Southampton bearing the sword before him, as I before said he was appointed, to Maister Oliver Cromwell's House[3], where his Majestie and all his

[1] The exact site of this Common does not appear; but it was in the neighbourhood of Huntingdon; and it is certain that, in the 41st and 42d years of Queen Elizabeth, Sir John Spencer (of whom hereafter) obtained no less than six very ample grants of land in various counties; and amongst others was the property in Huntingdonshire which occasioned the complaints here mentioned.

[2] Henry Wriothesley, third Earl of Southampton of that name, having in 1599 taken part with the unfortunate Earl of Essex, was thereupon brought to trial, and found guilty. He obtained the Queen's mercy for his life; but remained a prisoner in the Tower till a few days after James's accession to the Throne (see p. 52). On the 21st of July 1603, he had a new patent for the title and dignity of Earl of Southampton, with the title, right, and privileges as he had formerly enjoyed. He was a Nobleman of high courage, great honour and integrity; was well respected by the King and his Court; was a Patron of Shakspeare; and died in 1624.

[3] Of Hinchinbrook Priory, and Queen Elizabeth's Visit to Sir Henry Cromwell's in 1564, see the "Progresses" of that illustrious Queen, vol. I. pp. 179, 189.—Sir Oliver Cromwell, eldest son and heir of Sir Henry, was a most popular and beloved character in his own County of Huntingdon, for which he was returned one of the Members in the Parliaments called in the 31st, 35th, 39th, and 43d years

Published July 1st 1804, by Wm Richardson York House, 72 Strand

Followers, with all commers whatsoever, had such entertainment, as the like had not beene seene in any place before, since his first setting forward out of Scotland. There was such plentie and varietie of meates, such diversitie of wines, and those not riffe-ruffe, but ever the best of the kinde, and the cellers open at any man's

of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and had the honour to receive knighthood from her Majesty in 1598, in which year he was Sheriff of the Counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge. Sir Oliver had the felicity to entertain one, if not two, of the English Monarchs; King James the First he certainly did several times, and probably King Charles the First. But the most memorable visit that was paid him was this by the former. Sir Oliver, finding that his Majesty would pass through Huntingdon, determined to entertain him at Hinchinbrook; and, that he might do this with more elegance and ease, he hastily made such improvements in his house as he judged most proper; at this time he built that very elegant bow-window to the dining-room, in which are two shields of arms of his family, impaling, the one his first, the other his second Lady's, painted upon the glass. Sir Oliver received his Sovereign at the Gate of the great Court, and conducted him up a walk that then immediately led to the principal entrance of the house. His Majesty here met with a more magnificent reception than he had ever done since the leaving his Paternal Kingdom, both for the plenty and variety of the meats and wines; it is inconceivable with what pleasure the English received the King, all strove to please, every one to see the new Sovereign, who was to unite two jarring and valiant Kingdoms, and to be the common Monarch of both. Sir Oliver gratified them to the full; his doors were thrown wide open to receive all that chose to pay their respects to the new King, or even to see him; and each individual was welcomed with the choicest viands and most costly wines; even the populace had free access to the cellars during the whole of his Majesty's stay.—The King remained with Sir Oliver until he had breakfasted on April 29. At his leaving Hinchinbrook, he was pleased to express the obligations he had received from him and his Lady; to the former he said at parting, as he passed through the Court, in his broad Scotch manner, "Morry, mon, thou hast treated me better than any one since I left Edenburgh," and, it is more than probable, than ever that Prince was entertained before or after; for it is said, Sir Oliver at this time gave "the greatest feast that had been given to a King by a subject." His loyalty and regard to his Prince seems almost unbounded; for when his Majesty left Hinchinbrook, he was presented by him with many things of great value. So many and such great proofs of attachment, and those in a manner peculiarly agreeable to the taste of a Prince, gained his regard, which he took an early opportunity of expressing, by creating him, with 59 others, a Knight of the Bath, prior to his coronation. The King visited Sir Oliver Cromwell again in 1605, 1616, and 1617; for Howes says in his Chronicle, that "Lord Hay (then with his Majesty) was sworn a Privy Counsellor at Hinchinbrook, 1605."

"Sir Oliver was a very conspicuous Member of the House of Commons from 1604 to 1610, and also in 1614, 1623, and 1624, during which years, he is oftner named upon committees than any other Member. He is once or twice styled Queen Anne's Attorney in the Journals of the House; but he did not hold this place long, probably not many months. I think he succeeded Sir Lawrence Tanfield in that office in or about the year 1604. May 10, 1605, he, with others, signed a certificate to the Privy Council, that the work of draining the Fens in Lincolnshire, &c. was feasible, and without any peril to any haven or county; and, in 1606, he was named in the Act or Bill for draining of the

pleasure. And if it were so common with wine, there is little question but the buttries for beere and ale were more common, yet in neither was there difference; for whoever entred the house, which to no man was denyed, tasted what they had a minde to, and after a taste found fulnesse, no man like a man being denied what he would call for. As this bountie was held backe to none within the house, so for such poore people as would not prease in, there were open beere-houses erected wherein there was no want of bread and beefe, for the comfort of the poorest creatures. Neither was this provision for the little time of his Majestie's

Fens, and he was one of the Adventurers who subscribed towards planting and cultivating Virginia. His Majesty King James I. gave Sir Oliver, in 1608, £.6,000, for his relinquishing a grant of £.200 issuing yearly out of the Royal lands, given to him as a free gift. May 2, 1622, he gave a grant in fee of certain lands in the manor of Warboise to his son and heir Henry, out of his affection to him, and for his better maintenance and living: the seizen was witnessed by Sir Philip Cromwell and others. Sir Oliver married two wives, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor of England; and July 7, 1601, Ann, daughter of Egidius Hooftman, a Gentleman of Antwerp, and widow of Sir Horatio Palavicini, Knight. Her dowry was particularly welcome to Sir Oliver; whose property, though still ample, had been much diminished by a generosity bordering on profuseness; and never did any Lady marry two such opposites, one the extremest miser, the other of the most unbounded expences. The Widow paid him the compliment not to marry again till a full year after the death of her Husband; but one cannot help observing that it was the very first day after the year was complete."

Sir Oliver, after having for many years made Hinchinbrook his Summer residence, sold it to Sir Sidney Montague, father of the first Earl of Sandwich. He held also Great Easton, Newport Pond, and Claybury in Essex; and sold the former in 1597 to Sir Henry Maynard. He also sold Warboise in Huntingdonshire to Sir John Leman, Lord Mayor of London in 1616.—Fuller says, "Sir Oliver is remarkable to posterity on a fourfold account. First, for his hospitality and prodigious entertainment of King James and his Court; secondly, for his upright dealing in bargain and sale with all chapmen, so that no man whosoever purchased land of him was put to the charge of three-pence to make good his title; yet he sold excellent penny-worths, insomuch, that Sir John Leman, once Lord Mayor of London, who bought the fair Manor of Warboise in Huntingdonshire of him, affirmed, that it was the cheapest land that ever he bought, and yet the dearest that ever Sir Oliver Cromwell sold. Thirdly, for his loyalty, always beholding the usurpation and tyranny of his nephew, godson, and namesake, with hatred and contempt. Lastly, for his vivacity, who survived to be the oldest Gentleman in England who was a Knight, though not the oldest Knight who was a Gentleman. It seems Sir George Dalton, younger in years, though still alive [1662], was knighted some days before him."

King James I. knighted Sir Thomas Hayward at that place in 1616; and Willis, in his History of the Town and Hundred of Buckingham, says, "Sir Richard Ingoldsby was knighted at the same place in 1617. These, however, were not the only times King James was there; as Royston and Newmarket, his usual places of hunting, were both in that neighbourhood; and from thence he frequently went to Huntingdon." See Noble's Life of Cromwell; and Bibl. Top. Brit. No. XXXI.

stay, but it was made ready fourteen daies, and after his Highnes' departure distributed to as many as had mind to it.

There attended also at Maister Oliver Cromwell's the Heads of the Universitie of Cambridge, all clad in scarlet gownes and corner-cappes; who having presence of his Majestie, there was made a most learned and eloquent Oration in Latine, welcomming his Majestie, as also intreating the confirmation of their charter and priviledges, which his Majestie most willingly and freely granted. They also presented his Majestie with divers bookes published in commendation of our late gracious Queene [1], all which was most graciously accepted of his Highnesse. Also Maister Cromwell presented his Majestie with many rich and respectable gifts, as a very great, and a very faire wrought standing cup of gold, goodly horses, flete and deepe mouthed houndes, divers hawkes of excellent wing, and at the remove gave fifty pounds amongst his Majestie's Officers.

Upon the 29th day, being Fryday, after his Highnesse had broke his fast, he tooke kinde and gracious leave of Maister Oliver Cromwell, and his vertuous Lady, late Widow to that noble and opulent Knight, Seigniour Horatio Paulo Vicino [2].

[1] "Sorrowe's Joy," &c. printed at the beginning of this Volume, pp. 1—24; and see also the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. pp. 615—652.

[2] This "noble and opulent Knight" was a native of Genoa, where a family of that name is still to be traced. He is supposed to have been an Arras-painter, or at least a dealer in that species of merchandize; for, in an inventory of jewells, &c. of the Earl of Sussex taken after his death in 1583, mentioned by Mr. Walpole among a list of the debts to be paid by the Earl's Executor, one was to Horatio Palavicini, probably for a set of hangings mentioned in the inventory; and £.6. 16*s*. 6*d*. to Randolph the painter. He was Lord of the manor of Babraham near Cambridge. This house he obtained by purchase from the family of *Taylor*; and on the front of the mansion are the initials "R. T. 1576."—In the hall, on a costly chimney piece, adorned with the history of Mutius Scævola, the arms of Sir Horatio still remain.—The tradition of that neighbourhood is, that Sir Horatio was the Collector of the Pope's dues in England in Queen Mary's time; and that at her death, and her Sister's accession, he took the opportunity of detaining the money in a country where, at that time, such a piece of dishonesty could not be looked upon in the light it deserved, or would at least be protected. In the "Acta Regia," is "A Patent for the Denization of Horace Palavecini, a Genoese, dated Nov. 2, 1586, at Westminster." (The King makes denizens, and the Parliament naturalizes.) He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1587; and on that occasion a copy of verses was addressed to him by Thomas Newton, in his "Illustrium aliquot Anglorum Encomia," printed that year, and re-published in the second edition of Leland's Collectanea, 1770, vol. V. p. 174. In 1588 he was one of the Commanders against the Spanish Armada; and his Portrait is preserved amongst those Heroes in the Tapestry of the House of Lords, engraved by Pine. In p. 504, of "Acta Regia," it appears, that he was employed by the Queen in 1590, to William, Landgrave of Hesse. In 1588-9, he presented to the Queen, as a New-year's Gift, "one bodkyn of silver gilte, havinge a pendaunt jewell of gold,

Thence, with many Regall thankes for his entertainment, he departed to Roiston; and as he passed through Godmanchester, a Towne close by Huntington, the Bailiffes of the Towne, with their Brethren, met him, and acknowledged their alleageance. There, convoying him through their Towne, they presented him with threescore and ten teeme of horse all traced, two faire new

like a shipp, garnished with ophaulls, sparks of diamonds, and three small pearles pendaunt;" and received, in return, 23 ounces and a half of gilt plate. In 1593-4 he also gave a pair of writing-tables, covered with gold, enameled on both sides like a rose, the one side set with small diamonds and rubies. In return, Sir Horatio had 25 ounces ¾ of gilt plate, and his Lady 18 ounces and ¾. It was probably about this time that he married, and settled at Babraham; for in the Register of that Parish is recorded the birth of his eldest son Toby, May, 20, 1593; and a daughter Baptist in 1594. Sir Horatio was every way distant from amiable, but he possessed the best abilities. Lord Arundel of Wardour, (as he was afterwards created,) in a Letter written in 1596, mentions him first amongst the experienced persons in England, to whom he refers the Queen's Ministers to assure them that he had committed no crime in accepting of the title of Count of the Empire, without her Majesty's permission, for which he was then under confinement. "Neither do I think," says his Lordship, "England to be so unfurnished of experienced men, but that either Horatio Palavecini, Sir Robert Sidney, Mr. Dyer, or some other, can witness a truth therein." Sir Horace owned another estate two miles from Babraham, at Little Shelford, where he built a house in the Italian style, with a large piazza or gallery, with pillars in the front of the second story, which was taken down and a new one erected in the same delightful situation, on the banks of a pretty trout stream, by Mr. William Finch, an opulent ironmonger, of Cambridge, who purchased the estate. Sir Horatio died July 6, 1600; he was buried on the 17th, and his Funeral kept on the 4th of August, and his Widow was remarried to Sir Oliver Cromwell July 7, 1601.—The burial of his children and grand-children are recorded in the same Register.

The following Epitaph by the celebrated Bp. Hall, is here given from a small collection of Funeral Verses, intituled, "Album, seu Nigrum Amicorum in Obitum Horatii Palavicini; Lond. 1609," 4to.

"In Obitum viri amplissimi Domini Horatii Pallavicini Equitis Epitaphium.

Utra mihi patria est, utra est peregrina, viator?
Itala terra tulit, terra Britanna tegit.
Natus ibi, hic vixi, moriorque ineunte senectâ;
Illa mihi cunas contulit, hæc tumulum.
Deserui Latium vivus, meque illa reliquit;
Quodque ortu meruit, perdidit exitio.
Hospitio excepit fovitque Britannia longo,
Jure sit illa suo patria sola mihi,
Non tamen illa mihi patria est, non ulla sub astris;
Sed teneo ætherei regna suprema Poli. J. HALL, *Imman.*

Another Epitaph, remarkable for its oddity, and confirming what is said before concerning his

ploughs[1], in shew of their husbandrie; which, while his Majestie being very wel delighted with the sight, demanded why they offered him so many horses and ploughs; he was resolved, that it was their auncient custome, whensoever any King of England passed through their Towne, so to present his Excellence. Besides they added, that they held their lands by that tenure, being the King's Tenants: his Majestie not only tooke well in worth their goode mindes, but bad them use well their ploughs, being glad he was Landlord of so many good husbandmen in one Towne. I trust his Highnesse, when he knowes well the wrong, will take order for those, as her Majestie began, that turne plough-land to pastorage; and where many good husbandmen dwelt, there is now nothing left but a great house without fire; the Lord commonly at sojourne neere London, and

honesty and integrity, was transcribed by Mr. Walpole from a MS. of Sir John Crew, of Worthington, a great Antiquary and Herald:

"Here lies Horatio Palavezene,
Who robb'd the Pope to lend the Queene;
He was a thief;—a thief! thou liest,
For whie? he robb'd but Antichrist.
Him death wyth besome swept from Babram,
Into the bosom of oulde Abraham;
But then came Hercules with his club,
And struck him down to Belzebub."

[1] "When the King passed through Godmanchester, they met him with seventy new ploughs, drawn by as many teams of horses; and when he inquired the reason, he was answered, that they hold their lands immediately from the Kings of England, by the tenure of so meeting them on passing through their Town." Magna Britannia, vol. II. p. 1046. It has been said, it was this circumstance that led James to grant his charter of incorporation to the inhabitants.—"Godmanchester was for several centuries most highly celebrated for the goodness of its husbandry; but from the general improvement that has taken place, it is now but little superior to the common level. Camden says there is no place in all England that has so many stout hinds, or employs more ploughs; for they make their boast of having formerly received the Kings of England in their Progresses this way, with nine score ploughs brought forth in a rustical kind of pomp for a gallant shew. Indeed, there be none of our Nation that apply themselves more seriously to a rustic profession (which Columella says is allied to wisdom), whether we have respect to their skill thercin, to their ability to bear the expense, or to their willing mind, withall to take the pains." Bishop Gibson remarks, it grew so wealthy and considerable by its husbandry, that in the reign of James the First, it was incorporated as a borough, by the style of two Bailiffs, twelve Assistants, and Commonalty; it never, however, had the privilege of sending Representatives to Parliament. The houses are spread over a considerable plot of ground, and though in general irregular, many of them are good brick buildings; the two bridges, next the village on the road to Huntingdon, are also of brick.

for the husbandmen and ploughs, he only maintaines a sheepeheard and his dog. But what do I talking of sheepe, when I am to follow the gestes of a King? I will leave them and their wolvish Lords, that have eaten up poore husbandmen like sheepe, and proceede where I left.

His Majestie being past Godmanchester, held on his way towardes Royston [1]; and drawing neere the Towne, the Shiriffe of Huntingtonshire [2] humbly tooke his leave; and there he was received by that worthy Knight Sir Edward Denny [3],

[1] This well-known market-town is situated in Hertfordshire, in a bottom among the chalk downs, on the extreme borders of that County and Cambridgeshire. Robert Chester, Esquire, who had been Sheriff of Hertfordshire in the 41st of Queen Elizabeth, and had the honour of entertaining the King in this Progress (see p. 105), possessed at that time the site of Royston Priory, which continued in his family during several generations; but it is now the property of Thomas Lord Dacre.—The King was so pleased with his Entertainment, and with the surrounding country, perfectly adapted to his favourite diversion of field sports, that he made repeated visits to Royston, and soon built there a small Palace, or hunting-box, wherein he signed the perfidious order for the apprehension of his favourite Carr. It was lately the residence of a carpenter, who purchased it for very little money.—"The King's-house was built by James I. as an occasional residence for enjoying the amusements of hawking and hunting. That Monarch was at Royston with his favourite the Earl of Somerset, when he received intelligence of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury; the Earl was arrested as a principal in this infamous transaction in the King's presence, and it is said, that his Majesty, who, at the moment of the arrest, had been leaning on his favourite's shoulder, said very coolly, as soon as he had quitted the apartment, "Now the de'el go with thee, for I will never see thy face any more." At the commencement of the Civil War King Charles removed from Hampton Court to his house at Royston, previously to his setting up his standard at Nottingham. On the 24th of June 1647, being a prisoner to the army, whose head quarters were then at Royston, he was lodged in his own house there two nights. The survey of Royston-house, taken during the *interregnum*, describes the King's lodgings as in good repair, consisting of a Presence-chamber, Privy-chamber, and other rooms. It has since gone to decay, and there are now very small remains of the building. In 1753, the site was leased to John Minchin for fifty years. This lease at the time of its expiration in 1803 was vested in Mrs. Anne Wortham." Lysons' Britannia, vol. II. p. 247.—Royston was famous during nearly the whole of the last century for a celebrated club, consisting of nearly all the Nobility and Gentry of the neighbourhood; the room in which they met being adorned with the portraits of many of them; of this club see the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. L. p. 474. LIII. pp. 813, 816.

[2] Sir John Bedell.

[3] Sir Edward Denny was summoned to Parliament, Oct. 27, 1604, by the title of Baron Denny of Waltham, and in 1626 was advanced to the degree of Earl of Norwich. He died in 1630, and was buried in Waltham Church. By his Lady, Mary, third daughter of Thomas Earl of Exeter, he had an only daughter, Honora, who in 1606-7, through the favour and countenance of King James was married to one of his servants and attendants from Scotland into England, Sir James Hay, Knt. to whom he granted the title of Lord Hay, with precedence next to the Barons of England, but without

High Shiriffe of Hartfordshire, attended upon by a goodly companie of proper men, being in number seven score, sutably apparalled, their liveries blew coates with sleeves parted in the middest, buttoned behinde in jerkin fashion, and white doublets, and hats and feathers, and all of them mounted on horses with red saddles. Sir Edward, after his humble dutie done, presented his Majestie with a gallant horse, a riche saddle, and furniture correspondent to the same, being of great value; which his Majestie accepted very graciously, and caused him to ride on the same before him; this worthy Knight, being of a deliver spirit, and agil body, quickly mounted, managing the gallant beast, with neate and eiduing workmanship, being in a rich sute of a yellow dun colour, somewhat neere the colour of the horse and furniture. And thus in brave manner he conducted his Majestie to one Maister Chester's house [1], where his Majestie lay that night on his owne Kingly charge.

place or voice in Parliament, and who, in 1615, was advanced to the title of Baron Hay of Sanby, and in 1617 to that of Earl of Carlisle; and of whom more hereafter.

The following anecdote is preserved by Fuller, on the authority of Thomas Smith, of Waltham Abbey:

"It so fell out that I served Sir Edward Denny (towards the latter end of the raign of Queen Elizabeth of blessed memory), who lived in the Abbey of Waltham Crosse, in the County of Essex, which in that time lay in ruinous heaps, and then Sir Edward began slowly now and then to make even and re-edify some of that chaos: in doing whereof, Tomkins, his gardner, came to discover (among other things) a fair marble stone, the cover of a tombe hewed out in hard stone; this cover, with some help, he removed from off the tombe, which having done, there appeared (to the view of the gardner, and Master Baker, Minister of the Town, who died long since), and to my self and Master Henry Knagg (Sir Edward's Bayliffe), the anatomy of a man lying in the tombe abovesaid, onely the bones remaining, bone to his bone, not one bone dislocated; in observation whereof, we wondred to see the bones still remaining in such due order, and no dust or other filth besides them to be seen in the tomb: we could not conceive that it had been an anatomy of bones only laid at first into the tomb; yet if it had been the whole carcass of a man, [it is generally conceived the body of King Harold,] what became of his flesh and entrals? for (as I have said above) the tomb was free from all filth and dust besides the bones.—This, when we had all well observed, I told them, that if they did but touch any part thereof, that all would fall asunder, for I had onely heard somewhat formerly of the like accident. Tryall was made, and so it came to pass. For my own part, I am perswaded, that as the flesh of this anatomy to us became invisible, so likewise would the bones have been in some longer continuance of time. Oh, what is man then, which vanisheth thus away like unto smoak or vapour, and is no more seen? Whosoever thou art that shall read this passage, thou mayst find cause of humility sufficient."

[1] Though "Maister Chester" was then owner of the Priory at Royston, and attended on the King at his entrance into the Town; it was more probably at his mansion of Cockenhatch (in the parish of Berkway, near Royston) that he had the honour of entertaining this Royal Master. A View of this house may be seen in Chauncy, p. 102.

The 30th day, being Satterday, his Majestie tooke his journey towards Standon [1], to Sir Thomas Sadleir's, and by the way the Byshop of London [2] met him, attended on by a seemely company of Gentlemen in tawny coates and chaines of gold. At Sir Thomas Sadleir's his Majestie was Royally entertained, for himselfe and his Kingly Traine; nothing being wanting the best desired, nor that the meanest could demaund. There his Majestie stayed Sunday, before whom the Byshop of London preached.

His Majestie now drawing neere to London, the numbers of people more and more increased, as wel of Nobilitie, Gentrie, Citizens, countrey people, and all, as well of degree as of no degree; so great a desire had the Noble, that they preast with the ignoble, to see their Soveraigne; this being the difference of their desires, that the better sort, either in blood or of conceit, came to observe and serve; the other to see and wonder.

The second of May, being Munday, his Majestie removed to Brockesbourne [3],

[1] In the Note, p. 52, the words "Sir Thomas Sadleir's, or" should not have been inserted. — See a View of Standon in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. II. p. 107; and some particulars of the Sadleir family in vol. I. p. 100; vol. II. p. 104.

[2] Dr. Richard Bancroft, whom the King soon after visited at Fulham, and who in 1603-4 was promoted to the See of Canterbury.

[3] Henry Cock, Esq. of Broxbourn, Herts, was constituted Sheriff of that County in 1574, afterwards made Cofferer to the Queen, and received the honour of Knighthood in 1591. Among the evidences of the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield House, Mr. Clutterbuck met with the following Letter written to his Lordship's ancestor Sir Robert Cecil, by Sir Henry Cock, upon the subject of the King's Visit to him at Broxbourn Bury:

"Right Honorable, Yesterdae I was desyrous to have done my duetye unto you, and then to have understoode from you at what tyme, upon Tewesdae next, the Lordes and yourselfe were determined to attend his Majestie at Broxborne; but your honor in respect of the funeralls had then lytle leasure, and I in respect of my great busynes made haste home. Therefore, I am bolde hereby humbly to intreat your honor for honorable advice and direccion herein, whereby I maye take such order for the same as in duetye becommeth me. If yt shall please your honor to come to Broxborne in ye forenoone (whereof I shall be very gladd) although I shal be shorte of y'at I doe desyre; yeat will I (God willing) doe my endevor to make ye best provision I can for the Entertainement of you in as good sorte as for the shortenes of ye tyme I shal be able, which I hope your honor will take in good parte, remembring, under your good favor, ye olde sayinge, 'Better to lack meate then good companie;' thus expecting by this bearer your honors favorable answere, which the remembrance of my humble duetye, I doe committ you nowe and ever to God's mercyfull proteccion. From Broxborne ye xxixth of Aprill 1602. Yours Honor's allwaies reddye at commandement, Hr. Cocke.

"To the Right Honorable Sir Robert Cecyl, Knight, Principall Secretary of the Kinges most excellent Majestie, and one of his most honorable Privie Councell."

a house of Sir Henrie Cock's, Cofferer to the late Queene Elizabeth, and now also Cofferer to his Majestie, where he met him the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale [1], the Lord Tresurer [2], the Lord Admirall [3], with the most of the Nobility of the land and Councell of State, who were favourably received. At which time the said Lord Keeper made a briefe and learned Speech to his Majestie; to which his Highnesse answered with great grace and Princely wisdome. But to speake of his Highnesse entertainment at Brockesbourne, it was so aboundant, as there was no man, of what condition soever, but hadde what appetite desired; his Majestie also receiving thereby great contentment. And continuing there but one night, he departed the next day, thanking the good Knight for his great expences.

The 3d of May, being Tuesday, his Majestie tooke his journey towards Theobalds [4], a house belonging to Sir Robert Cecil, and about foure miles distant from Sir Henrie Cock's, where met him the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, with most of the Nobilitie of the land and Counsell of Estate, who were graciously received. At which time the Lord Keeper made a most grave, learned, briefe, and pithie Oration to his Majestie. To which his Highnes answered with great grace and princely wisdome. At this house there met his Majestie all or the most part of the old Servants and Officers in Household of our late Royall Mistresse Queene Elizabeth, and with them the Guarde of his Majestie's Body, all of them being courteously received to their owne content. Also in this house of Theobalds, his Majestie made divers Noblemen of Scotland of his Honourable Privie Counsell; *viz.* The Duke of Lennox [5]; the Erle of Marr [6]; the

[1] Thomas Egerton, afterwards Lord Ellesmere. [2] Robert Cecil, Lord Burleigh.

[3] Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham.

[4] Theobalds, which soon after became a Royal Palace, will be repeatedly noticed in many of the subsequent pages. [5] Of whom, see before, p. 36.

[6] John Erskine, seventh Earl of Marr, was born about 1558, and bred up with King James VI. under George Buchanan. He succeeded to his father's Earldom in 1572.—In 1595 the King committed the keeping of Prince Henry to the Earl of Marr, by a warrant under his hands of this tenor:

"Because in the surety of my son consisteth my surety, and I have concredited to yow the charge of his keeping, upon the trust I have of your honesty; this I command you, out of my own mouth, being in the company of those I like otherwise, for any charge or necessity that can come from me, you shall not deliver him. And in case God call me at any time, see that neither for the Queen, nor Estates their pleasure, you deliver him till he be eighteen years of age, and that he command you himself.

"This from your assured Friend,

"Stiveling, 24 July 1595."

Lord Home[1]; Sir George Hume[2], Treasurer of Scotland; Sir James Elphingston[3],

The Earl of Marr was Ambassador to England 1601, and there entered into negotiations for securing the succession of James to the English Throne on the death of Elizabeth. He accompanied the King to England in 1603; but was obliged to return before he came the length of York, to appease Queen Anne who had demanded her daughter, Princess Elizabeth, and her son, Prince Henry, whom the Earl had left under the care of his Countess, with the express command not to deliver them to any person whatever without an order under his hand. This, it is said, the Queen never forgave. He now set out again for England, was sworn a Privy Councillor there, and installed a Knight of the Garter, 27th July 1603. He got an exoneration from the King for his care of Prince Henry, 28th June 1603, and obtained grants of several Abbeys and Church lands, then dissolved from the Crown. He also had a grant of the Manor of Charlton in Kent, 1604. He continued several years at Court, high in the favour of the King, who trusted to and confided much in him with regard to the management of foreign affairs; and, on the 17th December 1615, delivered to him the White Staff, appointing him High Treasurer of Scotland, which he held till April 1630. The revenue was so well managed by him, that at the King's coming to Scotland 1617, the Court was entertained with the greatest magnificence out of the Treasury. His Lordship died at Stirling, 14th December 1634, æt. 77, and was buried at Alloa, 7th April 1635." Wood's Douglas.

[1] Of whom, see before, p. 35.

[2] Afterwards Earl of Dunbar, who will be noticed in several of the subsequent pages.

[3] Sir James Elphinston, third son of Robert third Lord Elphinston, was appointed a Lord of Session in 1588; a Commissioner of the Treasury in 1595; and Secretary of State in 1598. February 20, 1603-4, he was created a Peer by the title of Lord Balmerinoch. In 1604 he was nominated one of the Commissioners on the part of Scotland, to treat of an union with England, which at that time did not take effect, and on the 1st of March 1605 he was constituted President of the Court of Session. In that high office he stemmed the secret and corrupt influence of the Earl of Dunbar on the Bench with great spirit. The King now entertained so high a regard for Lord Balmerinoch, that it is said he had an intention of nominating him the English Secretary of State, but the following circumstance put a sudden stop to his Lordship's career of favour and preferment. In 1599 his near relation Sir Edward Drummond, having mentioned that it would be easy to procure a Cardinal's hat for his martial kinsman, Drummond, Bishop of Vaizon, by obtaining a Letter from James VI. to the Pope, to request the promotion of a Scotsman to the Cardinalate, in order that he might manage the correspondence betwixt the Courts of Rome and Edinburgh, his Lordship made a proposal to that effect to his Majesty. James was not averse to correspond with Clement, but scrupled to concede his apostolical titles, which were afterwards prefixed to a letter presented with dispatches for different Cardinals, and subscribed without hesitation by the King. Much address and intrigue was employed by the Earl of Dunbar and Secretary Cecil, Balmerinoch's implacable enemies, to persuade him to exculpate James; his life and estate were secured by promises, and his offices were to remain at the King's disposal. Thus he was induced to conceal some circumstances in his account of the transaction, and to satisfy others; and at the expence of his own fame, and with the danger of his life, endeavoured to draw a veil over this part of his Master's conduct. His Lordship being sent down to Scotland, by land, under a guard, was imprisoned in Falkland, tried at St. Andrew's, and found guilty of treason. Upon the King's confirming the verdict, sentence was pronounced on his Lordship in

Secretarie to the King; the Lord of Kinlosse[1], now Master of his Majestie's Rolles. Also of the English Nobilitie, he made these of his Secrett and Honourable Counsell: the Lord Henrie Howard[2], brother to Thomas Howard,

the tolbooth of Edinburgh, 1st March 1609, to be beheaded, quartered, and demeaned as a traitor. The same day he was carried towards Falkland; when it excited wonder to see him allowed to wear his sword. This sentence was not, however, carried into execution; and in October 1609, a warrant passed, granting him liberty of free ward in Falkland, and one mile round that place, on his finding security in the sum of £.40,000, not to transgress these bounds. His Lordship afterwards obtained permission to retire to his own house of Balmerinoch, where he died in 1612. Wood's Douglas.

[1] Edward Bruce was appointed a Lord of Session in 1597; and in 1600 was sent, with the Earl of Marr, by King James VI. into England, to congratulate Queen Elizabeth on the suppression of the rebellion. He then settled such a correspondence with Secretary Cecil, that he was eminently instrumental in the peaceable accession of King James VI. to the throne of England. He had a charter of the Barony of Kinloss united into a temporal lordship, with the title of a Lord of Parliament, Feb. 2, 1601-2, and of all the lands and baronies which belonged to the Abbey of Kinloss, united into the lordship of Kinloss, with the title of a Lord of Parliament, May 3, 1608. Accompanying King James into England on his accession, he was sworn a Privy Councillor there, as he had been in Scotland, and was constituted Master of the Rolls, on which occasion he resigned his office of Lord of Session. He died Jan. 14, 1610-11, in the 62nd year of his age, and was buried in the Rolls Chapel in Chancery Lane, where is a fair monument erected to his memory, with his effigies in a recumbent posture, habited as Master of the Rolls, and this epitaph:

"Fulmus. Sacræ memoriæ Domini Edwardi Bruce, Baronis Bruce, Kinlossensis,
Sacrorum Scriniorum Magistro dicatum,
qui obiit 14 Jan. an. Sal. 1610, ætat. 62. Jacobi regis 8.
Brucius Edvardus situs hic et Scotus et Anglus,
Scotus ut ortu, Anglis sic oriundus avis;
Regno in utroque decus tulit, auctus honoribus amplis,
Regis consiliis regni utriusque; fuit
Conjuge, prole, nuro, genero, spe, reque beatus;
Vivere nos docuit, nunc docet ecce mori.

He left two sons, Edward and Thomas, successively Lords Kinloss; and one daughter, Christian Countess of Devonshire; of whom see hereafter under the year 1608.

[2] This obsequious Courtier (of whom a brief memoir has been given in p. 66, by Sir David Dalrymple, Lord Hailes) makes a conspicuous figure in "The Secret Correspondence of Sir Robert Cecil with James VI. King of Scotland, now first published; Edinburgh, 1765;" consisting of Seventeen Letters between Lord Henry Howard, the Scottish King, the Earl of Marr, and Mr. Edward Bruce (afterwards Lord Kinloss)—Previous to the appearance of this correspondence, Dr. Robertson thus alludes to the conduct of Sir Robert Cecil; "As Elizabeth advanced in years, the English turned their eyes more and more towards Scotland, and were eager to prevent each other in courting the favour of their future Monarch. Assurances of attachment, professions of regard, and promises of support, were offered to James from every corner of the Kingdom. Cecil himself, perceiving what hopes Essex had founded on the friendship of the Scottish King, and what advantages he might have derived from it, thought it prudent to stand no longer at a distance from a Prince who might so soon become his Master. But being sensible, at the same time, how dangerous such an intercourse might prove,

late Duke of Norfolke; Thomas Lord Howard, sonne to the said Duke, who under a Mistress naturally jealous, and whose jealousy grew stronger with old age, though he entered into a correspondence with him, he carried it on with all the secrecy and caution necessary in his situation, and peculiar to his character."—"The correspondence to which Dr. Robertson here alludes," says Lord Hailes, "is now presented to the publick. It was concluded in the stile of Cecil by Lord Henry Howard, afterwards Earl of Northampton. The confidents employed by King James were the Earl of Marr and Mr. Edward Bruce of Kinloss. Notwithstanding the anxious and repeated injunctions of Cecil 'to destroy every Letter, great part of the correspondence has been preserved. Some of the original Letters are in the Advocate's Library at Edinburgh; copies of whose transactions from the archives of the family of Marr, are in the possession of Earl Hardwicke. By what act it was that Cecil established himself in the favour of King James, and at the same time supplanted his rival, will appear from the perusal of the following sheets. The Reader may probably be of opinion, that this unfortunate Politician was no less solicitous to maintain his own power, than to settle the succession to his aged Benefactress Queen Elizabeth."

The Letters, sixteen in number, are strictly confidential, and, as will readily be supposed, are almost wholly political; but an extract from one of the latest of them shall be given, as it relates to the personal habits of the Queen. It was written from the Court, about the beginning of September 1602. "I have so fully touched all points, most noble, dear, and worthy Earl of Marr, mentioned in your last dispatch, in these Letters, which by this I sent to King James and Mr. Edward Bruce, as it shall be neither needful nor convenient by idle repetitions to clog up our statements with coleworts twice sodden.—In this place all is quiet, and hath ever been without disturbances since that Cobham by sickness, and Raleigh by direction, was absent from Court; for, though Northumberland, to maintain life in the party, were directed by them to attend the Progress, yet his heart is so shallow, as he was not able to make good the first part of their project, which was to give intelligence, much less to carry the Sovereign. Being weary of ill lodging, in respect of his parched body, he made a sudden retreat, and now means to go down to visit his Dennis Raleigh who is come from his stand in Dorsetshire, which has angered the Queen exceedingly, because he did it without premonition of purpose for fear of a countermand; so gracious doth his own confidence hold him at this instant with her Majesty. The Queen our Sovereign was never so gallant many years, nor so set upon jollity. Her Council, and others by compact, had persuaded her to give up the Progress into the West for this year, by reason of the hindrance of harvest, by the taking up of carts and the peoples' groans: but she is come about again to hold it on, as far as my Lord of Hartford's, which is fifty miles from hence; and order is given yesterday for the remove the same day seven-night, hunting or disporting in the mean time every other day, which is the people's ague; and if things go forward, or continue the next year as they are at present, will give a motive of exception to Sir Walter Raleigh against the prophet David, that affirms the age of man, but not, as he will think, the age of woman to be seventy years; and whatsoever doth exceed that period to be *labor et dolor*. Queen Elizabeth never used me in my life so well as she doth now, making a poor use of my aptness for humour of recreation and jollity, for which I am only fit, being otherwise unable to sound the deeps of her capacity by the weight of my consideration in greater things. If I could envy any thing in the Earl of Marr, it is the comfort of his eye, in beholding with fruition whom I do only see by faith; but since I am so far from envy, as to wish all comforts augmented and multiplied to so worthy and dear a friend, I will humbly and

was also made there Lord Chamberlaine[1]: and the Lord Montjoy[2], not then returned out of Ireland.

His Majestie stayed at Theobalds four dayes; where, to speake of Sir Robert's cost to entertaine him, were but to imitate Geographers, that set a little *round* O for a mighty Province; words being hardly able to expresse what was done there indeed, considering the multitude that thither resorted beside the Traine, none going thence unsatisfied[3].

At Theobalds his Majestie made these Knights:

Sir William Killegrave [Killegrew], of Cornwall.	Sir John Brograve, of Hertfordshire.
	Sir William Cooke, of Essex.
Sir Francis Barinton[4], of Essex.	Sir Henry [q. *Arthur*] Capel[6], Herts.
Sir Rouland Litton[5], of Hertfordshire.	Sir Harbert Crofts, of Hertfordshire.
Sir William Peters, of Essex.	Sir Edward Grevill, of Warwickshire.

daily in my prayers commend your health and happiness to God, in whom it is *et velle, et perficere*; and wishing to your Lordship, as to my soul, rest ever most affectionately devoted at your commandement, HENRY HOWARD."—A curious Letter from the Earl of Northampton, probably the last which he wrote, will be given under the year 1614.

[1] Afterwards Earl of Suffolk; of whom see before, p. 38.

[2] Charles Blount, afterwards Earl of Devonshire; of whom see before, p. 38.

[3] Amongst the Noble Visitors, were the Countess of Cumberland, with her daughter Lady Anne Clifford, the Countess of Warwick, Lady Newton, with her daughter Mrs. Brydges, &c.—"From North-hall," says Lady Anne Clifford in her Diary, "we all went to Tibbals to se the Kinge; who used my Mother and my Aunt very graciouslie; but we all saw a great chaunge between the fashion of the Court as it was now, and y^t^ in ye Queene's, for we were all lowzy by sittinge in Sir Thomas Erskin's chamber."—She adds, that the Knights made at Tibbalds "weare innuemerable."—See John Savile's description of the Entertainment, p. 135; and Sir Robert Cecil's Letter to Sir John Harington, p. 145.

[4] Sir Francis Barrington, of Barrington-hall, co. Essex, was descended from an ancient family there seated from the time of Etheldred, father of Edward the Confessor. He was a Knight of the Shire for Essex in 43 Eliz.; and advanced to a Baronetcy June 29, 1611. His present representative, Sir Fitzwilliam Barrington, is the tenth Baronet.

[5] Sir RowlandLitton, of Knebworth, Herts, was Lieutenant of that County, and led its forces to the camp at Tilbury in 1588. He was also Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire; Captain of the Band of Pensioners under Queen Elizabeth; Sheriff in 1594; Member for the County in 39 Eliz. and 1 Jac.; and died in June 1606.

[6] We find in Brydges's Peerage vol. III. p. 477, that a Sir *Arthur* Capel was knighted at Theobalds May 7, 1603, who was famous for his great hospitality, and had been Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1592. He was grandfather of Arthur first Lord Capel, so famed for his loyalty during the Civil Wars, and his noble defence of Colchester in 1648; great grandfather of the first Earl of Essex.

Sir Henry Butler[1], of Hertfordshire.
Sir Henry Maynard[2], of Essex.
Sir Richard Spencer[3], of Hertfordshire.
Sir John Leventhrope[4], of Hertfordshire.
Sir Nicholas [Michael] Stanhop, Suffolk.
Sir Thomas Pope Blunt[5], of Hertfordsh.
Sir Richard Jefford [Gifford.]
Sir Thomas Medcalfe, of Yorkshire.
Sir Gamaliel Capel[6], of Essex.
Sir William Smith, of Essex.
Sir John Ferrers[7], of Hertfordshire.
Sir Robert Bitton.
Sir Vincent Skinner, of Middlesex.
Sir Hugh Beeston[8], of Cheshire.
Sir John Leigh.
Sir Thomas Byshop, of Sussex.
Sir Edward Lewys, of Glamorgansh.
Sir Jarvis Elves [Gervase Ellys.]
Sir Richard Baker[9], of Kent.
Sir Henry Fanshaw, of Hertfordshire.

[1] Sir Henry Boteler, of Brantfield, Herts, died January 20, 1610-11. His son Sir John was created a Baronet in 1618, and Baron Boteler in 1628; the titles became extinct with him in 1637.

[2] Sir Henry Maynard, of Little Easton, was then (1603) High Sheriff of Essex. He was Secretary to Lord Burleigh, and Representative of St. Alban's in 1586, 1588, and 1597; and of Essex in 1601, and died May 11, 1610. His eldest son William was created a Baronet June 29, 1611, Lord Maynard of Wicklow in 1620, and Lord Maynard of Little Easton in 1628, and from his third son Charles is descended the present Viscount.

[3] Sir Richard Spencer, of Offley, Herts, was the ancestor of that branch of the family who were Baronets of that place.

[4] Sir John Leventhorp, of Shingey, Sheriff of Herts in 1607, was raised to a Baronetcy in 1621.

[5] Sir Thomas Pope Blount, of Tittenhanger, co. Herts, had been Sheriff of that county in 1598; and he was many years Deputy Lieutenant of the same; he died Jan 10, 1639, aged 85. His son Henry was created a Baronet in 1679, and distinguished himself for his loyalty during the Civil Wars. The Baronetcy became extinct in 1757. See Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, vol. I. p. 289.

[6] Sir Gamaliel Capel, of Rookwood-hall, was Sheriff of Essex in 1606; and died Nov. 13, 1613.

[7] Sir John Ferrers was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, James the First, and Charles the First. He died September 17, 1640.

[8] Sir Hugh Beeston, of Beeston, was Receiver-general for the Crown in Cheshire and North Wales, and died at an advanced age in February 1626.

[9] This was the celebrated author of the Chronicle of the Kings of England. He was grandson of Sir John Baker, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Privy Council to Henry the Eighth. Sir Richard was born at Sisinghurst in Kent (where Queen Elizabeth was entertained by his uncle in 1573, see her "Progresses, vol. I. pp. 334, 347). He was entered of Hart-hall, Oxford, in 1584, went afterwards to one of the Inns of Court, and completed his education by travel. When knighted by King James, he resided at Highgate. He served the office of High Sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1620, and was a Justice of the Peace for the same, being possessed of estates in that county. Through unwisely engaging for the payment of the debts of his wife's family, who was the daughter of Sir George Manwaring, of Ightfield, Shropshire, he was reduced to poverty, and obliged to take shelter in the Fleet Prison, where, having composed several books, he died Feb. 18, 1644-5, and was buried in St. Bride's. He left his life in manuscript, but it was destroyed by one Smith, his son-in-law.

The 7th of May, being Satterday, his Majestie removed from Theobals towardes London [1], riding through the medowes, where within two miles on this side Waltham, Sir Henry Denny discharged his followers; and one of the Sheriffes of London and Middlesex attended his Highnesse, *viz.* Maister John Swinnerton [2], the other Sheriffe [3] being then sicke; Maister Sheriffe Swinnerton and threescore men in fayre liverie cloakes, where Richard Martin, of the Middle Temple Esquire, made an eloquent and learned Oration unto his Majestie. Besides those men in livery cloakes that attended the Shiriffe, all well mounted on gallant horses, most of the Shiriffes Officers attended him, who conducted his Majestie within two miles of London; and at Stanford-hill the Lord Mayor of London [4] presented him with the sword and keyes of the Citie, with whom were the Knights and Aldermen in skarlet gownes and great chaines of golde about their neckes, with all the Chiefe Officers and Counsell of the Cittie; besides five hundred Citizens, all very well mounted, clad in velvet coates and chaines of gold, with the chiefe Gentlemen of the Hundreds, who made a gallant shew to entertaine their Soveraigne. There also met his Majestie all his Officers of Estate, as Sergeants at Armes with their rich maces, the Heraulds with their coate of armes, and Trumpetters, every one in their order and due place; the Duke of Lennox bearing the sword of honour before his Majestie; and so his Highnesse passed on in Royall and Imperiall manner. At this time that honourable olde Knight Sir Henrie Leighe [5] met his Majestie, being attended by sixtie gallant men, well mounted on faire horses, thirtie of them being great horses, many of his men having chaines of gold, the rest wearing yellow scarfes embroidered with these wordes, *Constantid et fide.* To this old Knight his Majestie spake very lovingly, and so paced through his Troupes very well pleased. The multitudes of people in highwayes, fieldes, medowes, closes, and on trees, were such, that they covered the beautie of the fieldes; and so greedy were they to behold the countenance of the King, that with much unrulinesse they injured and hurt one another, some even hazarded to the daunger of death; but as uncivil as they were among themselves, all the

[1] In the Tottenham Register the death of Elizabeth, the accession and death of James, and the accession of Charles the First, are recorded with great minuteness, and it is stated, that "the King came to *Tibbols* on May 3, and on the 7th rid through the Marshes to Stanford-hill."

[2] He was knighted with the other Aldermen at Whitehall, on July 26 following, and was Lord Mayor in 1612, when he entertained the King at Merchant Tailor's Hall, see hereafter, under that year.

[3] Sir James Pemberton, who was knighted also on the 26th of July, and was Lord Mayor in 1611.

[4] Robert Lee, Esq., knighted at Greenwich May 22; he had been Sheriff in 1595.

[5] Of whom see a particular account in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. pp. 42, 125.

way as his Majestie past with shoutes and cryes, and casting up of hattes (of which many never returned into the owners' hands), he passed by them over the fields, and came in at the back side of the Charter-house. Thither being come, he was most Royally received and entertained by the Lord Thomas Howard, where was such abundance of provision of all manner of things, that greater could not be, both of rare and wild foules, many rare and extraordinary bankets, to the great liking of his Majestie, and contentment of the whole Trayne. He lay there three nights, in which time the Lords of Counsell often resorted thither, and sate upon their serious affaires. At his departure, May 11, he made divers Knights:

Sir Charles Haward, of Sussex.
Sir Ambrose Willoughby, of Lincolnsh.
Sir Edward Haward, of Surrey.
Sir William [Henry[1]] Hastings, of Leicestershire.
Sir Giles Alington[2], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Richard Verney[3], of Warwickshire.
Sir John Thinne[4], of Wiltshire.
Sir William Fitzwilliams[5], of Lincolnsh.
Sir William [Edward] Carrell[6], of Essex.
Sir Edward Bacon[7], of Suffolk.
Sir Francis Anderson[8], of Bedfordsh.
Sir John Pountney, of Notts.
Sir Edward Darcy, of Yorkshire.
Sir John Sidenham, of Somersetshire.
Sir John Tufton[9], of Kent.
Sir Thomas Griffin, of Northamptonsh.
Sir Valentine Knightly[10], of Northampt.
Sir Rafe Wiseman[11], of Essex.
Sir Thomas Ayleffe, of Essex.
Sir James Cromer[12], of Kent.
Sir Thomas Rowse[13], of Suffolk.

[1] Sir Henry Hastings, of Leicester Abbey, High Sheriff of that County in 1607, who will be more fully noticed hereafter.

[2] Sir Giles Allington had been High Sheriff of the Shires of Cambridge and Huntingdon in 1599.

[3] Sir Richard Verney, of Compton, was High Sheriff of Warwickshire in 1604.

[4] Sir John Thinne had been Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1593.

[5] Sir William Fitzwilliams had been High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1580.

[6] He was of a family, now extinct, seated at Hastings, Sussex, and died in 1609, aged 72.

[7] Sir Edward Bacon, of Culford, had been High Sheriff of the County of Suffolk in 1600.

[8] Sir Francis Anderson, of Eworth, was High Sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1606.

[9] Sir John Tufton, of Hothfield, Kent, had been High Sheriff of that County in 1576, and being a person of great interest and abilities, was created a Baronet with the first, May 22, 1611. He died April 2, 1624. Sir Nicholas Tufton, knighted at Newcastle (see p. 71), and afterwards Earl of Thanet, was his eldest son.

[10] Sir Valentine Knightly, of Fawsley, was returned as Knight of the Shire of Northampton in 1603 and 1614.

[11] Sir Ralph Wiseman had served as High Sheriff of Essex in 1590.

[12] Sir James Cromer, of Tunstal, was (in 1603) the High Sheriff of Kent, and died May 27, 1613.

[13] Sir Thomas Rouse had served as High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1590.

Sir —— Rodney.
Sir Henry Vaughan.
Sir John Smyth[1], of Kent.
Sir —— Hamman [John Hunnam], of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Meade, of Kent.
Sir Eusebius Isham[2], of Northampsh.
Sir John [Arthur] Cowper, of Surrey.
Sir Robert Winkfield, of Northampsh.
Sir Thomas Josling, of Herts.
Sir Henry Goodericke, of York.
Sir Maximillian Dallison[3], of Kent.
Sir William Cope[4], of Northamptonsh.
Sir George Fleetwood, of Bucks.
Sir Peter Evers, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Henry Cleere, of Norfolk.
Sir Francis Wolly, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Arthur Mannering, of Cheshire.
Sir Edward Waterhouse, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Twisdon[5], of Kent.
Sir Hatton Cheeke.
Sir Henry Goring[6], of Sussex.
Sir Robert Townsend, of Shropshire.
Sir William Hynde[7], of Cambridgesh.
Sir William [Richard] Sandes, of Kent.
Sir Robert Cotton[8], of Huntingdonsh.
Sir Oliver Luke[9], of Bedfordshire.
Sir Thomas Knevet, of Norfolk.
Sir Henry Sackford, of Suffolk.
Sir Edwine Sands[10], of Kent.

[1] Sir John Smith, of Ostenhanger, had been High Sheriff of Kent in 1600.

[2] Sir Eusebius Isham, of Longport, co. Northampton, had passed the Shrievalty in 1584.

[3] Sir Maximilian Dallison, of Halling, Kent, was High Sheriff of that County in 1612.

[4] Sir William Cope, of Hanwell, Oxfordshire, was nephew to the Sir Walter, knighted at Worksop, see p. 88. His father, Sir Anthony, was created a Baronet June 29, 1611, and Sir William succeeded to the title in 1615; he was elected Member for Oxfordshire in 1614, 1620, and 1623, was High Sheriff in 1619, and died August 2, 1627.

[5] Sir William Twysden, of Roydon Hall, East Peckham, co. Kent, was a learned man, and well-versed in the Greek and Hebrew languages. He was created a Baronet June 29, 1611, and died Jan. 8, 1627-8, aged 62. Sir William Jervis Twysden is the present and seventh Baronet.

[6] Sir Henry Goring had been High Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex 1600.

[7] Sir William Hynde had been High Sheriff of the Counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon in 1600.

[8] Sir Robert Bruce Cotton, of Connington, co. Hunts, the celebrated Founder of the Cotton Library, "whose name," says Dr. Johnson, "must always be mentioned with honour, and whose memory cannot fail of exciting the warmest sentiments of gratitude, whilst the smallest regard for learning subsists among us."—From his invaluable Collection of MSS. the present Publication has been considerably enriched by transcripts of Original Letters.

[9] Sir Oliver Luke, of Woodend, Bedfordshire, was High Sheriff of that County in 1617. He was father of Sir Samuel Luke, the Hudibras of Butler. See Gent. Mag. vol. XCIII. part ii. p. 28.

[10] Sir Edwin Sandys was the second son of Dr. Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York. He was admitted Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford in, 1579, and was collated to a Prebendal stall in York Cathedral in 1581. He afterwards left his Fellowship, and travelled abroad; and had resigned his Prebendal Stall before he was knighted. He was High Sheriff of Kent in 1616, having a seat at Norbourn in that County. He was employed by the King in several affairs of great trust and moment, and was a leading man in Parliamentary matters. On June 16, 1621, he, with Selden, was committed

Sir John Absley [Ashley], of Kent.
Sir William Fleetwood, of Bedfordsh.
Sir Walter Mildmay, of Essex.
Sir Edward Lewkener[1], of Suffolk.
Sir Miles Sands[2], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir William Kingsmill[3], of Hants.
Sir Thomas Kempe[4], of Kent.
Sir Edward Tirrel, of Bucks.
Sir Thomas Russel, of Worcestershire.
Sir Richard Tichburn[5], of Hants.
Sir Thomas Cornwell[6], of Salop.
Sir Richard Farmer [Fermor], Northamp.
Sir William Stafford, of Hunts.
Sir Thomas Carrel, of Sussex.
Sir Edward Carrel, of Sussex.
Sir Thomas Palmer[7], of Kent.
Sir John [Robert] Newdigate, of Beds.
Sir George Rawleigh, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Bewford[8] [Beaufoe], of Warwickshire.
Sir William Lower[9], of Cornwall.
Sir Charles [Thomas] Fairefaux, York.

into custody by Order of the House for speaking too freely, and not liberated till the 18th of the following month. He was Treasurer to the Undertakers for Western Plantations, whose interest he greatly advanced. He was a person of great judgement, a solid Statesman, of a commanding pen, and, says Wood, in Athenæ, "ingenio et gravitate morum insignis." He wrote at Paris in 1599, "Europæ Speculum, or a View or Survey of the State of Religion in the Western part of the world," wherein he exposed the policy of the Church of Rome. He died in 1629, and left £1500 to the University of Oxford, for the endowment of a lecture on Metaphysics. His grandson Richard became a Baronet in 1684.

[1] Sir Edward Lewkenor was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1617.

[2] Sir Miles Sandys, third son of the Archbishop of York, and brother of Edwin before-noticed, was also a man of abilities and learning. He was seated at Wilberton in the Isle of Ely, was created a Baronet November 25, 1612, was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1615, and elected M. P. for that County in 1627. The Baronetcy became extinct with his son Miles.

[3] Sir William Kingsmill served as High Sheriff of Hampshire in 1602.

[4] Sir Thomas Kemp, of Ollantigh in Wye, had been High Sheriff of Kent in 1597.

[5] Of the zeal of Sir Richard Tichborne, and his father Sir Benjamin in proclaiming the King at Winchester, the Sovereign's favour for that act, and its reward, see p. 27. This family will frequently come under notice; the King visited Tichborne in 1615, 1618, and 1623, each year on August 29 (perhaps for some family reason); and knighted at various times all the four sons of Sir Benjamin, who was created a Baronet March 4, 1620. Sir Richard, his eldest son, succeeded to that title in the following year. He was sent by Charles the First as Ambassador to the Queen of Bohemia; and during the Civil Wars he assisted his Royal Master to the utmost of his power; by his interest a garrison commanded by Lord Ogle was placed in Winchester Castle, which made a brave resistance, and surrendered not till the Royal affairs were totally ruined.

[6] Sir Thomas Cornwall, of Burford, had been High Sheriff of Shropshire in 1588.

[7] Sir T. Palmer was the son of Sir T. Palmer, of Wingham, Kent, who was created a Baronet in 1621. He died in his father's life-time, and his son Thomas became the second Baronet in 1625.

[8] Sir Thomas Beaufoe, of Guy's Cliff, near Warwick, was High Sheriff of that County in 1605.

[9] Sir William Lower had been Sheriff of Cornwall in 1578.

Sir Henry Sidney, of Norfolk.
Sir Robert Cleveland.
Sir George Harvey, of Essex.
Sir Henry Crippes [Crispe], of Kent.
Sir John Himmegham [Hevening-ham [1]], of Norfolk.
Sir William Bowger [Bowyer], of Bucks.
Sir Jeremie Westam [Weston [2]], of Essex.
Sir Edmond Bowyer, of Surrey.
Sir Nicholas Halseworth [Haselwood], of Northamptonshire.
Sir John Gennings [Jennyngs], of Worc.
Sir Ambrose Turwell, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Luke, of Bedfordshire.
Sir William [John] Dormer, of Bucks.
Sir Richard Saunders, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Shearley, of Sussex.
Sir Thomas Wayneman, of Oxon.
Sir Goddard Pempton.
Sir Thomas Mettame, of Yorkshire.
Sir Edmond Bellingham, of Cumberland.
Sir John Harington, of Yorkshire.
Sir Edward Harington, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Dyer [3], of Somersetshire.
Sir William Dyer [3], of Somersetshire.
Sir Walter Mountague, of Somersetsh.
Sir Guy Palmes [4], of Rutlandshire.
Sir Henry Ashley, of Surrey.
Sir Thomas Vackathell [Vachill].
Sir Thomas Stukeley, of Sussex.
Sir Edward Watson [5], of Northamptons.
Sir Thomas Preston, of Dorsetshire.
Sir William Leeke.
Sir Thomas [Charles] Cornwalles, Suff.
Sir Edward Francis.
Sir Hugh Losse, of Middlesex.
Sir William Lygon [6], of Worcester.
Sir Thom as Le Grosse, of Norfolk.
Sir John Taskerow [Tasburgh], of Suff.
Sir Thomas Fowler, of Middlesex.
Sir Eusebius Andrew [7], of Northampsh.
Sir Edward Andrew.
Sir Robert Lucie, of Warwickshire.
Sir William Walter.
Sir John Cutts [8], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Richard Blunt [9], of Oxon.
Sir Anthonie Deerings, of Kent.
Sir John Carew, of Somersetshire.

[1] Sir John Hevenyngham was High Sheriff of Norfolk in 1614.

[2] Sir Jerome Weston, of Roxwell, co. Essex, had been High Sheriff of that County in 1599, and was ancestor to the Westons Earls of Portland, which title became extinct in that family on the death of Thomas, fourth Earl, in 1688.

[3] This name is repeated in the original.

[4] Sir Guy Palmes was High Sheriff of Rutland in 1607.

[5] Sir Edward Watson, of Rockingham Castle, Northamptonshire, had been High Sheriff of that County in 1591. He was created a Baronet June 23, 1621.

[6] Sir William Lygon was High Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1592.

[7] Sir Eusebius Andrews was Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1613, and died in 1619.

[8] Sir John Cutts, of Childerley, was elected M. P. for Cambridgeshire in 1603, and served as High Sheriff of that County and Huntingdon in 1619. He was ancestor of the present Lord Cutts.

[9] Sir Richard Blount, of Mapledereham, was High Sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1625.

Sir Edward Apsley, of Sussex.
Sir Bartram Boomer.
Sir William Alford [1], of Yorkshire.
Sir Robert Lee, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Leicestersh.
Sir Robert Markham, of Oxon.
Sir Francis Castilon, of Berkshire.
Sir George Savil [2], of Yorkshire.
Sir George Martham.
Sir Arthur Attie, of Middlesex.
Sir Pexal Brockhurst, of Hampshire.
Sir John Washall.
Sir William Ayloff [3], of Essex.
Sir Thomas Cheek, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Baker.
Sir Robert Marshall.

Upon Wednesday the 11th of May, his Majestie set forward from the Charterhouse [4], to the Towre of London, in going quietly on horsebacke to Whitehall, where he tooke barge; having shot the Bridge, his present landing was expected at Towre stayres, but it pleased his Highnesse to passe the Towre staires towards St. Katherine's, and there stayed on the water to see the ordinance on the White Towre (commonly called Julius Cæsar's Towre), being in number twenty peeces, with the great ordinance on Towre-wharfe, being in number 100, and chalmers to the number 130, discharged and shot off. Of which, all services were so sufficiently performed by the gunners, that a peale of so good order was never heard before; which was most commendable to all sorts, and very acceptable to the King. Then his Royall Person arrived at his owne Staires, so called *The King's Staires*, and with him these Nobles, besides other gallant Gentlemen of worthy note, *viz.* the Lord Admiral, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord of Worcester, Lord Thomas Howard, &c. At his comming up the Staires, the sword was presented to his Majestie by Sir Thomas Conisby, Gentleman Usher of his Privie Chamber, and by the King delivered to the Duke of Lennox, who bare it before him into the Towre.

Upon the Staires the Gentleman Porter delivered the keies of the Towre to the Lieutenant of the Towre, and the Lieutenant presented them accord-

[1] Sir William Alford, of Bilton, co. York, was High Sheriff of that Shire in 1618.

[2] Sir George Savile, of Thornhill, co. York, was created a Baronet June 29, 1611; he was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1613, and died Nov. 12, 1622, aged 71.

[3] Sir William Ayloffe, of Great Braxted, Essex, was advanced to a Baronetcy Nov. 25, 1612.

[4] The King's first entry into the City was through Aldersgate, on the North side of which were, in consequence, placed in a large square over the arch, his figure on horseback in relief, and above him the arms of England, Scotland, and Ireland quartered; and on the South side, his effigies sitting in a chair of state, in his Royal robes.

ingly to the King's Majestie, who most graciously acknowledged the most faithfull discharge of the loyall and most great trust put in him; so taking him about the necke, re-delivered them againe. After his repose in the Towre some houres, it was his Majestie's pleasure to see some Offices—as the Armorie, the Wardrobe, the rich Artillerie, and the Church. And after, for recreation, he walked in the Garden, and so rested for that night.

The next day, being Thursday, and the 12th of May, he saw the Ordinance-house, and after that the Mynt-houses, and last of all the Lyons.

The next day, being Fryday the 13th of May, he made these Lords and Knights following: *viz.* in his Presence-chamber, before dinner:

Sir Robert Cecill, Lord Cecill of Esenden.

Sir Robert Sidney, Lord Sidney of Penshurst.

Sir Edward Wotton, Lord Wotton of Morley [1].

[1] "We may presume, that the English would have thrown less blame on the King's facility in bestowing favours, had these been confined entirely to their own Nation, and had not been shared out, in too unequal proportions, to his old subjects. James, who, through his whole reign, was more guided by temper and inclination than by the rules of political prudence, had brought with him great numbers of his Scottish Courtiers; whose impatience and importunity were apt, in many particulars, to impose on the easy nature of their master, and extort favours, of which it is natural to imagine, his English subjects would loudly complain. The Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Marr, Lord Hume, Lord Kinloss, Sir George Hume, Secretary Elphinstone, were immediately added to the English Privy Council. Sir George Hume, whom he created Earl of Dunbar, was his declared favourite as long as that Nobleman lived, and was one of the wisest and most virtuous, though the least powerful, of all those whom the King ever honoured with that distinction. Hay, some time after, was created Viscount Doncaster, then Earl of Carlisle, and got an immense fortune from the Crown, all of which he spent in a splendid and courtly manner. Ramsay obtained the title of Earl of Holderness; and many others, being raised on a sudden to the highest elevation, increased, by their insolence, that envy, which naturally attended them as strangers and ancient enemies. It must, however, be owned, in justice to James, that he left almost all the chief offices in the hands of Elizabeth's ministers, and trusted the conduct of political concerns, both foreign and domestic, to his English subjects. Among these, Secretary Cecil, created successively Lord Essindon, Viscount Cranborne, and Earl of Salisbury, was always regarded as his prime Minister and chief Counsellor. Though the capacity and penetration of this Minister were sufficiently known, his favour with the King created surprise on the accession of that Monarch. The secret correspondence into which he had entered with James, and which had sensibly contributed to the easy reception of that Prince in England, laid the foundation of Cecil's credit; and while all his former associates, Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Grey, and Lord Cobham, were discountenanced on account of their animosity against Essex, as well as for other reasons, this Minister was continued in employment, and treated with the greatest confidence and regard." Hume's History of England, 1603.

At the same time, William Dethicke[1], of Surrey, Garter King at Armes, was made Knight; and in the afternoone were made ten Knights:

Sir Thomas Smith [of Kent], sometime one of the Sheriffes of London, and Prisoner in the Tower of London about the late Earle of Essex; but quit himselfe so well that he was long since discharged, and now, in the same place, by the King graced with the order of Knighthood, and since, by the said Kinge's appointment, sent Lord Ambassadour to the Emperour of Muscovie.

Sir Thomas Hubbarde [Hubert], of Norfolk.
Sir John Denie, of Essex.
Sir John Traver, of Flintshire.
SirRob.Markeham[Macklarand],Oxon.
Sir Edmond Bolt [Bell], of Norfolk.
Sir Thomas Parton [Peyton], of Kent.
Sir David Fowles[2].
Sir William Gardner, of Surrey.
Sir George Merton [Morton], of Dorset.

Which made up [as was accompted] the number of two hundred and thirty Knights, or better, made since theKing entered Barwick[3].

Thus far the "Narrative" published in 1603. *The Continuation is from* HOWES', *and other contemporary Authorities, many of them here first printed.*

---

[1] Sir William Dethick was son of Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King at Arms; he became York Herald in 1569; Garter 1586; and died in 1612.

[2] Sir David Foulis had been agent of the King to Queen Elizabeth. In 1605 he accompanied the King to Oxford, and, with other Courtiers, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him. He was created a Baronet Feb. 6, 1619-20, and was Cofferer successively to Prince Henry and Prince Charles.

[3] "Besides James's vanity, and the probable motive of attaching the great Commoners to himself and his family, another reason may be given for his being so lavish of his honours. In Scotland, where he was bred, Nobility was a thing of less consequence and splendor than in this part of the island. The Peers there always sat in the same assembly with the Commons, by whom they might, at any time, be out-voted and controuled; and, however ancient and honorable their families might be, they were, in general, much inferior to the English Lords in point of fortune. In a political view, the King was right in multiplying the Peers. The national wealth was increased, the Commons were rather too great, and the House of Peers wanted to be strengthened. Perhaps, in some instances, his favours might have been bestowed more discreetly. The most exceptionable part of his conduct in this matter, seems to have been the giving away the titles of some of the most illustrious English families, who had the misfortune of being under attainder." Wilson, p. 665.

*** The following Articles, to p. *132 inclusive, immediately connected with the King's First Passage from the Metropolis of Scotland to that of England, have been collected since the preceding pages were printed:

The first despatch of the King to the Lords of the Privy Council, after receiving their messengers (see p. 37) was dated at Holirood House, March 27; and it continued the Council in "their offices and charges."

The King's second Letter, dated the next day, contained his re-appointment of the Officers of Justice, Privy Councillors, and subordinate Ministers.

On the 6th of April, his Majesty despatched the following[1] from Barwick:

"To our right trusty and right wel-beloved Cousins and Councellors, the Lords and others of our Privie Councell at London.

"Right trusty and right well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. This day is Roger Ashton[2] come to us with the money sent by you; for your diligence wherein used we give you our hartie thancks, and have thought good to let you knowe that we are thus farre on our way, having made our entry into this towne about four or five of the clocke in the afternoone, and from hence we purpose within a day or two to remove to Newcastle, and so to hasten towards you as much as convenyently we may; and will be at Burghley, as you advise, we hope in short tyme, and there be glad to see you. But touching your opynion that so farre we should come as it were in privat manner, and that thither you would send us such provision as you should thinck to be needfull for our honnor, we have thought good to let you understand that we could be well contented so to do, were it not that our Citie of Yorke lyeth so neere in our way as we cannot well passe by it; and, being a place of so much note in these parts of our Kingdome, and the soocond Citie therof, and the country so full of Nobillitie and Gentillmen of the best sort, we do think it fitt for our honnor, and for the ostentation of our subjects in those quarters, to make our Entry there in some such solempne maner as appertaynith to our dignitie. Wherfore we require you, that all such things as you in your wisdomes thinck meet for such a purpose, and which you

[1] First printed in Mr. Ellis's valuable "Letters on English History," from the Original preserved in the Ashmolean Museum.

[2] Of whom frequently hereafter; see vol. II. p. 191.

intended to have sent to Burghley, that you will cause them to be sent to Yorke, so as they may be there before we make our Entry, and serve to do us honor at the same. For your owne persons we can well be content to spare your travaile, the jorny being so long; and expect you at Burghley, except anie of you that is able to abyde such travaile shall thincke fitt to come to Yorke to us.

"As touching our guard, because we are informed that the custome of this Kingdome hath ben, that they should attend the corpse of the Prince deceased untill the Funeralls, we can be well contented therein to do that and all other honnor that we may unto the Queene defunct; and likewise for the point of her enterrement to be done before our coming or after, we doe referre it to your consideration, whether shall be more honor for her to have it fynished before we come, or to have us present at it. For that we do so much respect the dignitie to her appertayning, being not only successor to her in the Kingdome, but so neere as we are of bloude, we will not stande so much upon the ceremonies of our owne joy, but that we woulde have in that which concernith her all that to be done, which may most testifie the honnor we doe beare towards her memory. Wherfore as we referre this point to your consideration, so do we desire to heare therein your advises speedely, that we may frame our jorneys thereafter.

"Further, forasmuch as we do intend to bring into this Realme, as soone as possibly we can, both the Queene our Wyfe and our two elder Children, which be able to abyde the travaile; we must recommend to your consideration the sending hither of such Jewells [1] and other furnyture which did appertaine to the late Queene, as you shall thincke to be meet for her estate; and also coaches, horses, litters, and whatsoever els you shall thinck meet; and in the doing thereof these shall be warrant to you to commaund those that have the keeping of any such jewells or stuffes for the delyvery therof to you, or to such persons as you shall appoint to receave and convey them to us. And forasmuch as for many services necessarily to be attended both about the Queene's Funeralls, our reception into the Cities and Townes of this our Realme, and our Coronation, the use of a Lord Chamberlain is very needfull, and that the Lord Hunsdon, who now hath that place, is not able, by reason of his indisposition, to execute the services belonging to his charge, we have thought good to appoint our right trustie and right welbeloved the Lord Thomas Howard of Walden to exercise that place for the saide Lord Hunsdon [2]; and for that purpose we have directed our Lettres specially to

[1] The Jewels were neglected to be sent; see p. *124.

[2] Lord Hunsdon did not long survive the King's arrival, dying Sept. 9, 1603 (see p. 260).—But,

him[1]. Gyven under our signet at our towne of Barwick, the 6th of Aprill 1603, the first yeare of our raigne of England."

From Newcastle, on the 12th of April, the King addressed a Letter to the Lords containing directions for a Coinage[2].

The following is a copy of the Warrant[3] issued by his Majesty whilst at Durham, for the release of the Prisoners there confined[4]:

"*JAMES* R.

"Sherife, Undersherife, and your Deputies,

"Whereas we of our Princelie power and authoritie at our first Entrie doe release all Prisoners, savinge willfull murther, recusance, and debt; we therefor will and requier you, that presentlye you sett at liberty all other prisoners deteyned for crymynall cause; wherein you do us good service, kepyng this for your warrant. *Durham, April* 14, 1603.

"These are the names of the Felones and of the suspected of felonye,

"Thomas Atkinson.
Isabell Lawson, Anne Dickson, Hughe Simson, } condemned.
Robert Burley, for lacke of bale.
Thomas Harrison, the same.
Anthony Drewe, suspicion of Felony.
John Vasie, of Ladley, the same.
Robert Stellinge, committed upon suspicion.
Robert Grinwell, the same.
Lanc. Litle and Tho. Elwood, committed.
Martyn Blackett, taken upon suspecte of stealing a lambe.

"These be all you shall deliver. Your friend, WILL. HUNTER[5]."

From Topcliffe[6] on the 15th, his Majesty directed the following Epistle[7] to his Chief Ministers, on the neglect of the Nobility to meet him, and respecting sending the Jewels, &c. for the Queen:

though this noble Veteran was excused from attending the King throughout the Progress, he joined the Royal Train at Theobalds, and there introduced to his Majesty Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Davies, the Poet. See Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary.

[1] He was formally invested with the office at Theobalds, May 31; see p. 111; he held it until 1614, when he made room for Somerset.

[2] Printed in Mr. Ellis's Collection, vol. III. p. 67.

[3] This has been communicated to me by the Rev. James Raine (see p. 33) from Rot. Matthew B. in Cancell. Dunelm. No. 38.

[4] As was done at Newark (see p. *125) and all other places.

[5] Captain William Hunter was the King's servant, by whom Sir John Harington sent his New Year's Gift to the King; see p. 50.

[6] From Topcliffe the King wrote to Sir Thomas Parry the English Ambassador at the French Court; see p. 145.

[7] First printed by Mr. Ellis from the original in the Ashmolean Museum.

"To our right trusty and right wel-beloved Cousins and Councellors, our Keeper of our Great Seale of England, our High Treasurer of England, our Admirall of England, the Master of our Horse, and our Principall Secretary for the tyme being.

"*JAMES* R.

"Right trusty and right wel-beloved Cousins and Councellors, we greet you well. Your Lettre of the thirteenth we receaved this afternoone about fowre of the clock, being newly arryved here at the house of Mr. William Engleby in our way to York, where we purpose to be to-morow at night, the 16th of this moneth. For answere to the contents of your Lettre we would have you remember, that you may perceave by our former Lettres that we never urged your personall repaire to us farther or sooner then our affaires there would permitt you; but when we had increased the nomber of you (whereof since yourselves for some causes have suspended th' execution) we did think that some of the yongest of you might have come toward us. But that being now altered, we desire that you do not remove from the charge you have in hand, where we knowe you sustaine double paine, out of the travaile in our affaires, and other for want of our presence, which wee hope shall not be now long from you, for that we purpose not to stay any where above one day untill we come to Theobalds, where we hope to be the 28th or 29th of this moneth at the farthest. Touching the Jewells to be sent for our Wyfe, our meaning is not to have any of the principall Jewells of State to be sent so soone nor so farre of, but only such as, by the opynion of the Ladyes attendant about the late Queene our Syster, you shall fynde to be meet for the ordynarie apparelling and ornament of her; the rest may come after when shee shall be neerer hand. But we have thought good to put you in mynde that it shall be convenyent that besydes Jewells you send some of the Ladyes of all degrees who were about the Queene, as soone as the Funeralles be past, or some others whome you shall thinck meetest, and most willing and able to abyde travaile, to meet her as farre as they can at her entry into the Realme, or soone after; for that we hold needfull for her honor; and that they do speedily enter into their jorney, for that we would have her here with the soonest. And as for horses, lytters, coaches, sadles, and other things of that nature, wherof we have heretofore written for her use, and sent to you our Cousin of Worcester, we have thought good to let you knowe, that the proportion mentioned in your perticuler Lettre to us shall suffice in our opynion for her. And so you may take order for the sending of them away with the Ladyes that are to come, or before, as you

shall thinck meetest. Gyven under our signett at Topcliff, the 15th day of Aprill, in the first yeare of our reigne of England."

The Warrant for releasing the Prisoners at Newark, as mentioned in p. 89, was in the following terms:

"*JAMES* KINGE,

"Sheriffe, Undersheriffe of Nottinghamshier, Alderman of our Towne of Newark, and your Deputies, we greete you hartylie well. Whereas we of our Princely power and authoritie doe release and pardon all prisoners, savinge wilfull murder, debt, and recusance; we therefore will and requier you to let at liberty all prisoners deteyned within your jurisdiccion, savinge William Woodroffe, Vincent Brambley, and John Wetherhead, whom you shall deteyne in close prison. It is our will also, that fower honest men, of good conscience and judgment, be chosen as our Commissioners, whoe shall conforme to the dett and abilitie of the dettors, give them dayes of payment without takinge any forfeitures of their handes, and to take such securitie as the said dettors can give; and as we pardon the felonie, the fees to be likewise pardoned, that in defect thereof they be not deteyned longer Prisoners; and theis out of our Princely and Christian commisseracion we graunt this pardon, willinge you as our officers to effect the same, wherein you doe us good service, keepinge this Warrant one of you for the reste whoe shall exacte the same. Newarke, the 22d day of April 1603.

"The Names of the Commissioners: Ric. Hurte, Mayor; Archer Jackson, Humfrie Bouer, Aldermen of Nottingham; Oliver Widdrington, Preacher there[2].

"I request and requier you in his Majestie's name, to use noe delay in the releasinge of the sayd dettors in forme aforesaid, WILL. HUNTER."

Among the first who addressed the new Sovereign, was Lord Hunsdon[3], on behalf of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, of which he was Captain:

"Most mighty and most gracious Liege and Sovereign, among many other honours and duties which I do owe unto the memory of my late deceased Sovereign, this is not the least, that it pleased her Majesty upon the decease of my Lord and Father, and who also enjoyed the same honourable office, to grace me with the Captainship of her Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, which place and dignity I have to this present enjoyed; for the further continuance whereof I

[1] I have been favoured with this from the Coucher of the Corporation of Newark, by William Edward Tallents, Esq. the Town Clerk (see vol. II. p. 459).

[2] The townsmen of Newark itself were not apparently trusted.

[3] See p. *122.

humbly desire to understand your Majesty's direction, and withall do think it a matter agreeable to my duty and allegiance plainly and truly to inform your Majesty of the institution, nature, quality, and service of this honourable Band. They are in all Fifty Gentlemen, besides myself, the Lieutenant, Standard-bearer, Clerk of the Cheque, and Gentleman Harbinger, chosen out of the best and antientest families in England, and some of them sons to Earls, Barons, Knights, and Esquires, men thereunto specially recommended for their worthyness and sufficiency, without any stain or taint of dishonour, or disparagement in blood. Her Majesty, and other Princes her predecessors, have found great use of their service, as well in the guard and defence of their Royal persons, as also in sundry other employments, as well Civil as Military, at home and abroad; insomuch as it hath served them always as a nursery to breed up Deputies of Ireland, Ambassadors into foreign parts, Counsellors of State, Captains of the Guard, Governors of places, and Commanders in the wars, both by land and sea. Withall I cannot omit to signify to your Majesty their alacrity and affection wherewith, upon the decease of her Highness, they did embrace your Majesty's title and cause; insomuch that, upon my motion, they did most willingly offer themselves to a strong and settled combination, by a solemn oath and vow, to defend and prosecute your Majesty's lawful right and title by themselves, their friends, allies, and followers (being no contemptible portion of this Kingdom), to the last drop of their blood against all impugners whatsoever; with which humble and dutifull desires of theirs to serve your Majesty, I thought it my part and duty to acquaint you, and withall humbly desire to know your Majesty's pleasure and resolution as concerning them. I have caused them to remain all about the Court with their horses, armour, and men, to attend the body of our late Royal Mistress, and being generally all desirous to wait upon your Majesty at your Entry into this Kingdom, as loth to be second to any in all obsequious and serviceable duties to your Majesty, wherein I humbly desire your Majesty's further direction, and ever desire Almighty God, &c. [1]"

[1] "We here find," says Mr. Pegge (from whose "Curialia," part II. p. 56, this Letter is transcribed), "a description of the Band as it stood at this period, whence we may discern that its primary intention was then adhered to in discipline, dignity, and in the quality of the Gentlemen themselves, as well as that its original appearance in accoutrements, and other military appendages, was likewise preserved.—The Band lost much of its dignity early in the reign of King James."—Sir John Holles, afterwards Earl of Clare, (of whom see vol. II. p. 374) is reported to have said with regret "that, when he was a Pensioner to the Queen, he did not know a worse man of the whole Band than himself;" and all the world knew he had then an inheritance of £.4000 a year.

In Savile's Account of the King's Entertainment at Theobalds (p. 137), it is mentioned, that on the King's arrival there, "a Petition was delivered him by a yong Gentleman." The following singular production, whether the same I cannot determine, I have obtained from a MS. in the Cathedral Library at Exeter.

"*The Poore Man's Petition to the Kinge at Theobalds, the 17th of Aprill* 1603[1].

"Good King, let there be an uniformitie in true religion, without any disturbance of Papist or Puritan.

Good King, let good Preachers be well provided for, and without any briberie come to their Livings.

Good King, let poore Souldiers be paid ther wages whilest they be well emploied, and well provided for when they are maymed.

Good King, let their not be such delaie and craftie proceedings in the Lawe, and let Lawiers have moderate fees. A poxe take the the proude covetous Attornie and merciles Lawyer!

Good King, let noe man have more Offices than one; especially in the case or touching the Lawe.

Good King, let poore Suitors be hard [heard] quietlie, and with speede dispatched favourably.

Good King, let ordinarie Causes be determined in the ordinarie Courts, and let not the Chauncerie be made a common shifting place to prolonge Causes for private gaine.

Good King, cut off those paltry Licences and all Monopolies. Fye upon all close byting Knaverie!

Good King, suffer noe Great Ordinance to be carried out of the Realme to the enemies, as it hath been. A plague upon all covetous griping Treasurers!

Good King, looke to thy Takers and Officers of thy House, and to their exceeding fees, that peele and powle thy Princely allowance.

Good King, let us not be oppressed with so manie impositions, powlings, and paiements.

Good King, make not Lord of good Lincolne Duke of Shorditch, for he is a, &c.

Good King, make not Sir Walter Rawleigh Earl of Pancradge, for he is a, &c.

Good King, love us and we will love thee, and we will spend our harts' blood for thee."

[1] This is probably the date of its composition, not its delivery. On the 17th of April the King was no further than York, and did not arrive at Theobalds until May 3.

A SPEACH

DELIVERED TO

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE,

IN THE NAME OF THE SHERIFFES OF LONDON AND MIDDLESEX [1].

By Maister RICHARD MARTIN, of the Middle Temple [2].

The common feares and difficulties, which perplex most confident Orators speaking before Princes, would more confound any distrustful spirit speaking to your high Majestie, most mighty King and our dreade Soveraigne Lord, did I not know that the message which I bring, is to a good King always gratefull. Curiosity of wit and affected straines of oratory, I leave to those who more delight to tickle the Prince's eare than satisfie his deeper judgement.

To me, most gracious Soveraigne, your Majestie's meanest subject, vouchsafe your milde and princely attention, whiles in the names of these grave Majestrates, your Majestie's faithful Sheriffes of London and Middlesex, I offer to your

[1] "At London: Imprinted for Thomas Thorppe, and are to be sould by William Aspley, 1603."—There is a MS. copy of this "Speech" in the Cathedral Library at Exeter; and another among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, No. 4106. A printed copy is in the Middle Temple Library, from which it is now reprinted.—The manner of its delivery is described in pp. 113 and 139. N.

[2] Richard Martin was born in 1570 at Otterton in Devonshire, and studied at Broadgate's Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford, where, says Wood, "by natural parts and some industry he proved in a short time a noted Disputant." He left the University, however, without a degree, and went to the Inner Temple, where he became an Inner Barrister. He was elected a Burgess in Parliament in 1601, and his Speeches there delivered were the admiration of all, and were published. From the King's first knowledge of him on the present occasion till his death, James ever entertained the greatest esteem for him, being highly delighted with his facetiousness, as is exemplified in vol. II. p. 589. In 1615 Mr. Martin was Lent Reader of the Inner Temple, and in Sept. 1618, on the death of Sir Anthony Benn, the King recommended him to the City of London for their Recorder. He died in little more than a month after his election, Oct. 31, 1618, and has a monument with his effigies kneeling in his gown in the Temple Church. His eloquence, wit, and graces of conversation were as highly esteemed by all his contemporaries as by his Majesty; and no person, says Wood, "was more admired by Selden, Serjeant Hoskins, Ben Jonson, &c. than he;" the latter dedicated his Poetaster to him.—See further in Wood's Athenæ (by Bliss), vol. II. col. 250. N.

benigne Grace that loyall and hearty welcome, which from that honorable and antient Citie, and the Heart of this Kingdome, is brought by them, whose deepe and inward griefe, conceaved for the losse of our peerless and renowned Queene Elizabeth, is turned into excessive joy for the approach of your excellent Majestie, by whom the long and blessed peace of five and forty yeeres is made perpetuall. Great is the acknowledgement we owe to the memory of our late Prince's government, whose far spread fame, as it shall live recommended to posterity for ever, so of her flourishing raigne no other testimony neede be required then that of your high Majestie (since none can be more honorable), that the like hath not beene read or heard of in our dayes, or since the raigne of great Augustus; so that even glorious and victorious Kings have just cause to envy the glory and virtue of a Woman. But she is gathered in peace to her Fathers, a memorable instance of your Majestie's divine observation, that Princes differ not in stuffe, but in use, from common men.

Out of the ashes of this Phœnix wert thou, King James, borne for our good, the bright starre of the North, to which all true adamantine harts had long before turned themselves; whose fame, like a new Sunne rysing, dispersed those cloudes of feare, which either our politicke friendes, or open enemies, or the unnatural factors for the fift Monarchy, had given us some cause to apprehend; yea, our Nobility, Councellors, and Commons, (whose wisdome and fidelity is therefore renowned as farre as this Iland is spoken of,) with a generall zeale poasted to your Majestie's subjection; not more incited heereunto by the right of your Majestie's discent and Royall blood, drawen to this faire inheritaunce from the loynes of our ancient Kings, then enflamed with the fame of your Princely and eminent virtues, wherewith (as a rich cabinet with precious jewels) your Kingely minde is furnished, if constant fame have delivered us a true inventory of your rare qualities. A King whose youth needes no excuse, and whose affections are subdued to his reasons; a King which not onely does justice, which even Tyrants doe sometimes, but loves justice, which habit none but vertuous Princes can put on; who (imitating the bounty of the KING of Kings) invites all distressed people to come unto him, not permitting Gehæzie to take talents of silver nor change of garments.

In some Princes, my Soveraigne Lorde, it is enough that they be not evill, but from your Majesty we looke for an admirable goodnesse and particular redresse,

so strange an expectation (forerunning your Majestie's comming) hath invested the mindes of good men with comfort, of bad with feare.

And see how bounteous Heaven hath assigned Kingdomes as proper subjects for your Majestie's foure Kingly vertues. Scotland hath tried your prudence, in reducing those things to order in Church and Commonwealth which the tumultuous times of your Majestie's infancy had there put out of square. Ireland shall require your justice, which the miseries (I dare not say the pollicies) of Civil Wars have there defaced. France shall prove your fortitude when necessary reason of state shall bend your Majestie's Counsells to that enterprize. But let England be the schoole, wherein your Majestie will practise your temperance and moderation; for there flattery will essay to undermine or force your Majestie's strongest constancie and integrity; base assentation, the bane of virtuous Princes, which (like Lazarus' dogs) licks even Princes' soares, a vice made so familiar to this age by long use, that even pulpits[1] are not free from that kinde of treason,—a treason, I may justly call it, most capitall, to poyson the Fountaine of Wisdom and Justice, whereat so many Kingdomes must be refreshed.

Nor can I be justly blamed to lay open to a most skillfull and faithful Physition our true griefes; nay, it shall bee the comfort of mine age to have spoken the truth to my Lord the King, and, with a heart as true to your Majestie as your owne, to make knowne to an uncorrupted King the hopes and desires of his best subjects, who (as if your Majesty were sent down from Heaven to reduce the Golden Age) have now assured themselves, that this Iland, (by strange working and revolution now united to your Majestie's obedience,) shall never feare the mischiefes and misgovernments which other countries and other times have felt. Oppression shall not be here the badge of authoritie, nor insolence the marke of greatnesse. The people shall every one sit under his own olive tree, and anoynt himselfe with the fat thereof, his face not grinded with extorted sutes, nor his marrow suckt with most odious and unjust monopolies. Unconscionable lawyers and greedie officers shall no longer spinne out the poor man's cause in length to his undoing and the delay of justice. No more shall bribes blinde the eyes of the wise, nor gold be reputed the common measure of men's worthinesse; adulterate gold, which can guild a rotten post, make Balam a Byshoppe, and Isachar as worthy of a judiciall chaire as Solomon, where he may wickedly sell that jus-

[1] The pulpits of James's Chaplains were by no means free of it, particularly that of his favourite preacher, Bishop Andrews; see vol. II. p. 408. N.

tice which he corruptly bought! The money changers and sellers of doves, I mean those which trafique the livings of simple and religious pastors, shall your Majesty whip out of the Temple and Commonwealth; for no more shall Church livings be pared to the quicke, forcing ambitious Churchmen (partakers of this sacrilege) to enter in at the window by simonie and corruption, which they must afterwards repaire with usurie, and make up with pluralities.

The ports and havens of these Kingdomes, which have long been barred, shall now open the mouthes of their rivers, and the armes of their seas, to the gentle amity and just trafficke of all nations, washing away our reproach of universal pirates and sea-wolves, and deryving (by the exchange of home bred commodities with forraigne) into the vaines of this land that wholesome blood and well-gotte treasure, which shall strengthen the sinews of your Majestie's Kingdomes. The neglected and almost worn out Nobility shall now as bright diamonds and burning carbunckles adorne your Kingly diadem. The too-much-contemned Clergy shall hang as a precious ear-ring at your Princely eare, your Majesty still listening to their holy Councils. The wearied Commons shall be worne as a rich ring on your Royal finger, which your Majesty with a watchful eye will still graciously looke upon. For we have now a King that will heare with his owne eares, see with his own eyes, and be ever jealous of any great trust, which (being afterwards become necessary) may be abused to an unlymited power.

O my gracious Leige, let never any wrye Councils dyvert or puddle the faire streame of your naturall goodnesse. Let wicked usurpers seeke lewd arts to mayntaine their lewd purchases; to your Majesty (called to this Empire by the consent of God and men, and now King of so many faithful harts) plaine and dyrect virtue is the safest policy, and love to them who have shewne such loyalty to you is a wall of brasse. They meane to sell the King to his subjects at their owne price, and abuse the authority of his Majesty to their private gayne and greatnes, who perswade him, that to shut himselfe up from the accesse of his people is the meanes to augment his State.

Let me not seeme tedious to your Majesty, my gracious Soveraigne, nor yet presumptuous, for I counsell not. But whiles your Majesty hath bin perchance wearied with the complaints and insinuations of perticulers for private reasons; let it be lawfull, my Liege, for a hart free from feare or hope to shew your Majesty the agues which keepe low this great body, whereof your Majesty is the sound head.

Nor are we fed with hopes of redresse by imagination (as hungry men with a painted banquet), but by assurance of certaine knowledge drawne out of the observation of your Majestie's forepast actions, and some bookes now fresh in every man's hands, being (to use your Majestie's owne wordes) the five ideas or representations of the minde; those excellent wholesome rules your Majesty will never transgresse, having bound your Princely Sonne by such heavy penalties to observe them after you, nor dooth any wise man wish, or good man desire, that your Majesty should follow other counselles or examples than your owne, by which your Majesty is soe neerely bound [1].

To conclude, therefore,—what great cause have we to welcome to the territories of our Citie your most excellent Majestie, who (to make us the glorious and happie head of this Iland) have, by your fyrst entrance, brought us the addition of another Kingdome which warre could never subdue. So your Majestie's upright Government shall make us partakers of that felicitie, which divine Plato did only apprehend but never see,—whose King is a Philosopher, a Philosopher being our King. Receive then, most gracious Soveraigne, that loyal wellcome which our Cittie sendeth out to meet your Majestie; our Citie, which for the long tryall of her loyaltie, obedience, and faithfull readinesse in all occasions, your Majestie's Royall Progenitors have honoured with the title of their Chamber; whose faithful Citizens, with true and well-approved harts, humbly lay at your Royal feete their goods and lives, which they will sacrifice for your Majestie's service and defence, with longing eyes desiring to receive your Majestie within their walles, whom they have long since lodged in their harts; praying to Heaven that your Majestie's person may be free from practize, your soul safe from flatterie, your life extended to the possibilitie of nature; and that, if not your naturall life, yet your Royal line may have one period with the world, your Princely offspring sitting upon the throne of their fathers for evermore. And we, your Majestie's faithfull servants, humbly surrendering into your Majestie's hands that authority which we holde from you, wishing from our harts that all plagues may pursue his posterity that but conspires your Majestie's danger.

[1] Mr. Martin more than once in this Speech alludes to the King's "Basilicon Doron," of which one or two editions were published in England on his Accession to the Crown;—see p. 148. N.

A Panegyric Congratulatory, delivered to the King's Most Excellent Majesty, at Burley-Harington *in* Rutlandshire[1]. By Samuel Daniel[2].

Lo, here the glory of a greater day
  Than England ever heretofore could see
In all her days! when she did most display
  The ensigns of her pow'r; or when as she
Did spread herself the most, and most did sway
  Her state abroad; yet could she never be
Thus bless'd at home, nor e'er to come to grow
To be entire in her full orb till now.

And now she is, and now in peace; therefore
  Shake hands with Union, O thou mighty State!
Now thou art all Great Britain and no more;
  No Scot, no English now, nor no debate:
No borders, but the Ocean and the Shore;
  No Wall of Adrian serves to separate
Our mutual love, nor our obedience;
Being subjects all to one Imperial Prince.

What heretofore could never yet be wrought
  By all the swords of power, by blood, by fire,
By ruin and destruction: here 's brought to pass
  With peace, with love, with joy, desire:
Our former blessed union hath begot
  A greater union that is more entire,
And makes us more ourselves; sets us at one
With Nature, that ordain'd us to be one.

Glory of men! this hast thou brought to us,
  And yet hast brought us more than this by far:
Religion comes with thee, Peace, Righteousness,
  Judgement, and Justice; which more glorious are

[1] *Burley-Harington*, commonly called *Burley-on-the-Hill*, or *Burley-by-Oakham*, seated on a hill, which rises abruptly from the Vale of Catmore, and commands an extensive prospect.—The village is small, and contains a few very genteel mansions and some neat cottages, which seem to owe their comfort and convenience to their vicinity to this noble mansion, which is the pride of its little County. It is needless to pursue its descent through a long line of the families of Plessington, Franceis, Sapcote, Durant, Wake, and Brookesby; from which last three, then joint heirs, it was sold into the Harington family in the Reign of Elizabeth; and it remained with them till it was purchased from the Heir-general by Sir George Villiers, who in 1621, being then Marquis of Buckingham, had the honour of entertaining his Royal Master at Burley. So strong was this place, both in its mode of building, and from its situation, that in the Civil Wars the Parliamentarian army, which was then most powerful here, placed a small garrison in it for the purpose of guarding their County Committee, and also of harrassing the country; but, fearing an attack from the Royalist party, and feeling themselves too weak to occupy, with any chance of success, such an extensive line of defence, the garrison set fire to the house and furniture, and then left it. "Yet the stables," says Wright, "scaped the effect of their malice, which remain to this day, the noblest (or at least equal to any) building of this kind in England."—After the Restoration, this edifice lay in ruins for many years; for, though the last Duke of Buckingham lived for some time after that event, being much involved in debt, he was obliged to dispose of great part of his estates, when this was sold to Daniel Earl of Nottingham, by whom the house was re-built. This Family have since made it their principal residence.

[2] Of whom see hereafter, under the year 1610. He died in October 1619.

Than all thy Kingdoms: and art more by this
  Than Lord and Sovereign; more than Emperor
Over the hearts of men, that let thee in
To more than all the powers on Earth can win.

God makes thee King of our estates; but we
  Do make thee King of our affection,
King of our love: a passion born more free,
  And most unsubject to dominion.
And know, that England, which in that degree
  Can love with such a true devotion
Those that are less than Kings; to thee must bring
More love, who art so much more than a King.

And King of this great Nation, populous,
  Stout, valiant, powerful both by sea and land;
Attemptive, able, worthy, generous,
  Which joyfully embraces thy command:
A people tractable, obsequious,
  Apt to be fashion'd by thy glorious hand
To any form of honour, t' any way
Of high attempts, thy virtues shall assay.

A people so inur'd to peace; so wrought
  To a successive course of quietness,
As they've forgot (and oh, be it still forgot!)
  The nature of their ancient stubbornness:
Time alter'd hath the form, the means, and brought
  The state to that proportion'd evenness,
As 'tis not like again 'twill ever come
(Being us'd abroad) to draw the sword at home.

This people, this great State, these hearts adore
  Thy sceptre now; and now turn all to thee,
Touch'd with a powerful zeal, and if not more.
  (And yet oh more how could there ever be,
Than unto Her whom yet we do deplore
  Amidst our joy!) and give us leave, if we
Rejoice and mourn; that cannot, without wrong,
So soon forgot her we enjoy'd so long.

Which likewise makes for thee, that yet we hold
  True after death; and bring not this respect
To a new Prince, for hating of the old;
  Or from desire of change, or from neglect:
Whereby, O mighty Sovereign, thou art told,
  What thou and thine are likely to expect
From such a faith, that doe not haste to run
Before their time to an arising Sun.

And let my humble Muse, whom She did grace,
Beg this one grace for Her that now lies dead;
That no vile tongue may spot her with disgrace,
Nor that her fame become disfigured:
Oh, let her rest in peace, that rul'd in peace!
Let not her honour be disquieted
Now after death; but let the grave enclose
All but her good, and that it cannot close.

It adds much to thy glory and our grace,
That this continued current of our love
Runs thus to thee all with so swift a pace;
And that from peace to peace we do remove,
Not as in motion put from out our place,
But in one course; and do not seem to move,
But in more joy than ever heretofore;
And well we may, since thou wilt make us more.

Our love, we see, concurs with God's great love,
Who only made thy way, thy passage plain;
Level'd the world for thee; did all remove
That might the show but of a lett retain:
Unbarr'd the North; humbled the South; did move
The hearts of all, the right to entertain;
Held other States embroil'd, whose envy might
Have foster'd factions to impugn thy right:

And all for thee, that we the more might praise
The glory of his power, and reverence thine;
Whom He hath rais'd to glorify our days,
And make this Empire of the North to shine,
Against all th' impious workings, all th' assays
Or vile dis-natur'd vipers; whose design
Was to embroil the State, t' obscure the light,
And that clear brightness of thy sacred right.

To whose reproach, since th' issue and success
Doth a sufficient mark of shame return,
Let no pen else blazon their ugliness:
Be it enough, that God and men do scorn
Their projects, censures, vain pretendences.
Let not our children that are yet unborn
Find there were any offer'd to contest,
Or make a doubt to have our Kingdom bless'd.

Bury that question in th' eternal grave
Of darkness, never to be seen again.
Suffice we have thee whom we ought to have,
And t' whom all good men knew did appertain

Th' inheritance thy sacred birth-right gave;
Needed n' other suffrages t' ordain
What only was thy due, nor no decree
To be made known, since none was known but thee.
Witness the joy, the universal cheer,
The speed, the ease, the will, the forwardness,
Of all this great and spacious State; how dear
It held thy title and thy worthiness.
Haste could not post so speedy any where,
But Fame seem'd there before in readiness,
To tell our hopes, and to proclaim thy name;
O greater than our hopes! more than thy fame!
What a return of comfort dost thou bring,
Now at this fresh returning of our blood;
Thus meeting with the opening of the Spring,
To make our spirits likewise to imbud!
What a new season of eucouraging
Begin t' enlength the days dispos'd to good!
What apprehension of recovery
Of greater strength, of more ability!
The pulse of England never more did beat
So strong as now—Nor ever were our hearts
Let out to hopes so spacious and so great,
As now they are—Nor ever in all parts
Did we thus feel so comfortable heat,
As now the glory of thy worth imparts:
The whole complexion of the Commonwealth,
So weak before, hop'd never more for health.
Could'st thou but see from Dover to the Mount,
From Totnes to the Orcades; what joy,
What cheer, what triumphs, and what dear account
Is held of thy renown this blessed day!
A day which we and ours must ever count
Our solemn festival, as well we may.
And though men thus court Kings still which are new;
Yet do they more, when they find more is due.
They fear the humours of a future Prince,
Who either lost a good, or felt a bad:
But thou hast cheer'd us of this fear long since;
We know thee more than by report we had.
We have an everlasting evidence
Under thy hand; that now we need not dread
Thou wilt be otherwise in thy designs,
Than there thou art in those judicial lines.

It is the greatest glory upon Earth
To be a King; but yet much more to give
The institution with the happy birth
Unto a King, and teach him how to live.
We have by thee far more than thine own worth,
That doth encourage, strengthen, and relieve
Our hopes in the succession of thy blood,
That, like to thee, they likewise will be good.

We have an earnest, that doth even tie
Thy Sceptre to thy word, and binds thy Crown
(That else no band can bind) to ratify
What thy religious hand hath there set down;
Wherein thy all-commanding Sovereignty
Stands subject to thy pen and thy renown.
There we behold thee King of thine own heart;
And see what we must be, and what thou art.

There, great Exemplar! Prototype of Kings!
We find the good shall dwell within thy Court:
Plain Zeal and Truth, free from base Flatterings,
Shall there be entertain'd, and have resort:
Honest Discretion, that no cunning brings:
But Counsels that lie right, and that import,
Is there receiv'd with those whose care attends
Thee and the State more than their private ends.

There grace and favour shall not be dispos'd,
But by proportion, even and upright.
There are no mighty mountains interpos'd
Between thy beams and us, t' imbar thy light.
There Majesty lives not as if enclos'd,
Or made a prey to private benefit.
The hand of power deals there her own reward
And thereby reaps the whole of men's regard.

There is no way to get up to respect,
But only by the way of worthiness;
All passages that may seem indirect,
Are stopt up now; and there is no access
By gross corruption: bribes cannot effect
For th' undeserving any offices.
Th' ascent is clean; and he that doth ascend
Must have his means as clean as is his end.

The deeds of worth, and laudable deserts,
Shall not now pass thorough the straight report
Of an embasing tongue, that but imparts
What with his ends and humours shall comport.

The Prince himself now hears, sees, knows, what parts
Honour and Virtue acts, and in what sort;
And thereto gives his grace accordingly,
And cheers up other to the like thereby.

Nor shall we now have use for Flattery;
For he knows Falsehood far more subtle is
Than Truth, Baseness than Liberty,
Fear more than Love, t' invent these flourishes:
And Adulation now is spent so nigh,
As that it hath no colours to express
That which it would, that now we must be fain
T' unlearn that art, and labour to be plain.

For where there is no ear to be abus'd,
None will be found that dare t' inform a wrong:
The insolent depraver stands confus'd;
The impious Atheist seems to want a tongue.
Transform'd into the fashion that is us'd,
All strive t' appear like those they live among:
And all will seem compos'd by that same square,
By which they see the best and greatest are.

Such power hath thy example and respect,
As that without a sword, without debate,
Without a noise, (or feeling, in effect)
Thou wilt dispose, change, form, accommodate,
Thy Kingdom, people, rule, and all effect,
Without the least convulsion of the State;
That this great passage and mutation will
Not seem a change, but only of our ill.

We shall continue and remain all one,
In Law, in Justice, and in Magistrate:
Thou wilt not alter the foundation
Thy Ancestors have laid of this Estate,
Nor grieve thy Land with innovation,
Nor take from us more than thou wilt collate;
Knowing that course is best to be observ'd,
Whereby a State hath longest been preserv'd.

A King of England now most graciously
Remits the injuries tnat have been done
To King of Scots, and makes his clemency
To check them more than his correction:
The anointed blood that stain'd most shamefully
This ill-seduced State, he looks thereon
With eye of grief, not wrath, t' avenge the same,
Since th' Authors are extinct that caus'd that shame.

Thus mighty rivers quietly do glide,
And do not by their rage their powers profess,
But by their mighty workings; when in pride
Small torrents roar more loud, and work much less.
Peace greatness best becomes. Calm Power doth guide
With a far more imperious stateliness,
Than all the swords of Violence can do,
And easier gains those ends she tends unto.

Then, England, thou hast reason thus to cheer;
Reason to joy and triumph in this wise;
When thou shalt gain so much, and have no fear
To lose ought else but thy deformities;
When thus thou shalt have health, and be set clear
From all thy great infectious maladies,
By such a hand that best knows how to cure,
And where most lie those griefs thou most endure.

When thou shalt see there is another grace,
Than to be rich; another dignity,
Than money; other means for place,
Than gold—wealth shall not now make honesty.
When thou shalt see the estimation base
Of that which most afflicts our misery;
Without the which else could'st thou never see
Our ways laid right, nor men themselves to be.

By which improvement we shall gain much more
Than by Peru; or all Discoveries:
For this way to embase, is to enstore
The treasure of the land, and make it rise.
This is the only key t'unlock the door,
To let out plenty, that it may suffice:
For more than all this Isle, for more increase
Of subjects than by thee, there can increase.

This shall make room and place enough for all,
Which otherwise would not suffice a few:
And by proportion geometrical,
Shall so dispose to all what shall be due.
As that without corruption, wrangling, brawl,
Intrusion, wrestling, and by means undue;
Desert shall have her charge, and but one charge,
As having but one body to discharge.

Whereby the all-incheering Majesty
Shall come to shine at full in all her parts,
And spread her beams of comfort equally,
As being all alike to like deserts.

For thus to check, embase, and vilify
Th' esteem of wealth, will fashion so our hearts
To worthy ends, as that we shall by much
More labour to be good than to be rich.

This will make peace with Law; restore the Bar
T' her ancient silence; where Contention now
Makes so confus'd a noise—This will debar
The fostering of debate; and overthrow
That ugly monster, that foul ravener,
Extortion, which so hideously did grow,
By making prey upon our misery,
And wasting it again as wickedly.

The strange examples of impoverishments,
Of sacrilege, exaction, and of waste,
Shall not be made, and held as presidents
For times to come; but end with th' ages past.
When as the State shall yield more supplements
(B'ing well employ'd) than Kings can well exhaust;
This golden meadow lying ready still
Then to be mow'd, when their occasions will.

Favour, like pity, in the hearts of men
Have the first touches ever violent;
But soon again it comes to languish, when
The motive of that humour shall be spent:
But b'ing still fed with that which first hath been
The cause thereof, it holds still permanent,
And is kept in by course, by form, by kind;
And time begets more ties, that still more bind.

The broken frame of this disjointed State
Being by the bliss of thy great grandfather
(Henry the Seventh) restor'd to an Estate
More sound than ever, and more stedfaster,
Owes all it hath to him; and in that rate
Stands bound to thee, that art his Successor:
For without him it had not been begun;
And without thee we had been now undone.

He of a private man became a King;
Having endur'd the weight of Tyranny,
Mourn'd with the world, complain'd, and knew the thing
That good men wish for in their misery
Under ill Kings; saw what it was to bring
Order and form, to the recovery
Of an unruly State: conceiv'd what cure
Would kill the cause of this distemperature.

Thou, born a King, hast in thy State endur'd
The sowre affronts of private discontent,
With subjects' broils; and ever been inur'd
To this great mystery of Government:
Whereby thy Princely wisdom hath allur'd
A state to peace, left to thee turbulent,
And brought us an addition to the frame
Of this great work, squar'd fitly to the same.

And both you (by th' all-working Providence,
That fashions out of dangers, toils, debates,
Those whom it hath ordained to commence
The first and great establishments of States)
Came when your aid, your power's experience
(Which out of judgement best accommodates
These joints of rule) was more than most desir'd,
And when the times of need the most requir'd.

And as he laid the model of this frame,
By which was built so strong a work of State,
As all the powers of changes in the same,
All that excess of a disordinate
And lustful Prince, nor all that after came;
Nor child, nor stranger, nor yet women's fate,
Could once disjoint the compliments, whereby
It held together in just symmetry.

So thou likewise art come, as fore-ordain'd
To reinforce the same more really,
Which oftentimes hath but been entertain'd
By th' only style and name of Majesty;
And by no other Counsels oft attain'd
Those ends of her enjoy'd tranquillity,
Than by this form, and by th' encumbrances
Of Neighbour-States, that gave it a success.

That hadst thou had no title (as thou hast
The only right; and none hath else a right).
We yet must now have been enforc'd t' have cast
Ourselves into thy arms, to set all right;
And to avert confusion, bloodshed, waste,
That otherwise upon us needs must light.
None but a King, and no King else beside,
Could now have sav'd this State from being destroy'd.

Thus hath the hundred years brought back again
The sacred blood lent to adorn the North,
And here return'd it with a greater gain,
And greater glory than we sent it forth.

Thus doth th' all-working Providence retain,
And keep for great effects the seed of Worth,
And so doth point the stops of Time thereby,
In periods of uncertain certainty.

Margaret of Richmond, (glorious Grandmother
Unto that other precious Margaret,
From whence the Almighty Worker did transfer
This branch of peace, as from a root well set)
Thou mother, author, plotter, counsellor
Of union! that did'st both conceive, beget,
And bring forth happiness to this great State,
To make it thus entirely fortunate:

Oh, could'st thou now but view this fair success,
This great effect of thy religious work,
And see therein how God hath pleas'd to bless
Thy charitable Counsels; and to work
Still greater good out of the blessedness
Of this conjoined Lancaster and York:
Which all conjoin'd within; and those shut out,
Whom nature and their birth had set without!

How much hast thou bound all posterities
In this great work to reverence thy name!
And with thee that religious, faithful, wise,
And learned *Morton*[1]! who contriv'd the same,
And first advis'd, and did so well advise,
As that the good success that thereof came,
Show'd well, that holy hands, clean thoughts, clear hearts,
Are only fit to act such glorious parts.

But, Muse, these dear remembrances must be
In their convenient places registred,
When thou shalt bring stern Discord to agree,
And bloody war into a quiet bed.
Which work must now be finished by thee,
That long hath lain undone; as destined
Unto the glory of these days: for which
Thy vows and verse have laboured so much.

Thou ever hast opposed all thy might
Against contention, fury, pride, and wrong;
Persuading still to hold the course of right;
And peace hath been the burden of thy song.
And now thyself shalt have the benefit
Of quietness, which thou hast wanted long;
And now shalt have calm peace, and union
With thine own wars; and now thou must go on.

[1] William Douglas, sixth Earl of Morton, who had the custody of Queen Mary at Lochleven Castle.

Only the joy of this so dear a thing
Made me look back unto the cause, whence came
This so great good, this blessing of a King;
When our Estate so much requir'd the same,
When we had need of power for well-ordering
Of our affairs: need of a spirit to frame
The world to good, to grace and worthiness,
Out of this humour of luxuriousness:

And bring us back unto ourselves again,
Unto our ancient native modesty,
From out these foreign sins we entertain,
These loathsome surfeits, ugly gluttony;
From this unmanly and this idle vein
Of wanton and superfluous bravery;
The wreck of gentry, spoil of nobleness;
And square us by thy temperate soberness.

When abstinence is fashion'd by the time,
It is no rare thing to be abstinent:
But then it is, when th' age (full fraught with crime)
Lies prostrate unto all misgovernment.
And who is not licentious in the prime
And heat of youth, nor then incontinent
When out of might he may, he never will;
No power can tempt him to that taste of ill.

Then what are we t' expect from such a hand,
That doth this stern of fair example guide?
Who will not now shame to have no command
Over his lusts? who would be seen t' abide
Unfaithful to his vows; t' infringe the band
Of a most sacred knot which God hath ty'd?
Who would now seem to be dishonoured
With th' unclean touch of an unlawful bed?

What a great check will this chaste Court be now
To wanton Courts debauch'd with luxury;
Where we no other mistresses shall know,
But to her whom we owe our loyalty?
Chaste mother of our Princes, whence do grow
Those righteous issues, which shall glorify
And to comfort many Nations with their worth,
To her perpetual grace that brought them forth.

We shall not fear to have our wives distain'd,
Nor yet our daughters violated here
By an imperial lust, that b'ing unrein'd,
Will hardly be resisted any where.

He will not be betray'd with ease, nor train'd
With idle rest, in soft delights to wear
His time of life; but knows whereto he tends;
How worthy minds are made for worthy ends.

And that this mighty work of Union, now
Begun with glory, must with grace run on,
And be so clos'd, as all the joints may grow
Together firm in due proportion:
A work of power and judgment, that must show
All parts of wisdom and discretion,
That man can show; that no cloud may impair
This day of hope, whose morning shows so fair.

He hath a mighty burden to sustain
Whose fortune doth succeed a gracious Prince;
Or where men's expectations entertain
Hopes of more good, and more beneficence:
But yet he undergoes a greater pain,
A more laborious work, who must commence
The great foundation of a Government,
And lay the frame of order and content.

Especially where men's desires do run
A greedy course of eminency, gain,
And private hopes; weighing not what is done
For the Republic, so themselves may gain
Their ends; and where few care who be undone,
So they be made; whilst all do entertain
The present motions that this passage brings,
With th' infancy of change, under new Kings.

So that the weight of all seems to rely
Wholly upon thine own discretion;
Thy judgment now must only rectify
This frame of power thy glory stands upon:
From thee must come, that thy posterity
May joy this peace, and hold this Union.
For whilst all work for their own benefit,
Thy only work must keep us all upright.

For did not now thy full maturity
Of years and wisdom, that discern what shows,
What art and colours may deceive the eye,
Secure our trust that that clear judgment knows
Upon what grounds depend thy Majesty,
And whence the glory of thy greatness grows;
We might distrust, lest that a side might part
Thee from thyself, and so surprise thy heart.

Since thou 'rt but one, and that against thy breast
  Are laid all engines both of skill and wit;
And all assaults of cunning are address'd,
  With stratagems of art, to enter it;
To make a prey of grace, and to invest
  Their powers within thy love; that they might sit,
And stir that way which their affection tends,
Respecting but themselves and their own ends.

Seeing how difficult a thing it is
  To rule; and what strength is requir'd to stand
Against all th' interplac'd respondences
  Of combinations, set to keep the hand
And eye of Power from out the Provinces,
  That Avarice may draw to her command;
Which, to keep hers, she others vows to spare,
That they again to her might use like care.

But God, that rais'd thee up to act this part,
  Hath given thee all those powers of worthiness,
Fit for so great a work; and fram'd thy heart
  Discernible of all apparencies;
Taught thee to know the world, and this great art
  Of ordering man! *knowledge of knowledges!*
That from thee men might reckon how this State
Became restor'd, and was made fortunate.

That thou the first with us in name, might'st be
  The first in course, to fashion us anew;
Wherein the times hath offer'd that to thee,
  Seldom to other Princes could accrue.
Thou hast th' advantage only to be free,
  T' employ thy favours where they shall be due;
And to dispose thy grace in general,
And, like to Jove, to be alike to all.

Thy fortune hath indebted thee to none,
  But t' all thy people universally;
And not to them, but for their love alone,
  Which they account is placed worthily.
Nor wilt thou now frustrate their hopes, whereon
  They rest; nor they fail in their loyalty:
Since no Prince comes deceived in his trust,
But he that first deceives, and proves unjust.

Then, since we are in this so fair a way
  Of restoration, greatness, and command;
Cursed be he that causes the least stay
  In this fair work, or interrupts thy hand;

And cursed he that offers to betray
  Thy graces, or thy goodness to withstand;
Let him be held abhorr'd, and all his race
Inherit but the portion of disgrace.

And he that shall by wicked offices
  Be th' author of the least disturbancy,
Or seek t' avert thy godly purposes,
  Be ever held the scorn of infamy.
And let men but consider their success,
  Who Princes' loves abus'd presumptuously;
They shall perceive their ends do still relate,
That sure God loves them not, whom men do hate.

And it is just, that they who make a prey
  Of Princes' favours, in the end again
Be made a prey to Princes; and repay
  The spoils of misery with greater gain:
Whose sacrifices ever do allay
  The wrath of men conceiv'd in their disdain:
For that their hatred prosecuteth still
More than ill Princes, those that make them ill.

But both thy judgment and estate doth free
  Thee from these powers of fear and flattery,
The conquerors of Kings; by whom, we see,
  Are wrought the acts of all impiety.
Thou art to set, as thou'st no cause to be
  Jealous, or dreadful of disloyalty:
The pedestal whereon thy greatness stands,
Is built of all our hearts, and all our hands.

*** The following lines by Dr. JAMES DUPORT, Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Stow, from his "Musæ Subsecivæ," p. 401, refer to this period.

"In Die Inaugurationis Serenissimi Regis, et Potentissimi Britanniarum Monarchæ, Jacobi Pacifici.

"E tenebris pax, (in tenebris res nempe quiescunt;
  Et Σκότος et Σκῶτος quam prope conveniunt!)
A Scotis, Iacobe, venis, dat Scotia lucem,
  Pacificus nobis Rex, Iacobe, venis.
Sed nec Scotia jam, nec erit caligo Caledon,
  Postquam Anglis fulsit candidus iste dies.
Reddatur potius vetus illi Albania nomen,
  Jacobum Albioni cum tulit alba suum;
Alba ac alma parens, hinc talem enixa Monarcham,
  Candida pax terras, quo moderante, beat.
Salve festa dies, certâ quâ compede vinctus
  Mars, et bifrontis janua clausa Dei est.
Rex in pace viget, Pax ipsa in Rege triumphat,
  Scilicet in tenebris plus ea gemma nitet.
Pace tuâ dicam, Rex optime, gente Britannâ
  Non est in toto tutior orbe locus."

KING JAMES *his Entertainment at* THEOBALDS, *with his Welcome to* LONDON; *together with a Salutatorie Poeme. By* JOHN SAUILE [1].

" Dicito Iõ pæan, et Iõ bis dicito pæan."

London: Printed by Thomas Snodham; and are sould at the house of T. Este, 1603.

To the Right Worshipfull Master George Sauile, sonne and heire to Sir George Sauile, Knight, his most approued kinde Patron; health, honour, and happinesse.

Ofspring of Gentrie, Sprig for honor drest,
'Tis half your losse (ohe!) but al my blame
In proper words your worth should not b' exprest,
Let it suffice that I adore your name,
Then pardon what is wanting, I will owe it,
And, as I'm able, I will pay, I vow it.

Meanwhile accept this Poeme to our King,
Peruse it at your leysure, halfe or all,
Your Worship's worth our Muse shall shortly sing,
Though in true Poesie her skill's but small,
Howe'er it be, accept her pure good-will,
She rests at your command, in all *Save-ill.*

Your Worships ever readie at command in all dutie, IOHN SAUILE.

Virteous Reader; For the better vnderstanding of this discription following, especially to whom the scituation of the place is either lesse knowne or not at all; they are therefore to note that Theobalds, whither the King's Majestie came upon Tuesday, being the third of May, accompanied with his whole traine, is a princely Manor, belonging to the Right Honourable Sir Robert Cecill, Principal Secretarie to his Majestie, and one of his Highnes Priuie Counsell, seated in the Countie of Essex, twelve miles distant from London, directly by North, neere to an ancient Towne called Waltham Crosse. This house is not placed adjoyning to the highway side, as manie sumptuous buildings are in that countie and thereabouts,

[1] This rare tract, containing 14 quarto pages, is noticed in the "Bibliotheca Angla Poetica," at the price of £3. 10*s*.—A copy of it is in the Bodleian Library; and Mr. Garrick had also a copy, which, with the King's Journey to London and some other Tracts, was sold for £.53.—Wood mentions the author in his "Athenæ," vol. I. p. 286; but merely as "a pretender to Poetry," patronized by the young spark, to whom this "Entertainment" is dedicated. At the same time he thinks "fit to let the Reader know that this is not the *John Savile* who was a Baron of the Exchequer, and was knighted by King James just before his Coronation."

but especiallie betweene that place and London, the most part whereof belong to the Cittie marchants; but hath a most statelie walke, from the common street way whereby passengers trauaile vp to the Pallace, by the space of one furlong in length, beset about either side with young elme and ashe trees, confusedly mixt one for another, from the high-way to the first court belonging to the house, contayning in bredth three rods, which amount to some fifteene yards, in fashion made like a high ridge land, or the middle street-way without Bishop-gate. His Majestie hauing dined vpon that same day with Sir Henrie Cocks at Broxburne, foure miles distant from Theobalds; about halfe an houre after one a clocke in the afternoone, his Highnesse proceeded forward toward Theobalds, accompanied with Sir Edward Dennie, then Shriefe of Essex; hee had followers an hundred and fiftie in parti-coloured hats, red and yellow bands, round rould, with a feather in euerie one of them of the same colour, besides two trumpeters, all which were in blue coates gallantly mounted. There did accompanie his Majestie from Broxburne, manie of the Nobilitie of England and Scotland. As his Highnesse was espied comming toward Theobalds, for very ioy many ran from their carts, leauing their teame of horses to their owne vnreasonable directions. After his approaching nigh vnto Theobalds, the concourse of people was so frequent, euery one more desiring a sight of him, that it were incredible to tell of. And it was wonderfull to see the infinit number of horsemen and footemen that went from the Cittie of London that day thetherwards, and likewise from the Counties of Kent, Surry, Essex, and Middlesex, besides many other counties. There were in my companie two more, who after I had put it into their mindes, what infinite numbers of horse and foote passed by vs, after our breakfast at Edmunton, at the signe of *The Bell*[1], wee tooke occasion to note how many would come downe in the next houre; so comming vp into a chamber next to the street, where we might both best see, and likewise take notice of all passengers, wee called for an houreglasse, and after wee had disposed of ourselues, who should take the number of the horse and who the foote, wee turned the houreglasse, which, before it was half runne out, we could not possiblie trulie number them, they came so exceedinglie fast, but there we broke off, and made our account of three hundred and nine horses, and a hundred and thirtie-seauen footmen, which course continued that day from foure a clocke in the morning till three a clocke afternoone, and the day before also, as the host of the house told vs, without intermission; now

[1] This was probably the same as "the Bell at Edmonton" celebrated by Cowper in his humourous history of John Gilpin, since it is well known that many inns have retained their signs for a much longer period.

whether eurie equall space did equall the number of these, I cannot justly say, therefore I forbeare to set it downe. When we were come to Theobalds, wee vnderstood his Majestie to be within the compasse of three quarters of a mile of the house, at which tidings wee devided our selues into three parts, each one taking a place of speciall note, to see what memorable accidents might happen within his compasse, one standing at the vpper end of the walke, the second at the vpper end of the first court, the third at the second court dore; and wee had made choice of a Gentleman of good sort to stand in the court that leads into the Hall, to take notice what was done or said by his Highnesse to the Nobilitie of our land, or saide or done by them to his Majestie, and to let vs vnderstand of it, all which accidents as they hapned in their seueral places, you shall heare in as few words as may be. Thus then for his Majesties comming vp the walke, ther came before his Majestie some of the Nobilitie, some Barons, Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, and others, amongst whom was the Shriefes of Essex, and the most of his men, the trumpets sounding next before his Highnesse, sometimes one, sometimes another; his Majestie riding not continually betwixt the same two, but sometimes one, sometimes another, as seemed best to his Highnesse, the whole Nobilitie of our land and Scotland round about him, obseruing no place of superioritie, all bare-headed, all whom alighted from their horses, at their entrance into the first court, saue onely his Majestie alone, who rid along still, foure Noblemen laying their hands vpon his steed, two before and two behind, in this manner hee came till he was come to the court dore, where myselfe stoode, where he alighted from his horse, from which he had not gone ten princely paces, but there was deliuered him a petition by a yong Gentleman; his Majestie returning him this gracious answere, that he should bee heard and have justice. At the entrance into that court stood many Noblemen, amongst whom was Sir Robert Cecil, who there meeting his Majestie conducted him into his house, all which was practised with as great applause of the people as could be, hartie prayer, and throwing up of hats. His Majestie had not staied aboue an houre in his chamber, but hearing the multitude throng so fast into the vppermost court to see his Highnesse, as his Grace was informed, hee showed himselfe openly, out of his chamber window, by the space of halfe an houre together, after which time hee went into the laberinth-like garden to walke, where hee recreated himselfe in the Meander's compact of bayes, rosemarie, and the like overshadowing his walke, to defend him from the heate of the sunne, till supper time, at which was suche plentie of prouision for all sorts of men in their due place, as strucke mee with admiration; and first, to

begin with the ragged regiments, and such as were debarred the priueledge of any court, these were so sufficientlie rewarded with beefe, veale, mutton, bread, and beere, that they sung holiday euery day and kept a continual feast; as for poore, maimed and distressed soulders which repaired thether for maintenance, the wine, money, and meat, which they had in verie bounteous sort, hath beene a sufficient spur to cause them to blaze it abroad since their coming to London, whose thankfulnesse is not altogether vnknowne to myselfe, whom some of them hearing that I was about to publish this small remembrance, made meanes to mee to giue mee true information of such Princelie exhibitions they daily receiued during the time of his Majestie's abode at Theobalds.

But let vs looke a litle back into the Mirrour of Majestie, our Soueraigne's owne selfe, who, in his princely wisdome, considering the multitude of people assembled together, had that prouident care ouer vs his louing subiects, foreseeing that victualls would be deere, both for horse and man, had it been permitted to have bene disposed of according to the insatiable desire of the Towne inhabitants, ratified a deposition to that effect, taken before the Clark of the Market, for such and such victualls, meale, bread, butter, egges, cheese, beefe, mutton, ueale, and the like, with lodging and manie more such necessarie matters, that they should not be out of measure deare, beyond ordinary course and custome, within the Verge of his Majestie's Court, so long as it continued at Theobalds. What his Princely intention was in this towards the publick good of all his faithfull subiects, then and there assembled together, meerely drawne with the bonds of loue and bounden dutie, may easily be gathered by the publication of the same, by his Majesties priuiledge: but how effectually it was obserued by all estates of people, within the Verge of his Majestie's Court at the sayd tyme, I referre it to the censure of them that are assured of the certaintie of it.

Upon Wednesday morne, being the fourth of May, his Majestie rid uery early in the morning into Enfeeld Chace, accompanied with many of the Nobilitie; his returne was shorter then was expected by a great deale, by reason the morning seemed to promise a shower, but did not performe it. I could haue wished that either it had neuer loured at all, so we should haue enioyed the presence of his Majestie the longer, at that present, or else that the middle region would haue giuen vs iust cause to haue rayld against it, by vrging his Highness' retourne into the house before his full recreation; he rid the most part of the way from the Chace betwene two honourable personages of our land, the Earle of Northumberland vpon his Majestie's right hand, the Earle of Nothingham vpon his

left hand. Now one word concerning his Majesties proceeding towards London vpon Satterday, being the seuenth of May, and so wil end. For the number of people that went forth of the Cittie of London to see his Majestie that day, doubtless they were contained in a number, but without all doubt not to be numbred. I heard many grey heads speake it, that in all the meetings they haue seene or heard of, they never heard or saw the tenth man was there to be seene that day, betwixt Enfeeld and London, euerie place in this space so clogd with companie, that his Highnesse could not passe without pausing, oft times willingly enforced, though more willing to haue proceeded, if conueniently he could without great perill to his beloued people. After our retourne to our houses, in our recreating prattle, a Gentilman then soiourning in my house, one Master T*h.* P*a.* a man vpon my own knowledge of sufficient wealth, yet he would haue bene content to haue exchanged his state, so he might but haue had actually euerie reassonable creature was ther that day, a bee, and a hiue to put them in. Another (more reasonable than he) would aske no more liuing, then for euerie one a pin, which, according with an arithmeticall proporcion, by the iudgement of two or three martiall men, who had seene great compaines together, as neere as they could guesse, by their seeming show, would haue amounted to an hundred and fiftie pound, receauing but of euery one a pin. His Majestie comming to Stamford Hill, ther was an Oration made vnto his Highnesse, the effect wherof I could not truly learn; and heare it I could not, by reason of the crowd, for euen there, being three miles from London, the people were so throng, that a carman let his cart for eight groats to eight persons, whose aboad was not in it aboue one quarter of an houre. From Stamford Hill[1] to London was made a traine with a tame deare, with such twinings and doubles, that the hounds could not take it faster than his Majestie proceeded; yet still, by the industrie of the huntsman, and the subtilitie of him that made the traine in a full-mouthed crie all the way, neuer farther distant than one close from the highway, whereby his Highnesse rid, and for the most part directly against his Majestie, whom, together with the whole companie, had the lee winde from the hounds, to the end they might the better perceue and iudge of the vniformitie in the cries.—After his Majestie was come from Kingsland, there begun a division amongst the people which way his Highnesse

[1] "The name of King," says Howes, "was very strange, being full 50 years since there was a King in England. The King as much admired at the infinite numbers of people that continually met him in his journey; albeit the former numbers were no wayes comparable unto those he met near London."

would take when he came at Islington, but in fine he came *the higher way* [1], by the West end of the Church; which streete hath euer since been, and I geese ever wilbe, called *King's-street*, by the inhabitants of the same. When his Highnes had passed Islington, and another place called *New-rents* [2], and entred into a close called *Wood's-close* [2], by a way that was cut of purpose through the banck, for hisMajestie's more convenient passage into the Charter-house-garden, the people that were there assembled, I compare to nothing more conveniently then to imagine euery grasse to have been metamorphosed into a man, in a moment, the multitude was so marvellous, amongste whome were the Children of the Hospital [3] singing, orderly placed for his Majestie's comming along through them, but all displaced by reason of the rudenesse of such a multitude. After his Majestie was come amongst the presse of the people, the shouts and clamours were so great, that one could scarce heare another speake, and though there were no hope to finde what was lost, especially by the loser; notwithstanding in token of excessive ioy, inwardly conceaued in the hart, many threw up their hats. Now at last he is entred into the Garden, from which time till his going to the Tower, mine eies were never blest with his encounter [4]. Now he is amongst vs, God long preserve him ouer vs, whose presence makes old men sing, *Satis se vixisse se viso!*

A Salutatorie Poem to the Majestie of King JAMES.

Haile, Mortal God, England's true Joy, great King;
All haile! They comming forceth my Muse to sing,
Too forward, so untutor'd in these laies,
Unfit to blazon Kings befitting praise.
Yet nerethelesse I'm forc'd perforce to write,
Some furie doth my head, my hand incite.
Antiquitie hath taught anent that day
That English harts first for your state did pray,
The Angell Gabriell, from JEHOVAH sent,
Told to the creature what her Maker ment;
How she a Maiden Wife should beare a Sonne,
Mankinde's sole Saviour when we were undone.

[1] The old name of "the higher way," or "Upper-street," is still in use; but "*King-street*" is only retained in the name of an old Tavern, "*The King's Head.*"—At the time King James passed through Islington, what is now the "*Pied Bull Inn*" was the mansion of Sir Walter Raleigh.

[2] At the distance of 220 years, it is not easy to ascertain the precise situation of these "New Rents."—Islington did not then join Clerkenwell; and the street now called "Wood's Close" was then a field, on or near which many hundred houses have since been built.

[3] Blue-coat Boys from Christ's Hospital.

[4] The expence of his Majesty and Train, in his journey from Scotland, appears, from an authenticated statement, to have been £.10,752. The Funeral Charges of Queen Elizabeth were £.17,498.

This blest eue of the blest Annunciation
Was first day of your Highnesse Proclamation [1];
What hopes, what haps, this Proclamation brings,
Is cause efficient why our Muses sings.
" Hail; full of grace!" begins the Salutation,
Striking the blest with deepest admiration;
Half daunted first, then straight no whit dismay'd,
Mildly made answere: " Be 't as my Lord hath said!"
Look what surpassing solace, joy without measure,
Possest her soul for this celestial treasure;
Entombing in her wombe our Saviour deare,
Deign'd only worthie, man's sauing health to beare;
The like and more (if more or like could bee)
Possest our soules, longing so long for thee.
She blest the Author of her good, th' Incarnate Word,
Singing, " My soul doth magnifie my Lord!"
At tidings of your Proclamation wee,
In hands, in hats, in harts did all agree;
The World hath our applause, Heavens have our hartie praying,
Your selfe hands, hats, and harts from you nere straying.
The fruit which came by th' Angel's *Avè* t' all
Is easily gathered by ould Adam's fall,
The World, the Flesh, the Deuell, each one our foe,
By *Avè* had their final overthrow.
The fruit we hope to reape by " God saue th' King!"
Which England's Counsell to the World did ring,
'Pon that same daye's doubtlesse beyond compare;
Your selfe in vertue, learning, valour, rare.
Gabriell, why staist? Angel, why art thou slacke?
Tell mee, Eternall Messenger, what holds thee backe?
To take thy wings leave, Demi-deitie,
And bid " God save King James's Majestie!"
Sith thou'rt create to tell thy Maker's minde,
And for no other end wert first assign'd [2].
Old Homer writes, a silly Dogge could say
Welcome to 's Master, *ϰρᾶς κινόμενη*;
Persius hath told us, for great Cæsar's sake,
A speechless Parrate *Χαῖρε* to 's welcome spake;
What shall our harts deuise, or hands set downe,
Worthie thy great (O worthiest King) renowne?
But thousand of welcomes, millions of *Χαῖρες* send,
Plaudites numberlesse, shouts wanting end;

[1] The King was proclaimed on Lady-day, the 25th of March.
[2] This mixture of sacred and profane, is highly censurable; but it was the fashion of the age in which this " Salutation" was written, and the flattery was not offensive to the pedantic Monarch.

Should we not this doe, thanklesse were we then,
But oft it 's seene Beasts are more kind than Men,
Witnesse old Bardus' Ape, freed from the pit,
That held a Senatour and Snake within it;
Adrian had promis'd Bardus half of all
His goods, to rid him from his hunting fall;
Poore man vntide his trusse, let downe his rope,
To pull out Adrian first was all his hope;
The Ape, espying it, out of the prison burst,
Clipping the line in 's armes, was hail'd up first.
Bardus lets down his cord the second time,
Entending Adrian thereby should clime;
When it was come downe neere to th' imprisonyng ground,
The Serpent close himselfe about it wound;
He was releas'd the next, whom Bardus seeing
Ran all agast, hoping t' escape by fleeing.
Lastly the Senatour fast by it caught,
Releas'd, ne'er thank'd him for the deed he wrought,
Th' aforesaid two, wanting words, reason, arte,
Did seuerall duties to him in their heart.
In thankfulnesse poor Ape did give him wood;
A precious stone for his receaued good
The Serpent gave him. Thus we plainly see,
For good receav'd, thankfull dumb creatures bee.
Why doe I instant in ungratefull man?
Sith all are prest to doe, say, show—the best they can,
To entertaine England's undoubted King,
James, first of that name, to his owne to bring.
Doe not our parrats, Persius, equall thine?
When one 'mongst many so truelie could devine,
Could augurize aright, foresee, foresay,
A full month since, bidding King James good day.
Unseene of most, hearing his only name,
Tells in the streetes, reckes not her teacher's blame;
Naming him twentie tymes at least together,
Ceasing no longer than oyling of a feather,
'Twixt each "King James," or "King," or "good," or "day;"
And oft, poore foole, she totally will pray
Withouten ceasing, utter the whole throughout,
To th' admiration of the gazing rout;
I cannot deeme it now gulling toye,
Which *Vennard*[1] (inspir'd) intitul'd, "England's Joye."
I rather gesse he did our good devine,
Not daring to disclose before full time;
Be bold, goe on, nowe 's thy præsaging plaine,
King James is England's joy, long hoped-for gaine;

[1] Of Richard Vennard, see Queen Elizabeth's Progresses, vol. III. p. 532.

That it is hee, who cannot easely prove?
Sith it is onely hee, we only love,
'Tis hee that England's joy did first awake,
After sad sorrowing for Elizae's sake.
Then reck no clownish frumps, regard them nought,
Banish such fooleries from thy purer thought;
Wee know the fruit, sprung from foreknowing pen,
King James is England's joy, say all—" Amen."
Tokens of England's joy who list to seeke,
That night might find them strew'd in London streete;
Making the night a day, Phœbe a Sunne.
This was the first signe when our joy begun;
Continued still t' England's endless good,
In happie issue of your Royall blood.
Make haste to make vs happie, worthie King,
Our Muse desires to write th'enthronizing
At Westminster, in thy Elder's chaire,
Where England's Peeres will yield our Crowne to th' Heire.
To th' Heire legitimate, yourselfe, dread Soveraigne,
Wishing your happie and victorious Raigne.
Besides, a traine of Kingdomes are your owne;
Possesse them all possessing England's Crowne;
Fraunce and froward Ireland, with our English land,
Are feall subjects to your Royall hand.
Besides your sacred selfe doth bring with you
A Kingdome neuer knit to these till now,
As Camden's Brittaine tells, since Brutus' daies;
Then let vs thanke our God, sing roundelaies.
England, rejoyce, " Saint George for England" shout;
For " ioy, Saint Denis," crie all Fraunce throughout.
Double thy joyes, ô Albion; harke, Cambrian banks,
God hath enrich'd you with a Prince, give heartie thanks.
You, that of long had Lords in judgement sit,
Deciding causes for your Countrie fit;
Clap hands, sing Iö, chaungd is your Gouernment,
Our King's deare Son 's your Prince, your President.
" Saint David," ring for joy, set up your leeke,
Your prayers are heard, you haue got you long did seeke,
Brave Henrie Fredericke, that Imperiall Name,
I gesse from his Nativitie foretold the same;
Thrice happie in his threefold name are you,
Henrie, bould *Fredericke*, is a *Steward* true.
How well these titles with your names agree;
You almost all (at least) possessing three!
Welcome then hartely, welcome, braue Prince *Henrie*;
Sing carols for his sake, keepe wakes, bee merrie.

Irefull cold Ireland, cease from thy rage at last,
To yeeld subjection to thy King make haste;
Sound out "Saint Patricke;" Scotland, "Saint Andrew" sing;
King James is England's, Scotland's, Fraunce, Ireland's King.
What can I add to eke our joyes withall,
Sith James is King of all, contained in all;
But haste, deere King; ease our expecting minde,
Unstaied while your Highnesse staies behinde;
Indeede ne'er trulie staied, 'till wee you greete,
With Χαῖρε Βασιλεὺς in London street.
Nor then, indeede, 'till wee doe all resort
To see your face shining in England's Court,
And then (O but till then make haste) your Grace shall see
Your stranger subjects faithfull loyaltie.
Now to returne where first I did beginne,
'Mongst all estates Poets haue cause to sing
King James's welcome; for hee doth excell,
As his *Lepantho* and his *Furies* tell,
In Poesie all Kings in Christendome.
Then welcome him, quick spirits, blush to be dumbe;
And pardon him that boldlie makes this suite,
Forc'd by some Furie, scornes to bee longer mute.
Reioyce, your Patron is your Countrie's King;
Judge, of all States, haue not you cause to sing?
For shame then rouse your spirits, wake for shame;
Give Cæsar's due, acquit yourselues from blame;
All wish his welcome 'mongst all sorts of men,
Save onelie such as are past sixtie-ten;
These wayward old-ones grudge to leave behind
What our succeeding age is sure to finde,
The peace, the plentie, pleasure, and such-like gaine,
Which we are sure t' enjoy in James's Raigne.
Wishing would he had liv'd in their youth's prime;
Or old age would returne to ten and nyne;
Were they but nyneteene who have nyntie seene,
Then would they wish to see King James and 's Queene:
And so indeed they doe; the whitest heads
That liv'd in antique tyme, and pray'd on beades;
These holiest fathers craue no longer lyfe,
Then once to seek King James, his Queene and Wyfe.
With hands uprear'd, giving JEHOVAH praise,
That length their lives, to see his happie daies:—
That these his happie daies full grace may bring,
Let English hearts crie all, "God saue our King!"

Soon after the King's quitting Theobalds, the following particulars of the Royal Visit were sent by Lord Cecil[1] to Sir John Harington:

" My noble Knight, *May* 29, 1603.

" My thankes come with your papers and wholesome Statutes for your Father's Household[2]. I shall, as far as in me lieth, patterne[3] the same, and give good hede, for the due observance thereof in my own state. Your Father doth much affect such prudence; nor doth his Sonne lesse followe his faire sample of worth, learnynge, and honor. I shall not fail to keep your grace and favor quick and lively in the Kinge's breast, as far as good discretion guideth me, so as not to hazard my own reputation for humble suinge, rather than bold and forward en-

[1] In an earlier Letter (April 27) Lord (then Sir Robert) Cecil thus writes to Sir Thomas Parry, then Ambassador in France: "I doe further acquaint you, that since his Majesties proclayming to this Crowne, there hath not so much as one only opposition, in word or deed, ben made against him, such being the concurrency of all sortes of people, in ..... and mind, to acknowledg his Majestie's undoubted right, and to yeald him their most willing obedience. In so much as there cannot be imagined in the world a greater demonstration of God's singuler goodness towards ..... that wee are now so strangely and unexpectedly made the spectacle of happines and felicity, in enjoying so quietly and peaceably of such a Prince, whome, with Salomon, we may just call a wise and understanding Prince, and one by whose long experience in Princely Governement, and all Princely vertues, wee may justly promise our selfs all future happyness. His Majesty is now come on his journey hetherwards, as farr as Burghley Howse, and on Tuesday next is expected at my howse at Theobalds, from thence he comes to Charter-howse to my Lord Thomas Howard's, and so to the Tower of London. His Coronation is deferred tyll the 25 of July next, against wch tyme, the Queen his wyf, and his two eldest children that are fittest to travell are lyke to be here present. To-morrow, being Thursday, wee doe solemnise the Funeral at Westminster of her late Majesty; of most happy memory, and then the Nobility and State prepareth to goe to meet the King, and to conduct him to London. One thing I had almost forgotten to tell you, whereof happily you may hear that it is true that his Majesty, as he was a hunting, got a fall off his horse; but, God be thanked, he hath no harme at at all by it, and it is no more than may befall any other great and extreame ryder, as he is, at least once every moneth. I thought good to give you notice of this, to prevent all bruit and rumours wch com'only encrease as they goe, and are reported at the worst." Cotton MSS. E. x. p. 217.—In the same Volume (which has been much damaged by fire) is a Letter from the King to Sir Thomas Parry, dated "Topclyffe, April 15;" announcing the Queen's death and his own succession to the Throne. This was accompanied by a Letter in French to the King of France, notifying his accession. He wrote again to Henry IV. and Sir Thomas Parry, from Burleigh, on April 25.

[2] "Orders for Household Servants; first devised by John Harington in the year 1566; and renewed by John Harington, son of the said John, in the year 1592; the second John being then High Sheriff of the County of Somerset," printed in "Nugæ Antiquæ," vol. I. p. 105.

[3] *i. e.* make the same a pattern or example.

treaties. You know all my former steppes, good Knyght, reste content, and giue heed to one that hath sorrowed in the bright lustre of a Courte, and gone heavily even to the beste seeminge faire grounde. 'Tis a great task to prove one's honestye, and yet not spoil one's fortune. You have tasted a little hereof in our blessed Queen's tyme, who was more than a man, and (in troth) some time lesse than a woman. I wishe I waited now in her Presence-chamber, with ease at my foode, and reste in my bedde. I am pushed from the shore of comforte, and know not wher the wyndes and waves of a Court will bear me. I know it bringeth little comforte on earthe, and he is, I reckon, no wise man that looketh this waye to Heaven. We have muche stirre about counsels, and more about honors. Many Knyghts were made at Theobalds during the Kinge's staye at myne house, and more to be made in the Citie. My Father had muche wisdome in directing the State; and I wish I could beare my part so discretely as he did. Farewel, good Knyght, but never come nere London till I call you. Too much crowdinge doth not well for a cripple, and the Kynge dothe finde scante roome to sit himself, he hath so many *Friends* as they choosed to be called, and Heaven prove they lye not in the ende. In trouble, hurrying, feigning, suing, and such-like matters.

"I nowe reste Your true Friende, CECIL[1]."

Previous to the King's departure from Scotland, he addressed the following Letter to his Son Prince Henry[2], who had then just entered his tenth year, and had been placed from infancy under the immediate guardianship of the Earl of Marr[3], and his mother the Countess Dowager of Marr; with the addition, in 1595, of an excellent Tutor, Adam Newton[4], who was thoroughly qualified for that

[1] Son to the celebrated Lord Burleigh by his second marriage. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1591; and created, by King James, Baron of Essenden, May 13, 1603; Viscount Cranbourne, 1604; and Earl of Salisbury, 1605. He filled the important office of Secretary of State during the latter part of Elizabeth's and the early part of James's Reign; and died May 24, 1612, worn out with business (says Sir Egerton Brydges) before his fiftieth year. See Memoirs of the Peers of England, I. p. 479.—Of his correspondence with King James during the life of Elizabeth, see before, p. 110. Dr. Kippis remarks, in his Addenda to the Life of Lord Salisbury, that "this Letter expresses, in a striking manner, the infelicity of a Courtier's life-time, and the dangers to which his virtue is exposed."

[2] This hopeful Prince was born Feb. 19, 1593-4; and the pompous Ceremonial of his Baptism, August 30, 1594, may be seen in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 353; and that of his Brother, Prince Charles, in 1600, ibid. p. 526.

[3] See before, p. 107.

[4] Who will be more fully noticed under the year 1605-6.

office, both by his genius and his skill in the learned and other Languages; nor were his instructions lost upon the Royal Pupil, whose capacity and application soon gave him a relish for polite and useful knowledge, and enabled him to make a progress in it rarely equalled at his age.

"My Sonne; That I see you not before my pairting, impute it to this great occasion quhairin tyme is sa preciouse, but that shall, by Goddis grace, be recompencid by youre cumming to me shortlie, and continuall residence with me ever after; lett not this newis make you proude or insolent, for a King's sonne and heire was ye before, and na maire are ye yett; the augmentation that is heirby lyke to fall unto you, is but in caires and heavie burthens, be thairfore merrie, but not insolent; keepe a greatnes, but *sine fastu;* be resolute, but not willfull; keepe youre kyndnes, but in honorable sorte; choose nane to be your playe fellowis but thaime that are well borne; and, above all things, give never good countenance to any but according as ye shall be informed that they are in estimation with me; looke upon all Englishe men that shall cum to visite you as upon youre loving subiectis, not with that ceremonie as towardis straingeris, and yett with suche hartines as at this tyme they deserve; this Gentleman, qwhom this bearare accompanies, is worthie and of guide ranke, and nou my familiare servitoure, use him thairfore in a maire hamelie louing sorte nor otheris. I sende you herewith my booke latelie prentid [1], studdie and profite in it as ye wolde deserve my blessing, and as thaire can na thing happen unto you quhairof ye will not finde the generall grounde thairin, if not the uerrie particulaire pointe touched, sa mon ye leuell euerie mannis opinions or aduyces unto you as ye finde thaime agree or discorde with the reulis thaire sett doun, allowing and following thaire aduyses that agrees with the same, mistrusting and frowning upon theime that aduyses you to the contraire; be diligent and earnist in youre studdies, that at youre meiting with me I maye praise you for youre progresse in learning; be obedient to youre maister

[1] The Prince had scarcely entered his sixth year, when the King composed for his use the best, perhaps, of all his works, first published in 1599 at Edinburgh, under the title of "ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΔΩΡΟΝ, *or his Majesty's Instructions to his dearest Son, Henry the Prince.*" It is divided into three books; the first instructing the Prince in his duty towards God; the second in his duty when he should be King; and the third informing him how to behave himself in indifferent things, which were neither right nor wrong, but according as they were rightly or wrongly used; and yet would serve, according to his behaviour, to increase his authority and reputation among the people.—Prefixed to the work is a Preface, signed "James R.;" and the following dignified specimen of the

for youre awin weill, and to procure my thankis, for in reuerencing him ye obeye me, and honoure youre self. Fairwell.

" Youre louing Father[1],

King's poetic talent was also prefixed; which Bishop Percy (in his " Reliques," vol. II. p. 312) declares could not disgrace any writer of that time:

" God gives not Kings the stile of Gods in vain,
For on His Throne His sceptre do they sway;
And as their subjects ought them to obey,
So Kings should feare and serve their God againe.
If then ye would enjoy a happie reigne,
Observe the statutes of our Heavenly King;
And from His law, make all your laws to spring,
Since His Lieutenant here you should remaine.
Rewarde the just, be stedfast, true, and plaine,
Represse the proud, mainteyning aye the right;
Walke always so, as ever in His sight,
Who guardes the godly, plaguing the prophane.
And so ye shall in Princely virtues shine,
Resembling right your mightie King divine."

The " Basilicon Doron" was re-printed in London in 1603, and turned into Latin quatrains by Peacham, and ornamented with emblematical figures. It was partly translated in Latin and English verse also by William Willymot, under the title of " Speculum Principis; a Prince's Looking-glasse, or a Prince's Direction. Printed at Cambridge, 1603." A Translation into French was also published soon after.—The manuscript copy presented to Prince Henry, is in Reg. MS. 12 A. LXVI. " In this book," says Camden, " is most elegantly pourtrayed and set forth the pattern of a most excellent and every way accomplished King. Incredible it is how many hearts and affections he won unto him by his correcting of it, and what an expectation of himself he raised amongst all men, even to admiration." Archbishop Spotswood also regards it as having contributed more to facilitate the accession of James to the Throne of England, than all the discourses published by other writers in his favour. Lord Bacon considered it as excellently written, and Mr. Locke pronounced its author, " that learned King who well understood the nature of things." Hume says, " whoever will read the 'Basilicon Doron,' particularly the two last books, will confess James to have possessed no mean genius; and Mr. Andrews terms it a " well-written treatise on the arts of government, clothed in as pure a style as the age would admit; and not more chargeable with pedantry than contemporary books of a serious kind." Royal and Noble Authors, edited by Park, vol. I. p. 126.

[1] From the Original in the British Museum, Harl. MSS. 6986.

The Prince, in a Latin Letter of congratulation to the King on this great event, observed, "that though he entertained no doubt but that the people of England would call his Majesty to the Throne of it, from a true regard for his great merits with respect to that State, to the dignity of his Family, and to the hereditary right of succession; yet he had received an incredible satisfaction, upon hearing that this honour had been conferred upon his Majesty with such zeal and unanimity of the whole Nation; but that, being apprehensive lest this sudden event might prevent his Majesty from having any opportunity of seeing him, which the Prince could have much wished for, he thought it his duty to testify in writing his joy on this occasion. That, if the weakness of his age would not permit him to do that service to his Majesty which he desired, he would most willingly perform what was in his power, by daily praying to God to give success to his Majesty's Government, and that he might administer it suitably to his own dignity and that of his ancestors, and to the expectations of all his Countrymen; and he did not question but that, from this accession of dominion, himself should find an addition to his Majesty's former affection; which that he might deserve by all instances of duty and reverence, he would not cease to implore the Almighty, whom he besought to be the guide of his Majesty in his present journey, and his perpetual companion, protector, and support hereafter."

The Original is here subjoined, as a specimen of his Latinity[1]:

"Rex serenissime et amantissime pater. Etsi mihi dubium non fuit quin Majestatem tuam populus Anglicanus pro tuis summis in eam rempublicam meritis, pro amplissimâ familiæ dignitate, proque hæreditario successionis jure, Regem facturus esset, tamen incredibili lætitiâ sum affectus, cum mihi nunciatum est tam vehementi omnium studio tantaque suffragiorum conspiratione eum honorem Majestatem tuæ esse dilatum. Et quoniam verebar, ne subitus hic casus Majestati tuæ eriperet facultatem videndi mei, quod tamen esset mihi exoptatissimum, putavi esse officii mei gratulationem meam scripto testari. Quod si per ætatis infirmitatem mihi non licet rebus gerendis obsequium atque operam eam navare Majestati tuæ, quam expetit animus; saltem hoc, quod reliquum est, præstato lubentissimi, nimirum, vota apud Deum assiduè interponam, ut hunc honorem velit fortunare, atque à tuâ Majestate, tum ex tuâ majorumque dignitate, tum pro omnium popularium expectatione, administrari. Neque dubito quin ab hac amplitudinis accessione etiam magnus ad pristinum erga me amorem cumulus

[1] Copied from the Appendix to Dr. Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 412.

accedet, quem ut omnibus debiti cultûs ac reverentiæ officiis demereri possim, eundem Deum rogare non desinam, quem Majestati tuæ in præsentia itineris ducem, et deinceps perpetuum comitem, custodem, et adminiculatorem ex animo voveo."

The Prince wrote also the following Letter to the Queen his Mother[1]:

"MADAME, AND MOST HONOURED MOTHER,

"My humble service remembered, having occasion to write to the King's Majesty my Father by this accident, which has fallen out of late, I thought it became me of my duty by writ also to congratulate unto your Majesty the happy success of that great turn almost above men's expectation; the which I beseech God to bless in the proceedings, as He has done the beginning, to the greater increase of your Majesty's honour and contentment. And seeing by his Majesty's departing, I will lose that benefit which I had by his frequent visitation, I must humbly request your Majesty to supply that inlack by your presence, which I have the more just cause to crave, that I have wanted it so long, to my great grief and displeasure; to the end that your Majesty by sight may have, as I hope, the greater matter to love me, and I likewise may be encouraged to go forward in well doing, and to honour your Majesty with all due reverence, as appertains to me, who is your Majesty's most obedient and dutiful Son, HENRY."

On the second of May, the day on which the King was entertained by his Cofferer Sir Henry Cocks, at Broxbourn, where he was first met by many of his Ministers and other Members of the Council of State, he issued a Writ of Privy Seal constituting William Herrick[2], Citizen of London, in consideration of his

[1] Harl. MSS. 7007.

[2] As this Officer made a conspicuous figure in the Reigns both of Elizabeth and James, and will be more than once noticed in the subsequent pages, his patent shall be given, as a specimen of the others:

"De Concessione Officii Jewellarii Regis.

"Rex omnibus, ad quos, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod Nos de Gratiâ nostrâ speciali, ac ex certâ Scientiâ et mero motu nostris, ac de singulari favore quem versus dilectum subditum nostrum Willielmum Herricke, de civitate nostrâ London, intendimus, necnon in consideratione boni et fidelis servitii, quod dictus subditus noster, durante vitâ suâ, nobis impendere intendit. Recepimus dictum Willielmum Herricke in servitium nostrum, ac dedimus et concessimus, ac per præsentes habendum, tenendum, gaudendum, et exercendum dictum Officium sive locum Jewellarii nostri, Anglicè *our Jeweller*, præfato Willielmo Herrick, durante vitâ ipsius Willielmi naturali, unà cum omnibus et singulis vadiis, feodis, privilegiis, libertatibus, proficuis, commoditatibus, et advantagiis quibuscunque

love and faithful service to the late Queen, his Principal Jeweller during the term of his natural life; and a few days after, when at Theobalds, by similar writs, constituted John Craig and Gilbert Primrose his Chief Physician and Surgeon.

On the 7th of May, Proclamation was made in London, to close the exacting of all Monopolies, and Peculators that hindred men's suits at law, and forbid the oppression done by Saltpetre-makers, Purveiors, and Cart-takers.

Sir Robert Carey observes, in his "Memoirs," "that, at the King's coming to the Tower there were at the least twenty Scotch Gentlemen discharged of the Bed-chamber; and sworn Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, amongst which some that wished me little good had such credit with the King, that I was to go the same way that the rest did; out of God's blessing into the warm sun. I could not help it. Those that ruled had so resolved it, and I was forced to that I could not help. All the comfort that I had was the King's assurance that I should shortly be admitted to his Bed-chamber again. And whereas I was promised £.100 in fee farm, it was cut short to 100 marks. Thus all things went cross with me, and patience was my best companion. He that did me most hurt[1], and was greedy of Naboth's vineyard, gave me that counsel which I followed; and I found after that, it did me much good. He told me he knew the King better than I did; and assured me, that if the King did perceive in me a discontented mind, I should never have his love nor favour again[2]. I had a sad heart; yet still before the King I shewed myself merry and jovial. This continued till the Queen came up, which was the next Summer."

dicto officio sive loco Jewellarii nostri spectantibus sive pertinentibus, aut cum eodem habitis, acceptis, allocatis seu gavisis, ac in tam amplis modo et formâ prout aliqua persona vel aliquæ personæ dictum officium sive locum antehac habens vel exercens, aut habentes vel exercentes, unquam habuit, tenuitve, gavisus fuit seu debuit, aut habuerunt, tenuerunt, vel gavisi fuerunt seu debuerunt; eo quod expressa mentio, &c. In cujus rei, &c. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium secundo die Maii. Per breve de privato sigillo." Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 2. m. 3.

[1] "Whoever this was, our author with great tenderness secretes his name; partly, perhaps, from gratitude, since, after he had seized the vineyard, he gave Naboth good advice." Lord Corke.

[2] "The King was chearful and facetious at his meals, and in his idle conversations. He loved to see those he talked to as jovial as himself, especially when he was conscious that he had given them occasion to be otherwise." Lord Corke.

From the Tower of London the King's Highness removed by water to his Mannor of Greenwich [1], whence, on the 13th of May, he addressed the following Letter to the Earl of Marr, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland [2]:

"*JAMES* R.

"Right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you right hartely well. Having understood, as well by your awin declaration made to the Counsell, which yee desyred should by them be signified unto us, as by your owne letter, upon your dewty and allegeance, that some of our subjects had an intention to have taken our dearest Son the Prince, if he had come from Sterling to the Torwood, and considering the same to be a purpose of no little consequence, that it cannot be let pass, but meryting deu tryall and condigne punishment, which cannot be well prosequited except yee come hither in personne to give us up the names of the persons who should have been of the said consperacy, that we may thereafter proceed in their tryall. It is, therefore, our will that yee faill not, all excuses sette aside, to addresse yourself hither in all possible diligence to the effect aforesaid, for seeing yee have sette doune the accusation so clearly, wee intend to proceede with no less care in the tryall and punishment thereof.

"As for our Letter sent by you to our dearest Bed-fellow, although you have done nothing in the not delyvery thereof, but according to our direction; yet, since the contents thereof are not of so great consequence as they are particulare and not fitte to come in every man's hands, it is our will that for the better satisfaction, ye delyver the same to any of the Counsell, to be given to her, and disposed upon as she pleaseth, in case she continew in that wilfulness, as she will not heare your credite, nor receive the same from your own handes.

"In all other things concerning the transporting of our Sone, yee shall dispose yourself (according as our Cousin the Duke of Lennox will particularly acquaint you) to that which is our leasure, and advise with him carefully, upon our honour and his surety, to whose sufficiency we committing the rest, and looking

[1] Of Greenwich, the birth-place and favourite Palace of Queen Elizabeth, see a particular description in her "Progresses," vol. I. p. 69; and frequent mention of it throughout those Volumes. It continued for some time to be the frequent residence of King James and his Queen.

[2] This and the following Letter were first published by Lord Hailes, in "Memorials and Letters relating to the History of Britain in the Reign of James the First."—The original Letters were found among the papers of the late Mr. Cummyng, Depute Lord Lyon of Scotland. Their contents being of a peculiar, singular, and amusing nature, they cannot fail to afford satisfaction and entertainment.

for yourself, in all haste, we bid you farewell. From our Palace at Greenwich, the 13th of May 1603.

" To our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin
and Counsellor, the Earl of Marr."

The following undated Letter to the Queen, then in Scotland, written with the King's own hand, is supposed to be that mentioned in the preceding Letter:

" My Hairte;

" Immediatelie before the ressaite of your lettir I was purposed to have written unto you, and that without any greate occasion, except for freeing myself at your handis from the imputation of seveareness, but now youre lettir has gevin more maitter to wryte, although I take small delyte to meddle in so unpleasant a proces. I wonder that nather your long knowledge of my nature nor my laite earniste purgation unto you can cure you of that rooted erroure that any living darre speak or inform me in any wayes to your prejudice, or yett that ye can think thaire youre unfriendis that are true-servantis to me. I can say no more, but proteste upon the peril of my salvation and damnation, that nather the Erle of Marr, nor any flesh living, ever informed me that ye was upon any Papish or Spanish course, or that ye hadde any other thouchtes, but a wrong conceaved opinion that he had more interest in youre Sone, or wolde not deliver him unto you, nather does he farther charge the Noblemen that was with you thaire, but that he was informed that some of thaime thocht by force to have assisted you in the taking my Sonne out of his handis; but as for any other Papiste or forrine practise, by God, he doeth not so much as alleadge it; thairefore he says he will never presume to accuse them, since it may happen well to importe your offence: and thairfore I say over agane, leave these froward womanlie apprehensions, for I thank God I carrie that love and respecte unto you quhich, by the law of God and nature, I ought to do to my wyfe and mother of my children, but not for that ye are a King's dauchter, for quither ye waire a King's or a cook's dauchter, ye must be all alike to me, being once my wyfe. For the respect of your honorable birthe and decente I married you; but the love and respecte I now beare you is, because that ye are my married wyfe, and so partaker of my honoure as of my other fortunes. I beseache you excuse my rude plainness in this; for casting up of your birthe is a needless impertinent argument to me. God is my witness I ever preferred you to all my bairnes, much more

then to any subjecte; but if you will ever give place to the reports of everie flattering sicophant that will perswade you that when I account well of an honest and wise servant for his true faithful service to me, that it is to compare, or prefere him to you, then will nather ye or I be ever at reste at peace. I have, according to my promise, coppied so much of that plotte quhairof I wrote unto you in my last, as did concern my Sonne and you, quhich herein is inclosed[1], that ye may see I wrote it not without cause, but I desyre it not to have any Secretarys than youre self. As for your dool made concerning it, it is utterlie impertinent at this time, for sic reasons, as the bearer will show unto you, quhom I have likewise cammandit to impairte dyvers other points unto you, which for fear of wearieing your eyes with my rugged hande, I have heirein omitted, praying God, my hairte, to preserve you and all the bairnes, and sende me a blythe meeting with you, and a couple of thaime.

" Your awn,

On the 13th of May four new Peers[2] were created.

On the 16th, a Proclamation was made, "to prohibit and forbid all manner of persons from killing of deere, and all kindes of wild foule, used for hunting and hawking, uppon payne of the several lawes and penalties to be executed upon them;" and on the 17th a Proclamation against "Robberies on the Borders."

On the 19th, a Proclamation was made, for "the uniting and quieting of the people inhabiting upon the Borders of England and Scotland, to live in love and quietnesse, from all spoiles and robberies ech from other," &c.

On the same day, the Royal Licence was granted to "Laurence Fletcher, William Shakspeare, Richard Burbage, Augustine Phillippes, John Heminge, Henrie Condell, William Sly, Robert Armin, Richard Cowley, and the rest of their associates, freely to use and exercise the arte and faculty of playing comedies, tragedies, histories, interludes, morals, pastorals, stage-plaies, and such like others as theie have alreadie studied or hereafter shall use or studie, as well for the recreation of our lovinge subjects, as well as for our solace and pleasure, when

[1] The paper here referred to is not now to be found.

[2] Of these only three were noticed in p. 119. The fourth was Sir William Knollys, Baron Knollys, of Grays.

we shall thincke good to see them, during our pleasure[1]; and the said comedies, tragedies, histories, interludes, morals, pastorals, stage-plaies, and such like, to shew and exercise publicquely to their best commoditie, when the infection of the Plague shall decrease, as well within their nowe usuall place the Globe, within our County of Surrey, &c."

On the 20th, the King made the following Knights at Greenwich:

Sir Julius Cæsar[2], of London, Maister of Requests.

Sir Roger Wilbraham[3], of Cheshire, also Maister of Requests.

[1] The performers, previously to the granting of this licence, were styled the Lord Chamberlain's servants; but immediately upon obtaining the Royal patronage, they took upon themselves the more pompous designation of the "King's servants," and under such title they performed successfully until St. Peter's day, the twenty-ninth of June 1613, when a dreadful conflagration took place, and the whole of the theatre was burned to ashes, during the representation of a new play, or rather an alteration from "Henry the Eighth," called "All is True," got up with some degree of splendour, in the scene where the unexpected arrival of King Henry at the mansion of Cardinal Wolsey, in the character of a mask, is announced by the discharge of cannon, which unfortunately was the occasion of the destruction of this theatre, as the contents of one of the cannon alighted unobserved on the thatched part of the roof, and the building itself consisted principally of wood:—taking the words of Sir Henry Wotton, in a Letter to a Friend, "it kindled inwardly, and ran round like a train, consuming, within less than an hour, the whole house to the very ground;" and in a letter from Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated the twelfth of July 1613, in which he says: "But the burning the Globe, a playhouse on the Bankside, on St. Peter's day, cannot escape you; which fell out by a peale of chambers—that I know not on what occasion were to be used in the play—the tappin, or stople of one of them lighting in the thatch that covered the house, burned it down to the ground in less than two hours; and it was a great marvaile and fair grace of God that the people had so little harm, having but two narrow doors to get out." Winwood's Mem. vol. III. p. 469.

[2] Sir Julius Cæsar, the son of Cæsar Adelmar, Physician to Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, and descended from Adelmar Count of Genoa in 806, was born at Tottenham in 1557. To pass over his minor preferments, he became Judge of the Admiralty Court and a Master in Chancery in 1588, Master of St. Catharine's near the Tower in 1596, Master of the Requests in 1600, Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1606, Privy Councellor in 1607, and Master of the Rolls in 1614. He died in 1636, and was buried in St. Helen's Bishopsgate-street, where he has a singular monument. These few particulars are taken from the "Life of Sir Julius Cæsar," published in quarto in 1810, containing memoirs of this illustrious man and his descendants, from family MSS. in the British Museum, &c. and illustrated by excellent engravings of seventeen family portraits, and of his monument. — Of his frequent Entertainments of Queen Elizabeth at Mitcham, see her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 428.

[3] The Wilbrahams are an antient family at Woodhey, and in several other places in Cheshire.—Sir Roger Wilbraham was owner of Dorfold in that County, which he obtained by purchase, and built the present mansion, which is situated South-east of the village of Acton, in grounds as favourably placed as the general flatness of the country will admit, and ornamented with trees of respectable

Sir William Wade, of Middlesex; Sir Thomas Smith, of Berkshire; and Sir Thomas Edmonds [1], of Devon; Clarkes of the Counsell.

Sir Thomas Leake, of Derbyshire, Clarke of the Signett.

Sir John Wood, of Cambridgeshire.

On the 22d of May, his Highnesse knighted:

Sir Robert Lee [2], Lord Maior of London.
Sir John Croke [3], of Oxfordshire, Recorder of London.
Sir Edward Coke [4], Attorney Generall.
Sir John Morrys, of Essex.
Sir Edward Seymore [5], of Devonshire.

age and growth; it stands at a short distance from the highway at the end of an avenue, and is a fine specimen of the style which prevailed when it was rebuilt, being a lofty pile of dark brick, finished with large bay-windows, and groupes of massy chimneys. Sir Roger died without male issue. Ormerod's Cheshire, vol. III. p. 183.

[1] "This Gentleman, a minister of great abilities and integrity, was fifth son of Thomas Edmondes, Customer of Plymouth, by Joan, daughter of Anthony Delabere, of Sherborne in the county of Dorset. He had been practised in the arts of foreign negociation, especially in France, almost from his childhood, was appointed Envoy to that Court about 1588, and in 1596 Secretary to Queen Elizabeth for the French tongue. He served that Princess in an Embassy to the Archduke in 1599, and was a Commissioner at the treaty of Boulogne in the following year. He was knighted by King James (as stated above) May 20, 1603, about which time we meet with him, 'little Edmonds,' in the Duke of Sully's Memoirs, complaining to that Nobleman, that his services were ill rewarded; however, he was soon after sent again to the Court of Brussells, and from thence to Paris, in the character of Ambassador Leger, which honourable and important employment he exercised with singular wisdom and fidelity till 1616, when he was recalled to take upon him the office of Comptroller of the Household, and was at the same time sworn of the Privy Council. He afterwards succeeded Lord Wotton as Treasurer of the Household; was appointed Clerk of the Crown in the Court of King's Bench in 1620; and is said to have been raised to a Secretaryship of State in the latter part of his life, but I can find no proof of that assertion. He died, very aged, in 1639." Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 94.

[2] Sir Robert Lee was Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1594; Lord Mayor in 1608 (see p. 113).

[3] "Sir John Croke," says Fuller, "was first Sheriff of Buckingham after the division of Bedfordshire (1575). He was most fortunate in an issue happy in the knowledge of our Municipall Law; of whom Sir John Croke his eldest son, Speaker of the Parliament in the 43d of Queen Elizabeth, received this eulogium from her Majesty: 'that he proceeded therein with such wisdome and discretion, that none before him had deserved better.'"

[4] This most eminent Lawyer, afterwards Chief Justice of England, is noticed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. p. 568. His life has been too often recounted to require further notice here.

[5] Sir Edward Seymour was great-grandson of Edward Seymour, the famous Duke of Somerset, who was beheaded in 1552. He was an Ambassador to Denmark, and succeeded in 1612 his father as a Baronet, who had received that honour June 29, 1611. He was elected as Member for Devonshire in 1619, as at other times for Callington and Totness. He greatly enlarged his seat at Berry Pomeroy, afterwards destroyed during the Civil Wars, and died there in 1641.

Sir Warwick Hele[1], of Devonshire. Sir Thomas Arundell, of Cornwall.

His Majestie was that day most Royally served; and at night divers fire-works on the Thames were shewed for triumph.

On the 23d of May the King returned to Whitehall; and on the 25th the Lord Cecil thus writes to Sir Thomas Parry: "All things continue here at a stay vntyll his Ma^ty's Coronation, wch is intended to be on the 25th of July next. In the meane tyme, we exspect the coming of the Queen and the yong Prince out of Scotland; whereof a little stay hath ben made, by reason of an indisposition in the Queen, wch now (God be thanked) is well amended, and [she is] preparing for her journey hetherward[2]."

We now proceed with the Narrative in the words of Howes' Chronicle:

"In Hillary Terme, the 45th yeere of the late Queene, these eleven, Thomas Coventry, of the Inner Temple; Robert Houghton, of Lincolne's Inne; Laurence Tanfield, of the Inner Temple; John Crooke, of the Inner Temple; Thomas Foster, of the Inner Temple; Edward Phillips, of the Middle Temple; Thomas Harris, of Lincolne's Inne; James Altham, of Grey's Inne; Henry Hubert, of Lincolne's Inne; Augustine Nicols, of the Middle Temple; and Robert Barker, of the Inner Temple; received writes from the Queene, "de statu et gradu servientium ad legem suspiciendo," returnable "dies Paschæ" then next following, being the second returne in Easter Terme, but the Queene dying in the meane time, their writs abated; howbeit, the King being advertised into Scotland, from the Counsell of Englande, of this election of Sergeants at Law made by the Queene his late predecessor, gave good allowance thereunto, so farre forth, as that by new writes returnable at the day aforesaid, he choose all the first elected number unto the said degree, only adding unto them three more, *viz.* John Sherley, of the Middle Temple; George Snigge, of the Middle Temple; they being auncients to all the first; and Richard Hutton, of Gray's Inne, puisne to them all. These 14 now in number, on Tewsday the 17th of May, being the next day after their returne of their writes, made their appearance before Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, in the High Court of Chancery, and were then sworne Serjeants at Law. Upon Tuesday following, being the 24th of May, they were admitted to the Common-place barre, and the same day kept their feast in Middle Temple Hall. At which day Edward Phillips

[1] Sir Warwick Hele, of Wimbury, was son of Sir John Hele, the King's Serjeant (who will be noticed when knighted on July 23), and was High Sheriff of Devonshire in 1618.

[2] Cotton MSS. E. x.

being chosen the King's Serjeant-meane, after their appearance in the Chancery, and before the feast-day, had by reason thereof, the precedencie before all other his auncients. And John Croke being knighted by the King upon Sunday, in the saide meane time before their Feast; yet notwithstanding toke his place but in due order of his antiquitie.

"At this time the King's Majesty, in regarde of the great repayre into this Kingdom of Forraine Princes, and theyre Ambassadors, from all partes of Christendome, and other places, did therefore erect an office, by the name of Master of the Ceremonies, to receive and entertaine Ambassadors and Princes during their abode in England, in all honorable manner, as is used in France and other places, and by pattent under the great seale ordayned Sir Lewis Lukenor, Knight, to be Master of the Ceremonies, and allowed him two hundred pounde a yeere fee.

"About this time the honourable Charles Lord Mountjoy returned out of Irelande, and with him Hugh O'Nele, Earle of Tirone[1]. They were both lodged at Wansted in Essex for a season, and then repayred to the Court, where they were

[1] Hugh O'Neal, commonly called Baron of Dungannon, was made Earl of Tir-Oen by Queen Elizabeth in 1567, and is well known in Irish history for his many treasonable conspiracies; but being finally subdued by the Earl of Ormond, was brought to England, as stated above, by the Lord Deputy Mountjoy, and received a free pardon from the King.—An extract of a Letter from Sir John Harington to Dr. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells, will illustrate that ferocious Chieftain's character: "I have lived to see that damnable rebel Tir-Owen broughte to Englande, curteouslie favourede, honourede, and well likede. Oh! my Lorde, what is there which dothe not prove the inconstancie of worldlie matters! How did I labour after that knave's destruction! I was called from my home by her Majestie's commaund, adventured perils by sea and lande, endurede toil, was near starvinge, eat horse-fleshe at Munster; and all to quell that man, who nowe smilethe in peace at those that did hazarde their lives to destroy him. Essex tooke me to Irelande; I had scante tyme to put on my bootes; I followede withe good wyll, and did returne wyth the Lord Leiutenante to meete ill wyll; I did beare the frownes of hir that sente me; and, were it not for hir good lyking, rather than my good deservynges, I had been sore discountenancede indeede. I obeyede in goinge wythe the Earle to Irelande, and I obeyede in comynge with him to Englande. But what did I encounter thereon? Not his wrathe, but my gracious Soveraign's ill humour. What did I advantage? Why, trulie, a *knighthood;* which had been better bestowede by hir that sente me, and better spared by him that gave it. I shall never put oute of remembraunce hir Majestie's displeasure: I entered hir chamber, but she frownede and saicde, 'What, did the foole brynge *you* too? Go backe to your businesse.' In soothe, these wordes did sore hurte hym who never hearde soche before; but heaven gave me more comforte in a daye or twoe after; hir Majestie did please to aske me concernynge our Northern journeyes, and I did so well quite me of the accounte, that she favourede me wyth such discourse that the Earle hymself had been well glad of. And now dothe Tyr-Owen dare us old Commanders with his presence and protection." Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. I. p. 340.

honourably received. The Lord Mountjoy was sworne of his Majestie's honorable Privie Counsell.

"On the seventh of June, and again on the eighth, Proclamation was made, that the said Earle of Tirone was restored to the King's favor, and shoulde bee of all men honourably used. Also, in this moneth of June, divers Ambassadours from forraine Princes arrived here at London, and were there lodged, namely, from the Palsgrave of Rheine in Germany, one of the Electors; these, after their message of gratulation to the Kinge, returned the tenth of June.

"From the States of Holland and Zealand, and from the rest of the United Provinces, came the youngest sonne of William Prince of Orenge, Monsieur Fulke, and learned Monsieur Barnevile, Commissioners; these were lodged within Bishopsgate-streete.

"An Ambassadour from the Archduke of Austria, with his company, was lodged without Bishopsgate, by the late dissolved hospital called Saint Mary Spittle, in the house sometime pertayning to Sir Horatio Paulauisine, and from thence removed to Stanes, neere unto Windsor, &c.

"The eighth of June, arrived at London Monsieur de Rosny, Great Treasurer of Fraunce, accompanied with Noblemen and gallant Gentlemen in great number. The same night they in thirty coaches rode to the French Ambassadour's Leager; then lodged at the Barbicane, by Redcrosse Streete. They supped with him, and returned to Crosby Place (now [1603] belonging to Sir John Spencer [1]) in Bishopsgate-streete, where the principal were lodged, and the other in places neere adjoyning."

[1] Sir John Spencer, a native of Wadingfield in Suffolk, and from his great wealth, usually called *Rich Spencer*, was an Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1583-4, and Lord Mayor in 1594. By a grant from the Crown he possessed the manor of Canonbury in Middlesex, where he frequently resided; but his principal mansion was Crosby House in Bishopsgate-street, which had been built by Sir John Crosby, and was for some time the residence of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards King Richard III.—"This house," says Stow, "Sir John Spencer lately purchased, made great reparations, kept his Mayoralty there, and since builded a most large warehouse near thereunto; and here, in 1603, he lodged and splendidly entertained the French Ambassador, Monsieur de Rosny, Great Treasurer of France, and all his retinue. Sir John Spencer died at an advanced age, March 30, 1609; and was buried in the Church of St. Helen's in Bishopsgate-street, where is 'a fair goodly tomb, on the South aile of the choir.'" Sir John Spencer had by his Lady, Alice Bromfield, one sole daughter and heiress Elizabeth, of whom there is a tradition (we give it as a tradition) that she was carried off from Canonbury House in a baker's basket, by the contrivance of William, second Lord Compton, Lord President of Wales, [afterwards Earl of Northampton], to whom, in the year 1594, she was married, and thus carried this estate into his family.

On the 10th of June, Sir William Selby[1], was knighted at Greenwich; and on that day the Lord Cecil again writes to Sir Thomas Parry: "Concerning our occurrences, wee have little or no variety worth the writing tyll the Coronation

Mr. John Beaulieu thus writes to Mr. Trumbull, resident at Brussels, April 2, 1610:

"Upon Tuesday the funeralls of Sir John Spenser were made, where some thousand men did assist in mourning cloakes or gowns, amongst which there were 320 poor men, who had every one a basket given them stored with the particular provisions set down in this note inclosed. But to expound to you the mysticall meaning of such an anticke furniture, I am not so skilful an Œdipus, except it doth design the horn of abundance, which my Lord Compton hath found in that succession. But that poor Lord is not like (if God do not help him) to carry it away for nothing, or to grow very rich thereby, being in great danger to loose his witts for the same; whereof being at the first newes, either through the vehement apprehension of joy for such a plentiful succession, or of carefulnes how to take it up and dispose it, somewhat distracted, and afterwards reasonably well restored, he is now of late fallen again (but more deeply) into the same frenzy; so that there seemeth to be little hope of his recovery. And what shall these thousands and millions avayle him if he come to lose, if not his soul, at least his wits and reason? it is a faire and ample subject for a divine to course riches, and a notable example to the world not to wooe or trust so much in them. It is given out abroad that he hath suppressed a will of the deceased's, whereby he did bequeath some £.20,000 to his poor kindred, and as much *in pios usus;* for the which the people do exclaime that this affliction is justly inflicted upon him by the hand of God, for a punishment of such an impious deed. But whether that suppression be true or not, it is yet very constantly reported."

The inclosed note is as follows: "A black gowne, foure pounds of beef, two loaves of bread, a little bottle of wine, a candlestick, a pound of candles, two sawcers, two spoons, a black pudding, a pair of gloves, a dozen points, two red-herrings, four white-herrings, six sprats, and two eggs."

In a subsequent Letter, dated April 10, Mr. Beaulieu gives the following account:—"Here is dead within these two days the old Lady Spencer, following the heels of her husband; who gave away amongst her kindred £13,000 of the £.15,000 which she was to have of my Lord Compton; who is now altogether distracted, and so franticke as that he is forced to be kept bound. The administration of his goods and lands is committed to the Lords Chamberlaine, Privy Seal, and Worcester, who, coming the last week into the City, took an inventory (in the presence of the Sheriffs) of the goods, amongst which (it is said) there were bonds found for £.133,000." Another Letter states, that "Sir John Spencer died worth at least £.300,000; some say £.500,000, others £.800,000."

Sir Thomas Edmonds, in a Letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, says, "The Lord Compton hath been so transported with joy for the great fortune befallen him by the death of Sir John Spencer his father-in-law, as the overworking of the same in his mind did hinder him from taking any rest, whereby he was grown half distracted, but now he is reasonably well recovered again." See many interesting anecdotes of Sir John Spencer and of his Daughter in the History of Canonbury, Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No. XLIX. pp. 12—26; particularly a long and very curious Letter from Lady Compton to her husband, stating the various luxuries with which she expected to be indulged; and by which it appears that her wealth was much beyond what in these times we can readily imagine.

[1] Of Herne in Kent. He was afterwards a Baronet.

be passed, wch doth hold yet on the 25th of July next. The Queen's Ma^ty with the Prince are at this side Barwick, and exspected within six days at Yorke. His Ma^ty is sending the Erle of Rutland into Denmarke, to the Christening of the King's Son [1]."

Sir Thomas Edmonds, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, from the Court at Greenwich, June 15, says, "On Whitson Sondaie the Kinge gave audience to Monsr de Rhosny [2], who came accompanyed wth a verie great trayne of Gentellmen of verie good sorte, and himself verie richlie furnished wth jewells. The Count of Arremberge was appointed to have had his audience the next daie; but he desired to have the same deferred for a few daies, by reason of his indisposition as he p̃tended, but it is conceived rather to be to delaye the tyme, either to attende the coming of the Spanish Amb^r, or, at the least, to heare from him from Brussels. I understand that the King is verie ill satisfied wth the Duke of Lennox[3] for not having more effectually employed himself to disswade the Queene from some courses wch she hath taken, wch doe verie much discontent the Kinge; namelie, for conferringe the place of her Chamberleyn (to the wch Sir George Carew was recomended) on one Mr. Kennedy, a Scottish Gentellman, of whom the King hath very ill conceipt, and, as it is said, used these wourdes against him, that if he should find that she doe bring him hither to attend her in that place, that he woulde breake the staffe of his Chamberleynshipp on his hedd, and so dismisse him; but we understande, that, uppon a comandement since sent unto him for his retourne, he is gone backe into Scotlande. It is sayd that the Kynge taketh the

[1] Cotton MSS. E. x.

[2] "Maximilian de Bethune, Marquis de Rosny, afterwards Duke of Sully, and Prime Minister of France. A very full and remarkable account of his Embassy, and of various intrigues and factions of the English Court at that time, may be found in this great man's Memoirs. The Count of Arremberge mentioned here, was John de Ligne, Prince of Barbançon and Count of Arremberge, Ambassador from the Archduke. The most unfavourable opinions were formed of this Nobleman's abilities upon his first appearance here. He was very gouty, and a bad speaker. "The Archduke," said James to Rosny, "hath sent me an Ambassador who can neither walk or talk: he hath demanded an audience of me in a garden, because he cannot come up stairs into a room." His audience having been deferred from time to time at his own request, he at last desired that the King would send one of his Counsellors to confer with him, and Cecil waiting on him for that purpose, after having received his compliments on the King's accession, endeavoured to bring him to some discourse on matters of State; but he answered that he was a soldier, and had no skill in negociation; that he came only to hear what the King of England had to say to him, and that after him his master would send a man of business. This whimsical personage became afterwards the principal manager of the Spanish concerns in England." Lodge, vol. III. p. 163.

[3] See before, p. 36.

like offence of the coming of dyvers others that be in her companie; and, therefore, the Duke of Lenox was yesternight sent back in post unto her concerning all those particulers. It is said that she hath hitherto refused to admitt my Ladye of Kildare[1] and the Lady Walsingham[2], to be of her Privye-chamber, and hath onlye as yett sworne my Ladye of Bedfourd[3] to that place. The King resolveth to remove from hence on Mondaie next to Windsor, by reason that the Queene doth so much hasten her journey, and because my Lord of Rutland[4] is to be dispatched presentlie into Denmarke to be the King's deputie at a christeninge of a daughter of the said Kinge's. The Kinge did therefore yesterdaie cause a Chapter to be held of the Order of the Garter, for the chosing of that Kinge, and our younge Prince, to be of the Order, whereby my Lord of Rutlande's journey shall also serve that turne to carry the Garter to that Kinge[5]."

On the 18th of June, the King was again at Whitehall, where he constituted George Clifford Earl of Cumberland Guardian of the Marches, and Sir Thomas Smith Latin Secretary.

The Earl of Worcester[6], writing to the Earl of Shrewsbury, June 19, says, "I am right sory that my imployments hathe been sutche as I could not bee wth youe neyther at the King's coming nor the Queen's, being a thing I so mutche desiered; but I must bee contented to want my desiers in more than that, and in leue therof supply my absence wythe all good wyshes to youer troblesome and costly enterteynments. Lyttel matter we have here since youer departure worthe advertisment. This day Monser Rhosny dined[7] wth the King in state, and the Frenche Imbassidore Leger, and meanethe very shortly to take his leave. He would fayn

[1] See hereafter, in a Letter of Arabella Stuart, Sept. 16, 1603.

[2] King James granted a pension of £.400 a year to Lady Walsingham at the beginning of his Reign. Of this Lady, wife of Sir Thomas Walsingham, see the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," III. 591.

[3] See hereafter, p. 174. [4] See p. 163. [5] Lodge, vol. III. p. 163.

[6] Edward Somerset, fourth Earl of Worcester of his family, and Knight of the Garter, Master of the Horse in this and the late reign, and ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Beaufort. He was one of the most complete Gentlemen of his time, and excelled in those manly exercises a proficiency in which then constituted so material a part of the character of an accomplished Courtier, particularly tilting and horsemanship. With this high turn, however, he possessed abilities which qualified him for the most important public services, but wisely preferred the friendship of the Court and the solid comforts of a great patrimony, to the envied toils of a Statesman's life. He died March 3, 1627, æt. 84.

[7] Sully speaks of this dinner in his Memoirs; it was given at Greenwich; only himself and the Count de Beaumont, the French Ambassador Leger, sat with the King. He observes, with surprise, that James was served on the knee, and mentions that a *surtout*, in form of a pyramid, containing the most costly vessels, and even enriched with diamonds, was placed in the middle of the table.

have concluded a fyrm amitee wth our master, but playeth the fencer, and wyll make no propositions at all; wee, on the other syd, very wylling to imbrace frendship, and howld correspondence wth his master, but keepe the close w^th^in bownds untyll we discover their ends: what the conclusion wylbee the end must discover. The Cownt Arenberk hathe been, and ys syke of the gowt, and hathe had no awdience as yet. He sent a plausible message to the King by my Lords Cycyll and Kinloss[1], whoe wer sent by the King to him. This day Don Jhoan de Taxis[2] is aryved from the King of Spayn on this shore, and shortly we expect at London. He comethe very gallantly wth 200 in his trayn; all this retinew duble furnished in ryding garments of clothe and other sutes of velvet. The King's Ma. is determined to set forward uppon Thursday or Friday next, to meat the Queen; and then I hope wee shall meat agayn[3]."

Howes adds, "The Kinge, being as mindefull of his Friends abroade, as provident for his friends at home, appoynted the Right Honourable Roger Earle of Rutland, to prepare himselfe for Denmarke, to Christianus the Fourth, to solemnize in his behalfe the baptizing of the said King's Sonne, and to present the King with the most noble Order of the Garter[4]."

[1] See before, p. 109.

[2] John de Taxis, Count of Villa Mediana. Opposite to this line, the Earl of Shrewsbury hath written in the margin, "this is not true, but a false report." Taxis arrived, as we shall see presently, a few weeks after this date.

[3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 166.

[4] "The Earle, accompanied with his Brethren, and many gallant Knights and Gentlemenne, set forward from Gravesend the 28th of June, and arrived at Elsenor the ninth day following, where his Lordship was visited, saluted, and entertayned, by speciall Gentlemen from the King. And after, uppon the way betweene Elsenor and Coppenhaven, Romelius, a Great Counsellor of Estate, met him, and with great kindnesse and complements re-saluted his Lordeshippe and his Company. The tenth of July in the morning, being Sunday, the King gave audience to the Ambassadour; and having read his Lordshipp's commission and letters of credence, he most kindely welcommed him and all his Lordshipp's followers, taking knowledge of every man in his degree, and giving them his Princely hand to kisse. Immediately the King, in great Estate and Royall manner, proceeded to the baptizing of his Sonne, which was performed in our Lady Church in Coppenhaven, where a Bishoppe, with one Deacon in rich vestments, standing before the altar (according to the Lutheran Church), read certayne prayers, both in Latin and the Danish tongue, and then descended to the fount which stoode in the body of the quyer, where the Queene, the Kinge's Mother, being ledde by the Lord Ambassador, and the Duke of Ulrick, the Kinge's Brother, bore the child in her arms, and there delivered it to be held by the Ambassador whilest she slipped back the head attire for the baptisme. The Bishoppe prayed againe in both languages, and then said, 'Name de barne,' whereunto the Ambassadour, and the other deputies of Princes, by the King the Father's consent, answered, "Christianus," by which name the Bishoppe baptized the yoong Prince with the sign of the crosse; all which, being most solempnly performed, the Bishoppe made a Sermon in Latin uppon the Gospell for that day;

On the 20th of June, John Craig was appointed Physician to the King; and Gilbert Primrose, his Principal Surgeon [1].

During the greater part of June, the King appears to have held his Court at Greenwich. On the 23d, a Proclamation of Commerce with Spain is dated from the "Mannor of Greenwich;" and from that Palace the King made some short excursions in the vicinity of the Metropolis. We find him, particularly, visiting at some of the principal houses in Surrey and Middlesex.

At Bedington [2], the beautiful residence of Sir Francis Carew, the King knighted Sir Nicholas Throgmorton [3], of Surrey; and Sir Thomas Gorges and Sir Alexander Brett, both of Somersetshire.

and so the whole assembly returned as they came, the streetes being adorned with arras, and set with certain ensignes of townesmen, with shotte and pikes. The same day the King made a solempne feast for the Ambassadour, and the other deputies of gossips, placing the English Ambassadour uppon the right hand of the Queene mother at the table ende, the King himselfe sat on the one side, and his Queene on the other. The Duke his Brother, the Bishop of Breame, and other great estates, were placed according to their degrees, and so were the English Knights and Gentlemen, as many as the table could containe. Eight dayes the King entertayned the Ambassadour with divers Princely pastimes, as in viewing of waterworkes for the forging and boring of ordinance, his storehouses of munition, his stables, and other thinges of State, with huntings and bankettings, &c. The fourteenth day of July the King received the Order of the Garter in the Castle of Elsenor, by the hands of the Right Honourable the Earl of Rutland, assisted by William Segar, alias Norroy King of Armes. The King in person brought the Ambassadour aborde, where the Ambassadour made the King and all his Trayne a sumptuous banquet. The 28th of the same moneth the Lord Ambassadour tooke his leave of the King, and the nineteenth set sayle for England; and afterwards, being fourteene dayes at sea, was by contrary winds forced to land at Scarborough, in the North parts." Howes' Chronicle, p. 825.

[1] See before, p. 151.

[2] Of Bedington. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. pp. 441, 513.

[3] Nephew and adopted heir of Sir Francis Carew, on whose elegant tomb in Bedington Church both the Uncle and Nephew are thus commemorated:

"Here resteth Sir Francis Carew, Knight, sonne and heire of Sir Nicholas Carew, Knight, of the honorable Order of the Garter, Maister of the Horse, and Privye Councellour to King Henry the VIII. The said Sir Francis living unmarried, adopted Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, sonne of Anne Throckmorton his sister, to be heire to his estate, and to beare his surname; and having lived lxxxj yeares, he in assured hope to rise in Christ ended this transitory life the XVI day of Maye MDCXI.

"Sir Nicholas Carew, Knight, younger sonne of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, adopted into the surname and arms of Carew, married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir George Moore, of Losely, Knight, by whom he had issue Francis, Nicholas, George, Edmund, Oliphe, Elizabeth, and Marie, and to the memorie of his deare and well deserving unkle erected this monument."

Sir Nicholas Carew, otherwise Throckmorton, died in 1643. His son, Sir Francis, was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles I.; and died in 1649. Manning and Bray's Surrey, vol. III. p. 530.

We next find the King at Sir John Fortescue's, at Hendon[1]; where he knighted Sir William Fleetwood[2], of Buckinghamshire; and Sir Thomas Hesketh, of Lancashire.

At Sion House[3] (then belonging to the Crown, and now the princely mansion of the Duke of Northumberland) his Majesty knighted Sir William Norton, of

[1] "Hendon-house," says Norden, "the Manor-house of Hendon, Sr Edward Herbert's, Knt. where nowe is often resident Sr John Fortescue, Knt. one of his Majesties most honourable Privie Counsell, when he taketh the ayre in the country."—This Sir John Fortescue was a person of considerable abilities and accomplishments, and one of the oldest servants of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He descended from an elder brother of Sir John Fortescue, the great Chief Justice under Henry VI. and was the eldest son of Adrian, who was beheaded in 1539, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Reed, of Borestall in Buckinghamshire, and widow of Sir Giles Greville. He was so eminent a Greek and Latin scholar, that Elizabeth made him her director in the study of those languages, and so strictly honest, that though she chose him of the Privy Council at her accession professedly for his integrity, she afterwards declared that it surpassed her expectation. She likewise gave him the offices of Master of her Wardrobe, Chancellor of the Exchequer and of the Duchy of Lancaster; but he retained only the last of those appointments under the new Monarch, for his favour at Court expired with his Mistress. "This and Raleigh's failure," says Lloyd, "was their design of articling with King James at his first coming: not so much for himself as for his followers, in regard of the known feud between the Nations." He married, first, Cicely, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Ashfield, of Tottenhoo in Buckinghamshire, by whom he had two sons, Sir Francis, made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I. and Sir William, and one daughter, Eleanor, first married to Valentine Pigot, secondly to Edward Hubert. His second wife was Alice, daughter of Christopher Smyth, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Margery, who married Sir John Pulteney, of Misterton in Leicestershire. — Sir John Fortescue was soon after honoured with a Visit in Buckinghamshire, see hereafter.

[2] Sir William Fleetwood, of the Vache, was Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1622.

[3] After the general dissolution of Monasteries, Sion House was retained by the Crown, till granted by Edward VI. in the first year of his reign, to Edward Duke of Somerset, the Lord Protector; who built on or near the site, a noble mansion, the shell of which, though it has undergone various alterations, still remains. After the Duke's attainder, Sion reverted to the Crown, and Sir Thomas Warner was made keeper. In 1553 the King granted it to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, who was beheaded in the first year of Queen Mary, when his estate became forfeited to the Crown. The Queen made Sir Henry Sidney Keeper of the Park and Woods. The house she kept in her own hands till 1557, when she restored the Convent of Sion, endowing it with the manor and demesne of Isleworth. Fuller, speaking of this Monastery, says, "*This*, with the other (*Sheen*), cut two great collops out of the Crown lands, though far short of the second endowment of what formerly they possessed. It was some difficulty to stock it with such who had been veiled before, it being now thirty years since the dissolution, in which time most of the elder nuns were in their graves, and the younger in the arms of their husbands, as afterwards embracing a married life. However, with much ado, (joining some new ones with the old) they made a competent number." The new Monastery was soon dispersed by

Southampton; Sir Robert Worthe, of Essex; Sir Marmaduke Wyvel[1], of Yorkshire; and Sir Francis More[2], of Buckinghamshire.

At Hanworth[3], also a small Royal seat (in which King Henry VIII. took great delight, and where, in 1601, Queen Elizabeth re-visited the scene of her youthful

Queen Elizabeth, who, in 1560, made Sir Francis Knolles, Keeper of Sion House for life, the reversion of which place she afterwards granted to his son Robert. In 1563, the sickness then reigning, the Marquis of Winchester (Lord Treasurer) went to survey Sion House, it being intended that the Court of Exchequer should be held there. In a Letter to Sir William Cecil (Secretary of State), dated Sept. 23, he reports, that there was room for the whole Court, with all their attendants. The Lord Treasurer, the Under Treasurer, and Chancellor, were to have two chambers, and a gallery between them to consult in; the Chamber of Presence for their duty, and the great chamber for their servants." Norden, in 1593, thus describes this house: "Syon was built by Henry V. sometimes a house of monks: but this King expelled them, and in their place established certaine virgins of Bridget's order, and appointed of them so many with priests and lay brethren, as were equall with number of the Apostles and Disciples of Christ, namelie, of virgines 60, priestes 13, deanes 4, lay brethren 8, which made 13 apostles and 72 disciples of Christ, upon whome having bestowed sufficient revenues for their maintenance, he made a lawe that they should not accept of any other gift, but content themselves with his contribution; and to bestow on the poore whatsoever was above that which might reasonably suffice them. It is now a house of hir Majestie's, standing most pleasantly upon the river of Thamys. It was called Syon in remembrance of that hill in Jerusalem, which was called Holy-hill, the mount of the Lord, the Citie of David, Mount Syon." Norden's Middlesex, p. 38.—In 1604, Sion House, and the manor of Isleworth, were granted to Henry Earl of Northumberland, in whom were already vested the various leases made by Queen Elizabeth of the demesne lands. The Earl was soon after treated with uncommon rigour by the Court of Star-chamber for what at most amounted but to a presumption of his being privy to the Gunpowder Plot. He endured, nevertheless, a tedious imprisonment of fifteen years in the Tower, and was obliged to pay a sum of £.30,000. In a Letter which he wrote to the King, from the Tower, dated April 14, 1613, after representing the difficulties under which he laboured as to the payment of his fine, he offers the King Sion House, with the Manor of Isleworth, as the only property which he could alienate, his other estates being entailed. In estimating the value of Sion, he states, that he had laid out £.9,000 upon the house and gardens; "the house itself," says he, "if it were to be pulled down and sold by view of workmen, would come to £.8,000. If any man, the best husband in building, should raise such another in the same place, £.20,000 would not do it. His Majesty, it seems, did not accept the offer, nor was the Earl released till 1621." Lysons, vol. III. p. 87—89.

[1] Sir Marmaduke Wyvell, of Burton-Constable, was of a family which came into England with William the Conqueror. He was M. P. for Richmond in Yorkshire in several Parliaments; was created a Baronet November 25, 1611; and died in 1613.

[2] Sir Francis More, of Great Fawley, Berkshire, was an eminent Lawyer, a Member of Parliament, and author of "Cases collected and reported," folio, 1663. He died November 20, 1621. See Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. His son Henry became a Baronet in 1627.

[3] Of Hanworth. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 513.

pastimes, and partook of the amusement of hunting in the Park), the King conferred the honour of Knighthood on

Sir Thomas Goodnes, of Surrey.
Sir Thomas Gorges, of Surrey.
Sir William Welsh[1], of Worcestershire.
Sir John Townsend, of Shropshire.
Sir George Trenchard[2], of Dorsetshire.
Sir John Talbot, of Worcestershire.
Sir Henry Poole[3], of Wiltshire.
Sir John Paulet, of Wiltshire.
Sir Thomas Compton, of Hertfordshire.
Sir John Langton, of Lancashire.

The King left Windsor June 25, and on the 27th arrived at Sir George Fermor's[4].

" The following Noble Personages were sent to attend the Queen from Scotland:

The Earle of Sussex.
The Earle of Lincolne.
The Lord Compton.
The Lord Norris.
Sir George Carew, Knight, Lord President of Munster.
Sir John Bucke, Knight.
The Countesse of Worcester.
The Countesse of Kildare.
The Ladie Anne Herbert, daughter to Henry Earle of Pembrooke.
The Ladie Scroope, wife to Lord Scroope.
The Ladie Rich, wife to the Lord Rich.
The Ladie Walsingham.

[1] Sir William Walsh, of Abberley, had been Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1598. He died s. p. 1618.

[2] Son of Sir George Trenchard, of Litchet Maltravers, Dorset; he died s. p. in his father's life-time.

[3] Sir Henry Poole was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1619.

[4] This accomplished Gentleman might, like Sir Fulk Grevil, have boasted of being the friend of Sir Philip Sidney, having contracted an intimacy with him in the wars in the Netherlands, where he served all his youth, under William Prince of Orange, and walked at the funeral of the celebrated English hero. He also improved himself by foreign travel; lived at home with vast splendour and hospitality. He had been knighted in 1586 by Robert Earl of Leicester, the Queen's General. He was Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1590. In 1603 he had the honour, as noticed above, of entertaining the King and Queen; and died in 1612. His monument, with that of his son Sir Hatton Fermor who died in 1620, in consequence of a broken leg, was preserved in the Church at Easton Neston. The old seat in which the King and Queen were entertained, which was a large one, and stood below the Church in the Park, a mile and a half from Towcester, was purchased in 1530 by Richard Fermor, a merchant in London, and still continues the property of his immediate descendant the Earl of Pomfret. The body of the present mansion was built by Hawkesmore; the wings by Sir Christopher Wren. This seat was rendered eminent in the estimation of artists and connoisseurs from the splendid collection of ancient marbles, pictures, &c. which formerly decorated, and gave dignity to the place. The statues, &c. were presented to the University of Oxford in 1755 by Henrietta Louisa Countess of Pomfret, a Lady distinguished for her literary talents.

"These Noblemen, Knights, and Ladies, by especiall direction from the Lords of the Counsell, were sent to attend the Queene in her journey from Scotland into England. They departed from London the second day of May, and were directed to remaine at Barwicke untill her Majestie's comming thither, which was not many dayes after their arrivall to the sayde Towne. Before the departure of these personages aforesaid, divers Ladies of honour went voluntarily into Scotland to attend her Majestie in her journey into England, as the Countesse of Bedford, the Ladie Hastings, the Ladie Cecill, the Ladie Hatton, the Ladie Harington, and divers others; and also sundrie Gentlemen of good qualitie, which I here omit; so as the Queene was very honourablie attended with the English, besides sundrie of the Scottish Nobilitie [1]."

Notwithstanding the pressing invitation which the King on his arrival at Greenwich had given to his Royal Consort, it appears that the Queen made more haste than he had anticipated. The first notice of her actual journey is given in the following Letter from the Lord Treasurer Burleigh to the Earl of Shrewsbury, written from York on the 4th of June: "Hearing of your Lordship's present coming down to your house at Worksop, not knowing whether your Lordship knew of her Majestie's late alteration to come speedier journies to York than at the first it was thought she would have done [2]; I have sent your Lordship the last

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] "The King, before he set out for England, appointed the Queen to follow him within about twenty days after, and the Prince to remain at Stirling. But her Majesty, impatient to have his Highness in her own power, went herself to Stirling, in order to bring him away from thence, and carry him with her to England. The friends of the House of Marr (for the Earl himself attended the King to England) refusing to deliver the Prince to her, she fell into such an agony of grief and indignation, as threw her into a fever, and occasioned her to miscarry of the child with which she was pregnant. The King being informed of this, ordered the Earl of Marr to return to Scotland, sending after him the Duke of Lennox with a warrant to receive the Prince, and deliver him to the Queen; which was accordingly done at Holyrood House about the end of May. Her Majesty, however, not satisfied with this, complained in very strong terms of the dishonour done to her; and by a Letter to the King full of passion, which she gave her Almoner, Mr. John Spotswood, soon after made Archbishop of Glasgow, to carry, she required a public reparation by the punishment of the Earl of Marr and his servants. The King, who knew his Lordship to be blameless, and desired not to be troubled with such business at that time, returned to her this answer; that she would act wisely to forget the resentment which she nourished against the Earl, and thank God for the peaceable possession which they had obtained of these Kingdoms; which, next to God's goodness, he ascribed to the last negociation of his Lordship in England. This being reported to the Queen by the messenger, who was

postes, whereby your Lordship may perceive his Majestie will be here upon Saturdaye next. How many days his Majestie meaneth to tarry here I know not until her coming; and I fear she hasten her journey from thence by taking longer journeys than was thought of. If it fall out so I will advertise your Lordship by poste as I do now."

Dr. Drake, after describing the King's reception at York, says, "The Queen being in all respects prepared, accompanyed, and attended as was meet for soe great a Princesse, being likewise accompanied with her two eldeste childeren, that is to say, Prince Harry and the Lady Elizabeth, they made a happy journey from Scotland to England, and were in all places, wheresoever they arrived, most joyfully received and entertained in as loving, duteous, and honourable a manner as all Cities, Townes, and particularly Knyghtes and Gentlemen, had formerlie done to the Kinge's most excellent Majestie, which for brevitie's sake I here omit. And for a tast for all will only speak briefly of their cominge to the Cittie of Yorke, where the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Cittizens, attending their coming at the outmost boundes of their Liberties, with all magnificence brought the Queen, the

commanded to represent it to her, she in great anger replied, that she could rather have wished never to see England, than to be obliged for it to the Earl. But, upon her arrival with the Prince at Windsor on the last day of June, having spent that whole month in their journey from Edinburgh, she was reconciled to the Earl, who by an Act of Council was declared to have done nothing in the affair at Stirling that might affect her honour; and the King, on the 23d of June that year, gave his Lordship, under the Great Seal, an honourable discharge from his custody of the Prince, declaring, that himself had cause to allow of that great care, which the Earl had shown in providing for the Prince's virtuous education; that his Lordship had observed his Majesty's directions in the Prince's delivery; who had been received in so good state of health and constitution of body and mind, "that we have," says the King, "not only occasion to take comfort in God's favour thereby so confirmed to us, but do now testify and declare, by virtue of these present Letters, that we discharge, acquit, and exonerate against us, our heirs and successors, the Earl of Marr, concerning the education and delivery of our Son; and do notify to the world, that we have received full and entire satisfaction answerable to the trust reposed in him, and are resolved to lay it up in memory, as a record of his constant love and duty towards us; and taking ourselves bound, in the honour and gratitude of a Prince, not only to give him acquittance, but to reward him in time coming for so great and memorable a service." His Majesty had already honoured him with the Garter, with which he was invested on the 23d of April; and he afterwards made him a grant of several Abbey and other Church lands, and raised him to the post of Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, on the removal of his disgraced favourite, Robert Ker, Earl of Somerset, on the 2d of December 1615, which the Earl of Marr discharged till 1630, when he resigned it on account of his age and infirmities; and, retiring to his seat in the country, died the 16th of December 1637, being seventy-nine years old." Birch's Life of Henry Prince of Wales, p. 29.

Prince, and the Lady Elizabeth unto the Cittie of York [on Saturday] the 11th of June; where they reposed themselves certain daies, in which space the Cittie spared not for any coste to give them Royal entertainment, and presented them with several giftes as true signes of their zealous love and duty. The Queen came thither on Whitsun eve, and upon Wednesday following [June 15] the Queen, with the Prince and Lady Elizabeth, rode from York to Grimston, &c.

"The presents that were bestowed on this occasion, I find in an old manuscript, were, first, a large silver cup, with a cover double gilt, weighing forty-eight ounces, to the Queen, with fourscore angells of gold included in it. To the Prince was presented a silver cup with a cover, double gilt, weight twenty ounces, and twenty pounds in gold. And, lastly, to the Princess Elizabeth, a purse of twenty angells of gold."

After quitting York, the Queen with the Royal Children and their attendants were entertained, first at Grimston, and next by the Earl of Shrewsbury at Worksop; whence, passing through Newark and Nottingham[1], we find them on the 21st at Wollaton Hall, the seat of Sir Percival Willoughby[2], who had previously attended the King on his journey through Nottinghamshire, and had been knighted at Worksop (see p. 88.)

The next remove of the Royal Party was to Ashby-de-la-Zouch, the noble mansion of George Earl of Huntingdon, as will appear from the following Letter addressed to the Earl of Shrewsbury[3]:

[1] "King James I. was six several times at Nottingham. His Queen also visited that place. King Charles was there twice while Prince, and four times when King. Dering, p. 219, from the Manuscript of an anonymous Author, which he often quotes, who wrote about the middle of the 17th century, and appeals to persons then living.

[2] This Gentleman married Bridget, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Francis Willoughby, by whom Wollaton Hall had been built in 1588. This house is situate about two miles from Nottingham, on a gentle rise of ground.—"Wollaton," says Camden, "is rich in seams of coal, where Sir Francis Willoughby, Knight, nobly descended from the Greys Marquis of Dorset, in our days built out of the ground with great charges (yet for the most part levied out of the coal-pits) a stately house, with artificial workmanship, standing bleakly, but offering a very good prospect to the beholders far and near." It is square, with four large towers, adorned with pinnacles; and in the centre, the body of the house rises higher, with projecting coped turrets at the corners. It is now the seat of Henry Willoughby Lord Middleton.

[3] Printed in the History of Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 589, from the unpublished Talbot Papers, K. 84.—The article which immediately follows, in the Manuscript Volume, is a Letter from Sir Francis Newport to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated Eyton, June 13, with a present of some provisions from his Lady to the Countess against the Queen's coming to Worksop.

"Right Honourable; Presuminge that your Lordship will beare with my bowldness whearin my intent is honest; this daye Sir William Skipwith and myselfe mett att my honourable Lord of Huntingdon's att dinner. After that Sir William was gonne, his Lordship talked with me in pryvat, and seemed to be very desyrous to have the Quien to come to his howse; and spake yt to that end as I didd verry well parseyve y^t^ yt might come to your eares; and further willed me to use my witts in this matter, so as y^t^ your Lordship might also know y^t^ yf you pleased to be a meanes to effect yt, he would take yt as a great kyndnes prosedinge from yourselfe. He would not be a mediator of this himselfe (I pseyved by him) because psons of his place would not wyllingly resseyve a denyall in so indyfferent a cawse. Yf your honour thynke yt will be donne to his Lordship's content, though yt be upon this soddeyn, he wyll be well provyded according to the time this bearer shall spidily retowrn to bringe answer. The wey from Wooleatton, I dare assure your Lordship, will be easie and fayr, and is just tenn myles. So, with my hartie preyer to Allmyghty God to bless your Lordship, with all honour as my hart desyreth, I most humbly take my leave.

"Your Honour's most bounden during lyffe, ROBERT BAINBRIGG[1].

"Calke, this 13th day of June 1603.

"As I was wrytinge, my Lorde writte me a very earnest Letter, which att my attendinge uppon your Honour I will shewe you. This accomplished will breed a continewall love betwixt your howses for ever. Your Lordship's gest, Mr. Rowe, of Leicester, is newly dead, but not of any contagious sicknes.

"To the Right Honble my approved good Lord the Earl of Shrewsbury."

The result of this request was favourable to the wishes of the noble Earl; who had the honour of entertaining the Royal Visitors on the 22d of June.

It being expected that the Queen and Prince would come to Leicester, in their way to London, the following preparations were made for her reception:

"At a Common Hall, June 10, it was thought fit to give a present to her Majesty, and another to the Prince; and it was agreed to take up £.40 to that use, without any taxation."

And on Sunday, June 19, "At a meeting of the Aldermen, it was agreed, that the Mayor, and six of the antient Brethren which have been Mayors, shall meet the Queen on horseback; and the Chief Mace-bearer to ride, and the rest of the Twenty-four to go on foot, and the other Serjeants. The present appointed;—first, one standing cup, with a cover of silver double gilt, to be given to the Queen's

[1] Of whom, and of his Family, see the History of Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 632.

Majesty; and one other like cup, with a cover of silver double gilt, to be given to the Prince.

"Mem. Thursday, 23 June, Queen Anne and Prince Henry came from Ashby-de-la-Zouch (from the Earl of Huntingdon's) to Leicester, and lay that night at Sir William Skipwith's [1] house; and the Princess, the King's Daughter, came to Leicester on Wednesday night next before, and lay at Mr. Pilkington's house; and the Queen, Prince, and Princess [2], went from Leicester on Friday, June 24, to Dingley, Sir Thomas Griffin's house.

"Mem. That Mr. Mayor and his Company received the Queen beyond the West Bridge, *viz.* between the said bridge and the corner, as far as the old Liberties go, standing along by the Freer-wall side, where Mr. Mayor presented to her the bigger and fairer of the said cups, and to the Prince the other cup; and did present the Princess, at her lodging, with wine and sugar, whom upon Wednesday night he met and conducted to her lodging.

"Mem. That there was no Oration made to the Queen, for that the Recorder, for that purpose came that Thursday morning from Boney, fell sick at Leicester, where he remained sick till Sunday next after, and then went home sick [3].

" Fees paid to the King's Officers attending her Majesty:

To the Gentleman Usher, 40*s.*	Groom of the Chamber, 20*s.*
Yeoman Usher, 20*s.*	Yeoman of the Stirrup, 20*s.*
Litterman, 20*s.*	Footman, 20*s.*
Porter, 10*s.*	Herbengers, 20*s.*
Trumpeters, 40*s.*	Queen's Whey [way] maker, 13*s.* 4*d.*

Sum̃a totalis £.11. 3*s.* 4*d.* [4]"

[1] See before, p. 88.—Fuller says, " He was deservedly knighted, being a person of much valour, judgment, and wisdome, dexterous at the making fit and acute Epigrams, Poesies, Mottoes, and Devices, but chiefly at Impreses, neither so apparent that every rustick might understand them, nor so obscure that they needed an Œdipus to interpret them."

[2] The Princess Elizabeth made no stay at Dingley; but proceeded, under the superintendance of Lady Kildare and Lady Harington, to Combe Abbey, near Coventry; a residence which Lady Harington had brought by marriage to Sir John Harington, who in April had entertained the King at Burley-on-the-Hill.

[3] " Richard Parkins, Esq. an Apprentice of the Law of the Inner Temple, and a reverend man in his time for his learning and judgement, purchased the intire manor of Boney, and with his posterity it still continueth." Thoroton.—The family were raised to an Irish Peerage, by the title of Lord Rancliffe, in 1795.—Mr. Parkins died July 3, 1603; and is described on his tomb at Boney as " Justice of the Peace and Quorum in the County of Nottingham, Recorder of the Towns of Leicester and Nottingham, and an antient Utter Barrister in the Inner Temple."

[4] Extracted from the Corporation Books of the Borough of Leicester.—See the History of that County, vol. I. p. 417.

At Dingley[1], the Queen and her two Children were handsomely entertained by Sir Thomas Griffin[2]. Here it was that the Countesses of Warwick and Cumberland, with Lady Anne Clifford, and several others, first paid their compliments to the Queen; and the Diary of the last mentioned Lady affords some particulars, not elsewhere to be found, of her Majesty's further Progress:

"All this Springe I had my health verie well. My father vsed to come some tymes to vs at Clerken-well, but not often; for he had at this tyme, as it wheare, whollie left my mother: yet the house was kept still at his charge. About this tyme my aunt of Bath and hir Lord came to London, and brought wth them my Lo. Fitzwaren and my cozen Fraunces Bourcher, whom I mett at Bagshot, where I lay all night wth my cozen Fraunces Bourcher and Mrs. Marie Carie, wch was the first beginninge of the greatnes betweene vs. About 5 mile from London there met them my mother, my Lo. of Bedford and his La., my unckle Russell, and much other companie, soe that we weare in number about 300, wch did all accompanie them to Bath House, where they continued most of that Sommer, whither I went dailie and visited them, and grew more inward wth my cozen Fraunces and Mrs. Cary. About this tyme my aunt of Warwick went to meete the Queene, haueinge Mrs. Bridges wth her, and my [cousin] Anne Vauisor; my mother and I should have gone wth them, but that hir horses, wch she borrowed of Mr. Elmes and old Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I went the same night and ouertooke my aunt at Tittenhanger[3], my Lady Blunt's house, where my mother came the next day to me about noone, my aunt being gone before. Then my mother and I went on o^{r} iorney to ouertake hir, and kild three horses that day wth extreamitie of heate, and came to Wrest[4], my Lord of Kent's house, where

[1] Dingley Hall was lately the residence of John Peach Hungerford, Esq. who dying in 1809, bequeathed it to Henry Hungerford Holdich, Esq. the present owner. It is a handsome mansion, partly erected in the ancient, and partly in the modern style. The entrance to one of the fronts is by a noble portico, the entablature of which, supported by Ionic columns, has several inscriptions dated 1558.

[2] Sir Thomas Griffin was twice married. By the first wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Morton, he had no issue; and by the second, Elizabeth, daughter of John Touchet Lord Audley, had only one daughter, Lucy, married to Sir Richard Wiseman. He died in 1615; and his property at Dingley, Braybrook, and Gumley, devolved on his brother Sir Edward Griffin, whose son Sir Edward, was created Baron Griffin of Braybrook in 1688, and died in 1710.

[3] Tittenhanger Park in Hertfordshire; now the property of the Earl of Hardwicke.

[4] Wrest Park, the residence of the Countess De Grey, the Representative of the Kent Family. The mansion retains little appearance of antiquity, having at different times been altered and modernized. It is a handsome white stone structure, ornamented with a number of paintings, chiefly portraits, among which there is a series of the noble family of Grey, from Henry Earl of Kent down to the present time.

we found the dores shutt, and none in the house but one servaunt, who only had the keyes of the hall, so that we weare enforced to lie in the hall all night, till towards morneinge, at wch tyme came a man and lett vs into the higher roomes, where we slept three or four howers. This morneinge we hasted away betyme, and that night to Rockingham Castle, where we ouertooke my aunt of Warwick and hir companie, where we continued a day or two wth old Sr Edward Watson and his Lady. Then we went to my La. Nedum's, who once serued my aunt of Warwick, and from thence to a Sister of hirs whose name I haue forgotten. Thither came my La. of Bedford [1], who was then so great a woman wth the Queene as euerie body much respected hir, she hauinge attended the Queene from out of Scotland. The next day we went to Mr. Griffin, of Dinglies, wch was the first tyme I euer saw the Queene and Prince Henrie, wher she kissed vs all, and vsed us kindly. Thither came my La. of Suffolk, my yeonge La. Darby, and my La. Walsingham, wch three Ladies wear the great fauorits of Sr Robert Sicill. That night we went alonge wth the Queene's Traine, ther beinge an infinit companie of coaches; and, as I take it, my aunt, and my mother and I lay at Sr Ritchard Knightlies, wher my La. Eliz. Knightly made exceedinglie much of vs. The same night my mother and I, and my coz. Ann Vavisor rid on horseback throw Couentrie, and went to a Gentleman's house wher ye La. Eliz. hir Grace lay, wch was the first tyme I ever saw hir, my La. Kildare and ye La. Harington being hir Governesses. The same night we returned to Sr Richard Knightlie's. The next day, as I take it, we went along with the Queen to Althroppe [2], my Lord Spencer's house, where my mother and I saw my coseu Henrie Clifford my vnkle's son which was the first tyme we ever saw him.

[1] Lucy, wife of Edward Russell, third Earl of Bedford of that name. She was daughter of John Lord Harington, sister and coheir of John, the second Lord Harington. She was a great patron of the wits of her day; particularly Donne, who wrote an elegy on her, Daniel, who addressed an epistle to her, and Ben Jonson two epigrams. Pennant says, "her vanity and extravagance met with no check under the reign of her quiet spouse. The Earl died s. p. May 3, 1627. She long survived him. A tomb was made by Nicholas Stone, statuary to King James I. for her father and mother, brother and sister, and erected at Exton in Rutland, for which he received of this Countess £1,020; a print of it is in Wright's History, p. 57; and see Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.

[2] Lady Anne Clifford, in a note, thus corrects her narrative: "The Queene and Prince came to Althorpe the 25th of June, beinge Saterdaye, but as I remember my aunt of Warwick, my mother, and I came not thither till the next daye, wch Sunday was kept wth great solemnitie, ther beinge an infinit number of Lords and Ladies. Heere we saw my coz. Clifford first. Heere we saw the Queene's favoure to my La. Hatton and my La. Cecill, for she shewed noe favoure to the elderly La^s^ but to my La. Rich, and such like companie."

On the morning of Saturday the 25th of June, the Princess Elizabeth was sent from Dingley to Combe Abbey, near Coventry; and the Queen and the Prince Henry, after a short survey of Holdenby House[1] in their route, proceeded to Althorp[2], in the parish of Rington, four miles from Northampton[3], the seat of Sir Robert Spencer; where, at their entrance into the gardens, an Entertainment, or Masque was given them, composed by the vigorous Muse of Ben Jonson, and afterwards published in a small Tract[4].

[1] This Royal Palace, afterwards more than once visited by King James, will be noticed in p. 185.

[2] The King, partly in return for the liberality of the reception of his Queen and Son at Althorp, and still more in consequence of the long established reputation and great property of the Proprietor, created Sir Robert Spencer a Peer of the Realm—the date of the creation, according to Dugdale, being the 21st of July in the same year. A testimony of the gratitude of Lord Spencer in return for such an honour bestowed upon him is still in existence by a stone building erected towards the North-west extremity of the park,—called *The Hunting Stand;* in the front of which are the Royal Arms, very beautifully cut in stone, while the arms of the owner, as a Peer of the Realm, are as beautifully executed on the Western side of the building. Lord Spencer had hardly been raised to the Peerage four months when he was chosen by his Sovereign to be Embassador to Frederick Duke of Wirtemberg, to invest him with the Order of the Garter (a Ceremonial which will be duly noticed in a subsequent page.) On the arrival of Lord Spencer in England, "he was received," says Collins, "by his Prince, with particular marks of distinction for his noble carriage and behaviour in his Embassy." His conduct at home, and especially in the Senate, has been not less the subject of commendation. The remainder of the life of this virtuous Nobleman was devoted to his senatorial duties and rural occupations. From the year 1624, to the time of his death, he was on most Committees on public affairs, a constant promoter and maintainer of the manufactories, trades, and liberties of the Realm, an opposer of all arbitrary grants, monopolies, or other indirect practices, and, finally, was seasoned with a just tincture of all private and public virtues. He died in 1627, having been a widower thirty years. His wife Margaret was daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. She died in childbed in 1597. Sir Richard Spencer, who was knighted by the King on his first arrival at Theobalds May 7, as noticed in p. 112, was uncle to Sir Robert.—For further particulars on the character of this noble Lord, and, his illustrious descendants, see the animated pages of Mr. Dibdin's "Ædes Althorpianæ."

[3] Mr. Dibdin (on the authority of Mr. Gifford) says, "The Queen and Prince Henry came from Holdenby to Northampton, where they were received in great state by the Municipal Magistrates." But I find no trace of such a Visit of the Queen; nor is it likely that it should have taken place. The Royal Party were at Dingley on the morning of the 25th, and at Althorp, a distance of at least fifteen miles, early in the afternoon. Northampton would have unnecessarily extended the journey.

[4] This "Tract," a quarto of eight leaves, is now extremely rare; a copy of it is preserved at Althorp; another is among the noble gifts of Mr. Gough to the Bodleian Library; and a third copy, in Mr. Garrick's Library, bound with some other Tracts, was sold for eighteen guineas.

A PARTICULAR ENTERTAINMENT[1]

OF THE

QUEENE AND PRINCE THEIR HIGHNESSE TO ALTHORPE,

AT THE

RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD SPENCER'S,

On Saterday, being the 25th of June, 1603, as they came first into the Kingdome. The Author B. J.

A SATYR *lodged in a spinet*[2], *by which her Majesty and the Prince were to come*[3], *at the report of certain cornets that were divided in several places of the park, to signify her approach, advanced his head above the top of the wood, wondering, and, with his pipe in his hand, began as followeth:*

Here! there! and every where!
Some solemnities are near,
That these changes strike mine ear.
My pipe and I a part shall bear.

[1] This "Entertainment," and several other articles by BEN JONSON, interspersed in these Volumes, are printed from the Folio Edition of 1616, collated with that by Mr. Whalley in 1756, and the much improved one by Mr. Gifford in 1816. Subsequently to 1616, they are in like manner printed from the Folio Edition of 1691 collated with the later Editions.—The Notes of the Author are here printed without any signature; those signed W. are by Mr. Whalley.—Mr. Gifford's are signed G.—Those marked N. are by the present Editor.—The "Entertainment," Mr. Dibdin observes, was in the usual fashionable style of the day, being a sort of Rural or Pastoral Drama; in which Fairies, Satyrs, Shepherds, and allegorical personages, were mixed together in the most singular and not unamusing manner. N.

[2] i. e. a *copse* of *young wood*. W.

[3] It is easy, or rather, it is not easy, to conceive the surprise and delight with which Queen Anne, who had a natural taste for these elegant and splendid exhibitions, must have witnessed the present; she who in Denmark had seen perhaps no Royal amusement but drinking-bouts, and in Scotland been regaled with nothing better than "ane goodly ballad called Philotas," or the ribaldry of the Lion King, as his countrymen delight to call Sir David Lyndsay, in the interminable "Satyre of the three Eistatis." In somewhat less than a month after the date of this Entertainment, Sir Robert Spencer was advanced to the dignity of a Baron. "He was," says Fuller, "the fifth Knight of his family in an immediate succession, well allied and well extracted, being descended from the Spencers Earls of Gloucester and Winchester. In the first year of King James (21st July, 1603) he was created Baron Spencer of Warmleiton in the County of Warwick. He was a good patriot, of a quick and clear spirit."—Fuller might have extended his panegyric without any violation of truth. G.

[*After a short strain with his pipe;*

Look, see!—beshrew this tree!
What may all this wonder be?
Pipe it who that list for me:
I'll fly out abroad, and see.

[*Here he leaped down, and gazed the Queen and the Prince in the face.*

That is Cyparissus' face[1]!
And the dame hath Syrinx' grace!
O that Pan were now in place—
Sure they are of heavenly race.

[*Here he ran into the wood again, and hid himself, whilst to the sound of excellent soft music, that was concealed in the thicket, there came tripping up the lawn a bevy of Fairies, attending on Mab their Queen, who falling into an artificial ring, began to dance around, while their Mistresse spake as followeth:*

Mab. Hail and welcome, worthiest Queen!
Joy had never perfect been
To the nymphs that haunt this green,
Had they not this evening seen.
Now they print it on the ground
With their feet in figures round;
Marks that will be ever found,
To remember this glad stound[2].

Sat. [*Peeping out of the bush.*
Trust her not, you bonnibell,
She will forty leasings tell;
I do know her pranks right well.

Mab. Satyr, we must have a spell
For your tongue, it runs too fleet.

Sat. Not so nimbly as your feet,
When about the cream-bowls sweet,
You and all your elves do meet.

[*Here he came hopping forth, and mixing himself with the Fairies, skipped in, out, and about their circle, while they made many offers to catch at him.*

[1] This is not mere compliment, for the Prince, if we may trust the writers of those times, was a very handsome youth. Milton has numerous obligations to this little piece, as, indeed, he has to most of those which follow, in the present, and subsequent volume. G.

[2] i. e. *time* or *season*. It is so used by our old poets. W.

This is Mab the Mistress Fairy [1],
That doth nightly rob the dairy,
And can hurt or help the cherning,
As she please, without discerning.

1 *Fai.* Pug, you will anon take warning [2]?

Sat. She that pinches country wenches,
If they rub not clean their benches,
And with sharper nails remembers
When they rake not up their embers;
But if so they chance to feast her,
In a shoe she drops a tester.

2 *Fai.* Shall we strip the skipping jester?

Sat. This is she that empties cradles,
Takes out children, puts in ladles:
Trains forth midwives in their slumber,
With a sieve the holes to number;
And then leads them from her burrows,
Home through ponds and water-furrows.

1 *Fai.* Shall not all this mocking stir us?

Sat. She can start our Franklin's daughters,
In her sleep, with shrieks and laughters;
And on sweet St. Anna's night [3],
Feed them with a promised sight,
Some of husbands, some of lovers,
Which an empty dream discovers.

1 *Fai.* Satyr, vengeance near you hovers.

[1] This Fairy Mythology, which has been copied by Milton, and which has sufficient beauty to make it familiar to every reader of poetry, is quoted by Mr. Brand in his "Popular Antiquities," from a *scarce book* in his possession! This is also the case with many other passages of Jonson, which are given with all due mystery, at the hundredth hand, from some "*rare treatise in the author's collection.*" G.

[2] Mr. Malone says in his Second Appendix, "There is, I believe, *no* instance of a triplet being used in Shakspeare's time." p. 57. To go no further, there are at least half a dozen instances in this little piece. G.

[3] The old copy reads *Ann*, which is evidently imperfect. The feat it alludes to is sometimes said to be performed upon *St. Agnes' night*; and 'tis possible this might have been the original reading. W.

Sat. And in hope that you would come here
Yester-eve, the Lady Summer [1]
She invited to a banquet—
But (in sooth) I con you thank yet,
That you could so well deceive her
Of the pride which gan up-heave her!
And, by this, would so have blown her
As no wood-god should have known her.
[*Skips into the wood.*

1 *Fai.* Mistress, this is only spite:
For you would not yesternight
Kiss him in the cock-shut light [2].

Sat. [*returning.*]
By Pan, and thou hast hit it right.

Mab. Fairies, pinch him black and blue,
Now you have him, make him rue.
[*They lay hold of him, and nip him.*

Sat. O hold, [Mistress] Mab! I sue [3].

1 *Fai.* Nay, the devil shall have his due.
[*Here he ran quite away, and left them in a confusion.*

Mab. Pardon, Lady, this wild strain,
Common with the sylvan train,

[1] For she was expected there on Midsummer-day at night, but came not till the day following. G.

[2] That is, in the *twilight*. Thus Shakspeare:

"Thomas the Earl of Surry, and himself,
Much about *cock-shut* time went thro' the army." Rich. III. A. 5. S. 3.

Here the speaker evidently means the *evening* or *shutting in of day*. There is a method of catching *woodcocks*, in a kind of clap-net, which is called a *cock-shut*; and as the time of taking them in this manner is in twilight, *cock-shut* light may very properly express the evening. W.

I have considerably abridged Whalley's note, which yet contains sufficient for the purpose of explanation, unless it may be thought not impertinent to add that the cock-shut is a large net suspended between two long poles, and stretched across a glade, or riding, in a wood, where a man is placed to watch when the birds rise, or strike against it. "In the *Treatise of Fyshinge*, by Juliana Barnes, 1496, is the following direction to make a rod, 'Take thenne and frette him faste with a *cocke-shote* corde, &c.' "but," says Steevens, from whom this is taken, "I cannot interpret the word." The word is plain enough; it means that sort of twine of which the cock-shut was made: but indeed the commentators on Shakspeare have trifled egregiously over this simple expression. G.

[3] Mistress was inserted by Whalley. Something is evidently necessary, and this may serve; though I should have preferred another word. G.

That do skip about this plain:—
Elves, apply your gyre again [1].
And whilst some do hop the ring,
Some shall play, and some shall sing:
We'll express, in ev'ry thing,
Oriana's well-coming [2].

SONG.

This is she, this is she
In whose world of grace
Every season, person, place,
That receive her happy be;
For with no less,
Than a Kingdom's happines [3],
Doth she private Lares bless [4],
And ours above the rest;
By how much we deserve it least.
Long live Oriana [5]
T' exceed, whom she succeeds, our late Diana.

Mab. Madam, now an end to make,
Deign a simple gift to take;
Only for the Fairies' sake,
Who about you still shall wake.

'Tis done only to supply
His suspected courtesy,
Who, since Thamyra did die [6],
Hath not brook'd a Lady's eye.

[1] i. e. renew your rondels. It is well known that the fairies always danced in a circle: thus was formed the *green sward ringlet, whereof the ewe not bites.* G.

[2] *Quasi Oriens ANNA.*

[3] Bringing with her the Prince, which is the greatest felicity of Kingdoms.

[4] For households.

[5] This is taken from the *Triumphs of Oriana,* a collection of madrigals published in 1601, and intended to commemorate the beauty, and inflexible virginity of Elizabeth, then only in the sixty-eighth year of her age. *Long live faire Oriana,* is the burthen of several of these little pieces. Jonson's derivation of this word, as applied to Anne, is not unhappy: Elizabeth's title to it could only have originated in the old court maxim—*Quicquid conspicuum pulchrumque—Res fisci est.* G.

[6] Thamyra (the beloved consort of this Nobleman) was the daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby; she died August 17th, 1597, leaving several children. There is nothing strained or exaggerated in what is here said of Lord Spencer's attachment to his Lady's memory; for though he survived her nearly thirty years, he took no second wife. G.

Nor allow'd about his place,
Any of the female race.
Only we are free to trace
All his grounds, as he to chase.

For which bounty to us lent,
Of him unknowledg'd, or unsent,
We prepared this compliment,
And as far from cheap intent. [*Gives her a jewel*[1].

In particular to feed
Any hope that should succeed,
Or our glory by the deed,
As yourself are from the need.

Utter not, we you implore,
Who did give it, nor wherefore;
And whenever you restore
Your self to us, you shall have more.

Highest, happiest Queen, farewell;
But beware you do not tell[2].

[*Here the Fairies hopt away in a fantastic dance, when, on a sudden, the Satyr discovered himself again.*

Sat. Not tell? ha! ha! I could smile
At this old and toothless wile.
Lady, I have been no sleeper;
She belies the noble keeper.
Say, that here he like the groves,
And pursue no foreign loves:
Is he therefore to be deem'd
Rude, or savage? or esteem'd
But a sorry entertainer,
'Cause he is no common strainer
After painted nymphs for favours,
Or that in his garb he savours
Little of the nicety,
In the sprucer courtiery;

[1] i. e. a brooch or other ornament for the person. G.

[2] This solemn injunction, which is twice given, alludes to the received notion of the danger of betraying the partiality of the Fairies, who were extremely delicate on this head, and never allowed their favours to be boasted of with impunity. G.

As the rosary of kisses,
With the oath that never misses,
This "believe me on on the breast,"
And then telling some man's jest,
Thinking to prefer his wit,
Equal with his suit by it,
I mean his clothes? No, no, no;
Here doth no such humour flow.
He can neither bribe a grace,
Nor encounter my Lord's face
With a pliant smile, and flatter,
Though this lately were some matter[1]
To the making of a courtier.
Now he hopes he shall resort there,
Safer, and with more allowance;
Since a hand hath governance,
That hath given these customs chace,
And hath brought his own in place.
O that now a wish could bring,
The god-like person of a King!
Then should even envy find,
Cause of wonder at the mind
Of our woodman: but lo, where
His kingly image doth appear[2],
And is all this while neglected.
Pardon, Lord, you are respected,
Deep as is the keeper's heart,
And as dear in every part.
See, for instance, where he sends
His son, his heir[3]; who humbly bends

[1] There is probably something of private history in this gentle gird at the Ministers of Elizabeth; but I cannot explain it. If flattery was at all necessary to gain the Favourite, Sir Robert Spencer would never have succeeded at Court; but, indeed, he seems to have been a man of retired habits. "Like the old Roman dictator," says Wilson, "Spencer made the country a virtuous Court, where his fields and his flocks brought more calm and happy contentment than the various and irritable dispensations of a Court can contribute." Why Sir Robert was now absent from Althorp does not appear. He was at Hampton Court in July this year; and in September following, was appointed Ambassador to the reigning Duke of Wirtemburg; so that there was something prophetic in the "hope" that he should now "resort to Court with more allowance." G.

[2] i. e. Prince Henry. G.

[3] John Spencer: he was now in his twelfth year. He died in France at age of nineteen. G.

[*Fetches out of the wood the Lord Spencer's eldest son, attired and appointed like a huntsman.*

Low as is his father's earth,
To the womb that gave you birth;
So he was directed first,
Next to you, of whom the thirst
Of seeing takes away the use
Of that part, should plead excuse
For his boldness, which is less
By his comely shamefacedness.
Rise up, Sir, I will betray
All I think you have to say;
That your father gives you here
(Freely as to him you were)
To the service of this Prince:
And with you these instruments
Of his wild and sylvan trade.
Better not Actæon had;
The bow was Phœbe's, and the horn,
By Orion often worn:
The dog of Sparta breed [1], and good,
As can RING within a WOOD;
Thence his name is: you shall try
How he hunteth instantly.
But perhaps the Queen, your Mother,
Rather doth affect some other
Sport, as coursing: we will prove
Which her Highness most doth love.—
Satyrs let the woods resound;
They shall have their welcome crown'd
With a brace of bucks to ground.

[*At that the whole wood and place resounded with the noise of cornets, horns, and other hunting music, and a brace of choice deer put out, and as fortunately killed, as they were meant to be, even in the sight of her Majesty.*

This was the first night's show [2].

[1] Thus Shakspeare: "I was with Hercules and Cadmus once,
When in a wood of Crete, they bayed the boar
With hounds of *Sparta*."

Both from Ovid's, *Spartand gente Melampus.*

Jonson's dog, it appears, was called *Ringwood.* G.

[2] And every way worthy of the presenter and the guests. The rich and beautiful scenery, the music, soft or loud as the occasion required, dispersed through the wood, the sweetness of the vocal performers, the bevy of fairies, composed of the young ladies "of the country" (whose brothers

The next, being Sunday, the Queen rested, and on Monday till after dinner; where there was a Speech suddenly thought on, to induce a morris of the clowns thereabout, who most officiously presented themselves; but by reason of the throng of the country that came in, their speaker could not be heard, who was in the person of NOBODY, *to deliver this following Speech, and attired in a pair of breeches which were made to come up to his neck, with his arms out at his pockets, and a cap drowning his face.*

If my outside move your laughter,
Pray Jove, my inside be thereafter.

QUEEN, PRINCE, DUKE, EARLS,
COUNTESSES, you courtly pearls!
(And I hope no mortal sin,
If I put less Ladies in,)
Fair saluted be you all!
At this time it doth befall,
We are the huisher to a morris,
A kind of masque, whereof good store is
In the country hereabout,
But this the choice of all the rout,
Who, because that no man sent them,
Have got NOBODY to present them.
These are things have no suspicion
Of their ill-doing; nor ambition
Of their well: but as the pipe
Shall inspire them, mean to skip:
They come to see, and to be seen,
And though they dance afore the Queen,
There's none of these doth hope to come by
Wealth to build another *Holmby*[1]:

appeared in the succeeding "sports"), the gay and appropriate dialogue, the light, airy, and fantastic dances which accompanied it, the foresters, headed by the youthful heir, starting forward to chase the deer at force at the universal opening of hound and horn, together with the running down of the game in sight, must have afforded a succession of pleasures as rare as unexpected. It is very easy to stigmatize all this with the name of "pedantry," and to rave at "the wretched taste of the times," which could tolerate it: — but there are still some who affect to think that this taste was not altogether so deplorable; and that nearly as much judgement was displayed in engaging the talents of a man of genius and learning to produce an Entertainment which should not disgrace the rational faculties of the beholders, as in procuring the assistance of a pastry cook to honour a general festival by scrawling unmeaning flourishes on a ball-room floor, at an expense beyond that of the graceful and elegant hospitality of Althorp. G.

[1] *Holmby*, or *Holdenby* House, was a magnificent structure in the neighbourhood of Althorp, built by Sir Christopher Hatton, Lord Chancellor in the time of Queen Elizabeth, as the latest and

All those dancing days are done,
Men must now have more than one

noblest monument of his youth. Sir Christopher Hatton was taken notice of by Queen Elizabeth for his gracefulness in dancing before her at Court, which proved the first step to his future preferments. To this circumstance the first of these lines alludes. W.

This reminds us of the third and fourth stanzas of Gray's "Long Story:"

"Full oft within these spacious walls,
When he had fifty winters o'er him,
My grave Lord Keeper led the brawls,
The Seal and Maces danced before him;

His bushy beard and shoe-strings green,
His high-crown'd hat and satin doublet,
Mov'd the stout heart of England's Queen,
Though Pope and Spaniards could not trouble it."

"The spacious walls" are well known to mean the mansion of Stoke Pogeis in Buckinghamshire; but they may equally well allude to Holdenby. N.

In Bishop Corbet's "*Iter Boreale*" there is a pleasant apostrophe to the tutelar Lares, the giants, with whom Sir Christopher had ornamented this magnificent mansion. The traveller had just witnessed the ruin of Nottingham Castle, notwithstanding the two giants, which still stood at the gates; and he reproaches them with the fidelity of their Brethren at Holmeby and Guildhall, who had carefully kept the respective buildings intrusted to them.

"Oh, you that doe Guildhall and Holmeby keepe
Soe carefully when both the founders sleepe,
You are good giants, and partake no shame
With those two worthlesse trunkes of Nottinghame;
Look to your several charges!" Gilchrist's edition, p. 183.

The praise is not ill bestowed; the Giants of Holmeby would still perhaps have preserved their charge, if they had only to contend with ordinary enemies; but they fell by a lawless force, before which not only Castles but Empires have disappeared. It was here that Charles was seized by the vulgar miscreant Joyce, and here, to gratify at once their malice and rapacity, the rebels, soon after his murder, broke in, levelled the mansion with the ground, and stole or sold the materials.

The Giants of Guildhall, thank Heaven, yet defend their charge: it only remains to wish that the Citizens may take example by the fate of Holmeby, and not expose them to an attack to which they will assuredly be found unequal.

To return to the text. Dancing, as Jonson says, is *a graceful quality where graces meet*; and it was remarkably so in Sir Christopher, who was found fully equal to the exigencies of his great office. He died in 1591, and was followed to the grave by the praise of Camden, and many others. A sumptuous monument was erected to his memory, in or near the choir of St. Paul's, which was long regarded with peculiar respect by those whom business or pleasure brought to the metropolis. To this Jonson alludes in *Every Man out of his Humour*, "When shall I put off to the Lord Chancellor's tomb," &c.

Grace, to build their fortunes on,
Else our soles [1] would sure have gone
All by this time to our feet.—
I do not deny where Graces meet
In a man, that quality
Is a graceful property:
But when dancing is his best,
Beshrew me, I suspect the rest.
But I am *No-body*, and my breath,
Soon as it is born, hath death.
Come on, clowns, forsake your dumps,
And bestir your hob-nail'd stumps,
Do your worst, I'll undertake,
Not a jerk you have shall make
Any Lady here in love.
Perhaps your fool, or so, may move
Some Lady's Woman with a trick,
And upon it she may pick
A pair of revelling legs, or two,
Out of you, with much ado.
But see, the hobby-horse is forgot.
Fool, it must be your lot,
To supply his want with faces,
And some other buffoon graces,
You know how; piper, play,
And let *No-body* hence away.

[*Here the morris-dancers entered.*

There were those, however, who regarded this stately pile with less complacency. Either from its unusual bulk, or more probably, from its projection into the walk of the South aisle, it is very spleneticly mentioned on many occasions. On a pillar near it hung two humble tablets to the memories of Sir Philip Sidney and Francis Walsingham; this gave birth to the pleasing couplet:

"Philip and Francis have no tombe,
Great Christopher *takes* all the roome."

Its size too is noticed by Bishop Corbet;

"Nor need the Chancellor boast, whose pyramis
Above the host and altar raised is."

It is singular that Sir Christopher's Heirs should have found money enough for this costly monument; since it appears that he had so embarrassed his circumstances by erecting the noble structure of Holmeby, that he fell in arrears with the Queen, whose ceaseless importunity for payment, (for Elizabeth never gave nor took credit,) is said to have depressed his spirits and hastened his death. G.

[1] The 4to reads soules, the folio *soles*; an equivoque was probably designed; and, what cannot be said of all equivoques, the sense is good either way. G.

There was also another parting Speech, which was to have been presented in the person of a youth, and accompanied with divers Gentlemen's younger sons of the country: but by reason of the multitudinous press, was also hindered. And which we have here adjoined.

And will you then, mirror of Queens, depart?
Shall nothing stay you? not my master's heart,
That pants to lose the comfort of your light,
And see his day, ere it be old, grow night?
You are a goddess, and your will be done:
Yet this our last hope is, that the sun
Cheers objects far removed, as well as near;
So, wheresoe'er you shine, you'll sparkle here.
And you, dear Lord, on whom my covetous eye
Doth feed itself, but cannot satisfy,
O shoot up fast in spirit, as in years;
That when upon her head proud Europe wears
Her stateliest tire, you may appear thereon
The richest gem, without a paragon.
Shine bright and fixed as the arctic star:
And when slow time hath made you fit for war,
Look over the strict ocean, and think where
You may but lead us forth, that grow up here
Against a day, when our officious swords
Shall speak our actions, better than our words.
Till then, all good event conspire to crown
Your parents hopes, our zeal, and your renown.
Peace usher now your steps, and where you come,
Be Envy still struck blind, and Flattery dumb[1].

Thus much, which was the least of the Entertainment in respect of the reality, abondance, delicacie, and order of all things else, to doe that servicable right to his noble friend, which his affection owes, and his Lordship's merit may challenge, the Author hath suffered to come out, and encounter censure. And not here unnecessarily adjoyned, being performed to the same Queene and Prince; who were no little part of these more labord and triumphall shewes. And to whose greatest part, he knowes the Ho. L. (had he been so blest as to have seene him at his lodge) would have stretcht in obsorvance, though he could not in love or zeale.

[1] It would be unjust to the author to conclude without noticing the merits of the singularly elegant and poetic address. That it was not prophetic, Jonson lived to see, and perhaps to deplore; for Prince Henry was a youth of great promise. G.

Mr. Thomas Wilson writes to Sir Thomas Parry, from Greenwich, June 22,

"Our English affayres goe on wth a smoth pace and a smylinge countenance, God grante them good continuance. Our vertuous Kinge makes our hopes to swell; his actions sutable to the tyme and his natural disposition. Sometymes he comes to Counsell, but most tyme he spends in fieldes and parkes and chaces, chasinge away idlenes by violent exercise and early risinge, wherin the Sune seldom prevents him. The people, according to the honest English nature, approve all their Princes' actions and words, savinge that they desyre some more of that generous affabilitye wch ther good old Queen did afford them. He is at this present att Windsore, hauinge viewed all his howses, and all that he purposeth to entertayne his Queen and Sone, who about 14 dayes hense are there expected. For matters *de facto* domesticall, I shall not wryte much till the coronac̃on and p̃clamat' be past, only for gayning the love of the people ther ar many thinges in the meane while done, as takinge away of all monopolies and other matters reformed, wher private gayne hath caused publick grevance.

"Our Merchãts wch trade for Levãt have on Sonday last geven ouer ther patente, and the Kinge hath released ther yearly pension of £.1000 *per annum*[1]."

Preparatory to the Coronation, Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, was appointed High Constable, by Writ of Privy Seal, dated June 25:

"Rex omnibus, &c. salutem. Sciatis quod nos, de gratiâ nostrâ speciali, ac ex certâ scientiâ et mero motu nostris, dedimus et concessimus, charissimo consanguineo et consilario nostro, Carolo Comiti Nottingham Officium Magni Constabularii nostri Angliæ, ac ipsum Comitem Nottingham Magnum Constabularium nostrum Angliæ ordinamus et constituimus per præsentes; habendum et occupandum officium prædictum per totum vicesimum quintum diem mensis Julii proximò futurum, ab ortu Solis ejusdem diei usque ad occasum; quo die (Deo dante) solempniter coronari intendimus, unà cum omnibus juris et pertinentiis eidem Officio eodem die tantùm spectantibus. In cujus rei, &c. Teste Rege, apud Westmonasterium vicesimo quinto Junii[2]."

On the 27th of June the King met the Queen at Sir George Fermor's[3], at Easton Neston, where they were magnificently entertained; and the King, before his departure, conferred the honour of knighthood on Sir Hatton Fermor[4], and the eight following Gentlemen: Sir Edward Lee; Sir Thomas Woodhouse, of Norfolk; Sir Francis Curson, of Shropshire; Sir Richard Conquest, of Bedfordshire; Sir Rafe Tempest, of Yorkshire; Sir Edward Randall, of Surrey; Sir Anthony Chester, of Herefordshire; Sir Walter Vaughan, of Herefordshire.

[1] Cotton. MSS. E. x. p. 359.
[2] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 519, from Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14, m. 25.
[3] See before, p. 167.
[4] Then resident at Hatton in Buckinghamshire.

Lady Anne Clifford thus continues the Narrative of the Royal Progress:

"From Althorp, June 27th, beinge Munday, the Queene went to Sir Hatton[1] Fermor's, wher the Kinge mett her, wher ther wear an infinit companie of Lords and Ladies, and other people, that the countrie could scarse lodge them. From thence the Court removed, and wear banquetted wth great Royaltie by my Father at Grafton[2], wher the King and Queene wear entertayned wth Speeches and delicat presents, at wch tyme my Lord and the *Alexanders*[3] did run and course at ye field, wher he hurt *Henry Alexander* verie dangerouslie. Wher the Court lay this night I am uncertaine. At this tyme of the King's being at Grafton, my Mother was ther, but not held as Mistress of the house, by reason of ye difference betweene my Lo. and her, wch was growen to a great height. The night after, my Aunt of Warwick, my Mother, and I, as I take it, lay at Doctor Challener's (where my Aunt of Bath and my Unckle Russell mett us, wch house my Grandfather of Bedford used to lie much at) being in *Amersham*. The next day, the Queene went to a Gentleman's house (whose name I cannot remember), wher ther mett hir many great Ladies to kiss her hands; as, the Marquess of Winchester[4], my Lady of Northumberland[5], my Lady of Southampton[6], &c. From thence the Court removed to Windsor, wher the Feast of St George was solemnised."

From Grafton Regis, the King and Queen proceeded, on the evening of June 27, to Salden House, Muresley, Bucks; built by Sir John Fortescue[7], and said to have cost about £.35,000.

[1] A mistake for "*Sir George.*"

[2] Of Grafton Regis, at that time the residence of George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, the gallant Champion of Queen Elizabeth; see the "Progresses of that Queen," vol. II. p. 6.—Grafton came to the Crown in 19 Henry VIII. in exchange for the manors of Loughborough and Shepeshed in Leicestershire. There was formerly here a large mansion, the seat of the ancient family of Widvilles.—In the great Rebellion, it was the residence of a Lady Crane, and made a garrison for the King. Greater part of the fine old house has been taken down and reduced to a small building, now occupied by a tenant.

[3] See hereafter, p. 210.

[4] See hereafter, p. 194.

[5] Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, first Earl of Essex, sister to the Favourite of Queen Elizabeth; and wife of Henry Percy, third Earl of Northumberland.

[6] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Vernon, of Hodnet, Staffordshire, and wife of Henry Wriothesley, fifth Earl of Southampton.

[7] Of whom see before, p. 165; and the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 578.—He died, at his house at Westminster, Dec. 28, 1607; and his funeral was solemnized at Muresley on the 6th of July in the following year. His son, Sir Francis Fortescue, was made a Knight of the Bath; and his monument, with that of his Father, may be seen, in Muresley Church.—Another Sir John Fortescue was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia; and died in 1658.

Sir Dudley Carleton, in a Letter to Sir Thomas Parry, from London, June 28, says, "The Sickness doth spread very much, and it is feared it will prove a great plague, by reason of which the Term is adjourned; but the Coronation holds at the appointed time, which shall be performed with much solemnity and all the old ceremonies observed. I send you a list of such Barons and Knights of the Bath as shall then be made, at least they are such as are set down by the common voice of the people. On Sunday last, the King, being at Windsor, gave the Order of the Garter to the Duke of Lennox, the Earles of Marre, Southampton, and Pembroke. Among other donations I omitted in my last to tell your L. how his Majestie hath released to Sir W. Rawleigh the annuity of £.300 a year which was paid out of his Government of Jersey. The Queen lieth this night at Sir John Fortescue's, where the King meets her. She giveth great contentment to the world in her fashion and courteous behaviour to the people. Her Court is very great of Ladies and Gentlewomen; but I hear of none she hath admitted to her Privy-chamber, or in place neer about her, save the La. Bedford, who was sworn of the Privy-chamber in Scotland, and La. Kildare, to whom she hath given the Government of the Princes. Sir George Carew, who posted before, in hope of some speciall place about her, hath not found the welcome he looked for. It is expected the two Courts, being joined, will produce somewhat extraordinary[1]."

At Sir John Fortescue's the King held a regular Court, for the dispatch of public business; and among other matters there transacted, was, on the 6th of July, the following Release of the Earl of Marr from the Guardianship of Prince Henry, evidently written by the King[2]:

"*JAMES* R.

"To all to whome, &c. greeting. Whereas it is not unknowne that, upon just and necessarie considerations, we did commit, in the year of our Lord one thousand fyve hundred and ninety-four, the custody of the Prince our Sonne, to our right, trusty, and well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, the Earle of Marr, as well in regard of oure suertie, which consisteth in his suerty, as in respect that there was none more fit every way to take that chardge than the said Earle, of whose sincerity in religion, affection, and fidelity to our person and State, together with his discretion and judgement, we had so good experience, having

[1] Cotton. MSS. Caligula, E. x. p. 341.

[2] Preserved in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 515, from Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14. m. 25.

now resolved otherwise to dispose of hym, and considering how just and necessarie a thing it is for us, to give as ample a dischardge to our Cousin the Earle of Marr (as may be) of those strict conditions wherein the Nobleman and all his friends and famely remayne bounde and cautionary for his safe keepinge, whome we have injoyned the said Earle, as strictly as words can expresse, to deliver over to no person whatsoever, notwithstanding any writ or message, untill he should receyve notice thereof personally from our owne mouthe; wee do hereby first declare to all persons whatsoever by theise presents, that wee have very greate cause most graciously to allowe of that great care which he hath shewed in providing for his virtuous education; next that he hath observed our directions for his deliverie; and, lastly, that he hath beene receyved in soe good estate of health and constitution of body and minde, that wee have occasion, not only to take comfort in God's favour thereby so confirmed unto us; but doe now testifie and declare, by virtue of these present letters, that wee doe discharge, acquit, and exonerate, against us, our heires and successors, our trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, the Earle of Marr, and all other persons causionarie for him, of all manner of obligations, bonds, causions, and assurances, concerning the custody, education, and delivery of our Sonne as aforesaid, and do hereby notifie to the world, that we have receiued full and intire satisfaction aunswerable to the trust reposed in hym, and are resolved to lay it upp in memory as a record of his constant faith, love, and duty towards us, taking ourselves bounde in the honor and gratitude of a Prynce, not only to give him his acquittal, but to reward hym in tyme coming for soe great and memorable a service. In witnesse whereof, &c. Witnesse ourselfe at [Muresley], the eight and twentith day of June."

The following Knights were dubbed at Salden House on the 28th of June:

Sir William Dunche [1], of Berkshire.	Sir Richard Cheetwood [3], of Northamp.
Sir John Dyve [2], of Bedfordshire.	Sir Robert Harewell, of Northampton.
Sir Gerard Throckmorton, of Gloucest.	Sir Richard Pryce, of Hunts.
Sir John Crook, of Oxon.	Sir James Haydon, of Norfolk.

[1] Sir William Dunch, of Little Wittenham, was M. P for Wallingford, and married the daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, aunt of the Protector. They have a very costly monument of marble and alabaster, with their effigies, in Little Wittenham Church. His son Edmund was made Governor of Wallingford Castle by his cousin the Protector, created a Baronet in 1658, and afterwards called to the Upper House by the title of Baron Burnell, but divested of it at the Restoration. Lysons' Berks, p. 440.

[2] Sir John Dyve, of Bromham, then (1603) Sheriff of Bedfordshire, died in 1607.

[3] Sir Richard Cheetwood, of Warkworth, had been Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1597.

Sir Thomas Snagge, of Somersetshire [1].
Sir Francis Cheney [2], [of Cheshire.]
Sir Henry Longfield [3], of Bucks.
Sir Henry Drury [4], of Buckinghamshire.
Sir William Burlacy [5], of Bucks.
Sir Thomas Denton [6], of Bucks.
Sir Anthony Tirringham [7], of Bucks.
Sir John Sandys [8], of Buckinghamshire.
Sir Richard Hintley.
Sir Thomas Hyll, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Cave [9], of Northamptonsh.
Sir John Carrell, of Sussex.
Sir Henry Billingsley, of London.
Sir Adrian Scroop, of Lincolnshire.

The next removal was to Aylesbury, where the King and Queen and their Train were enterained with unusual magnificence by Sir John Packington [10].

[1] One Sir Thomas Snagg, of Marston, Bedfordshire, served as Sheriff of that County in 1607.

[2] Sir Francis Cheney, of Chesham, was at this time (1603) Sheriff of Buckinghamshire.

[3] Sir Henry Longueville, of Wolverton, was Sheriff of Bucks in 1606.

[4] A Pedigree of the Drurys, of Hegerley, Bucks, (in which this *Sir Henry* occurs) may be seen in Sir John Cullum's "Hawsted," ed. 1813, p. 133.—The Drury's are not noticed by Mr. Lysons.

[5] Sir William Burlace had been High Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1601.

[6] Sir Thomas Denton, of Hillesdon, was High Sheriff of Bucks in 1600.

[7] Sir Anthony Tyringham, of Tyringham, had been Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1596.

[8] Sir John Sandys, of Latimer in Buckinghamshire, was the son of Miles Sandys, Esq. a younger brother of Abp. Sandys (the ancestor of Lord Sandys, of Ombersley).—Hester, daughter of Miles Sandys, is the Lady celebrated by Fuller, in his "Worthies," as the parent stock of a posterity of 700 persons, whom she lived to see descended from her to the fourth generation; her own children were thirteen. Fuller assures us, that he speaks within compass, having bought the truth by a wager which he lost on the subject.

[9] Sir Thomas Cave, of Stanford Hall, in the Counties of Leicester and Northampton. His son, of the same name, was knighted at Greenwich June 26, 1615; and his grandson, Sir Thomas, was created a Baronet June 30, 1641.

[10] Sir John Packington was bred at Christ Church College in Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Lewis, Dean of Gloucester, and became a great favourite with Queen Elizabeth, was one of her Privy Council, and received from her the honour of knighthood. He died at his house at Westwood in Worcestershire, aged 77, and was buried at Aylesbury Jan. 18, 1625.—Naunton says, "Sir John Packington was a Gentleman of no meane family, and of forme and feature, no waies disabled, for he was a brave Gentleman, and a very fine Courtier; and for the time which he stayed there, which was not lasting, very high in her grace, but he came in and went out, through disassidutie, drew the curtaine betweene himselfe and the light of her Grace, and then Death overwhelmed the remnant, and utterly deprived him of recovery, and they say of him, that had hee brought lesse to her Court than he did, he might have carried away more than he brought, for he had a time on it, but an ill husband of opportunitie." He had issue by his wife, the widow of Benedict Barnham, one of the Aldermen of London, two daughters, one married to Sir Humphry Ferrars of Tamworth; surviving him, she married the Earl of Chesterfield; the other married Sir Robert Brooke, of Suffolk, Knt.; and one son, Sir John Packington, who succeeded him."—Sir John Packington was very popular in the country.

At Aylesbury the King knighted Sir William Smith; and about the same time, either before or after visiting that place, he conferred the same honour, at Great Hampden [1], on his host Sir Alexander Hampden [2]; Sir Henry Barker, of Berkshire; Sir William Willoughby [3], of Buckinghamshire; and Sir Edward Pynchon [4], of Essex; and, at Great Missenden [5], the seat of Sir William Fleetwood [6], on Sir William Pawlet [7], of Wiltshire; Sir Gerrard Fleetwood [8], of Buckinghamshire; Sir Thomas Eversfield [9], of Sussex; and Sir Arthur Porter, of Gloucestershire.

"His Majestie having deferred the Feast of St. George untill his being at some of his own houses, held the said Feast at Windsor the second of Julie, where the young Prince was enstalled Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter [10]; and after that, being in his robes, presented unto the Queene's Majestie; and whilest he was in the chamber with her, I heard the Earles of Nottingham and Northamp-

He built a noble mansion at Westwood in Worcestershire, which became his principal residence; and upon his son's marriage gave him the house at Aylesbury, about the same time procuring him a Baronetcy (see vol. III. p. 610). In 1623 the Baronet was elected one of the Representatives for the borough in Parliament, but died the next year; and in the entry of his burial in the Parish Register, he is styled "*the Hopes of Aylesbury*."

[1] Hampden-house had been honoured by a visit from Queen Elizabeth in 1563 (see her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 660). It descended with the family estates to the late Viscount Hampden (who died in 1824); but it had long been deserted as a residence.

[2] Sir Alexander had been Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1591. [3] Of Marlow, Sheriff 1604.

[4] Of Turges in the parish of Writtle, in which church there is a noble monument to him and his lady. He died May 6, 1625. See Morant's Essex, vol. II. p. 66.

[5] The estate of Great Missenden had been Crown property, and was confirmed by letters patent to Sir William Fleetwood in 1612. It was purchased out of chancery in 1787 by James Oldham Oldham, Esq. who wholly re-built the mansion.

[6] Son of Sir William, Recorder of London, a letter of whom to Lord Burghley is printed in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. I. p. 355. The son was knighted at Hendon in 1603 (see before, p. 165).

[7] One of the four natural sons of William third Marquis of Winchester, of whom hereafter, p. 219; vol. III. pp. 491, 564. Sir William was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1613.

[8] Called by Noble "Sir Gervace Fleetwood, of Crowley in Northamptonshire, knighted by King James at the seat of his brother Sir William. He was returned M. P. for Chipping Wycombe, the fourth of that reign, and, adhering to King Charles, was fined by the Parliament." Memoirs of the Cromwell Family, vol. II. p. 352.

[9] Who had been Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1599.

[10] "St. George fallinge on Good Friday, it being then the 22d day of April, there assembled at Whitehal divers Knights of the Garter (King James then beinge on his way and comynge towards

ton highly commend him for divers his quicke wittie answeres, pryncely carriage, and reverend performing his obeyzance at the altar; all which seemed verie strange unto them, and the rest of the beholders, considering his tender age, being until then altogether unacquainted with the matter and manner thereof.

"There were likewise with his Highnesse enstalled Knights and Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Marr, and the Earle of Pembroke.

"There were also elected the King of Denmarke and the Duke of Wertenberg.

"The same time the great Ladies of England, in honor of the Queene, and discharge of their duties, came to the Court to performe their homage unto her Highnesse, who with great reverence, kneeling one by one, kissed her Majestie's hand, being hard to discerne whether the mildnesse of the Soveraigne, or humilitie of the subject was greatest; the names of which Ladies, as I then knew and now remember, were, the young Ladie Marquesse of Winchester[1], the Countesse

London out of Scotland, and as yet not come to London), the names of some of which Knights were as ensueth:

Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham and Lord Admyral of England.
Edward Somersett, Erle of Worcester, Master of the Horse.
Thomas Lord Buckhurst, Treasorer of England.
Gilbert Talbot, Erle of Shrewsburie.
Thomas Howard, Lord Howard of Walden.
Edmund Lord Sheffeild.
Henry Lord Cobham.
William Stanley, Erle of Derby.

"Theis Knights, at that daie in the afternoone calling a Chaptre in the King's Closett next the Chapple at Whitehall, chose into the Order of the Garter the Kinge of Denmark, and Henry Frederick, then Prince, son and heire apparant to King James, and adjorned the solempnytie of the Feast of St. George untill the 2d of July then next following, beinge Saturday, on which day, it beinge made the Eve of St. George's Feast, it was kept at Windsore; where were then present of the Knights of the Gartier in the Quyer, the Knights whose names followe:

Charles Howard, Erle of Nottingham.	The Erle of Worcester.
The Lord Tresurer.	The Lord Sheffield.
The Erle of Shrewsbury.	The Lord Thomas Howard.
The Erle of Comberland.	Sir Henry Lea.
The Erle of Northumberland.	The Erle of Derby.

The Erle of Sussex, the Lord Mountjoy, Lord Burleighe, and Lord Cobham, having licence to be absent." Harl. MSS. 5877.

[1] Lucy, daughter of Thomas Lord Burleigh (afterward Earl of Exeter), and wife of William the fourth Marquess.

of Oxford[1], the old Countesse of Darby[2] and her daughters, the Countesse of Shrewsbury[3], the Countesse of Pembrooke[4] and her daughter [Anne], the Countesse of Sussex[5], the Countesse of Bedford[6]; neere attendant unto her Majestie, the Countesse of Hertford[7], the Countesse of Suffolke[8], the Countesse of Kildare[9], having then the chief charge of the Lady Elizabeth, the Lady Berkeley[10], the Lady Rich[11], the Lady Petre[12], the Lady Guilford[12], and the Ladie Hatton[13], wife to Maister Atturney General. There were divers other right noble and honorable Ladies, whose names I knew not, being all of them most sumptuous in apparell, and exceeding rich and glorious in jewels like the wearers[14]."

Lady Anne Clifford thus notices the Dinner and subsequent movements:

"I stood with my Lady Elizabeth's Grace in the schrine in the Great Hall at Windsor, to see the Kinge and all the Knights sit at dinner. Thither came the Archduk's Embassador, who was receaued by the Kinge and Queene in the Great Hall, wher ther was such an infinit companie of Lords and Ladies and so great a Court as I think I shall never see the like.

[1] Anne, daughter of Thomas Trentham, of Rocester, Staffordshire, and second wife of Edward de Vere, eighteenth Earl of Oxford.

[2] Alice, widow of Ferdinand, fifth Earl of Derby. This Lady and her daughters will be particularly noticed under the year 1606. She is here styled "the old Countess," to distinguish her from Elizabeth, wife of William the sixth Earl, who has been noticed as "the young Countess," in p. 194, and will occur again in the *Masque* 1604-5.

[3] Mary, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, and wife of Gilbert Talbot, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury, who had entertained, separately, both the King and Queen at Worksop. See before, pp. 87, 170.

[4] Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, K. B. and widow of Henry, second Earl of Pembroke. She had only one daughter, Anne, who died young.

[5] Bridget, daughter of Sir Charles Morison, and first wife of Robert Ratcliffe, fifth Earl of Sussex.

[6] See before, p. 174.

[7] Frances, daughter of Thomas Viscount Howard of Bindon, and third wife of Edward Seymour, first Earl of Hertford.—She had previously been the wife of Henry Purnell, Esq. of London, and was wedded, thirdly, to Lodovick Stuart, Duke of Lenox.

[8] Wife of Thomas Howard, third Earl of Suffolk. See the *Masque* of 1604-5.

[9] Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Lord Delvin, and wife of Gerard Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare.

[10] Elizabeth, only child of Sir Henry Carey, Governor of the Isle of Wight; and wife of Henry eleventh Lord Berkeley. She died April 23, 1635, aged 59.

[11] Of Lady Rich, see hereafter under the *Masque* of 1604-5.

[12] Of Lady Petre and Lady Guilford, see under the *Masque* of 1608-9.

[13] Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Hatton, and wife of Sir Edward Coke, then Attorney General. She also figures in the *Masque* of 1608-9.

[14] Howes' Chronicle.

"From Windsor[1] the Court removed to Hampton Court[2], where my Mother and I lay in one of the Round Towers, round about wch weare tents, wher they died two or three a day of ye Plague. Ther I fell extreamely sicke of a fever, so as my Mother was in some doubt it might turne to the Plague; but wth in two or three daies I grew reasonnable well, and was sent away to my Coz. Studall's at Norburie, Mrs. Carington goinge wth me; for Mrs. Taylor was newly put away from me, hir husband dieing of the Plague shortly after. A litle afore this tyme my Mother and I, my Aunt of Bath[3], and my Cozen Fraunces[4], went to North-hall (my Mother being extreame angrie wth me for rideinge before wth Mr. Meuerell), wher my Mother in hir anger comaunded y^t^ I should lie in a chamber alone, wch I could not endure; but my Cozen Fraunces got the key of my chamber, and lay wth me, wch was the first tyme I loved hir so verie well. The next day Mr. Meuerell, as he went abroade, felle downe suddainly, and died, soe as most thought it was of the Plague, wch was then verie riffe. It put us all in great feare and amasement, for my Aunt had then a suit to follow in Court, and my Mother to attend the Kinge about the busines betweene my Father and her. My Aunt of Warwike sent us medicines from a litle house neare Hampton Court, wher she then lay with Sir Moyle Finch[5] and his Lady.—Now was the Master of Orckney[6], and the Lord Tullebardine[7] much in

[1] "At Windsor ther was such an infinit number of Ladies sworne of the Q. Privy Chamber as made the place of no esteeme or credit. Once I spake to my La. of Bedford to be one, but had the good fortune to miss it."

[2] "At Hampton Court, my mother, my selfe, and the other Ladies, dined in the presence, as they used in Queene Elizabeth's tyme; but that custome lasted not longe. About this tyme my La. of Hertford began to grow great wth the Q. and the Q. wore her picture."

[3] Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, and wife of William Bourchier, third Earl of Bath.

[4] Frances, only daughter of the Earl and Countess of Bath. She died unmarried; and had two brothers, who both died infants.

[5] Of Eastwell in Kent. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1585; created a Baronet by King James in 1611; and was the ancestor of the present Earl of Winchelsea.

[6] John Stewart, second son of Robert Earl of Orkney. He was styled Master of Orkney, (his elder brother being dead) as presumptive heir to that Earldom. He was created a Peer by the title of Lord Kincleven, August 10, 1607. He was advanced, in 1630, to the dignity of Earl of Carrick, a title which till that time had been appropriated to the eldest son of the several Scottish Monarchs. He died in 1652, without male issue.

[7] Sir John Murray, of Tullebardine, was in great favour with King James, with whom he had been brought up in intimacy from childhood, which occasioned a confidence that never was shaken. He was constituted Master of the King's Household in 1592; sworn a Privy Counsellor, and knighted;

love with Mrs. Carey [1], and came thither to see us, with George Murray in their companie, who was one of the Kinge's Bedchamber. Within nine or ten daies we weare allowed to come to the Court againe."

Sir Dudley Carleton thus writes from Windsor, July 3, to Sir Thomas Parry:

"The King and Queen, and the Prince and Princess, came to this place on Thursday last, and brought with them a mervilous great Court both of Lords and Ladies; besides a great number that were here settled to receave them. Here was some squaring at first between our English and Scottish Lords, for lodging, and such other petty quarrels; but all is past over in peace. The Lords of Southampton [2] and Grey [3], the first night the Q. came hither, renewed old quarrels, and fell flatly out in her presence. She was in discourse with the L. Southampton, touching the L. of Essex [4] action, and wondered, as she said, so many great men did so little for themselves; to which Ld Southampton answered, that the Q. being made a party ag^st^ them they were forced to yeald; but if that course had not been taken, there was none of theyr private ennemys, with whom only their

and was raised to the Peerage by the title of Lord Murray of Tullebardine, April 25, 1604; advanced to the dignity of an Earl, July 10, 1606; and died in 1609. His son William, the second Earl (who, in the Gowrie conspiracy, August 5, 1600, had been very instrumental in quieting the Town's people, and bringing off the King and his retinue), resigned the Earldom into the hands of King Charles April 12, 1626, in order that it might be conferred on his brother Sir Patrick Murray, as his son enjoyed the Earldom of Athol.—Sir Patrick Murray will be noticed hereafter.

[1] This fair Lady will be properly noticed hereafter.

[2] Henry Wriothesley, third Earl of Southampton, who had not long before been released from the Tower, and who, on the 21st of July, was restored to his title. See pp. 52, 204.

[3] Thomas Lord Grey, of Wilton, a very promising young man, became tinctured with the factions of the Puritan party, and engaged in those mysterious intrigues which were called "Raleigh's Conspiracy." He was arrested on the 12th of July, and tried at Winchester in November (where we shall again meet with him). At present it may be proper to observe, that he was certainly of a violent temper; for, Secretary Cecil writes to Sir Henry Neville, June 5, 1599, "Yf you chance to heare any flying tale, that my Lord Grey should be committed in Ireland, the accident was only this: That he being only a Colonell of horse, and my Lord of Southampton Generall, he did charge without direction; and so, for order sake, was only committed to the Marshall one night." Winwood, vol. I. p. 47. —Again Sir Henry Neville writes to Mr. Winwood, Jan. 29, 1600: "Our home matters are, as I have heretofore written, without any alteration; only my Lord Grey, upon some new-conceived discontent, assaulted my Lord of Southampton on horseback in the street. For which contempt, against her Majesty's commandment given before to them both, he was committed to the Fleet. Ibid. 292.

[4] Robert Devereux, the unfortunate Favourite of Queen Elizabeth, who in 1598 had been sent to subdue the Irish Rebels. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 432.

quarrel was, that durst have opposed themselves. This being overheard by the L. Grey, he would maintain the contrary party durst have done more than they, upon which he had the lie erebled[1] at him. The Q. bad them remember where they were, and soon after sent them to their lodgings, to which they were committed, with guard upon them. They next day were brought and heard before the Council, and condemned to be sent back to the Tower. But soon after the King sent for them; and, taking the quarrel upon him, and the wrong and disgrace done to her Majesty and not exchanged betwixt them, forgave it, to make them friends; which was accordingly effected, and they presently set at liberty.

"This day the King does hold St. George's Feast, which began yesterday with the Installation of the new Knights.

"There is a Proclamation signed and sent for the apprehension of Antony Coplin, a busy-headed fellow, and a Writer of late in these controversies betwixt the Priests and Jesuits. . . . . practise against his [the King's] person, and not only undertaker of the damnable attempt himself, but excited divers others to do the like[2]."

On the 6th of July, the following Proclamation was issued:

"Forasmuche as we find that the Infection within our City of London doth daily increase, and ys like, to our grief, rather to augment than diminish, as well by reason of the season of the yeare as by the great concourse of people to our said City agaynst the tyme of our Coronation, some to doe theire duties in such necessary services as to them belongeth at that solempnity, and some for comfort they take in the sight of our Person, of the Queene oure deare Wyfe, and of our Children; although there could be no greater joy to us than the presence and confluence of all sorts of good subjects at such a tyme, when the more there should be partakers of that publike rejoycing, the more should be our particuler comfort, yet such is our fear least this their resort should worke a contrary effect both to theire and our expectation, namely, to be a meanes not only of increasing th' infection within our City, but of dispersing it into all parts of this Realme, as we hadrather forbeare some part of our ornament and custome, which is due to the honor and solempnity of our Coronation, than by having the uttermost there performed, be occasion of soe great an evell to our people, as ys the spreading of the infection amongest them; wherefore we have thought it best to forbear of that solempnity whatsoever is not essential to it, and to defer all state and pompe

[1] Sic Orig.

[2] Cotton. MSS. Caligula, E. x. (one of those damaged by fire) p. 277.

accustomed by our progenitors which ys not of necessity to be done within the Church at the tyme of our Coronation, as also to omit our sollempne entry and passage through our City of London for this tyme, intending to performe the same hereafter in the Winter, when we shall perceave our City to be free from sickness; and of this our purpose, and of the causes thereof, we have thought good to give notice to all our subjects by Proclamation, to the end that, as well those of our said City may forbear to proceed in such shewes and ornaments as we heare they out of love have in hand to honor our said entry, as also all other people may abstayne from resorting to our said City at this tyme, other than such as have necessary employment in that solempnity, and cheifly about such parts thereof as are to be performed only within the Church, whom also we require to bring with them no greater trayne of servants than of necessity they must use each of them in his degree about their persons, wherein they shall provide for their own good, and give us great satisfaction in conforming themselves dutifully to this our admonition. Gyven at our Castle of Windsor the sixt day of July 1603, in the first year of our raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and thirtieth. *Per ipsum Regem*[1]."

The appointment of the Earl of Nottingham to be High Steward, dated July 7, is in the same terms with that in p. 188 of his appointment to the High Constableship on the 25th of June; as is also that of the Earl of Worcester to be Earl Marshal, with a small addition[2].

On the 8th, a Proclamation was issued respecting the Concord of the English and Scotch, earnestly stating the King's resolution to proceed with equal affection and impartiality to both Nations, and desiring all Officers and Magistrates to do the same; the reason given for its issue is, "because we doe heare of many insolencies reported to be committed by our Nation of Scotland to our English subjects, with this addition further, that the Magistrates and Justices are thought to be remise towards such, in doubt least the same should be offensively reported to us, we have thought it convenient, &c.[3]"

[1] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 521, from Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14, m. 39.

[2] "Damus etiam et concedimus per presentes eidem consanguineo nostro, quod ipse, ratione Officii sui prædicti, habeat, gerat, et deserat, tam in præsentiâ nostrâ, quam in absentiâ nostrâ, durante termino prædicto, quendam Baculum Aureum, ad utrumque finem de nigro annulatum, et cum signo armorum nostrorum in fine superiori dicti baculi, et cum signo armorum dicti Comitis in inferiori fine ejusdem baculi ornatum, licitè et impunè, absque impetitione nostri vel hæredum nostrorum, Justiciariorum, Officiariorum, seu aliorum ministrorum nostrorum quorumcumque."

[3] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 527.

On the 9th, the King made the following Knights in Windsor Castle:

Sir Richard Cholmley [1], of Whitby in Yorkshire.
Sir Francis Trappes, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Hillard, of Yorkshire.
Sir Edward Plumpton, of Yorkshire.
Sir John York, of Yorkshire.

[1] Son of Sir Henry Cholmley, of Whitby, who had been knighted at York (see p. 82) on the 17th of April, "about which time," says his grandson Sir Hugh, in "Memoirs" of the Family of Cholmley, "it pleased God that he became to be confirmed in the Protestant religion, and his wife absolutely converted to it; and ever after, both of them lived and died very zealous Protestants. After much land sold, and debts still increasing, and having a numerous issue, he confined himself to a proportion, and turned the land into the hand of his eldest son (then married) for the payment of debt, and increase of his children's portions; and about the 58th year of his age retired with his wife and family into the City of York, where he continued till his death." According to the Family Memoirs *Richard Cholmley* is stated to have been knighted at *Grafton* on the 28th of June; but the *date* and *place* noticed above is probably more correct; still the family statement shall here be given: "Sir Richard was knighted by King James, at his first coming out of Scotland, in his way to London, at a place called Grafton, in Northamptonshire, when Sir Thomas Bellasis (after created Lord Falconberge), and divers other young Yorkshire Gentlemen of quality, to the number of twenty-three, were knighted at the same time, of which this Sir Richard was the first, they being all presented together by the Lord George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, who entertained the King at that place. He was of the tallest stature of men, about the height of his father, but slender and well-shaped. His mother was a very beautiful woman, contributing, as did his grandmother, to the whitening of those black shadows formerly incident to the family; for, when he was very young, his hair was of a light colour, and his complexion fair; and, acting the part of a Woman, in a Comedy at Trinity College in Cambridge, he did it with great applause, and was esteemed beautiful; yet, being grown to be a man, his complexion grew brown, and something inclinable to swarthy, which yet may be ascribed rather to his riding in the sun, and much using of field sports, in his youth, than to nature; for the skin of his body was a passing white, and of a very smooth grain, and he had a most incomparable sweet breath, insomuch as many times one would have thought it had carried a perfume or sweet odoriferous smell with it. The hair of his head was chesnut-brown, and the ends of his locks curled and turned up very gracefully, without that frisling which his father Sir Henry's was inclined to; his beard a yellowish brown, and thin upon the chin, as was his father's; his eyes grey; his face and visage long, with a handsome Roman nose; of a very winning aspect, a most manly and graceful presence. He had also a rare voice, being both sweet and strong, nature affording him those graces in singing, which others endeavoured to attain to by art and practice; all which rendered him famous among the female sex. He was very valiant, as appeared upon divers occasions; but more particularly his being several times in the field upon duels, and not without provocation; for he was as far from giving offence as taking it upon slight causes. In 1620, Sir Richard, being elected Burgess for Scarborough, went with all his family to London, being then in an ill disposition of health, which so continued as he scarce went six days to Parliament-house during the sitting of the Parliament. He continued with his family at London till January 1622, when suddenly he removed them all, and went to his house at Whitby, upon

Sir Thomas Bellasis[1], of Yorkshire.
Sir Matthew Redman, of Yorkshire.
Sir Stephen Tempest[2], of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Samford, of Westminster.
Sir Thomas Tempest, of Buckinghamsh.
Sir John Roper[3], of Kent.
Sir John Chamberleyn, of Oxfordshire.
Sir William Paddy, of Oxfordshire.
Sir Michael Green, of Oxfordshire.
Sir William Green.
Sir John Babford.
Sir Amyas Bampfylde[4], of Devonshire.

a Proclamation of the King, commanding every man to repair, with their families, to their ordinary habitations in their own countries." In 1624 he was High Sheriff of Yorkshire, having the honour to be Sheriff in the last year of King James and the first of King Charles; but, in 1626, having incurred large debts, he made over his " whole estate for ten years for their payment, reserving only £.400 *per annum* for himself for that time, and then lived retired at Whitby; but it was not the Lord's pleasure he should live to see these ten years expired, for he died within six.—This Sir Richard was no great scholar, yet understood Latin, and was well read in history; had most singular and natural parts, as a quick wit and apprehension, a solid judgement, a contriving head fit for a Statesman, a fluent tongue, so that he would speak both eloquently and orationally. He had not the gift of his father, to write several letters at one time; yet could use his pen as well as most men, and in earnest had such singular parts and endowments of nature as, if he had not been kept under hatches by his father's debts, and the many unjust suits of that perverse, troublesome neighbour Sir Thomas Hobby, and some other cross accidents, in all probability he had appeared a very eminent person to the world, and might have aggrandised his family as well as some other his countrymen and contemporaries, being in understanding and natural parts not inferior to any of them: yet, notwithstanding these great perfections, he was not without infirmities; as of a haughty spirit, naturally choleric, though he could well bridle it when any might take advantage thereby; a little too imperious over his servants and tenants, and apt to give harsh language to them, as also to the ordinary country people, who came to him upon Justice-business, which made him not popular in the country, which was imputed to habit and ill-custom, taken by the example of some persons he lived and conversed with, rather than to his disposition, being naturally inclined to affability, and having ever a plausible deportment to all strangers and persons of quality."—He died at Whitby-house in 1632, at the age of 52.

[1] Son of Sir Henry Bellasis, who was knighted at York on the 17th of April (p. 82) and grandson of Sir William Bellasis (who had been knighted in 1583, and lived to see his son and grandson knighted).—Sir Thomas was created a Peer May 25, 1627, by the title of Lord Fauconberg of Yarum; and advanced Jan. 31, 1642-3, to the dignity of Viscount. He died in 1652. The present Peer is his immediate descendant.

[2] Sir Stephen Tempest, of Broughton, Founder of that House in 1597; Justice of Peace in 1612 He was twice married. See the pedigree of his family in Whitaker's Craven, p. 87.

[3] Eldest son of Christopher Roper, Esq. of Eltham. He was advanced to the Peerage July 9, 1616, by the title of Lord Teynham; and died August 30, 1618, at the age of 81. The present Lord is his immediate descendant, and the thirteenth Baron.

[4] Sir Amyas Bampfylde, of Poltimore, was then (1603) High Sheriff of Devonshire; he died Feb. 9, 1625, aged 65. His grandson John was created a Baronet in 1641, and his great-grandson, Sir Cople-

Sir Thomas Browne[1], of Devonshire.
Sir Martyn Gammon, of Devonshire.
Sir Thomas Preston, of Dorsetshire.
Sir Edward Stodder, of Surrey.
Sir Bryan Palmes, of Southampton.
Sir Richard Lowther[2], of Cumberland.
Sir William Wogan, of Pembrokesh.
Sir John Wogan, of Pembrokeshire.

On the 11th of July, the following Proclamation was issued:

"The care we have to prevent all occasions of dispersing the infection amongest our people doth sufficiently appear by our former Proclamations, and that for that cause we are contented to forbear at our Coronation all such ceremonyes of honor and pompe used by our progenitors, as may drawe over great confluence of people to our City, for which cause alsoe being informed that usually about the day of our Coronation intended, and for some daies after, a Fair hath been used to be kept in the fields neare our house of St. James's and City of Westminster, commonly called *St. James's Fair*, which yf it should hold at the tyme accustomed being the very instant of our Coronation, could not but draw resort of people to that place much more unfit to be neer our Court and Trayne than such as by former Proclamations are restrayned: Wherefore we have thought yt necessary to put off the keeping of that faire for some fewe dayes, and to th' end that all men may take notice thereof, doe publish the same to all men's knowledge, requiring those whom are as Lordes of the Fair or otherwise interested therein, that, according to this our pleasure, they doe forbear to hold the said Fair, and to resort thither for the space of eight or ten dayes after the first day of the usuall holding thereof, lycensing them after that tyme to keepe the same as they have used to doe. Furthermore to avoyde ouer great resort to our Cities of London and Westminster at

stone, is enrolled by Prince among the "Worthies of Devon." The present Sir George Warwick is the sixth who has enjoyed the title.

[1] "Of Browne's Ilarsh, in the parish of Langtree, near Great Torrington in Devon, where Sir Thomas Browne built a gentile house; with a park thereunto belonging, called Brown to this day. This Sir Thomas was a younger brother to the famous Brute Brown, who was killed at sea by the Spaniards, before Port Rico. Of whose death, Sir Francis Drake, the General, in the voyage, said, 'I could grieve for thee, dear Brute, but now 'tis no time to let down my spirits.'" Prince's Worthies.

[2] Sir Richard Lowther, father of Sir Christopher, knighted at Newcastle, April 13, and ancestor of the present Earl of Lonsdale, was High Sheriff of Cumberland in 1566 and 1593. He succeeded his cousin Henry Lord Scroop as Lord Warden of the West Marches, and was thrice Commissioner in the great affairs between England and Scotland all the time of Elizabeth, and when the Queen of Scots fled into England, and arrived at Workington in Cumberland in May 1568, Queen Elizabeth sent to this Sir Richard to convey Mary to Carlisle, but he incurred her displeasure in admitting the Duke of Norfolk to his captive. He died January 27, 1609. See Brydges's Peerage, vol. V. p. 699.

that time for the cause of our Coronation, we have thought good to limit the Traynes of Noblemen and Gentlemen, having necessary service or attendance there, to a nomber certayne; *videlicet*, Earles to sixteene; Bishops and Barons to tenne; Knights to sixe; and Gentlemen to foure; which nomber we require each of them to observe, and not to exceed, as they tender our favour. Gyven at our Castle of Wyndsor, the 11th day of July 1603, the first yeare of our Raigne of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, and of Scotland the six and thirtieth [1]."

Hitherto Knighthood had been considered as an especial mark of Royal favour; but on the 17th of July, the King being then at Hampton Court, a general Summons[2] was issued, for all persons that had £40 a year in land, either to come and receive the honour, or to compound with the King's Commissioners.

At this period the Plague still continuing to increase, it was thought proper that Prince Henry should remove from Windsor to Oatlands, where, by appointment of the King, he took house by himself, and had such a number of attend-

[1] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 527, from Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14, m. 38, dors.

[2] It is here inserted, from Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 530: "Rex, &c. Prædilectis et fidelibus Consiliariis nostris, Edwardo Domino Zouche; Carolo Domino Mountjoy; Willielmo Domino Knollis, Thesaurario Hospitii nostri; Johanni Popham, Militi, Capitali Justiciario nostro; Edwardo Bruce, Magistro Rotulorum nostrorum; et Johanni Herbert, Militi, secundo Secretario nostro, salutem. Cum nos, ex certis causis urgentibus, per diversa brevia nostra, omnibus et singulis Vicecomitibus de quolibet Comitatu, Civitate, et Burgo regni nostri Angliæ, mandaverimus, præcipiendo quod quilibet hujusmodi Vicecomes submoneat omnes et singulos infra Ballivas suas, tam infrà Libertates quàm extrà, terras, tenementa, vel hereditamenta quæcunque annui valoris *Quadraginta Librarum*, in usu vel possessione habentes, quod compareant ad certum diem et locum in hujusmodi brevibus contentos, ad recipiendum ordinem Militarem, juxta formam statuti in hujusmodi casu editi et provisi. Sciatis quod nos, de fidelitatibus industriis et providis circumspectionibus vestris plurimum confidentes, assignavimus vos Commissionarios nostros, ad tractandum, communicandum, et componendum omnibus et singulis subditis nostris qui finem nobiscum facere voluerint pro exoneratione prædicti Ordinis Militaris, hâc vice: dantes et concedentes vobis sex, quinque, quatuor, tribus, vel duobus vestrum plenam auctoritatem et potestatem, per præsentes, ad tractandum, et componendum, determinandum et concludendum cum omnibus et singulis dictis subditis nostris, qui finem nobiscum in hujusmodi casu facere voluerint, necnon taxandi et assidendi hujusmodi fines ad certam pecuniarum summam, prout cum subditis nostris prædictis, quorum interest in hac parte, concordare poteritis, ad diem sive dies solutionis hujusmodi finium limitand' et appunctuand' juxta sanas discretiones vestras, et quicquid in præmissis vos sex, quinque, quatuor, tres, vel duo vestrum feceritis, nos gratum et ratum habebimus, ac omnes illos, qui vobiscum fines fecerint pro exoneratione Ordinis prædicti, exoneramus, et exonerati sint et quieti erga nos proinde per præsentes. In cujus rei, &c. Teste Rege, apud Hampton Courte, decimo septimo die Julii. *Per ipsum Regem.*"

ants allotted him in every office, as was suitable to his age[1]. By a book signed by the King on the 20th of July, it appears that the establishment of the Household for the Prince and his sister the Lady Elizabeth at Oatlands consisted of 70 servants, 22 of whom were to be above stairs, and 48 below. But his Majesty, some weeks after, enlarged their number to 104, 51 of whom were appointed for the chamber, and 53 for the house. They were still farther increased by him before the end of the year to 141, 56 above stairs, and 85 below[2].

On the 20th of July, the King, at Hampton Court, knighted Sir John Gammes, of Radnorshire; and Sir William Cave, of Oxfordshire.

On the 21st of July, the following Peers were created, in the Great Hall at Hampton Court, by the King's Majesty under his Estate, and the Queen present:

Henry Wriothesley, Earle of Southampton, restored, and newly created.

Thomas Lord Howard of Walden, created Earle of Suffolke.

Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy, created Earle of Devonshire.

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Chancellor, created Baron of Elesmere.

[1] One of the principal of these Officers was Sir Thomas Chaloner, who appears to have been Governor of the Prince; a post peculiarly fit for him on account of his eminent abilities and extensive knowledge, acquired both in his own and foreign countries. He was son of Sir Thomas Chaloner, who died in 1565, and had been Ambassador in France from King Edward VI., and to the Emperor Ferdinand from Queen Elizabeth, and was author of an elegant Latin poem, in ten books, *De republicâ Anglorum instauranda*, published several years after his death. The son distinguished himself likewise by his poetical talents while he was a student at Magdalen College in Oxford, which he left, without having taken a degree, in order to travel abroad, where he improved himself in all the qualities of an accomplished Gentleman. He had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him in 1591, and, on the accession of King James to the throne of England, was appointed Governor to the Prince, and became his Chamberlain upon his Highness's being created Prince of Wales. Besides his skill in other branches of learning, he was no inconsiderable master of natural knowledge, very little cultivated in our Country at that time; and published at London, in 1584, in 4to, a treatise on the virtue of nitre, wherein is declared the sundry cures by the same effected; and about the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign first discovered an alum-mine near Gisburgh in Yorkshire, where he had an estate: but, it being adjudged to be a mine-royal, little benefit arose from it to him or his family, till the Parliament of 1640 voting it a monopoly, it was restored to the proprietors. He survived the Prince but three years, dying about the 17th of November 1615, and was interred in the parish Church of Chiswick in Middlesex, near the body of his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Fleetwood, Recorder of London; by which Lady he had issue William, created a Baronet soon after his father's decease; Thomas; James, &c. which two last sat among the Judges of King Charles I. His second wife was Judith, daughter of William Blount, of London; and by her he had several children.

[2] Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 32.

Sir William Russell, Lord Russell of Thornhaugh.
Sir Henry Grey, Lord Grey of Groby.
Sir John Petre, Lord Petre of Writtle.
Sir John Harington, Lord Harington of Exton.
Sir Henry Danvers, Lord Danvers of Dauntsy.
Sir Thomas Gerard, Lord Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, in com. Stafford.
Sir Robert Spencer, Lord Spencer of Wormleighton.

On the 22d, in their road from Hampton Court, the King and Queen honoured Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, by a Visit at his Episcopal Palace in Fulham; and thence proceeded to Whitehall, where on the same day, by a Special Commission, he constituted a Court of Claims; consisting of Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury; Henry Howard, brother of the late Duke of Norfolk; Edward Lord Zouch; John Lord Lumley; Sir John Popham, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas [1].

On the 23d of July, not less than 300 Gentlemen reaped the fruits of his Majesty's laborious exertions; and were dubbed Knights in the Royal Garden at Whitehall. Among these, were such of the Judges, Serjeants at Law, Doctors of the Civil Law, and Gentlemen Ushers, as had not before received that honour. The majority attended according to the Summons.

[1] This Special Commission was issued, here printed from Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 533: "James, by the Grace of God, &c. To all men, &c. greeting. Whereas wee, mynding to proceede to the solemnity of our Coronation in such like honorable sorte as in the Coronation of our Progenitors hath bene accustomed, and as to oure state and dignity Royall appertayneth; have, both for the more adornement of the feast of our said Coronation, and for the Nobility of blood, good service and other good qualities of many our servaunts and other our subjects, resolved to call certayne of them to the Order of Knighthood, we lette you weete, that, for the speciall trust and confidence which we have reposed in our right, trustye, and well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors, Edward Earl of Worcester, our Earl Marshall of England; Charles Earle of Nottingham, our High Admirall of England; Thomas Earle of Suffolke, our Chamberlaine of our House; and in our trusty and well-beloved John Lord Lumley, wee have appoynted, and by these presents doe appoynte and authorize them, or any three of them, or any two of them, for us, and in our name and by our authoritie, not only to doe and exercyse every thing and things in our behalfe to be done and exercised for the full making of Knights of the Bathe, whome wee have caused to be especially called for that purpose; but also to make and ordayne such and so many other persons Knights, within the the tyme of twoe dayes next insuying the date hereof, as by us shall be named, or by them, or any three or twoe of them, may be thought meete, so as they exceede not in the whole the nomber of three score; and our further pleasure is, that every person to be advaunced or made Knight by our said Commissioners, or any three or twoe of them, shall have hould, and enjoy the said Order of Knighthood, with the name, dig-

The first name in this day's list was, Sir John Bennet [1], of London.

Next in rotation came, Sir Francis Gawdy [2], of Norfolk.

Sir Edward Fennor [3], of Middlesex. Sir Christopher Yelverton [4], of Norfolk.

nitie, and all the prerogatives thereunto belonging, in as large and ample manner as any other Knight or Knights of like degree, being made in the tyme of any of our progenitors, have, and of right ought to have had or enjoyed. In witness whereof, &c. Wytnes ourselfe, at Westminster, the 22d of July. *Per ipsum Regem.*"

[1] Sir John Bennet (who was seated at Dawley in Middlesex, and was ancestor of the present Earl of Tankerville,) was created in 1589, D. C. L. at Oxford, having in 1585 been one of the Proctors there. He was afterwards Vicar-general in spirituals to the Archbishop of York and Prebendary of Langtoft, in the Church of York. In 42 Eliz. bearing the title of Doctor of Laws, he was in Commission with the Lord Keeper Egerton, the Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, and several other Noblemen, for the suppression of heresy. He was also, in the 43d of that reign, returned to Parliament for the City of York; and was a leading Member of the House of Commons, as appears from several of his Speeches (as also conferences with the Lords) in Townshend's Collections. He was also one of the learned Council in the Northern Court at York, in 15 and 41 Eliz. and 1 Jac. I.; and was made Chancellor to Queen Anne (consort of King James), Judge of the Prerogative Court at Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Archbishop of York. In 1617 he was sent Ambassador to Brussels, to question the Archduke in behalf of his Master the King of Great Britain, concerning a libel wrote and published, as it was supposed, by Erycius Puteanus, who neither apprehended the author, nor suppressed the book, until he was solicited by the King's Agent there; only interdicted it, and suffered the author to fly his dominions. In 1620, being entitled Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, he was in a Special Commission with the Archbishop of Canterbury and other Noblemen, to put in execution the laws against all heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, &c. And the same year, bearing the title of Chancellor to the Archbishop of York, he was commissioned with the Archbishop of York and others, to execute all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the Province of York. He died in 1627. His son Sir John Bennet was knighted (in his father's life-time) June 15, 1620.

[2] Sir Francis Gawdy, of Sybeton Hall, Norfolk, was appointed Serjeant at Law in 1577, and Queen's Serjeant in 1582; a Puisne Judge of the King's Bench in 1589; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in 1605; and died in 1606.

[3] Sir Edward Fenner became a Serjeant in 1577, and Puisne Judge of the King's Bench in 1592.

[4] Sir Christopher Yelverton, of Rougham, Norfolk, ancestor of the Earls of Sussex and the present Baroness Grey of Ruthyn, was an eminent Counsellor; Lent Reader at Gray's Inn in 1574 and 1583; Treasurer of that Society in 1579 and 1585; Serjeant at Law and Queen's Serjeant in 1589. Having been M. P. for Brackley, Northamptonshire, from 1563, and for that County in two Parliaments, whereby his great learning and sufficiency were more conspicuous, he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons in 1597. In 1602 he became a Puisne Judge of the King's Bench, and had his patent renewed as King's Serjeant, April 29, 1603. He died at his mansion at Easton Mauduit, Northamptonshire, in 1607. His half-brother Charles, and second son Christopher, seem to have been knighted the same day. His eldest son Henry, successively the King's Solicitor and Attorney General,

Sir Thomas Walmysley [1], Lancashire.
Sir Peter Warberton [2], of Cheshire.
Sir George Kingsmill [3], of Hampshire.
Sir Robert Clarke [4], of Essex.
Sir John Savill [5], of Yorkshire.
Sir William Daniel [6], of London.
Sir David Williams [7].
Sir John Hele [8], of Devonshire.
Sir Edward Herne [9], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Philips [10], of Somersetshire.
Sir Henry Hobart [11], of Norfolk.
Sir Christopher Parkins, D. C. L. Kent.

will be noticed when knighted in 1613, and Sir Christopher, the son of the latter, and afterwards a Baronet, when knighted in 1623.

[1] Sir Thomas Walmysley, of Dunkenhalgh, Lancashire, had been made a Serjeant at Law in 1580; and a Puisne Judge of the Common Pleas in 1589.

[2] Sir Peter Warburton had been appointed a Serjeant at Law in 1594; and a Puisne Judge of the Common Pleas in 1601. He was of Arley, Cheshire, grandfather of Sir George, first Baronet of that place; had been elected M. P. for Chester in 1586, 1589, and 1597; and Sheriff of the County in 1583.

[3] Sir George Kingsmill had been appointed a Serjeant at Law and Queen's Serjeant in 1594; and Puisne Judge of the Common Pleas in 1599.

[4] Sir Robert Clarke, of Pleshy in Essex, had been constituted a Serjeant at Law in 1588; a Baron of the Exchequer in 1603; and died Jan. 4, 1607-8. His son Robert was knighted, and died in 1629.

[5] Sir John Savil, of Methley, Yorkshire, was made a Serjeant at Law in 1594; Baron of the Exchequer in 1598; and published "Cases in his own Court, and those in the Common Pleas, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth." He was father of Sir Henry, knighted this same day, and who was created a Baronet, and is noticed hereafter.

[6] Sir William Daniel had been appointed a King's Serjeant in 1594; and a Puisne Justice of the Common Pleas in February 1602-3.

[7] Sir David Williams had been elected Serjeant at Law in 1594; and a Puisne Justice of the King's Bench in February 1602-3.

[8] Sir John Hele, ancestor of the Heles of Wimbury, Devonshire, was Lent Reader of the Inner Temple in 1591; Recorder of Exeter 1593; and Queen's Serjeant 1602. He died in 1608, aged 66. See Prince's Worthies of Devon. He was father of Sir Warwick, noticed in page 157; and brother of Thomas, created a Baronet in 1627.

[9] Sir Edward Heron became a Serjeant at Law in 1594, and Baron of the Exchequer in 1607.

[10] Sir Edward Philips, of Montacute, co. Somerset, had been made a Serjeant at Law on the 17th, and King's Serjeant on the 24th of May (see p. 157). He was M. P. for Somersetshire; and, having served in several Parliaments, was, in 1603, also chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. He was constituted, in 1608, Master of the Rolls; was father of Sir Robert, and brother of Sir Thomas the Baronet, both knighted this day, and noticed hereafter.

[11] Sir Henry Hobart, of Intwood, Norfolk, had been a Governor of Lincoln's Inn in 1597, and the same year elected M. P. for Yarmouth. He was Lent Reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1601; appointed a Serjeant at Law in 1603; Attorney of the Court of Wards 1607; Attorney General in the same year; created a Baronet with the first, May 22, 1611; and constituted Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in that year. He died in 1625, "a great loss," says Sir Henry Spelman, "to the weal publick;" and has a handsome monument in Christ Church, Norwich. After his death were published, "The Reports of that reverend and learned Judge, the Right Honourable Sir Henry Hobart, Knight and Baronet,

Sir Daniel Dunne, D. C. L. of London.
Sir Thomas Crompton, D.C.L. London.
Sir Matthew Carew, D.C.L. of London.
Sir George Carew [1], of London.
Sir John Tyndall, D. C. L. of Norfolk.
Sir John Gybson, D. C. L. of Yorkshire.
Sir Edward Stanhop [2], D.C.L. of Yorksh.
Sir Richard Swale, D.C.L. of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Harris [3], of Essex.
Sir Thomas Flemyng [4], of Hampshire.
Sir Henry Montagu [5], Northamptonshire.
Sir Francis Bacon [6], of Hertfordshire.
Sir George Coppin, of Norfolk.
Sir Richard Connisby [7], of London.
Sir John Drummond [8], of Scotland.
Sir John [Thomas] Conway, of London.

Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, and Chancellor to both their Highnesses Henry and Charles Princes of Wales." Sir Thomas (see p. 120) was his nephew; and John, knighted this same day, and noticed hereafter, his son.

[1] This military hero, who had distinguished himself in 1595 at the Siege of Cadiz, was a Favourite of Queen Elizabeth, who appointed him President of Munster and Master of the Ordnance in Ireland. In 1603 he was made Governor of Guernsey; in 1605 created Baron Carew of Clopton, co. Warwick; and in 1625 Earl of Totness. He died s. p. March 27, 1629, aged 73.

[2] Sir Edward Stanhope was Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1615.

[3] Sir Thomas Harris had been made a Serjeant at Law in 1589.

[4] Sir Thomas Flemyng became a Serjeant in 1594, and Solicitor General in 1595.

[5] This eminent Lawyer, grandson of the Lord Chief Justice Montagu, had been chosen M. P. for Higham Ferrers in 1601. In 1603 he was elected Recorder of London, and one of the Members for that City; he was, as his brother Sir Edward (noticed in p. 225), very active in the House of Commons. He became Autumn Reader of the Middle Temple in 1607; Serjeant at Law and King's Serjeant in 1610; Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1616; Lord High Treasurer of England, Baron Montague, and Viscount Mandeville 1620; Lord President of the Council 1621; Earl of Manchester 1625; and Lord Keeper 1627. He died in 1642, at a lucky time, when neither religion, loyalty, law, nor wisdom, could have provided for any man's security. The present Duke of Manchester is his immediate descendant.

[6] This great man, son of the Lord Keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon, nephew of Lord Burleigh, and cousin to Sir Robert Cecil, was born in 1560-1, and shewed early signs of great genius. He was appointed Reader at Gray's Inn, and Queen's Counsel in 1588; Solicitor General in 1607; Judge of the Marshal's Court in 1611; Attorney General 1613; a Privy Councillor soon after; Lord Keeper 1616-17; Lord Chancellor in 1618; Baron of Verulam 1619; and Viscount St. Alban's 1620. In 1621, being convicted of corruption, he was sentenced, by the House of Peers, to be fined £.40,000, imprisoned in the Tower during the King's pleasure, and to be for ever incapable of holding any office in the State, never to sit in Parliament, or come within the verge of the Court. After a short confinement, he was discharged, and somewhat regained the King's favour; he died in 1626. For a full account of his life, character, and writings, the Reader may be safely referred to Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, or the Life of Sir Francis, by Mallet.

[7] Sir Richard Conisby was a Gentleman Usher.

[8] Sir John Drummond, Baron of Hawthornden, Gentleman Usher to the King, died in 1610, aged 57, and was father of William, the Poet, who will be noticed in the King's Visit to Scotland in 1617.

Sir John Willoughby, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Tyrrell [1], of Essex.
Sir Philip Scudamore, of Herefordshire.
Sir Thomas Dabridgecourt [2], of Hants.
Sir Rafe Boswell [3], of Kent.
Sir William Roper [4], of Kent.
Sir Anthony Roper [5], of Kent.
Sir Christopher Roper [6], of Kent.
Sir Thomas Bridges, of Gloucestersh.
Sir Thomas Smith [7], of Cheshire.
Sir John Gilbert [8], of Suffolk.
Sir Francis Vincent [9], of Surrey.
Sir John Cotton [10], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Robert Lane, of Warwickshire.
Sir Robert Edwards, of Kent.
Sir Nicholas Gilborn [11], of Kent.
Sir Samuel Sandes [12], Worcestershire.
Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Herefordshire.
Sir Thomas Hanmer [Hamond], Chesh.
Sir John Whitton.
Sir Alexander Cave [13], of Leicestershire.
Sir Samuel [Thomas] Saltonstall, Lond.

[1] Of Springfield Hall, Essex. He died, at an advanced age, in 1675.—One of his descendants was created a Baronet.

[2] Sir Thomas Dabridgecourt had been Sheriff of Hampshire in 1583.

[3] Sir Ralph Boswell, of Brabourne, was son of Sir Ralph, Clerk of the Court of Wards.

[4] Sir William Roper, of Eltham and St. Dunstan's, Kent, was eldest son of Thomas Roper, Esq. Clerk of the King's Bench. He was the uncle of Sir John Roper (afterwards first Lord Teynham) who had been knighted July 9; see p. 201. He married Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir Anthony Brown, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

[5] Sir Anthony Roper was the younger brother of Sir William.

[6] Sir Christopher Roper was son and heir of John Lord Teynham, whom he succeeded in title and estate; and died April 20, 1623, aged 60.

[7] Sir Thomas Smith, of Chester, was Mayor of that City in 1622; Sheriff of Cheshire in 1623; and had 22 children; his son Thomas was advanced to a Baronetcy in 1660, which became extinct with his nephew.

[8] Sir John Gilbert and the fifteen following were Gentlemen Ushers.

[9] Sir Francis Vincent, of Stoke D'Abernon, was eldest son of Sir Thomas, whom Queen Elizabeth visited at that place in 1601. He was created a Baronet in 1620; and was M. P. for Surrey in 1625.

[10] Sir John Cotton, of Cunnington, had been Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1591.

[11] Sir Nicholas Gilborn, of Charing, was Sheriff of Kent in 1610.

[12] Sir Samuel Sandys was son and heir of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, who died in 1588, and from whom he inherited the manor of Ombersley in Worcestershire. He was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1618; and brother of Edwin and Miles, noticed in pp. 115, 116. Samuel Sandys, his immediate descendant, was created Baron Sandys of Ombersley, Dec. 20, 1743; and died, at an advanced age, in 1770. His son Edwin, the second Lord Sandys, was an accomplished scholar; and dying in 1797 without male issue, the title became extinct. His niece, Mary, daughter of Colonel Martin Sandys, became his heir. This Lady married, in 1786, Arthur Hill, Marquis of Downshire; and in 1802 was created Baroness Sandys, with remainder to her second son by the said Marquis.

[13] Sir Alexander Cave, of Bagrave, Leicestershire, was Sheriff of that County in 1620.

Sir Robert Varnam, of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Penruddock, of Wiltshire.
Sir Edward Cooke [1], of Essex.
Sir Thomas Humfrey.
Sir John Tracy [2], of Gloucestershire.
Sir Rafe Lawson, of Kent.
Sir William Meredith.
Sir George Selby [3], of Northumberland.
Sir Thomas Windebanck [4], of Berksh.
Sir Thomas Clarke, of Essex.
Sir John Wood [5], of Essex.
Sir Lewes Mansfield, of Glamorgansh.
Sir Richard Hawkyns, of Kent.
Sir John Rogers.
Sir Robert Alexander [6], of Herts.
Sir John Brown [7], of Dorsetshire.
Sir Richard Skipwith [8], Leicestershire.
Sir Thomas Barnardiston, of Essex.

[1] Sir Edward Cooke, of Gidea Hall, Essex, was son and heir to Sir Anthony Cooke. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. I. p. 253.

[2] Sir John Tracy, of a family that took its name from Traci in Normandy, came to England with the Conqueror, and was of Todington in Gloucestershire, was Sheriff of that County in 1609; and was created an Irish Peer by the title of Viscount Tracy in 1642; the title became extinct in 1797.

[3] Sir George Selby is said, in Brand's Newcastle, to have entertained the King at that place, see p. 70, and to have been "probably knighted on that occasion." As he was not then knighted, it may be presumed he did not entertain his Majesty. Sir George was Sheriff of Northumberland in 1607.

[4] Sir Thomas Windebanck and the two following were Clerks of the Signet.

[5] Sir John Wood, of Stapleford Abbots, died Sept. 1610. Morant, vol. I. p. 177.

[6] Of the Alexander's, see the extract from Lady Anne Clifford's Diary, p. 189.

[7] Sir John Brown, of Frampton, was Sheriff of Dorsetshire in 1588; was Rear or Vice-Admiral; and died in the expedition to the Isle of Rhea.

[8] Sir Richard Skipwith, of Ormsby, Lincolnshire, "was chief of that ancient family denominated of the town of Skipwith in Yorkshire, the old lands of Hugo, son of Baldrick, a great Baron in his time, whose daughter and heir Eneburga was the wife of Robert de Estoteville, Baron of Cottingham and Gnarsburge, and Vicecomes Eboraci by inheritance, whose predecessors came in Barons with the Conqueror, and were the greatest Lords in Yorkshire. Patrick, second son of this Robert de Estoteville, had, by his mother Eneburga, given him the town of Skipwithe, and was therefore named Patricius de Skipwith in the time of King Henry the First, since which time, in lineal descent, they have continued the name of Skipwith in an equestrious succession, two of them having been knights-bannerets, and matched with heirs of very remarkable families and great possessions, both in Yorkshire, their first seat, and by marriage with the heir of Skipwith in the County of York. They have been linked, and are nearly allied to many honourable houses, as the Earl of Howard, Earl of Bath, Earl of Lindsey, and others." The family seated at Cotes, Leicestershire (see p. 88), was of the same source. Sir Richard Skipwith was son of Sir William, who had been four times High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, and Representative for that County in Parliament, 6 Edward VI. He died in 1587, and was buried at Ormsby. The preceding brief history of this family is taken from a monument, now much decayed, in Lambeth Church, which was there placed to the memory of Henry Skipwith, Esq. third son of Sir Richard: "This Henry," as the inscription informs us, "was bred in the Netherlands, under that famous Generall the ould Lord Willoughby, and afterwards went lasten into Irland, at the siege of Blacwater, where he did divers good services upon the enemie, and at the siege of

Sir William Gerard [1], of Bucks.
Sir Thomas Palmer [2], of Kent.
Sir Richard Aston [3], of Cheshire.
Sir William Thorny, of Nottinghamsh.
Sir Francis Boylden, of Yorkshire.
Sir Edward Dunton.
Sir William Harman, of Cheshire.
Sir Henry Longfield [4], of Bucks.
Sir John Meres [5], of Kent [Lincolnshire].
Sir Charles Dimmock, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Valentyne Brown [6], of Lincolnsh.
Sir John Read, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Lee, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Pitt [7], of Worcestershire.
Sir Thomas Rowe [8], of London.

Kinsaile, where he slew a Spanish commander hand to hand. He was Lieutenant-colonel to the late Erle of Totness, and at a salie by the Spaniards out of a fort, for which singular deed, his Generall, the then Lord Montjoy, and his Colonel, the then Lord Carew, much graced him after that memorable siege; for his signal merit it pleased Queene Elizabeth to give him the prime honor to build hir the fort of Castle-Purque, which commanded Kinsaile, where before he had won honor, she gave him the Constableship of that fort, and ward therein, which was confirmed by King James, who bestowed a pension on him, having sundry times modestly refused the Order of Knighthood. He was, for his wisdom, made one of the Councell of State for the Province of Munster, being one of the ouldest Captaines in his time, who, continuing a pensioner to our most excellent King Charles, departed this life March 7, anno Domini 1630." History of Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 370.

[1] Sir William Gerard was of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, which is now the property of Viscount Lake, whose father General Gerard Lake, for his great services as Commander-in-chief in the East Indies, was created Lord Lake of Delhi in 1804, and Viscount Lake in 1807.

[2] One Sir Thomas Palmer, of Kent, has been noticed in p. 116.

[3] The Astons, of Aston, Cheshire, were a family seated there in the time of Edward the Confessor. Sir Thomas and Sir Roger Aston, of Cheshire, were both knighted at Grafton, on the 18th of April (see p. 53.)—Sir Thomas was made a Baronet in 1628; of Sir Roger, see hereafter.—The Astons were also of great antiquity at Tixall in Staffordshire.

[4] Sir Henry Longuevile was son of Sir Henry, knighted at Sir John Fortescue's (see p. 192), or *vice versa*. Edward, a grandson, was created a Nova Scotia Baronet in 1638.

[5] Sir John Meres, of Kirton, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1596.

[6] Sir Valentine Brown, of Croft, had been Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1593.

[7] Sir Edward Pitts, of Churwiard, was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1611.

[8] Sir Thomas Rowe (or, as his name was frequently written, Roe) was born at Leyton, about the year 1580, being son of Robert Rowe, Esquire of the Body to Queen Elizabeth. In 1604 he was knighted, and went on a voyage of discovery to the West Indies. In 1614 he was appointed Ambassador to the Great Mogul, from whose Court he removed to that of the Grand Signor, where he procured very essential advantages for his countrymen. He was afterwards employed in various negociations to Poland, Denmark, and Germany. On his return he was made Chancellor of the Garter, and a Member of the Privy Council. In 1620 he represented the Borough of Cirencester in Parliament; and in 1640, the University of Oxford. His works, published in his life-time, were, a Relation of what happened at Constantinople on the death of the Sultan Osman; Letters from the Court of

Sir Henry Savile [1], of Yorkshire.
Sir Walter Treadway, of Northampton.
Sir George Knighton, of Nottinghamsh.
Sir Edward Peinter.
Sir Henry Jones.
Sir Anthony Everard [2], of Essex.
Sir Stephen Bood [3], of Sussex.
Sir Thomas May [4], of Sussex.
Sir John Bedell [5], of Huntingdonsh.
Sir Thomas Bedell, of Huntingdonshire.
Sir Henry Day.
Sir Henry Rowley, of Essex.
Sir Francis Smyth.
Sir Henry Drury, of Norfolk.
Sir George Chowne, of Kent.

the Great Mogul; some small tracts; and several of his speeches in Parliament. His negociations at the Ottoman Porte were published in 1740. Sir Thomas Rowe brought over to this country the celebrated Alexandrian MS. of the Greek Testament, a *fac-simile* of which has been published by Dr. Woide and the Rev. H. H. Baber. He left, by will £.80 towards an additional aile to the Church at Woodford, whenever the parishioners should demand it, after a good peace should be settled in Church and State. Among the debts due to him was the sum of £.6,720 from the King, £.3,500 of which was for two pendant diamonds, sold to his Majesty in 1630. He purchased the manor of Woodford in Essex in 1640; and, dying Nov. 8, 1644, was buried in the chancel of that Church. Dr. Gerard Langbaine wrote an epitaph for Sir Thomas Rowe, but it was never inscribed on his tomb; nor is there any memorial for him at Woodford. Eleanor his widow was buried Dec. 6, 1675.—Of his grandfather Sir Thomas Rowe, Lord Mayor of London in 1568; and of his uncle Sir Henry Rowe, Lord Mayor in 1607; see hereafter, under the year 1607.

[1] Sir Henry Savile, of Methley; son of Sir John, Baron of the Exchequer, noticed in p. 192; was created a Baronet June 29, 1611. He was Vice-President of the Council in the North parts; Deputy Lieutenant and M. P. for Yorkshire; and a Colonel of the Militia. He died in 1632, aged 53, without surviving children.

[2] Son of Richard Everard, Esq. of Great Waltham. He was twice married; but died *vitâ patris*, 1614.

[3] Sir Stephen Bood was Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1628.

[4] Nearly related to Thomas May, Esq. who in 1597 purchased Mayfield Place in Sussex (formerly an Archiepiscopal Palace, and afterwards the seat of the Greshams) of Henry Nevil, of Billingbere, Berks. This Gentleman died in 1616. He was father to Thomas May, Esq. the celebrated Poet and Historian; by whom Mayfield was aliened from the family in 1617; his mother Joan May, and cousin Richard May, of Islington, Gent. joining with him in the conveyance to John Baker, Esq. whose descendants have ever since enjoyed it. Fuller, speaking of the Poet, says, "he was of a worshipful but decayed family." See their Pedigree in the History of Leicestershire, vol. IV. p. 548. Richard May, Esq. Citizen and Merchant-tailor, was a younger brother of Sir Thomas May, and had six sons and three daughters; one of his daughters was married to Sir Baptist Hickes; another to Sir Thomas Bennet, Lord Mayor of London in 1603; and a third to Sir William Herrick. Hugh May, one of the sons, was Gentleman Usher to King James I.; Humphrey, another son, was knighted in January 1612-3, under which year a further account of him will be given.

[5] Sir John Bedell, of Hamarton, was at this time Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonhire, and attended on his Majesty in his journey to London, see p. 104.

Sir Arthur Acland[1], of Devonshire.
Sir Thomas Reynell[2], of Devonshire.
Sir George Reynell[2], of Devonshire.
Sir William Barnes, of Kent.
Sir Walter Rice, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Robert Monson[3], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Henry Ayschue, [of Lincolnshire].
Sir Charles Hussey[4], of Lincolnshire.
Sir James Pitts, of Worcestershire.
Sir Thomas Heneage, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Thorold, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Walter Lawson, of Westmoreland.
Sir Edmond Montford, of Norfolk.
Sir John Montford.
Sir William Rigden, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Thornborowe, of Lincolnsh.
Sir Francis Sowthe, [of Wiltshire.]
Sir William Somervile, of Somersetsh.
Sir Nicholas Cotes.
Sir Ambrose Copinger[5], of Middlesex.
Sir Henry Blomer, of Gloucestershire.
Sir Edmond Thimblethorp, of Norfolk.
Sir Nicholas Lusher, of Surrey.
Sir Robert Philipps[6], of Somersetshire.

[1] Sir Arthur Acland, of Acland and Columb-John, was the great-nephew, and ultimately the heir of Sir John Acland (who was knighted at the Tower March 15, 1603-4. Sir Arthur married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Malet, the representative of a noble and antient Devonshire family. His son Sir John Acland, for his great services to King Charles, was created a Baronet February 12, 1644-5.

[2] Sir Thomas Reynell, of East Ogwell, Devonshire, eldest son of Sir Richard Reynell, built West Ogwell-house, "a very fair and genteel structure." He is enrolled by Prince in his "Worthies," as is his Father, who is very highly eulogized; and died July 29, 1585, aged 66; leaving an illustrious issue; namely, 1. Sir Thomas, noticed above; 2. John, of Weston Peverel, who died s. p.; 3. Sir Richard, of Ford, fully noticed by Prince, pp. 694, 695; 4. Sir George Reynell, noticed above, was bred a soldier, and distinguished himself by his valour and conduct in the Irish wars; on his return he was made Marshal of the King's Bench; 5. Sir Carew Reynell, Cup-bearer unto Queen Elizabeth, and knighted in the Irish wars, July 1599, by his Excellency the Earl of Essex, Lord General and Governor of that Kingdom. Sir Carew had given him, by the Lord General, the keeping and command of the Castle of Duncanon, and the fort which stands upon the entrance of the river that comes up to Waterford. After this, coming into England, he was made Gentleman Pensioner to Queen Elizabeth and King James I., and was well esteemed by them. He died at his house near Charing Cross, Sept. 1624, and lieth buried in the parish of St. Martin in the Fields.

[3] Sir Robert, a son of the famous Admiral Sir John Monson, was of Carlton, Lincolnshire; was Member for that County in two Parliaments, temp. R. Eliz.; and died in 1635. Of this noble family, see Brydges's Peerage, vol. VII. pp. 228, 244.

[4] Sir Charles Hussey, of Sleaford, had been Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1591.

[5] Of Harlington, Middlesex; of whom, and of his family, see the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 578.

[6] Sir Robert Philips, son of the King's Serjeant, (see p. 207) was M. P. for Somersetshire in 1623, 1625, and 1627; and Sheriff in 1625.

Sir Robert Hyde, of Cambridgeshire.
Sir John Philpot, of Hampshire.
Sir Thomas Nevill, of Berkshire.
Sir Robert Chichester, of Devonshire.
Sir Christopher Hart, of Kent.
Sir John Newdigate, of Bedfordshire.
Sir Edward George [1], of Somersetshire.
Sir Martyn Barnham, of Kent.
Sir William Dorrington, of Dorsetsh.
Sir Edward Giles [2], of Devonshire.
Sir Richard Elderton.
Sir Anthony Culpepper, of Sussex.
Sir Richard Cooper, of Surrey.
Sir John Granger, of Middlesex.
Sir William Reade, of Middlesex.
Sir Henry Raynsford of Surrey.
Sir John Chamberlain, of Oxfordsh.
Sir Richard Lechford, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Harfleet, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Dutton, of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Roberts [3], of Kent.
Sir Francis Dowse, of Somersetshire.
Sir Henry Williams.
Sir Thomas Darrell, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Henry Bowyer, of London.
Sir Thomas Ducket, of Berkshire.
Sir Robert Ashby, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Culpepper, of Sussex.
Sir Edward Avery, of Gloucestershire.
Sir George Sommers, of Dorsetshire.
Sir Richard Potman, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Hunt, of Norfolk.
Sir John Morley, of London.
Sir John Wildgose [4], of Kent.
Sir George Peter, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Philipps [5], of Somersetsh.
Sir Simon Steward [6], of Cambridgesh.
Sir Nicholas Gascoyne, of Surrey.
Sir Barnard Whetstone, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Thomas Clark, of Essex.
Sir George Waldgrave, of Suffolk.
Sir William Barrow, of Suffolk.
Sir John Wentworth [7], of Suffolk.
Sir Richard Smith, of Kent.
Sir William Slyngsby, of Yorkshire.
Sir Arnold Lygon [8], of Worcestershire.
Sir Edward Allamy.
Sir George Young, of Somersetshire.
Sir John Skynner, of Essex.

[1] Sir Edward George, of Wraxal, was Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1608.

[2] Sir Edward Giles, of Bawdon, in the parish of Totness, was Sheriff of Devonshire in 1612. He died Dec. 28, 1637; and an ample account of him, with his epitaph by Robert Herrick, may be found in Prince's "Worthies of Devon."

[3] Sir Thomas Roberts, of Glassenbury in the parish of Cranbrooke, was created a Baronet in 1620; was Sheriff of Kent in 1621.

[4] One Sir John Wildgose was Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1614.

[5] Sir Thomas, elder brother of the King's Serjeant, of whom see p. 207, was of Barrington, Somersetshire, and created a Baronet in 1619.

[6] Sir Simon Steward, of Sturney, Cambridgeshire, was Sheriff of that County and Hunts in 1611.

[7] Sir John Wentworth was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1607 or 1618, or both.

[8] Sir Arnold Lygon was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1608.

Sir Conyers Darcy [1], of Yorkshire.
Sir William Harman.
Sir Anthony Browne, of Essex.
Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Gloucestersh.
Sir Owen Oglethorp, of Oxfordshire.
Sir George Walmore, of Nottinghamshire.
Sir Gregory Wilmore, of Lincolnshire.
Sir George Buck [2], of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Buck [3], of Worc. [Lincolnsh.]
Sir Thomas Coney, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Thomas Berney [4], of Norfolk.
Sir Mark Steward, of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Matthew Gamble, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Gamble, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Richard Weston [5], of Surrey.
Sir Leonard Hassell.
Sir Francis Barnham, of Kent.
Sir George Fane [6], of Kent.
Sir Henry Stoner, of Oxfordshire.
Sir John Carus.
Sir Leonard Hyde [7], of Hertfordshire.
Sir Charles Morgan, of Herefordshire.
Sir Rowland Morgan, of Herefordshire.
Sir Thomas Hardres, of Kent.
Sir Richard Beaumont [8], of Leicestersh.

[1] Sir Conyers Darcy descended from a Norman who came to England with the Conqueror, was of Hornby Castle, Yorkshire, was created Baron Darcy 1642 and died in 1653. He was father of Conyers, created Earl of Holderness in 1682.

[2] Sir George Buck was made a Gentleman of the King's Privy Chamber, and died about 1623. He was Author of "Δαφνις Πολυστεφανος; an Eclog treating of Crownes and Garlands, and to whom of right they appertaine; addressed and consecrated to the King's Majestie, by G. B. Knight," 1605, 4to. This work contains an epistle dedicatory to the King, and a genealogical table (neatly engraved) of the Royal Family of England, down to Henry the First. A copy is in the Library of the Marquess of Stafford.

[3] Sir John Buck, of Henby, Lincolnshire, was Sheriff of that County in 1619.

[4] Sir Thomas Berney, of Parkhall in Reedham, Norfolk, was of a very ancient family seated at Berney in that County before the Conquest. He was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1609 and died in 1616. His son Richard was created a Baronet in 1620.

[5] Of Sutton Place, Surrey. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 121.

[6] Sir George Fane, of Burston, Kent, younger brother of Francis first Earl of Westmoreland, noticed in p. 224, was elected M. P. for Sandwich in 1603; Kent 1620; Maidstone 1625, 1627, 1640; and Sheriff of Kent in 1622. He died in 1640, aged 59.

[7] Sir Leonard Hyde, of Throcking, was Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1600. "Some have reported," says Chauncy, p. 117, "that this Sir Leonard paved his kitchen at Sandon with grave-stones taken out of Throcking Church, and being Patron embezeled the Glebe, and kept a Chaplain in his house to officiate in this Church, and from that time it was observ'd his estate wasted and his name extinguisht; I hope this crime may not be true, for 'tis very heinous; but 'tis certain that his estate suddenly wasted, and his name extinguisht; for soon after he died, and his sons Thomas and William sold both this and the mannor of Hidehall, and there is none of his issue left alive to preserve his name."

[8] Sir Richard Beaumont, of Whitley Hall, Yorkshire, born August 2, 1574; created a Baronet 1627; died October 20, 1634, s. p. There is a fine Portrait of him in Whitaker's Whalley, p. 256. See a Pedigree of his family in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. III. pp. 662, 742.

Sir Henry Cholmley [1], of Cheshire.
Sir Edward Peacock, of Middlesex.
Sir Drue Drury [2], of Norfolk.
Sir Christopher Yelverton [3], of Norfolk.
Sir Charles Yelverton [4], of Norfolk.
Sir William Gresham, of Norfolk.
Sir Henry Rowles [5], of Devonshire.
Sir John Hacher.
Sir William Blackston, of Durham.
Sir Thomas Mildmay [6], of Essex.
Sir Rowland Lacy, of Oxfordshire.
Sir William Goodyer, of Berkshire.
Sir Timothy Lowe, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Wanton.
Sir Julian Hanson, of Middlesex.
Sir Thomas Skynner, of Essex.
Sir James Croft, of Herefordshire.
Sir William Worlington, of Essex.
Sir John Dorrington, of Nottinghamsh.
Sir Anthony Denton, of Buckinghamsh.
Sir John Needham, of Northamptonsh.
Sir Edward Onley, of Northamptonsh.
Sir Thomas Seimor, of Somersetshire.
Sir Henry Helmes, of Norfolk.
Sir William Layton, of Shropshire.
Sir William Mynne [7], of Rutlandshire.
Sir James Stonehouse, of London.
Sir Mark Ive, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Horwolle.
Sir William Thomas, of Carnarvonsh.
Sir William Morris, of Carnarvonshire.
Sir Edward Capel, of Hertfordshire.
Sir Morris Griffith.
Sir Andrew Ashley.
Sir Edward Suliard, of Suffolk.
Sir Benjamine Pellet, of Sussex.
Sir Andrew Paschall, of Essex.
Sir Edward Raleigh, of Warwickshire.
Sir Richard Edgecombe, of Devonshire.
Sir Richard Vaughan, of Herefordshire.
Sir William Cob, of Norfolk.
Sir Nicholas Gascoign, of Surrey.
Sir Francis Cleer, of Norfolk.
Sir George Forster.
Sir James Calthrop [8], of Norfolk.
Sir Thomas Darrell.
Sir Thomas Roberts.
Sir Henry Disney, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Gilford Slingsby, of Yorkshire.
Sir John Suliard, of Suffolk.

[1] See before, p. 200.

[2] Son of Sir Drue Drury, the Keeper of the Queen of Scots. He was of Lynsted, Kent, created a Baronet in 16.., and died 1632, aged 54.

[3] This was probably Christopher, son of the Judge noticed in p. 206, and younger brother of Henry, afterwards Attorney General,

[4] Sir Charles was half-brother of the Judge noticed in p. 206.

[5] Sir Henry Rowles had been Sheriff of Devonshire in 1599.

[6] Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Moulsham Hall, Chelmsford, was Sheriff of Essex in 1609; was created a Baronet June 29, 1611; and died s. p. 1625-6.

[7] Another Gentleman of this family, Sir Henry Mynne, was knighted in July 1609.

[8] Sir James Calthorp was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1613.

Sir Philip Connisby, of Herefordshire.
Sir George Cotton [1], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir John Gilbert, of Suffolk.
Sir Edward Butler, of Hertfordshire.
Sir Henry Thynne [2], of Wiltshire.
Sir Richard Egerton, of Staffordshire.
Sir Edward Ashford.
Sir Ralph Gibbs, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Gunbert.
Sir John Jenkins.
Sir William Bourchier.
Sir William Grey, of Norfolk.
Sir Robert Dynley.
Sir Daniel Norton, of Hampshire.
Sir George Gyll, of Hertfordshire.
Sir Clipesby Gawdy, of Suffolk.
Sir William Wytherington [3], [Northum.]
Sir William Wythens [4], of Kent.
Sir Ingleby Daniel, of Yorkshire.
Sir Hugh Wyrall.
Sir Richard Saltonstall [5], of London.
Sir Robert Horton.
Sir Vincent Fulnetby.
Sir Francis Egeock, of Worcestershire.
Sir Philip Kighley.
Sir William Harris [6], of Essex.
Sir Thomas Dalison [7], of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Dormer [8], of Buckinghamshire.
Sir William Bond, of London.
Sir Francis Tanfield, of Norfolk.
Sir George Belgrave [9], of Linc. [Leic.]
Sir Clement Spilman [10], of Norfolk.
Sir Edward Sheffeild, of Yorkshire.
Sir Calthrop Parker [11], of Suffolk.
Sir Edward Marbury [12], of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Daunsey, of Chester.
Sir Richard Tracy [13], of Gloucestershire.
Sir John Powell.

[1] The Cottons of Connington (of whom was the famous Sir Robert) were a large and spreading family.

[2] This was probably Henry Thynne, of Kingwood, second son of Sir John, the Founder of Longleat, and younger brother of John, knighted May 11 (see p. 114).

[3] Of Sir William Widdrington, of Widdrington, Northumberland, see p. 69.

[4] Sir William Withens, of Southend, was Sheriff of Kent in 1609.

[5] Sir Richard Saltonstall was Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1598, and Essex in 1611.

[6] Sir William Harris had been Sheriff of Essex in 1598.

[7] Probably a nephew of Sir Roger, afterwards a Baronet, noticed in p. 91.

[8] Sir John Dormer, of Wring, was Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1597.

[9] Sir George Belgrave, of Belgrave, was Sheriff of Leicestershire in 1611, and died in 1630.

[10] Sir Clement Spelman had been Sheriff of Norfolk in 1598.

[11] Sir Calthorp Parker, of Arwerton, was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1611.

[12] Sir Edward Marbury, of Girsby, was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1604.

[13] Sir Richard Tracy was son of Sir Paul, created a Baronet June 29, 1611, who was cousin-german of the first Viscount, noticed in p. 210. He succeeded his father in the Baronetcy, and was Sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1611.

Sir Robert Edolfe, of Kent.
Sir David Wodrofe.
Sir Manwood Penruddok, of Wiltshire.
Sir Thomas Harwell, of Worcestersh.
Sir Thomas Bigges[1], of Worcestershire.
Sir Edward Blenerhasset, of Norfolk.
Sir Robert Welsh, of Sussex.
Sir George Snelling, of Sussex.
Sir John Claxton, of Durham.
Sir Richard Manwaring, of Cheshire.
Sir George Parkins, of Kent.
Sir Ralph Maddison, of Kent.
Sir Richard Wyver.
Sir Robert Stamford.
Sir Robert Chester[2], of Hertford.
Sir Thomas Gresham[3], of Surrey.
Sir Henry Warner[4], of Suffolk.
Sir Thomas Hayes.
Sir Henry Ashley, of Kent.
Sir Robert Wynde, of Norfolk.
Sir Edward Cleyborne.
Sir Francis Curson, of Shropshire.
Sir Anthony Rowse[5], of Cornwall.
Sir William Reynard.
Sir William Steed[6], of Kent.
Sir William Ap Rice, of Huntingdonsh.
Sir Thomas Standish, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Walter Devereux, of Suffolk.
Sir William Hudson, of Northumb.
Sir Edward Pynchon, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Freak[7], of Dorsetshire.
Sir Robert Miller[8], of Dorsetshire.
Sir Thomas Prideaux, of Devonshire.
Sir Fleetwood Dormer, of Buckinghams.
Sir Henry Maxey[9], of Essex.
Sir Henry Buckingham.
Sir William Samuel.
Sir John Acton, of Devonshire.
Sir Bartholomew Sambourne, Somers.
Sir Thomas Rookby, of Yorkshire.
Sir Alexander Barlow, of Lancashire.
Sir Roger Portington, of Yorkshire.
Sir Henry Whitehead[10], of Hampshire.
Sir Reynold Scryven, of Shropshire.
Sir Francis Hillesley[11], of Yorkshire.
Sir Richard Pell, of Hampshire.

[1] Sir Thomas Bigges, of Lenchwick, had been Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1593; he died in 1613, aged about 63. His son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1620.

[2] Sir Robert had been Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1599. At Sir Robert's house at Cockenhatch the King had been entertained, "at his owne Kingly charge," on his journey Southward (see p. 105).

[3] Sir Thomas Gresham, son of William, cousin-german to the Founder of the Royal Exchange, was of Titsey, Surrey, and died in 1632.

[4] Sir Henry Warner had been Sheriff of Suffolk in 1600.

[5] Sir Anthony Rowse, of Halton, had been Sheriff of Cornwall in 1602.

[6] Sir William Steed, of Steed Hall, was Sheriff of Kent in 1612.

[7] Sir Thomas Freak, of Sprowton, was Sheriff of Dorsetshire in 1597 and 1611.

[8] Sir Robert Miller, of Briddie, had served as Sheriff of Dorsetshire in 1599.

[9] Sir Henry Maxey was Sheriff of Essex in 1607.

[10] Sir Henry Whitehead was Sheriff of Hampshire in 1609.

[11] Sir Francis Hillesley served as Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1609.

Sir Thomas Bartlet, of Gloucestershire.
Sir Anthony Ireby [1], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Anthony Pelham.
Sir Thomas Southwell, of Norfolk.
Sir Edward Parham, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Bentley, of Derbyshire.
Sir Thomas Lambert, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Sowthe, of Somersetshire.
Sir John Hubert [2], of Norfolk.
Sir Alexander Barlow, of Lancashire.
Sir Thomas Fowler, of Middlesex.
Sir Charles Kelk, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Walter Ayscough, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Richard Conquest, of Bedfordshire.
Sir John Bynne.
Sir Giles Howland, of London.
Sir Francis Ventrice, of Northamptons.
Sir Henry Bunbury [3], of Cheshire.
Sir Thomas Eden, of Suffolk.
Sir Henry James, of Kent.
Sir Edward Awbrey, of Pembrokeshire.
Sir William Awbrey, of Pembrokeshire.
Sir George Forster.
Sir William Howson, of Lincolnshire.
Sir William Wray [4], of Cornwall.
Sir Richard Michelborne [5], of Sussex.
Sir Isaac Appleton [6], of Essex.
Sir Tobie Chancy [7], of Northamptons.
Sir William Chancy [8], of Northamptonshire.
Sir Thomas Varnam, of Yorkshire.
Sir Christopher Hodson, of Bucks.
Sir John Lockton.
Sir John Pawlet [9], of Wiltshire.
Sir Charles Barnaby, of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Drew [10], of Devonshire.

[1] Sir Anthony Irby, of Boston, was chosen Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1637.

[2] Sir John Hobart, son of Sir Henry (afterwards Attorney General) noticed in p. 207, was seated at Blickling, Norfolk, an estate his father had purchased and built a stately house on; it had belonged to the Bullens, the maternal ancestors of Queen Elizabeth; he possessed also Plumsted on the death of his cousin Sir Thomas, s. p. He was elected M. P. for Thetford in 1625, and Norfolk in 1641. His son John entertained King Charles the Second at Blickling.

[3] Sir Henry Bunbury, of Staney, was Sheriff of Cheshire in 1608.

[4] Sir William Wray, of Trebigh, was Sheriff of Cornwall in 1612.

[5] Sir Richard Michelborne was Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1620.

[6] The Appletons of South Bemfleet, Essex, were honoured with a Baronetcy in 1611.

[7] Sir Tobie Chancy, of Edge, was Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1593.

[8] Sir William Chancy was Sheriff of the County of Northampton in 1624.

[9] This was probably one of the illegitimate sons of William, third Marquis of Winchester, who are thus mentioned by Dugdale, "he had also four natural sons by one Mistress Lambert, a concubine, all Knights; *viz.* Sir William, Sir Hercules, Sir John, and Sir Hector; to whom, as I have heard, he granted leases of lands for the term of one hundred years of little less than £.4000 *per annum* value. Which lands are to this day called the Bastard Lands."

[10] Sir Thomas Drew, of Killerton, in the parish of Broad-Clist, Devonshire, is styled by Prince "a very eminent Gentleman in his time." He was son and heir of Edward Drew, Esq. Serjeant at Law and Recorder of the City of London, who died in 1622.—Sir Thomas was High Sheriff of Devonshire 10 Charles I.; as was his grandson and namesake 4 James II.

Sir George Southcot[1], of Devonshire.
Sir Robert Brown, of Dorsetshire.
Sir William Harris[2], of Kent.
Sir Hugh Brown, of London.
Sir Henry Windham, of Norfolk.
Sir Anthony Drury[3], of Norfolk.
Sir Robert Drury[4], of Suffolk.
Sir John Pretyman, of Suffolk.
Sir William Pawlet[5], of Wiltshire.
Sir John Aylmer, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Thomas Hanmer[6], of Flintshire.
Sir Jasper Moore.
Sir William Craford, of Kent.
Sir Robert Stanford[7], of Staffordshire.
Sir Robert Cotton[8], of Huntingdonsh.
Sir George Grenvile, of Cornwall.
Sir George Gilby, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Richard Feteplace, of Berkshire.
Sir Jerom Horsey[9], Buckinghamshire.
Sir Francis Goldsmith, of Kent.
Sir Thomas Elliot, of Surrey.
Sir Robert Prideaux, of Devonshire.
Sir Nicholas Stodder, of Kent.
Sir Robert Penruddoc, of Wiltshire.

[1] Sir George Southcot passed the Shrievalty of Devonshire in 1616.

[2] This name, as some others, occurs twice on this day, see a note on one Sir William Harris, p. 217.

[3] Sir Anthony Drury, Lord of the Manor of Brettingham, in the parish of Besthorp, Norfolk, was Sheriff of that County in 1617. He was also in the Commission of the Peace, and a Deputy Lieutenant of the County. He married Bridget, daughter of John Spelman, of Norburgh, Esq. and died in October 1638, leaving a numerous issue; and was succeeded at Besthorp by his descendant Sir Arthur Drury.

[4] Sir Robert Drury, of Hawsted, Suffolk, (son of Sir William Drury, who was killed in a duel in France in 1589,) before he was out of mourning for his father, attended the Earl of Essex to the unsuccessful siege of Rohan, in 1591, where he was knighted, when he could not exceed the age of 14. As soon as he came of age, he connected himself with one of the best families in the County, by marrying Anne, the eldest daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, afterwards the first Baronet in England. In 1603 he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire; an honour which he enjoyed as long as he lived. He patronized the learned and witty Dr. Donne, to whom and his family he assigned apartments in his large house in Drury Lane. In Dec. 1610, he had the misfortune to lose his only surviving child, which seems to have produced a great change in his designs and plan of life. He died in May 1615.

[5] See a note before, on Sir John Pawlet, p. 219.

[6] Sir Thomas Hanmer, of Hanmer, Flintshire, had every advantage of education; in his youth he attended the Earl of Derby to France, when he went in 1585 to invest Henry the Third with the Garter; in 1593 he was elected M. P. for the County of Flint; in 1617 he was appointed one of the Council to Lord Compton, the President of the Marches of Wales, and died in 1619. His son John was created a Baronet in 1620.

[7] Sir Robert Stanford was Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1589.

[8] Sir Robert Cotton, of Huntingdonshire, has been noticed as the famous Sir Robert Cotton in p. 115.

[9] Sir Jerome Horsey was Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1611.

"Sunday the 24th was performed the solemnity of Knights of the Bath, riding honourably from Saint James to the Courte, and made shew with their Squires and Pages about the Tilt-yarde, and after went into the Parke of Saint James, and ther lighted all from there horses, and went uppe to the King's Majestie's presence in the gallery, where they received the Order of Knighthood of the Bathe[1]."

Sir Philip Herbert[2], of Wiltshire.

[1] Howes' Chronicle. — The list is here copied from one published by Sir William Dugdale in 1632.—In the Harleian MS. 293, fol. 209, is a very curious list of these Knights, signed by the Earl of Nottingham, in which the following names have been blotted from the roll: Francis Clifford, John Lyndsey, Richard Preston, John Egerton, and Roger Bodenham. The first only appears not to have received the honour. The names of George Wharton, William Evers, and William Norris, are inserted in the Earl's own hand. On the back of the same document are the following memoranda:

" The Er. of Bathe the K. remyted.

The Erle of Bedford; he was the last Nobleman that made to be put out, because ther was non but him self.

The Er. of Pembrouke being of the Garter.

The Lo. Sandys the K. excepted [accepted] his excuse upon the deth of his wyf.

The Lo. Mordant.

The Lord Wharton sent his excuse of syknes.

The L. Shandos yoused [used] the K. name.

The Lo. Compton yoused the K. name.

The Lo. Norrys.

Mr. Phylyp Harbard yoused the K. name.

Mr. Go. Wharton yoused the K. name.

Mr. Ewrys yoused the K. name."

There thus appears some doubt about the three last; Howes in his Chronicle inserts them, as also Sir Francis Fortescue and Sir Edward Griffin, of Dingley, making in all 62: more than 60 could not have been made according to the Commission.

[2] Sir Philip Herbert was the younger brother of William third Earl of Pembroke, and the first mention we find of this Gentleman (who was afterwards Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery) is in a Letter of Rowland Whyte to Robert Sidney, in the Sidney Papers, vol. II. p. 43: " My Lady Harbert, of St. Julian's [Monmouthshire] is dead; my Lord Worcester's eldest son made means to have access to the daughter, which the young gentlewoman refused, and would not see him. Little Mr. Philip Harbert is gone towards her; my Lord of Pembroke gives him a Lordship joining to her landes, worth £.500 a yeare, and £.3,000 in ready money. The young gentlewoman, as I heere, accepts of it, and will heare of no other husband but him." Again, April 20th, 1600, he says: " Mr. Philip Harbert is here (at Court), and one of the forwardest Courtiers that ever I saw in my time: for he had not been here two houres, but he grew as bold as the best. Upon Tuesday he goes back again, full sore against his will." Again, May 10th, in the same year: " A sentence is given in the Court of Wards, against Sir Arthur Gorges, that his daughter is the Queen's ward; which sentence was by the Judges of the land confirmed, who were called unto it; and, I believe, young Mr. Philip Harbert shall have her, for my Lord of Pembroke offers the Queen £.5,000 in money and jewels." And again on the 31st of May following: " Yt is doubted, that Mr. Philip Harbert shall not have the Queen's ward; for, that Sir Arthur Gorges, the father, doth make great meanes to her Majestie, that he may have the disposing of her before another, and intends her for my Lord Thomas Howard's son." On Oct. 16th, 1604, his brother the Earl of Pembroke wrote the following Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury: " My Lord; Though I had had no direct messenger to send unto your Lordship, I rather

Sir Thomas Berkeley [1], Gloucestershire.
Sir William Eure [2], of Durham.
Sir George Wharton [3], of Westmorland.
Sir Robert Rich [4], of Essex.
Sir Robert Car [5], of Scotland.
Sir John Egerton [6], of Cheshire.

chose to write by post than leave you unadvertized of that which is as joyful unto me as anything that fell out since my birth. I cannot now write unto you all the circumstances; but, at my coming down, your Lordship shall know as much as myself. The matter in brief is, that, after long love and many changes, my brother on Fryday last was privately contracted to my Lady Susan [Vere], without the knowledge of any of his or her frendes. On Saturday she acquainted her uncle with it, and he me. My Lord of Cranburn seemed to be much troubled with it at the first; but yesterday the King, taking the whole matter on himself, made peace on all sides. It is so pleasing a thing to me, that I could not but strive to give your Lordship the first notice of it myself, which having now performed, I beseech your Lordship to pardon my brevity, and impute it to the many businesses this accident hath layd upon me. At my coming downe I will make your Lordship a large relation of all that passed in our world, though very little worthy the note; till which time, wishing your Lordship all the happiness this earth can afford, I rest your Lordship's most affectionate sonne, to serve you. PEMBROKE." October 24, 1604, Rowland Whyte writes to Lord Shrewsbury: "The King hath given order to the Lords to apoint out certain landes to above the value of £.1,000 *per ann.* for Sir Philip Harbert and his heirs for ever; and I heare he shall be created a Viscount." Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 241. Sir Philip Herbert will be resumed in December 1604.

[1] Sir Thomas, son of Lord Berkeley, has been noticed in p. 39.

[2] Son of Ralph, third Lord Eure, noticed in p. 43; on whose death he became fourth Lord.

[3] Sir George was the eldest son of Philip, third Lord Wharton. He married Anne, daughter of John Earl of Rutland, and was slain in a duel by Sir James Steward, Knt. in 1609, leaving no issue.

[4] Sir Robert Rich, on the death of his father in 1618, became second Earl of Warwick, and makes a figure in the pages of Clarendon as Admiral for the long Parliament; he died in 1658.

[5] Sir Robert Ker, of Newbottle, was eldest son of Mark, created Earl of Lothian in 1606. Sir Robert was of the King's Bed-chamber; was appointed Master of Requests in 1606; succeeded his father in 1609; and died in 1624.

[6] Sir John Egerton, second son of the Lord Chancellor, had been knighted in 1559, by the Earl of Essex in Ireland; he succeeded to the titles of Baron Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley on the death of his father, March 15, 1616-17; and was advanced to that of Earl of Bridgewater the 27th of the following May. He was appointed Lord President of Wales in 1633; and was at one time Lieutenant of the Counties of Salop, Worcester, Hereford, Monmouth, Anglesey, Carnarvon, Merioneth, Flint, Denbigh, Montgomery, Pembroke, Cardigan, Carmarthen, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor; and one of the Privy Council. He died in 1649, aged 70. The following character of this great man is from his monument at Little Gaddesden, Herts: "He was endowed with incomparable parts, both natural and acquired, so that both Art and Nature did seem to strive which should contribute most towards the making him a most accomplished Gentleman; he had an active body and a vigorous soul; his deportment was graceful, his discourse excellent, whether extemporary or premeditated, serious or jocular; so that he seldom spake, but he did either instruct or delight those that heard him; he was a profound scholar, an able statesman, and a good Christian; he was a dutiful son to his mother, the

Sir Henry Compton [1], of Sussex.
Sir James Erskine [2], of Scotland.
Sir William Anstruder [3], of Scotland.
Sir Patrick Murray [4], of Scotland.
Sir James Hay [5], of Scotland.
Sir John Lindsey [6], of Scotland.
Sir Richard Preston [7], of Scotland.
Sir Oliver Cromwell [8], Huntingdonsh.
Sir Edward Stanley [9], of Lancashire.
Sir William Herbert [10], Montgomerysh.

Church of England, in her persecution as well as in her great splendor; a loyal subject to his Sovereign in those worst of times, when it was accounted treason not to be a traitor."

[1] Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh, East Grinstead, was half-brother of the Earl of Northampton. This branch of the family is now extinct; see Gent. Mag. vol. LIX. pp. 111, 495.

[2] Sir James Erskine, eldest son of the Earl of Marr, by his second wife, the Lady Mary Stewart, daughter of Esmae, Duke of Lennox, married Mary Countess of Buchan, when the King bestowed the title *de novo* on him and his heirs male; he was a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King Charles, and resided chiefly in England.

[3] Sir William Anstruther, of that Ilk, was a man of honour and merit, greatly esteemed by King James, who appointed him a Gentleman of his Bedchamber, and whom he accompanied to England. King Charles, in 1641, made him a Gentleman Usher of his Privy Chamber; and he was always loyal and firm in his Master's interest. He died in 1649.

[4] Sir Patrick Murray, second son of John first Earl of Tullebardine, was of his Majesty's Bedchamber; the title of Earl of Tullebardine was conferred on him by King Charles January 30, 1628; his brother William resigning it on becoming Earl of Athol; see before, p. 197. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Denton, Citizen of London, relict of Sir Francis Vere, brother of Horace Lord Vere, of Tilbury.

[5] Sir James Hay became seventh Lord Hay of Yester on the death of his brother-german William, the sixth Lord, when he had a charter of the lands and barony of Yester, containing a new creation, with a seat and vote in Parliament. He died in February 1609-10. The present Marquis of Tweedale is his immediate descendant.

[6] This was probably John Lindsey, second Baron of Wolmerstown, co. Fife, who suffered much for his great loyalty, and was fined in the sum of 3,300 marks by Parliament in April 1647.

[7] Sir Richard Preston had been educated at the Scottish Court; being of an agreeable and winning deportment, he soon grew into the King's special favour, attaining first the honour of knighthood, and ere long the post of Groom of the Bedchamber; he accompanied his Royal Master to England, and was dignified with the Scotch title of Lord Dingwall in 1607, and the Irish one of Earl of Desmond in 1622; the latter title became extinct with him in 1628, but the former devolved on his daughter Elizabeth, who married James Duke of Ormond.

[8] Sir Oliver Cromwell, who entertained the King on his journey to London at Hinchinbrook, has been fully noticed in pp. 98—100.

[9] Sir Edward Stanley, of Winwick, Lancashire; Tonge Castle, Shropshire; and Eynsham, Oxon; was son of Thomas, second son of Edward third Earl of Derby; he died in 1632, aged 69.

[10] Sir William Herbert, of Powys Castle, Montgomeryshire, was son and heir of Edward Herbert, second son of William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, and was created Baron Powys in 1629. He married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and died in 1655, aged 83.

Sir Foulk Grevile[1], of Warwickshire.
Sir Francis Fane[2], of Kent.
Sir Robert Chichester[3], of Devonshire.
Sir Robert Knowllys[4], of Norfolk.
Sir Gervase Clifton[5], of Nottinghamshire.
Sir Richard Corbet[6], of Shropshire.
Sir Edward Herbert[7], of Montgomeryshire.
Sir Thomas Langton[8], of Lancashire.
Sir William Pope[9], of Oxfordshire.
Sir Arthur Hopton[10], of Somersetshire.

[1] This accomplished man, created Lord Brook in 1621, is noticed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. p. 597. Soon after the present period he was called from being Treasurer of the Navy to be Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was admitted into the Privy Council. In 1605 he obtained a grant of Warwick Castle.

[2] Sir Francis, eldest son of Sir Thomas Fane, and Mary, created in 1608 Baroness de Despencer, was in 1624 created Baron Burghersh and Earl of Westmoreland; he died March 23, 1628, having married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apthorp; of whom see p. 96.

[3] Sir Robert Chichester, of Raleigh, Devonshire, was descended from a brother of Robert Chichester, Bishop of Exeter in 1128; he married Frances, younger daughter of Lord Harington, of Exton, by which marriage he had an only daughter, Anne, afterwards wife of Lord Kinloss, and mother of the first Earl of Aylesbury. Sir Robert died in 1626, leaving a son John by his second marriage, who was made a Baronet in 1641.

[4] Sir Robert Knowllys was grandson of Sir Francis Knowllys, K. G. by his Lady, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Carey, by Mary, sister to Queen Anne Boleyn.—He married Joan, daughter of Sir John Wolstenholme, Baronet; and their daughter, Letitia, was married to Sir John Corbet, Baronet.

[5] Of Sir Gervase Clifton see p. 85.

[6] Sir Richard Corbet, of Stoke, Shropshire, was High Sheriff of Shropshire 1592, and married Anne, daughter of Lord Chancellor Bromley; his son John was created a Baronet in 1627.

[7] Sir Edward Herbert, descended from Richard, younger brother of William first Earl of Pembroke, was one of the greatest ornaments of the age, a man of a martial spirit and profound understanding. Being sent Ambassador to France, to interpose in behalf of the Protestants of that Kingdom, he returned the insolence of the Great Constable Luynes with the spirit of a Gentleman, without committing his dignity as an Ambassador. It occasioned a coolness between the Courts, but the blame fell wholly on the Constable. A full account of this transaction, and of his works, will be found in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. In 1625 he was created an Irish Peer by the title of Lord Herbert of Castle Island; and in 1631 an English Baron by that of Lord Herbert of Chirbury; and died in 1648.

[8] Sir Thomas was of the family of Langton, styled Barons of Newton and Lords of Walton-le-dale in Lancashire.

[9] Sir William Pope, of Wilcot, Oxon, was created a Baronet June 29, 1611, and an Irish Peer by the titles of Baron Belturbet and Earle of Downe in 1628. The titles became extinct with his younger son, Thomas, third Earl, his grandson Thomas having first enjoyed them.

[10] Sir Arthur Hopton, of Witham, co. Somerset, had been Sheriff of that County in 1583.

Sir Charles Morison [1], of Hertfordshire.
Sir Francis Leigh [2], of Warwickshire.
Sir Edward Mountagu [3], North'tonsh.
Sir Edward Stanhop [4], of Yorkshire.
Sir Peter Manwood [5], of Kent.
Sir Robert Harley [6], of Herefordshire.
Sir Thomas Strickland [7], of Yorkshire.
Sir Christop. Hatton [8], Northamptonsh.
Sir Robert Bevil [9], of Huntingdonshire.
Sir William Welby [10], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Edward Harwel [11], Worcestershire.
Sir John Mallet [12], of Somersetshire.
Sir Walter Aston [13], of Staffordshire.
Sir Henry Gawdy [14], of Norfolk.
Sir Richard Musgrave [15], of Westmorel.
Sir Thomas Leeds, of Suffolk.

[1] Sir Charles Morison, of Cashiobury, Herts, was created a Baronet with the first, May 22, 1611. He was elected M. P. for St. Alban's in 1625, Hertford 1628, and Hertfordshire 1645. The Baronetcy became extinct with him, he having married Mary, second daughter of Sir Baptist Hickes, Lord Campden, and left an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Arthur Capel.

[2] Sir Francis Leigh, of Newnham, Warwickshire, was created a Baronet in 1618; Baron Dunsmore in 1628; and having manifested his loyalty in the Civil Wars, Earl of Chichester in 1644; his titles became extinct with him in 1653.

[3] Sir Edward Montagu was created Baron Montagu of Boughton, Northampton, in 1622. He was imprisoned in the Savoy by the Parliament party; and died in 1644, aged 81. His grandson Ralph was created Duke of Montagu by Queen Anne in 1705; and died in 1709. The second Duke dying in 1749 without male issue, the title became extinct.—His youngest daughter and coheir Mary, married George Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan, in whom the title of Duke of Montagu was revived in 1760.

[4] This was Sir Edward Stanhope, who entertained the King at Grimston on the 18th of April on the Progress to London, see p. 83.

[5] Sir Peter Manwood, of St. Stephen's near Canterbury, was at this time Sheriff of Kent.

[6] Sir Robert Harley, of Brampton, was at this time Sheriff of Herefordshire.

[7] Sir Thomas Strickland had been Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1602. If of Boynton, a Baronetcy, still in being, was conferred on his family in 1641.

[8] Sir Christopher Hatton, of Holdenby, Northamptonshire, was the nephew and heir of the Lord Chancellor, and died in 1619.—The Queen visited Holdenby in her journey to London. See before, pp. 94, 95, 184; and the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. pp. 40, 123.

[9] Sir Robert Bevill, of Chesterton, was Sheriff of the Counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, 1615.

[10] Sir William Welby, of Gedney, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1606.

[11] Sir Edward Harwell had been Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1596.

[12] Sir John Mallet, of Enmore, had been Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1601.

[13] Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, Staffordshire, was made a Baronet with the first, May 22, 1611, and was sent Ambassador to Spain in 1620, to propose the match between the Prince and the Infanta. He was created a Scotch Peer by the title of Baron Aston, of Forfar, in 1627; was the Patron of Drayton the Poet; and died in 1627.

[14] Sir Henry Gawdy, of Claxton Hall, Norfolk, was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1608.

[15] Sir Richard Musgrave, of Eden Hall, Cumberland, was at this time M. P. for Westmoreland; he was created a Baronet June 29, 1611; and died, in 1615, at Naples, where he is buried in the Cathedral.

Sir John Stowel[1], of Somersetshire.
Sir Richard Amcots[2], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Thomas Jermine[3], of Norfolk.
Sir Ralph Hare[4], of Norfolk.
Sir William Forster[5], of Berkshire.
Sir George Speak[6], of Somersetshire.
Sir George Hide[7], of Berkshire.
Sir Anthony Felton[8], of Suffolk.
Sir William Brown[9], of Northamptonsh.
Sir Thomas Wise[10], of Essex.
Sir Robert Chamberlain[11], of Oxfordsh.
Sir Anthony Palmer[12], of Kent.
Sir Edward Heron[13], of Lincolnshire.
Sir Henry Burton[14], of Surrey.
Sir Robert Barker[15], of Suffolk.
Sir William Norris[16], of Lancashire.
Sir Roger Bodenham[17], of Herefordshire.

[1] Sir John Stowel, of Stowel, had been Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1596.

[2] Sir Richard Amcots, of Astrop, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1605.

[3] Sir Thomas Jermine was of Rushbroke, near Bury St. Edmund's. His second son Henry was created Lord Jermyn in 1644, and Earl of St. Alban's in 1660; which titles became extinct with his nephew Thomas in 1703.

[4] Sir Ralph Hare, of Stow Bardolph, Norfolk, was descended from Jervis Earl of Harcourt, who came to England with William the Conqueror, of a family who were Counts of Normandy. He was M. P. from St. Mawes in 1602, and Sheriff of Norfolk in 1605. He built six almshouses at Stow Bardolph in 1603, was otherwise remarkable for his extensive charity, and died in 1623. His grandson Ralph was advanced to a Baronetcy in 1641, which became extinct with Sir Thomas, fourth Baronet. His grandson, Thomas Leigh, Esq. of Stow Hall, who took the name of Hare in 1798, was, however, created a Baronet in 1818.

[5] Sir William Forster, of Aldermaston, was Sheriff of Berkshire in 1608. His son Humphrey was created a Baronet in 1620; whom, though he had sixteen children, no son survived to succeed.

[6] Sir George Speke, of Whitlackington, had been Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1592.

[7] Sir George Hide was of Denchworth, Berkshire, and died in 1625.

[8] Sir Anthony Felton, of Playford, had been Sheriff of Suffolk in 1591.

[9] Sir William Brown, of Walcot, had been Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1599; he died in 1608. His brother Robert was created a Baronet in 1621.

[10] Sir Thomas Wise, of Sydenham, Devonshire, erected a mansion there, still standing, which Risdon describes as beautified with buildings of such height that the very foundations were ready to reel under the burden. Sir Thomas had also a handsome monument in the Church.

[11] Sir Robert Chamberlain, of Sherbourne, had been Sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1592.

[12] "The charitable Sir Anthony Palmer" died in 1630, aged 63, and lies buried in Chilham Church, Kent, where he erected a handsome monument to his wife, sister of Sir Dudley Digges, which is engraved in Gent. Mag. vol. LXX. p. 825.

[13] Sir Edward Heron was made a Baron of the Exchequer in 1607.

[14] Sir Henry Burton was of Carshalton, Surrey, and died in 1645.

[15] Sir Robert Barker, of Grimston Hall, Suffolk, was elected M. P. for Ipswich in 1593, and served as Sheriff of Suffolk in 1614. His son John was created a Baronet in 1621.

[16] Sir William Norreis, or Norris, of Speke Hall, an ancient mansion near Liverpool, died about 1626.

[17] Sir Roger Bodenham had been Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1585.

On Sunday the 24th of July, the King made the following Knights at his Palace at Whitehall:

Sir Baptist Hickes[1], of London.
Sir Richard Brown, of Essex.
Sir Marmaduke Darrell, of Bucks.
Sir Ralph Weldon, of Kent.
Sir Richard Cook, or Cookes, of Hertfordshire.
Sir Bartholomew Faulks, of Herts.
Sir Robert Vernam, of Cheshire.

On the same day a General Pardon was issued by the King, among the exceptions in which is included "Wytchcrafte."

"By reason of God's Visitation for our sinnes, the Plague and Pestilence there reigning in the Citty of London and Suburbes (the Pageants and other Showes of Triumph, in most sumptuous manner prepared, but not finished), the Kinge roade not from the Tower through the Citty in Royall manner as had beene accustomed; neither were the Cittizens permitted to come at Westminster, but forbidden by Proclamation[2], for feare of infection to be by that meanes increased;

[1] Of this eminent Citizen see hereafter, under the year 1604.

[2] See before, p. 202.—An earlier Proclamation had been issued, at a period when hopes were entertained of the Plague subsiding; which is here copied from Rymer, but is not dated: "At our first entrance into this our Realme, and in all the way as we have passed, we toke noe small contentment in the resorte of Noblemen, Gentlemen, and other our subjects coming to visit us: holding their affectionat desire to see our person to be a certain testimony of their inward love; and in the same contentment we have dwelled since our sojourning at this place, and shall ever remayn, as long as such concourse of them to our Court may be without grievance and offence to the body of this Realme; but hearing from all parts of our Kingdom, that by the remove of great numbers of the principal Gentlemen out of the severall Countyes, as well of such as have charge there as Deputy Lieutenants or Commissioners for the Musters or for the Peace, as others with their whole families, both the execution of things incident to their charges is omitted, and hospitallity exceedingly decayed, wherby the releif of the poorer sort of people is taken away, who had from such houses much comfort and ease towards their living. For remedy of the inconveniences like to grow thereby, and also for that we fynd the Sickness already somewhat forward within our City of London, which, by concourse of people abiding there, is very like to be encreased, and importeth, as well for our people's sake, as for the safety of our own person (who for the most part live in places nere the said Citie) to prevent by all provident meanes; we have been moved rather to want for a tyme the contentment we have in the sight and resort of our subjects so us, then for our own private delight to give way to so great a mischief as the continuall resort hither may breede. Wherefore we do hereby will and command all Gentlemen and others, as well such as have any kind of charge in the Counties of their ordinary habitation, as of other sort, that yf they

for there died that weeke in the Citty of London and Suburbs [1], of all diseases 1,103; of the Plague 857.

"The 25th of July, being Monday, and the Feast of the blessed Apostle Saint James, Kinge James of England, first of that name, with the Noble Lady and Queene Anne, were together crowned[2] and anoynted at Westminster, by the most Reverend Father in God John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the Nobility and others, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Lord Maior of London, in a gowne of crimson velvet, his Brethren the Aldermen in gownes of scarlet, and twelve principall Cittizens admitted to attend on them; these in the morning early entered the Maior's barge at the Three Cranes Staires, and were rowed to Westminster. All other Cittizens stayed from passing thither, eyther by water or by lande, as much as might be[3]."

have not some speciall cause of attendance at our Court for our service, or for some necessary cause concerning their own estate, whereof they may inform our Privie Counsell; they shall, ymediately after the end of this Terme, depart our said Cittie of London, and the suburbs thereof, and return to their severall habitations in the Counties of their abode, untill the time of our Coronation be come, at what tyme we shall not mislike to have them retourne untill that solempnitie be passed. And because we perceave that heretofore there hath bene a great neglect in obeying Proclamations published upon just causes, we do admonish all those whom this Proclamation concerneth, to be so warie as we have not just cause to make them an example of contempt, which we must and will do, yf after the Term ended, we shall fynde any makinge stay here contrarie to this direction." Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 517, from Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 3. m. 12.

[1] "From the 22d of December 1602, to the 22d of December 1603, there died in London 38,244; of which number there were 30,578 of the Plague." Camden's Annals.

During the prevalence of the Plague, there is an entry in the Churchwardens' Accompts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, of "6*s.* 8*d.* paid to Robert Wells, June 19, for killing four score dogs."—Wells was also paid for killing 422 more dogs in the course of the Summer, at the rate of one penny for each dog.—"Item, paid for the graves of 451 poor folks, £.1. 17*s.* 6*d.*"

"The King being no sooner settled on his Throne, but so vehement a Plague broke forth in London, that, in a short time after died in one week within its liberties, three thousand three hundred and odd persons. Spreading itself, it came into these parts in the month of July, and increasing very much in a short time after, by the lewd and dissolute behaviour of some base inhabitants, the beginning of Michaelmas term was prorogued till the 2d day of November. But the Plague not ceasing by that time, it was prorogued till the 1st of December, and from that time again till the 5th, yet when a Congregation [at Oxford] was then solemnized, few or none appeared, because the infection continued, and did not cease till February following." Wood's Annals, vol. II. p. 279.

[2] By an authentic document it appears that the expense of the Coronation, including the King's subsequent public entry through the City of London, was £.36,147.

[3] Howes' Chronicle.

The Proceeding to the Coronation of the High and Mighty Prince JAMES, *by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.* 1603 [1].

Messengers of the Chamber.
Pursuivants of Armes. — Sewers of the Chamber.
Quarter Waiters.
Rose. — Aldermen of London.
Blewmantle. — Esquires for the Body.
Clearkes of the Signett.
Clearkes of the Privie Seale.
Clearkes of the Counsell.
Portcullis. — Clearkes of Parliament.
Rouge Dragon. — Chaplaines having Dignityes.
Rougecroix. — Secretaryes for the Latin and French toungs.
Soliciter. Attourney.
The King's Sergeants.
Barons of the Exchequer.
Judges.
Lord Cheife Baron of the Exchequer.
Lord Cheife Justice of the Comon Pleas.
Knights of the Bathe.
Sergeant Porter.
Sergeant of the Vestry.
The King's Chaplaines in coapes.
The Prebunes of Westminster.
Maister of the Jewell-house.
Counsellors being no Barons.
Barons in their Parliament Roabes.
Bishops in theire Roabes.
The Secretary.—The Ambassador of Wittenburg.
Comptroller.—The Ambassador of Brunswick.
Thresorer.—The Ambassador of Loraine.

[1] From a Harleian Manuscript in the British Museum, No. 293.

Viscounts.

Earles in their Roabes, and theire Capps in theire hands, with theire Coronetts.

Kings of Armes.

Clarenceux.—Lyon.—Ulster.

The Lord Thresorer.—The Ambassador of the Archduke.

The Lord Keeper.—The Ambassador of France.

Heralds at Armes. — The Archbishop.

An Earle with the Spurres.

An Earle, with St. Edward's Scepter.

An Earle with the Poynted Sword. — An Earle with the Sword called *Curtana*. — An Earle with the third Sworde.

The Maior of London with his Mase. — Garter Chiefe King at Armes. — A Gentleman Usher of the Privie Chamber.

The Great Chamberleine of England.

The Constable with his Mace. — The Sword in the Scabbard. — The Earl Marshall with his Rodde.

Sergeants at Armes. — An Earle bearing the Sceptre of the Dove. — An Earle bearing the Crowne. — An Earle bearing the Orbe.

Pensioners.—Patina caried by a Bishop.—Regale caried by a Bishop.

Barons of the Cinque Ports. — His MAJESTIE, led by two Bishops, *London* and *Duresme*. — Barons of the Cinque Ports.

Trayne borne by the Lord Chamberleine.—Maister of the Horse.

Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber.

Groomes of the Privie Chamber.

Gentlemen Ushers to the Queene.

An Earle bearing the Queene's Scepter.

An Earle bearing the Queene's Crowne.

A Bishop.—The QUEENE, in a purple Roabe.—A Bishop.

The Queene's Chamberleine supporting her Trayne.—A Lady carying her Trayne.

Marquesses.

Countesses.

Baronesses.

Ladyes of the Privie Chamber.

The Captayne of the Guard, with the Guard following, two and two.

The Coronation of KING JAMES *and* QUEEN ANNE *his Wife.*

The Copy whearof was delivered to his Majestie by the Lord Archbishop of Canturbury, who faithfully observed the forme sett downe in the auncient Booke kept among the Records at Westminster.

The King and Queene come from Westminster-hall to the Weast doare of the Minster Churche.

They are receaved into the Churche with an Hymne or Anthem.

They passe along throughe the body of the Churche, and soe up to the stage, and theire take theire places in theire severall seeges Royal.

The King is shewed to the people, and they are required to make acknowledgement of theire allegiaunce to his Majesty by the Archbishop, which they doe by acclamations. The second Anthem is sung.

The King and Queene descend from theire Thrones, and going to the altar, theare offer the King a pall and a pound of goulde; the Queene likewise offereth.

A Praier is said by the Archbishop.

A Sermon by the Bishop of Winchester.

After the Sermon, the King is moved by the Archbishop to take his oath.

The Oath ministred by the Archbishop, and taken by the King.

Then is sung, " Come, Holy Ghoste."

A Praier by the Archbishop; after that is don, Letany sayd or sung by the Bishop.

The Archbishop beginneth the ceremony of the anoynting, with the thanckesgiving, " Lift up your hartes, &c."

After which, the King coming to the altar putteth of his upper garment.

The Kinge's under garments are to be made as the places to be anoynted maye, by the undoing certayne loopes, be made open.

The Archbishop anoynteth his Majestie upon the palmes, the breast, betweene the shoulders, upon the bending of both armes, and upon the crowne of the head.

Then a Lynnen Quoife is put on his head.

The Quire this meane while singing the third Anthem.

Praier made by the Archbishop.

The Investiture. Then is the King invested with the Roabes of King Edward the Confessor by the Abbot of Westminster; with the tunicle, close pall, tuisni hosen, sandalls; spurres put on by a Peere.

Then is the sword delivered to his Majestie by the Archbishop and Bishops, and after girt about him by a Peere.

After, the Armill or Coller is put on by the Abbot of Westminster.

Then the Upper Pall or Mantle Royal.

Then his Majestie to be crowned with the Crowne of King Edward the Confessor.

The fourth Anthem to be sung.

The Ring to be put on the fourth finger of the left hand.

After which don, the King putteth on the lyned sleeves and goeth to the altar, and taking his Sworde from his body theare offereth.

Which Sword soe offered, the Cheife Peere is to redeeme.

And having redeemed it, to drawe it, and beare it soe drawne before his Majestie all the solemnitye.

The Scepter delivered to his Majestie.

A Rodd with the dove to be borne in his left hand.

A Praier or Blessing pronounced by the Archbishop.

Then the King graciously vouchsafeth to receave to his kiss the Archbishop or Bishops that weare assisting to his Coronation.

The Inthronizing. After this the King is led back to his Throane with all solempnitye; the Quire singing, " We praise thee, O God."

The King Inthronized by the Archbishop in the Throane Royall.

The Peeres doe their homages to the King so sitting in his chaire Royall, and after the homages don, they all put their hands up and touche the Crowne on the King's head, as promising for ever to support it.

The Queene's anoynting.

The solempnity of the King's Coronation and Inthronizing being performed, the Archbishop leaveth the King in his Throane, and goeth to the Altar.

The Queene, who hath all this while reposed herself in her chaire beneath, arizeth and cometh to the steps of the Altar, and there kneeleth downe.

A Praier said by the Archbishop.

The Queen arizeth from her Prayer; the cheifest Lady taketh of the coronett firste, and after openeth her breast.

Then the Queene kneeleth downe agayne.

The Archbishop first powred the anoynting oyle on the crowne of her head.

Then he anoynteth her on the breast.

A Praier by the Archbishop.

Then the Cheif Lady attendant clozeth the Queene's Roabe at her breast, and after putteth on her head a Lynen Quoife.

The Queene's crowning. That don, the Archbishop putteth on the Ring on the fourth finger of the leaft hand.

A Praier by the Archbishop.

Then the Archbishop taking the Crowne in his hands, and laying it before him on the Altar, saieth a Praier. The Praier don, he setteth the Crowne on the Queene's head.

After that he sayeth a Praier.

The delivery of the Queene's Scepter and Rodd.

After the Praier, the Archbishop delivereth first the Scepter into her right hand, and the Rodd of Ivorye with the dove into her left hand; both which being donne, he sayeth a Praier; which being ended, the Queene arizeth and goeth from the Altar, and is led by two Bishops up to the stages, and passing by the King in his Throane, she doth *inclinare Regi ejus, Ma'tem ut decet adoranda*; which having done, she is led to her Throane on the left hand, somewhat lower then the King, and is placed or inthronized in it.

After this, the Archbishop begineth the Communion Collects; wherin, after the Epistle read by two Bishops, Gospell, the Nicen Creede, offertory is sung by the Quire. Whieles the offertory is singing, the King and Queene descend from their Thrones and come downe to the Altar, and the King maketh his oblation, first, of bread and wine, secondly, of a marcke of goulde; the Queene after him offereth likewise; after which the Archbishop pronounceth blessing over them. That ended, the King and Queene are brought back to their chaires hard-by the Altar.

The Archbishop proceedeth to the Communion.

After the Archbishop hath communicated himselfe and those which assist him, the King and Queene come to the steps of the Altar, there to receave the Holy Sacrament. The Archbishop ministreth the body; the Abott the cupp.

That don, the King and Queene are brought back to the Throane above the stages; theare they stay till the Comunion be ended, after which they both goe into the Chapell of King Edward the Confessor, and theare they put of the Crownes wherewith they were crowned.

They withdrawe themselves into their traverses; the King putteth of King Edward's roabes wherewith he was invested; he is arrayed with his owne roabes Royall by the Great Chamberlaine of England.

Then coming forth, the Archbishop putteth on the King and Queene's heads the Imperiall Crowne's which they are to weare.

The King taketh St. Edward's Scepter in his hand, and the Queene hers.

The Trayne is sett in order, and they returne the same waye they came.

After the King and Queene retourne to the Pallace, the Scepters are delivered to the Abbott of Westminster, to be kept among the residue of the Regalia at Westminster[1].

On the 26th of July all the Aldermen of London who had not been previously knighted, had that honour conferred on them at Whitehall; namely,

Sir Thomas Bennet[2].
Sir Thomas Lowe[3].
Sir Leonard Haliday[4].
Sir John Watts[5].
Sir Richard Goddard[6].
Sir Henry Rowe[7].
Sir Edward Holmden[8].
Sir Robert Hampson[9].
Sir Humfrey Weld[10].
Sir Thomas Cambell[11]
Sir William Craven[12].
Sir Henry Anderson[13].
Sir William Glover[14].
Sir James Pemberton[15].
Sir John Swynerton[16].
Sir William Romney[17].
Sir Thomas Middleton[18].
Sir Thomas Hayes[19].
Sir William Cranley[20].

[1] The Ceremonies, Form of Prayer, and Services, used in Westminster Abbey at the Coronation of King James I. and Queen Anne his Consort, performed by Dr. Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. with an account of the Procession from the Palace to the Abbey. With the Coronation of King Charles I. in Scotland," were published at London, in folio, 1685.

In the Churchwardens' Accompts at Kingston-upon-Thames, are these entries:

"For setting up a Booth in the Town, and for mustering before the Coronation, 2*s.* 6*d.*

"To James Allison and four others, for carrying the Armour at the Coronation, 13*s.* 4*d.*

"For armour, £2 *A.*"

[2] Sir Thomas Bennet, Sheriff in 1594, Lord Mayor 1603.

[3] Sheriff in 1595; Lord Mayor in 1604; and M. P. for London in 1614 and 1621.

[4] Sheriff in 1595, Lord Mayor 1605.

[5] Sheriff in 1596, Lord Mayor in 1606.

[6] Sheriff in 1596, but never Lord Mayor.

[7] Sheriff in 1597, Lord Mayor in 1607.

[8] Sheriff in 1598, never Lord Mayor.

[9] Sheriff in 1598, never Lord Mayor.

[10] Sheriff in 1599, Lord Mayor in 1608.

[11] Sheriff in 1600, Lord Mayor in 1609.

[12] Sheriff in 1600, Lord Mayor in 1610.

[13] Sheriff in 1601, not Lord Mayor.

[14] Sheriff in 1603, not Lord Mayor.

[15] Of Sir James Pemberton, see p. 113.

[16] Of Sir John Swinnerton, see the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 598. He was at this time Sheriff, Lord Mayor in 1612. See p. 113.

[17] Sheriff in 1603, not Lord Mayor.

[18] Sheriff in 1603; Lord Mayor in 1613; and M. P. for London in 1624 and 1625.

[19] Sheriff in 1604, Lord Mayor in 1614.

[20] Never Sheriff; perhaps not an Alderman.

ENGLAND'S CÆSAR[1].

HIS MAJESTIE'S MOST ROYALL CORONATION.

Together with the manner of the solemne shewes prepared for the honour of his entry into the Cittie of London. ELIZA, her Coronation in Heaven; and London's Sorrow for her Visitation.

By HENRY PETOWE[2].

To the curteous and wise yong Gentlemen united in love, Master N. H. Master Ro. W. Master J. H. Master L. K. Master H. A. and Master Tho. S. Henry Petowe wisheth increase of vertue; and prosperous successe in all their affaires.

I have adventured (curteous, vertuous, and wise,) with the strong wrastlers of Olympia, though not to winne yet to worke for the garland; I meane, the laurell wreath of your gentle favours. The judgement of my labours relyeth on your severall censures, whereof if your opinions rellish but one small taste of content, I presume upon a generall liking of others: such is the sufficiencie I conceave of your discrete judgements. Therefore touch and taste, taste and disgest; but with such contentment, that you may applaud the fruitfull operation. How it will proove, I know not, but I hope pleasant in disgesture. For, however the fruits of my toyle now rellish after the long gathering, I dare protest, the tree from whence they were pluckt, came of Royall stocke. Make, therefore, your severall choyces of the best; and if you finde some more greene then others, impute it to their want of growth, in that they are but yong, and not come to their true perfection; or rather, blame my rashnes, that make sale of them for mellow fruite, when indeede they are not ripe. But in hope they will all prove delicious, according to your expectations, I present them, in all love, to your kinde acceptances;

[1] This very rare production (a copy of which, at Mrs. Garrick's sale, bound with some other Tracts, was sold for forty guineas) was written by the Author of "Elizabetha quasi vivens," printed in the "Progresses" of that illustrious Queen, vol. III. p. 615.—"Of Henry Petowe," observes the acute Collector of "Restituta, 1815;" vol. III. p. 24, "no notice appears to have been transmitted by any of our Poetical Biographers. It is not improbable that he was some Dependant on the Court, as he speaks in the Dedication to his *Elizabetha quasi vivens*, of his private sorrows for the loss of Queen Elizabeth, and pays such speedily succeeding congratulations to her Royal Successor in his *England's Cæsar*, which is opaquely inscribed to a plurality of persons."

[2] London: Printed by John Windet, for Mathew Law, and are to be sold at his shop, at the signe of the Fox, in Paule's Church-yarde, 1603.

promising as much in affection, as any other can performe in perfection. Therefore, looke and like of such as you finde; and I promise you (under your favourable incouragements) to imploy all my best designes and studies to your severall good likings. Yours in all that he may, H. P.

Ad Lectorem.

Go, princely writ, apparelled in love,
The poyson of all sorrowes to remoove:
Inrich thy selfe and me, by thy selfe riches,
And strive to mount beyond our poet's pitches.
And thou, kind Reader, reading this my writ,
Applaud the invention of an infant wit:
Though yoong it be, it hath as good a hart
To merite well, as those of high desart.
Then blame it not, although for fame it strive,
For, after death, fame still remains alive. Thine in all love, H. P.

The Induction.

Now turne I wand'ring all my hopes againe,
And loose them from the prison of dispaire;
Ceasing my teares that did bedew the plaine,
And clearing sighes which did eclipse the ayre.
My mourning weeds are off, and sigh I may not,
Joy stops my teares, and joying weepe I cannot.

Nor tongue, nor penne, nor witte can truly sing,
His wond'rous worth and matchlesse dignitie;
I meane the glory of the English King,
Which wraps my muse in all felicitie.
Oh, were my penne so rich in poetrie,
As to pourtray his Royal Majestie!

But since she is not as I would she were,
And since I cannot as I wish I could;
No marvell, though her weakenes doe forbeare
To sing that Royall song which all pennes should.
Yet what she can she will for love compile,
Not seeking glory for a stately style.

Goe, joyfull truce-men, in your virgin weedes,
Under a Royall patron I have past you;
Soake up the teares of every hart that bleeds,
And on the wings of Fame hence quickly hast you.
And from the silver mayne of calmly Thames
Sound forth the worth of our heroicke James.

Into the eares of drooping London thunder,
The King of Peace and Plentie sallies by:
Bid her rejoyce in him, our English wonder,
Who mournes to see her in extremitie.
He mournes for her even at his Coronation,
'T will greive her soule to taste his Royall passion;
Yet, London, thou art happie by his teares,
That weepes for thee, whom all the world else feares.

His Majestie's most Royall Coronation.

Within the table of æternitie,
In leaves out-waring brasse, shall Fame write downe
With quilles of steele, the lasting memory
Of *England's Cæsar*, and great Cæsar's Crowne.
Give place, yee silent shadowes of blacke night,
And let the brightest lamp of Heaven shine;
Vanish, thou time of dreames; for, to delight
This jeme must be surveid with angells' eyne.
Angels, as bright as is the brow of Heaven,
When nere a cloud hangs lowring in the sky;
When foggy mists are from the sphere bereven,
And angel's bewtie mates with Heaven's eye.
Such Sunne-bright angels, with a smiling face,
Must England's Cæsar's Coronation grace.

Mount high, my soule, the harbinger of light,
Plaies jocond musicke to the welcome day;
Aurora blushes, and the sable night,
Unto the ruddy morning gives faire way.
From forth th' Easterne clyme, behold the Sunne
Shines on the turrets of great Cæsar's towne,
And summons him to weare what he hath won,
By true succession. What brow dares to lowre,
Or contradict the will of mightie Jove.
He'le have it so, for England's future blisse;
Our King is his anoynted dearest love,
And what we have, we farme it but as his.
Then like true liegemen, let our voyces sing,
Glory to God! that He may blesse our King.

This is the day; yea, this is the happie day,
Makes Heaven smile, and Tellus weepe for joy;
Even for her dry parcht womb a liquid sea
Of christall water issuing ore the bay

Of the orejoyed Earth; my jocund soule,
Canst thou forbeare excesse, surfet, and die;
My thoughts of joy are farre beyond controule,
My spirit in a blissfull extasie.
See, see the azure firmament is clere,
Through which we may discerne, as in a glasse,
Faire troups of Angels that doe gild the spheres,
Gaze, setled eyes! the like sight never was.
Rejoyce, faire England, for thy Soveraigne pray,
Angels themselves grace this triumphant day.

But stay, my pen, my Muse doth 'gin to slumber,
And, slumb'ring, dreames a dreame of sacred blisse;
Oh, happie vision! wake, and tell this wonder;
Awake, my soule, my pen write what it is.
Methought, faire Tryton, with his silver trump
(As if he prograst to the Parliament
Of all the Gods) sounds not a solemne dumpe,
But, with a florish wraps Heaven in content.
Next him the winged Mercury doth pace,
(Clad in rich robes, by Vesta's virgins wrought,)
Who on his shoulder beares a golden mace,
Enchast with glorious pearle—oh! heavenly thought!
What then succeedes this object, after seene?
Delia triumphant, which was late our Queene!

On whose right hand attended Ganymede,
Darling to Heaven, and the pride of Jove;
By t'other hand was she by Cupid led,
Venus' faire issue, and the God of Love.
Thus pac'd triumphant Delia to her throne,
The chast Diana bearing up her traine;
Then followed the Sences, one by one,
Touching their silver strings with sweetest streyne.
Next them, dread Jove, with Juno in his hand;
Apollo next, with Pallas, arme in arme:
Then Berecynthia, with a silver wand;
Mars, Neptune, Vulcan; all the Elizian swarme
Of nectar-sucking Gods and Goddesses,
Measuring the silver pavement of the skies.

Oh happie sight!—But what ensued then?
Delia's instalment in the throne of blisse.
Stay, busie thoughts; oh stay, my forward pen;
At which rare triumph th' infernall soules of Dis

Made stay of torment, and did feele no paine;
Tantalus that time did taste the pleasant fruite,
Which never till that hour he could attaine.
The busie murmur of the dam'de was mute,
Ixion's wheele, that ceaseless ever tourn'd,
Stay'd then, in spite of Fate; oh time of wonder!
The sulphure flames of hell, which ever burn'd,
Were then extinct; what then could Hell keepe under?
Under subjection Pluto had no soule;
So much the powers of Heaven did hell controule.

Pore Sysiphus whose taile was endlesse paine,
When he perceav'd his tumbling stone lye still;
And when those triumphes ceast to role againe,
From toppe to bottome of that tedious hill,
Then Lamentation, drencht in teres of wo,
Yells forth a horrid cry—"Why chaungeth time?
Why doe the powers of Heaven deride us so?
Why mount our joyes, and at the high'st decline?
Oh, welcome minute of most sweete delighte,
Why left it us so soone? come once againe,
Shake hands with us once more, in hell's despight,
That we may taste of joy in midst of paine."
No, no, unhappie soules! it cannot be,
Yee now are even sway'd by destinie.

Delia's in Heaven; there let Eliza stay,
Crown'd with the wreath of everlasting blisse.
Descend, my Muse; tread thou another way;
See that thy daring quill stray not amisse.
Let thy sweete tunes harp on divinest song,
Base not at all, but on a treble string,
Warble a high-streyn'd himne with silver tong,
To lawd the Coronation of a King.
A King, whose vertues make the Muses labor,
Striving with most and best may sing his praise;
Begging no pencion but the world's kind favor,
For singing JAMES in their celestiall layes.
JAMES! England's King, Defender of the Faith,
Long may he be so! so his England pray'th!

Gaze, London, gaze; that surfet'st with a longing,
To see thy Soveraigne's Coronation day;
The people jocond, in a dang'rous thronging,
Lift up their voyces; on their hart-strings play,

Crying, " Haile, Cæsar!" with a shrill-toung'd streyne:
Cæsar, the princely author of their peace,
Whose very name pierc't through the liver-veyne
Of hot rebellion, weak'ned her increase
Of long-wish't streames of blood. The name of King
Made forward insurrection start and die.
Oh, wholesome North! from forth whose wombe did spring
The blessed Sunne of our felicitie.
Shine, Sunne! on us; but when our soules mount hie,
Let thy bright beames gild our posteritie.

He comes, he comes! see, London, where he comes,
That claspeth Peace and Plentie in his armes:
Embrace him kindly, Time's glasse, how quick it runs;
Be thou as quicke: and with some Heav'nly charmes
Mixt with the milke of prayer, juice of zeale,
Lie groveling in the dust in the mid-way;
And let not passe the solace of thy weale,
Before he heare thy harmeles orphans pray.
Pray, London, pray, with hands heav'd to the skies,
And let each able infant, smiling, sing
Hymnes from their harts (for such to Heaven flies)
In honour of King James, our lawfull King!
Holde fast his fore-locke, and make stay of Time,
'Till he doth heare our harts, how true they chime.

Heaven, stand at gaze; yee blessed angels, see;
Looke through the windowes of the firmament
Upon the phœnix of all soveraignty:
Bid Heav'n's Eliza, from that continent
Where she sits crown'd in blisse; bid her looke downe
On Princely James, her deere succeeding Brother,
To see him goe tryumphant to his Crowne,
Belov'd of those that whilome call'd her Mother.
Bid her but looke, if that her Princely will
Be not perform'd, even to our utmost duty;
In all obedience our true harts fulfill
Her dread command; late Earth's, now Heaven's, beauty.
She will'd us love him, and in love persever;
And we do vow to love King James for ever!

So long as life in him, or breath in us,
So long we vow, in sight of God and Heaven:
Oh! might our prayers be propitious,
That our dread King may never hence be reaven!

Then should Belphœbe know her subjects' love,
What care they have in trayning up their yong;
That to her great Successor they may proove
Loyall in duty that from virtue sprong.
When she shall see from her cœlestiall sphere,
And he on Earth perceive his subjects' zeale;
How in their harts they do affect him deare,
And he in peace maintaine the common-weale,
Both Heaven and Earth will then rejoice and sing—
A happie people, and a blessed King.

Ope wide, yee oryent gates of Cæsar's Tower!
Cæsar himselfe, with a most Royall Trayne,
Must grace your golden leaves; this is the hower,
Fly open then, for Cæsar's entertayne;
Usher his way, my Muse, say that he comes,
At whose uprise Phœbus doth stand at gaze;
Thinking the Heaven's had ordeyn'd two Sunnes,
One for the Earth, which made Heaven's Sunne amaze.
Such is the glory of his reflecting gleames,
Compos'd of sacred metall, made by Jove;
That night turnes day, when as he darts his beames;
Frownes into smyles; such is his princely love.
Then, London, smyle, let no brow dare to frowne,
When Royall James rides to his Regall Crowne.

Thus should the flynty pavements of the streete
Be clad in greene, th'apparell of the Spring,
As if their joy were young, and therefore sweet,
And being sweet, a present for a King.
The houses mantled all in tapestry,
The high pyramides of the Churches thunder;
Eyes never saw such a glorious Royaltie,
The pride of London and the English wonder.
The synowes of the Cittie Troynovant,
Clad in their richest robes in comely sort,
Whose faire demeanour drawes like adamant
Spectators' hearts, bearing so rich a part.
Thus should they sit, rayld in on either side,
Of every streete twixt whome our King should ryde.

Suppose this done, what glory hath been seene,
Within the compasse of the Earth like this,
At Coronation of a King or Queene?
No marvell, he's elected King of Blisse.

Roome, greedy multitude, let th' ayre of Heaven
Breathe everlasting life into his soule,
To make him all immortall. Jove make even
The yeares of James with Nestor's, and controule
The vile pretences and inventions[1]
Of trayterous thoughts; if any slave there be
Repining at his state, and by inventions
Of privie treason, seek our miserie.
Thou, most of Might! if any such there be,
Confound him in his thought of treachery.

He shines, like Phœbus in the welkin's brest,
So may he shine for ever on this Ile;
Darting his crimson rayes from his bright crest,
And from his gladsome face a gracious smile!
And see that Sunne, whose bewties of such power
As dazleth all spectators' eyes, (oh, wonder!)
The eye of day lookes pale at this blest power,
As if his glory had brought Phœbus under.
Oh blessed Sunne! keepe thy dyurnal course,
May never be extinct thy radiant light;
But as thy glory glisters on the sourse
Of silver Thamesis, (water-nymphes delight)
So London in her bosome hopes to see
Tryumphant James in all his Royaltie.

Oh, Thou that only canst forbear thy rod
Of fell correction; wee will sinne no more.
Oh, Thou eternall essence, onely God,
Now London feeles thy scourge; she doth deplore
Her masse of sinne. Oh, she doth weepe at hart:
Thy visitation[2] doeth inforce her weepe;
She wants her Sov'raigne, which procures her smart,
His sight would lull her in her joyes asleepe.
But thou say'st no; for, by thy mighty hand,
What she and hers intended to performe;
In James his honour, thou dost countermand,
And mak'st her know that she is but a worme;
A worme that hath her being from thy power,
And must not dare but stoop when Jove doth lower.

[1] Qu. misprint for *intentions?*

[2] Of the Plague; which carried off a fourth part of the inhabitants of London in 1603. See before, p. 228.

And now Thou frown'st; oh! she doth quake for feare;
Her hands are daily heaved to the skies,
With imprecations that thou woulds't forbeare;
See how trill teares distill from her moist eyes!
How can a mother choose but ever weepe,
When as her children loath their native bed?
Her yong ones in her bosome will not sleepe,
But to a forrayne fosterer are fled.
Yet, like a mother, she doth daily pray
Thou would'st not note such disobedience;
But to be mercifull to them that stray,
And in her losse to give her patience.
She weepes for losse of them which now are gone,
Thinking thereby to shunne correction.

But who knows not Thy power is every where,
In Cittie, country, both on land and sea:
Then do we think Thou canst not touch us there?
Yes, yes, 'tis too apparant every day.
But stay, great Glory of Æternitie!
Wee doe confesse Thy might, Almightie force!
Be mercifull to us in miserie,
And, for Thy deare anoynted, take remorce.
Smooth Thy deepe furrowed front, shriv'led with ire,
Open Thine eares unto our sad complaints;
Let us at last rejoyce in our desire,
And helpe weake London that now helples faints.
For while Thou frown'st, alas! she feares to die,
And but to Thee she knowes not where to flie.

Thou mad'st the sore; but who can give the cure?
Thou gav'st the blowe; but who can salve the wound?
Thou prick'st the hart; but who can help procure?
Thou mad'st the bruise; but who can make it sound?
Thou all in all canst salve, make sound, and cure,
The sore, the blow, the wound; yea more than this,
Thy ministring is present helpe, 'tis sure,
And he that prayes to Thee, prayes not amisse.
Deigne, then, dread Lord! from Thy high Throne of Grace,
Where Angels praise Thee with divinest song;
To looke on London with a smyling face,
And breake Thy rod, which she hath felt too long.
Then will her friends draw neere, and she shall see
Her long-wish't Soveraigne in his Royaltie [1].

[1] King James, on account of the Plague, retired to the Earl of Pembroke's at Wilton; of which hereafter.

For him she weepes, for James his want she mournes,
Want of his presence, that should gild her streetes;
For want of him, in passion she burnes,
And from her residence all comfort fleetes.
Thousands of treasure hath her bounty wasted,
In honour of her King, to welcome him;
But woe is she that honour is not tasted,
For Royall James on silver Thames doth swim.
The water hath that glory, for he glides
Upon the pearly maine unto his Crowne;
And lookes with pittie on London as he rydes,
Saying—"Alas! thou should'st have this renowne."
So well he knew that wofull London lov'd him,
That her distresse unto compassion mov'd him.

And from his Royall love thus doth he greete her;
Before the glancy[1] isacles of Winter
By heat of Sunne be molten, he will meet her,
In all her pompe, till when of joy he'le stint her;
Meane time, he wils her teach her yong to pray,
That Heaven's Almightie may surcease his hand:
For when he heares of such an happie day,
He'le glad the chamber of the fairy land.
Then shall her showes and princely ornaments,
Her famous Pageants[2] (London's solemne pride)
Beat the full, and surfet with contents,
Such joy shall mantle her on every side.
Where James shall ride, conduits shall flow with wine,
In honour of his State and happie time.

This is the day that should have fam'd our City,
But that the hand of God lyes heavy on it:
All you that know it, crie—"Alas! tis pitty!"
And pray Jehova may looke downe upon it:
Whose joyes like shadowes tooke their sudden flight,
Whose weale is fleeting, like deluding sleepe,
That in an hour mixe sorrow with delight;
Her path to joy is tedious, long, and steepe.
Give period, All-Almightie! to her plaint,
Unhappie London, wittie in selfe-grieving;
Let her now joy, let griefe no longer taynt
Her tender hart, that makes her woe her living.
Let her now smyle, and as she smyleth sing,
"Glory to God!" and "God preserve the King!"

[1] A misprint, probably for *glassy*.

[2] These Pageants, which were postponed, but not abandoned, will be particularly described under their proper date, the 15th of March, 1603-4.

"The first of August were forbidden, by Proclamation, all Sutors repayring to the Court, til Winter following; and all men out of ordinary commaunded to depart the Court to their dwelling-houses, there to remayne till by occasion of service they should be recalled. Bartholomew Fair, London, and all other Fairs within fifteen miles of London, were forbidden to kept[1]."

On the 5th, it was ordered, "that the day should be strictly observed[2], for the King's Delivery[3] from the *Gowrie Conspiracy*[4]."

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] Camden's Annals.

[3] Wilson, in his Life of King James, says, "The 5th of August this year had a new title given to it The King's Deliveries in the North must resound here. Whether the Gowries attempted upon the King's person, or the King on theirs, is variously reported."—On this Bishop Kennet remarks, "It is no wonder the Author should call in question the truth of this conspiracy so many years after, since it was not believed in Scotland at the time it was said to have happened; for King James having immediately thereupon issued out a Proclamation for a day of public thanksgiving, several Ministers, and some of them his own Chaplains, refused flatly to observe it, and chose rather to lose their livings and be sent to prison, than to mock God (to use their own words) in tendering Him thanks for what they believed never was."

[4] The Family of *Ruthven* seem to have been particularly unfortunate.—"William, fourth Lord Ruthven and Dirleton, created Earl of Gowrie Aug. 23, 1581, was the principal actor in the treasonable conspiracy to seize King James VI. and take him out of the hands of the Duke of Lennox and Earl of Arran, which was carried into execution at his Lordship's seat at Ruthven, August 23, 1582; and was thence called the Raid of Ruthven. The King being in the power of the conspirators, they obliged him to grant them a remission, in the most ample form; and they procured from the assembly of the Church, October 3, 1582, an act, declaring that they had done good and acceptable service to God, to their Sovereign, and to their native country; and requiring all sincere Protestants to concur with them in carrying forward such a laudable enterprise. A convention of estates, assembled on the 13th of that month, passed an act to the same effect, and granted full indemnity to the conspirators for every thing they had done. He had a charter of a house at Holyrood-house, Nov. 3, 1582. The next year, 1583, the King got out of their hands; but visiting the Earl of Gowrie at Ruthven Castle, granted him a full pardon of any guilt he had contracted by the crime committed in that very place, dated Dec. 23, 1583. However, a convention of estates being held, declared those concerned in the Raid of Ruthven, to have been guilty of high treason; appointed the act approving of their conduct to be expunged out of the records; and engaged to support the King in prosecuting them with the utmost rigour of law. The Earl of Gowrie, notwithstanding the pardon he had received, was, in 1584, commanded to leave Scotland, and to reside in France. While he waited at Dundee for an opportunity to embark, he was informed that the Earls of Angus and Marr had concerted a scheme for surprising the Castle of Stirling. In his situation, little persuasion was necessary to draw him to engage in it. Under various pretexts he put off his voyage, and lay ready to take arms on the day fixed. His lingering so long at Dundee, without any apparent cause, awakened suspicion. He was arrested, after a short resistance, and tried for high treason at Stirling, May 28,

On the same day, Sir Thomas Bekingham, of Essex, was knighted at Hampton Court; as were Sir James Murrey, *Scotus*, and Sir John Feron of London.

Mr. Thomas Wilson, in a Letter to Sir Thomas Parry, dated at Hampton Court, on the 5th of August, says, "Conte Aremberg is yett heer, and lykely to staye longest of any Ambassador, we imagine the ende, but will not speake of it yett. This day the Kinge feasts him and four or five other Ambassadors of divers diets upon Frydayes; the others be Denmarke, Brandenburg, Brunswick, Wittenberge, and a yong Duke of Lituania. Lorayne's Ambassador is depted.

1584. Being found guilty, he was executed between eight and nine in the evening of the same day, suffering with great composure of mind. He said, that if he had served God as faithfully as he had done the King, he had not come to that end. But, otherwise he died patiently, with a contempt of the world, and an assurance of mercy at the hand of God.—James, second Earl of Gowrie, his eldest son, was restored to his estate and honours 1586; and died in the fourteenth year of his age 1588.—John, third Earl of Gowrie, succeeded his brother 1588; and went abroad in August 1594. He was absent from Scotland near six years; arrived at Perth May 20, 1600; and was killed there on the 5th of August following, with his brother, Alexander Ruthven, in a treasonable attempt on the person of King James VI. It is unnecessary here to detail the particulars of that audacious enterprise, one of the most wicked, as well as worst concerted, of which history makes any mention. Nature had adorned these young men, especially the elder brother, with many accomplishments, to which education had added its most elegant improvements. More learned than is usual among persons of their rank, more religious than is common at their age of life; generous, brave, popular. Their countrymen, far from thinking them capable of any atrocious crime, conceived the most sanguine hopes of their early virtues. The dead bodies of the Earl and his brother being carried to Edinburgh, an indictment of high treason was preferred against them. Witnesses being examined, the Parliament, November 15, 1600, pronounced sentence, declaring them to have committed manifest treason in all points contained in the summons; and therefore decerning their name, memory, and dignity, to be extinguished; their arms to be cancelled; their whole estate, real and personal, to be forfeited and annexed to the Crown; their bodies to be taken to the cross of Edinburgh, and drawn, hanged, and quartered; the name of Ruthven to be abolished, and their posterity and their surviving brethren to be incapable of succeeding to, or of holding any offices, honours, or possessions. In order to preserve the memory of the King's miraculous escape, and to declare the sense which the nation had of the divine goodness to all future ages, the Parliament appointed the 5th day of August to be observed annually, as a day of public thanksgiving. ["The 27th of April 1603," says Stow, "Proclamation was made for the apprehension of William and Patrike Ruthuen, brethren to the late Earle of Gowrie."] Of the other three sons of the said Earl, Alexander the third, engaged with his brother in the treasonable attempt on King James VI. at Perth, Aug. 5, 1600, in which he was killed.—Wiiliam, the fourth, who went abroad, and became famous in chemistry.—Patrick, the fifth, was an eminent physician: he was confined many years in the Tower of London, from which he was released 1619. His daughter married Anthony Vandyke, the famous painter." Wood's Douglas.

The cause why this Feast is this Fryday is in comemoracn of the King's Delivery *Gowrye*[1]. I am att this instant by comandment, sent away amongst other Gent. to conduct this Ambassador to Court, and therfore I beseech yor Lop to pdon my brevitye and rude hasty scriblinge[2]."

I shall here resume the narrative of Sir Robert Carey:

"When the Queen came up, my Wife waited on her, and at Windsor was sworn of her Privy Chamber and Mistress of her Sweet Coffers[3], and had a lodging allowed her at Court. This was some comfort to me, that I had my wife so near to me. Shortly after her coming[4], she made suit too for James Hayes[5] to be admitted again into the Bed-chamber with Philip Herbert[6]. I bestirred myself as well as I could, but could do no good. They were taken in[7]; and poor I refused, never after to hope for it. They left me not thus, that wished me evil; but, having nothing but *Norham*[8] to live on, my good Lord of Dunbar

[1] In the Churchwarden's Accompts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, for 1603, are these entries:

"Paid the 5th of August for ringing for the King, 3*s*.

"Paid for a Book of Publique Prayer for the King, 8*d*."

[2] Cotton. MSS. E. x. fol. 225.

[3] "They were called *Sweet Coffers*, from the variety of musks and sweets in which the Queen's cloaths were kept, according to the perfumed fashion of those times. The employment, I believe, was the same as that which is now termed Mistress of the Robes." Lord Corke.

[4] The Queen.

[5] Of whom see before, p. 104.—Lord Corke observes, that "he was a Gentleman of the Bedchamber in Scotland, and desired to be in the same post in England."—He will be more conspicuously noticed under the year 1606-7.

[6] Afterwards Earl of Montgomery, and of whom see before, p. 221.

[7] "They afterwards became favourites, and enjoyed very high promotions. Hay was made Earl of Carlisle." Lord Corke.

[8] *Norham*, a pleasant village, in a low situation, on the banks of the Tweed, is a place of great antiquity, said to be built by Egfrid Bishop of Lindisfarn in 830; and gives the name of *Norhamshire* to a large tract of country within the County of Durham. About half a mile from the Church stands the Castle built by Bp. Flambard in 1121, on the brink of a steep rock, whose foot is washed by the Tweed. This Castle was frequently attacked by the Scots; and many curious particulars of its various sieges are given by Mr. Hutchinson. This Castle, which from the time of Bp. Flambard had appertained to the See of Durham, became vested in the Crown in 1552, on the deprivation of Bp. Tunstall; but was restored to him, with his Bishoprick, in 1553, and by him repaired and fortified not long before his second deprivation in 1559, when it was continued to his successors till 1603, when Bp. Mathew demised Norham Castle, Norhamshire, and Islandshire, to the King, who immediately granted Norham to George Home, Earl of Dunbar, and it has ever since remained severed from the possessions of the See. He obtained, in consideration, an abatement in the outrent paid by the See of

begged the keeping of it over my head, and I did see it was folly to strive, and therefore thought on the next best course to do myself good. Dunbar[1] thirsted after nothing more than to get of me the possession of Norham. My Lord Cecil was umpire between us; he offered £.5,000. I held it at £.7,000. £.6,000 was agreed upon, which was truly paid, and did me more good than if I had kept Norham. After the agreement made, having received £.2,000, the rest I was to have at three months, and three months, and I then took my journey to the North to give his agents possession of Norham. I sold them there as much goods as when I returned

Durham to the garrison of Berwick, and restitution of Durham House in the Strand. Fuller accuses the Earl of a design of swallowing up not only Norham but the whole Bishoprick; but Heylyn (Exam. Hist. p. 176) says the Earl was a well-principled man, and that his own turn being served by a lease of Norham in fee-farm, he joined with Archbishop Bancroft in procuring the Act for preventing future alienations of lands belonging to Bishopricks, which, as it was the best market ever Toby Mathew was at, so was it the best bargain which was ever driven for the Church of England. Surtees's Durham, vol. I. p. lxxxvii.

[1] "George Home, Earl of Dunbar, is characterized by Abp. Spottiswoode as a man of deep wit, few words, and in his Majesty's service no less faithful than fortunate. The most difficult affairs he compassed without any noise; and never returned, when he was employed, without the work performed he was to do. Being early introduced at Court, he soon rose high in the favour of King James VI. who appointed him one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, 1658; conferred on him the honour of Knighthood; constituted him Master of the Wardrobe, 1590; and delivered to him the Staff of High Treasurer of Scotland, 5th September 1601. Attending his Majesty into England on his accession, 1603, he had a considerable influence in the management of the affairs of that Kingdom; and the sole disposal of those of Scotland. He was sworn a Privy Councillor of England, and created a Peer of that Kingdom, by the title of Baron Home of Berwick, 7th July 1604; and he was also created a Peer of Scotland, by patent, dated at Windsor, 3d July 1605, constituting George Lord Home of Berwick, and his heirs male, Earls of Dunbar. He was likewise appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer in England. He was the person on whom the King most depended for the restoration of the Episcopal Order in Scotland; and for that purpose he was sent down to that Kingdom in 1606. Matters were so skilfully managed, that in the Parliament held at Perth, 9th July 1606, he carried through the Act for the Restitution of the Estates of Bishops. In the same Parliament he obtained a ratification of the Earldom of Dunbar, and other lands, and an acquittance and discharge of the King's jewels and wardrobe. He was High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, 1606 and 1608; and as a mark of the King's approbation, was installed a Knight of the Garter, 20th May 1609. He was High Commissioner to the General Assembly at Glasgow, 8th June 1610, wherein several Acts were passed very unacceptable to the Presbyterians. He had charters of the Earldom of Dunbar, 19th July 1606; of the Barony of Broxmouth, 24th June 1609; and of the lands of Smallame, &c. in the Lordship of Lochmaben, 15th January 1610-11. He died at Whitehall, 29th January 1611, when he was about to solemnize magnificently his daughter's marriage with Lord Walden, and was buried at Dunbar, where is a monument to his memory." Wood's Douglas.

back I received of my Lord Dunbar £.800 for. When I was at Norham, God put it into my mind to go to Dumfermling [1] to see the King's second Son [2], I found him a very weak child. I stayed a day or two with my Lord of Dumfermling [3], whom I had long known, and was my noble Friend; and so returned to Court."

"Wednesday the 10th of August was by the Ordinary appoynted to bee kept holliday, and fasting; the Church to be frequented with prayers to Almighty God, Sermons of repentance to the people, and charity to the poore to be collected and distributed, and the like commanded to bee done weekely every Wednesday while the heavy hande of God, by the Plague of Pestelence, continued amongst us [4]."

[1] At Dumfermling, in the shire of Fife, was a sumptuous Abbey built by Malcolm III. whose father Donald (or Duncan) was murdered by Macbeth. Malcolm III. began his reign in 1059; and from that time the Abbey of Dumfermling was the residence of the Kings of Scotland, and this valuable Palace having fallen into decay, a new one was built in 1600 by Queen Anne of Denmark, which has now also become a heap of ruins.

[2] Prince Charles; afterwards King Charles the First.

[3] Alexander Seton, Earl of Dumfermling, was in his youth destined to the Church; and went to Rome to perfect his ecclesiastical studies; but the establishment of the Reformed Religion in Scotland diverting him from that pursuit, he betook himself to the study of the Law; which he pursued with diligence and application for several years. On his return home, King James VI. took him under his immediate protection, and appointed him an extraordinary Lord of Session in 1585; where, by several gradations he became President of the Court of Session in 1593, and a Commissioner of the Treasury in 1595. He was one of the Commissioners to treat of an Union with England, mentioned in Parliament July 11, 1604; appointed Lord Chamberlain of Scotland the same year; and created Earl of Dumfermling, to him and his heirs male, 4th March 1605-6. His Lordship was Commissioner to the Parliament holden at Edinburgh, 24th October 1612, wherein the Acts of the General Assembly of Glasgow, June 1610, were ratified, and the Act of Parliament, 1592, establishing Presbyteries, was rescinded. He held the Chancellor's Office till his death, which happened at his seat of Pinkie, near Musselburgh, built by himself on the 16th of June 1622, and he was buried at Dalgety in Fife, with great funeral solemnity, on the 19th of July following. Archbishop Spottiswoode observes of the Earl of Dumfermling, that he exercised his place with great moderation, and to the contentment of all honest men. He was ever inclining to the Popish faith, as being educated at Rome; but was very observant of good order, and one that hated lying and dissimulation; and, above all things, studied to maintain peace and quietness. It may be added, that the Chancellor was esteemed one of the most eminent lawyers of his time, and excelling in wisdom. He was a good scholar. Some fragments of his performances are extant, particularly an epigram prefixed to Lesly's History of Scotland, and another addressed to John Skene on his publishing the Regium Majestatem. Arthur Johnston thus panegyrized the Earl of Dumfermling:

"Sub Jove liquit humum, spreta Themis aurea cœlo,
Nunc tecum in terris, Haye! tribunal habet." Wood's Douglas.

[4] Howes' Chronicle.

"The fourteenth of August Sir William Dethicke, Garter Principall King of Armes, being sent to Peterborough in Northhamptonshire, with a rich pall of velvet embrodered with the Armes of the mightie Princesse Mary Queene of Scots, having letters directed to the Reverend Lord Bishoppe of Peterborough in that behalfe, which pall of velvet embrodered was by him solempnly carried and laid uppon and over the corpes of the said late Queene, assisted by many Knights and Gentlemenne, and much people at the time of divine service; and then the said Lord Bishoppe preached a Sermon, in that behalfe, in the morning, and made a great feast at dinner, and the Deane preached of the same in the afternoone; the said Queene of Scotland was royally and sumptuously enterred by the said Garter, on the first of August, one thousand five hundred and eightie-seven [1]."

On the 17th of August the King visited Basing, the seat of William Pawlet, fourth Marquis of Winchester; who, in 1601, had the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth [2] on her third Visit at that famous mansion.

The 18th and 19th were passed at Sir William Kingsmill's [3] at Sydmonton [4].

On the 20th and 21st, at Hursbourne [5], Sir Robert Oxenbridge's [6].

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] See her "Progresses," vol. I. p. 87; vol. II. p. 58; vol. III. p. 566.—Some idea may be formed of the magnificence of Basing from the following circumstance: Hugh Peters was at the taking of the house (in 1645 after two years' siege), and being come to London to make a report of it to the Parliament, said it was a house fit for an Emperor to dwell in, it was so spacious and beautiful. The Marquis had called the mansion Love Loyalty, and caused that name to be written with a diamond on every window. This is said to have, in great measure, provoked the enemy to burn it: the plunder was so great, that a private soldier got £.300. A bed was valued at £.1,400.

[3] Sir William Kingsmill had been knighted at the Charter-house on the 11th of May (see p. 116). He was Sheriff of Hampshire in 1601, and again in 1612.

[4] Sydmonton House was granted to John Kingsmill by Henry the Eighth, on the dissolution of monasteries, it having belonged to the Abbey of Romsey. It was long in the possession of the Kingsmill family, and was the residence of Admiral Sir Robert Kingsmill, Bart. who died in 1805. The building is irregular, and has been erected at various periods. No particulars either of this or the subsequent Visit are preserved.

[5] Hursbourne passed from the Oxenbridges to the ancient family of Wallop; and is now the property of John-Charles Wallop Fellowes, third Earl of Portsmouth. The ancient mansion-house has been succeeded by a handsome modern edifice, delightfully situated in an extensive park, and erected nearly forty years ago from a design by Mr. Wyatt.

[6] Sheriff of Hampshire in 1595.

In a Letter of De Vitry[1], the French Ambassador, to Sir Thomas Parry[2], dated Basingstoke, August 21, 1603, we find the following fragment: "J'ay eu cest honneur d'avoir eu audience . . . . . de Basing, par le faveur de Monsieur de . . . . Le Roy retenu le matin en sa chambre et à son disne . . . . . il me fit conduire en la chambre parée par . . . . . dela je fut conduit par un autre Seig^r en la chambre du Roy, ou sa M^tie vint accompagnée des plus grands de sa Cour, et me receut avec tant de benignité et de faveur, que je ne peux vous en faire le contentement, que j'en rends à Messeig^rs de l'honneur qu'ils on receut en ma personne mesmes es responces de S. M. plen . . . . d'amitie. Dieu viuille que l'issue de ma negotiation corresponde au commencement[3]."

Mr. Philpott entertained the King and Queen at Thruxton in Hampshire on the 22d and 23d of August; and Sir Richard Gifford on the 24th and 25th at King's Somborne[4].

On the 26th the King visited the famous City of Salisbury; where he was received with becoming formality by the Mayor and Corporation; and was presented with a silver cup, presented by the Recorder with a handsome Oration; and then proceeded to the Episcopal Palace, where he was for three days entertained by Dr. Henry Cotton[5].

[1] Louis d'Hôpital, Marquis de Vitry, one of the old Catholics of the League, but now firmly attached to Henry IV. L.

[2] Sir Thomas Parry, or ap Harry, alias Vaughan, of Hampsted Marshal in Berkshire, eldest son of Sir Thomas Parry, Comptroller of the Household, and Master of the Wards in the preceding Reign, by Anne, daughter of Sir William Reed, of Borestall in Buckinghamshire. Winwood's Memorials inform us, that he was appointed Ambassador Resident at the Court of France in 1601, much against his inclination, and I find in one of the unpublished Howard Papers, that he succeeded Sir John Fortescue as Chancellor of the Exchequer, in December 1607, and was then sworn of the Privy Council. He married Dorothy, daughter of —— Brooke, of Bristol, and a Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth. Whether he left issue by this Lady is unknown; for the Pedigree in the College of Arms ends with his own name. L.

[3] Cotton MSS. Caligula, E. x. 255, injured by fire.

[4] No account of either of these Visits has been seen. But at King's Sombourne are the ruins of an old mansion (traditionally said to have been a Palace of John of Gaunt) where the King was entertained by Sir Richard Gifford.

[5] Dr. Henry Cotton, son of Sir Richard Cotton, of Warblington, Hants, became Commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1566, and having taken his degrees in Arts, was appointed Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, his godmother, and a Prebendary of Winchester Cathedral. Favoured by the Queen, he was exalted to the Bishoprick of Salisbury in 1598, at one step from his Chaplainship. He continued in it till his death in 1615, and lies buried in the Cathedral. Godwin (de Præsulibus) describes him as not more honourable for his parentage than eminent for learning, and for those virtues which peculiarly adorn the Episcopal office.

On the 29th and 30th of August, the Royal Party were entertained at Wilton[1], the noble mansion of William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke[2].

[1] We shall meet the King and Queen again at Wilton House early in October.

[2] This Nobleman succeeded his father Earl Henry, and his mother was the famous sister of Sir Philip Sidney. This Earl, who was born at Wilton April 8, 1580, and was educated at New College in Oxford, is frequently mentioned in Rowland Whyte's Letters to Sir Robert Sidney; "19 April 1597, he says, 'My Lord Harbert hath, with much adoe, brought his father to consent that he may live at London, yet not before the next spring.'—Again, 4 Aug. 1599. 'My Lord Harbert meanes to follow the camp, and bids me write unto you, that if yourself come not over, he meanes to make bold with you, and send for Bayleigh [a horse] to Penshurst, to serve upon. Yf you have any armor or pistols, that may steede him for himself only, he desires he may have the use of them till your own return.'—11 Aug. 1599. 'Lord Harbert is to have 200 horse sent up by his father to attend her Majesty's person. He sent to my Lady to borrow Bayleigh. She returned this answer, that he shall have it, but conditionally, that if you come over, or send for it to Flushing, he may restore it, which he agrees unto.'—18 Aug. 1599. 'My Lord Harbert hath beene from Court these seven daies in London, swagering yt amongest the men of warre, and viewing the maner of the musters.' — 8 Sept. 1599. 'My Lord Harbert is a continuall Courtier, but doth not follow his business with that care as is fit; he is to cold a Courtier in a matter of such greatnes.'—12 Sept. 1599. 'Now that my Lord Harbert is gon, he is much blamed for his cold and weake maner of pursuing her Majestie's favor, having had soe good steps to leade him unto it. There is a want of spirit and courage laid to his charge, and that he is a melancholy young man. Young Carey followes it with more care and boldnes. I protest unto you, that I did from time to time advise his Lordship to a more careful course, assuring him, that to goe back would prove disgraceful unto him, and that this yong competitor might purposely start up, to try what he wold doe. Yt is not yet to late, if he stay not to long in the country. Some jealousy I had that you were sent away, because you shuld not be here to advise and counsell him in a matter of such greatness; for surely it wold be to your good to see him a favorit.'—Michaelmas day, 1599. 'My Lord Harbert was sent for by the Queen's commandment whose pleasure was signified by Sir John Stanhope; but his Lordship's father will not suffer him to goe away; I believe it is in respect of his expences. But all is well at Wilton againe, and Goodruch hath done a great cure.'—24 Nov. 1599. 'My Lord Harbert is exceedingly beloved at Court of all men; he is careful for your leave, and puts Sir Robert Cecil and Lord Nottingham oft in minde of it. He goes to Ramsbury to see his father, on Wednesday next.'—29 Nov. 1599. 'Lord Harbert is highly favoured by the Queen; for at his departure he had accesse unto her; and was private an hour; but he greatly wants advise, and extremely longes for you here.'—15 Dec. 1599. 'I heare that my Lord Harbert brought my Lord and Ladie, his mother, to the Earle of Hertford's to dinner, hard by Ramisbury; and that a matche is intended betweene the said Earle and Lady Anne.'—26 Jan. 1599. 'Even now I open a Letter from my Lord Harbert to me, who saies, that he hath a continuall paine in his head, and finds no manner of ease, but by taking of tobacco. He wills me to comend hym unto you, and to signifie, that you cannot send hym a more pleasing gifte then excellent tobacco. The like request I made from my Lady Pembroke.'—22 March 1599. 'My Lord Harbert is at Court, and desires me to salute you very kindly from him. I doubt not but you shall have great comfort by him, and I

On the 31st of August the King and Queen visited Everley[1] in Wiltshire, the residence of Mr. Sadler.

On the first of September, Lord Cecil writes thus from Basing to Sir Thomas Parry: "Monsieur de Vitry hath ben very well receaved by the King in his Progress, and is much delighted with the manner of the King's hunting. The Spanish Ambassadour is now in two or three days to be brought to Oxford, because his Majesty intends to geve him his first access at Woodstock; the Erle of Devon-

believe he will prove a great man in Court. He is very well beloved, and truly deserves it.'—26 Sept. 1600. 'My Lord Harbert resolves this yeare to shew hymself a man at armes, and prepares for yt; and because it is his first tyme of runninge, yt were good he came in with some excellent devise; I make yt known to your Lordship, that if you please to honor my Lord Harbert with your advice, my feare is, that Mr. Sanford will in his humour, persuade my Lord to some pedantike invention.'—30 Oct. 1600. 'My Lord Harbert is practising at Greenwich; I sent him word of this; he leapes, he daunces, he singes, he gives counterbuffes, he makes his horse runne with more speede; he thanckes me, and meanes to be exceeding merry with you this winter in Baynard's Castell, where you must take physicke.' — On Jan. 19, 1600-1, this Nobleman became, by his father's death, Earl of Pembroke; and in 1603 was made by James I. Knight of the Garter. In 1603 a treaty of marriage was commenced between the Earl and Lady Mary, one of the three daughters and co-heirs of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, which was completed in the following year. It seems by a Letter published in Lodge's Illustrations, as if some deposit towards her fortune was then very convenient to his pecuniary demands. At that time too, it appears, Lord and Lady Shrewsbury were flattered with warm hopes of the happiness of this matrimonial union, which, by Lord Clarendon's account, turned out far otherwise. —In 7 James I. he was appointed Governor of Portsmouth; and, in the 15th of this reign was Chancellor of the University of Oxford; as also, Lord Chamberlain of the Household.—In 1608 a quarrel happened between this Earl and Sir George Wharton (eldest son of Philip, third Lord Wharton), which is related in a curious manner, in a Letter from Thomas Coke to the Countess of Shrewsbury, printed in Lodge's Illustrations," vol. III. p. 259.

Wood says, "He was the very picture and *viva effigies* of Nobility. His person was rather majestic than elegant, and his presence, whether quiet or in motion, was full of stately gravity. His mind was purely heroic, often stout, but never disloyal; and so vehement an opponent of the Spaniard, that when that match fell under consideration in the latter end of the reign of James I. he would sometimes rouse to the trepidation of that King, yet kept in favour still; for his Majesty knew plain dealing (as a jewel in all men so) was in a Privy Counsellor an ornamental duty; and the same true-heartedness commended him to Charles I." And Lord Clarendon's character of this Nobleman is an exquisite portrait. He died April 10, 1630. See more of him in Sir Egerton Brydges' "Memoirs of the Peers of England during the Reign of James the First."

[1] "Everley lordship," says the author of Magna Britannia, "was the property for several successions of the Plantagenets Dukes of Lancaster, and eventually became vested in the Crown by the accession of Henry of Bolingbroke (son to John of Gaunt) to the regal dignity." The same authority states, that there "is in this place a famous warren, known in these parts by the name of Everley

shire is appointed to meet him at Henley, and to accompany him to Oxford, and so from thence to bring him to the King, the Lord Davers having ben before sent to meet him as farr as Canterbury, wch circumstance I the rather note unto you, because you may know that in these matters of ceremony we have observed such decorum, as to offer no more to him than was done to Monsieur Rosny at his being here, no nor less than becomes the greatness of such a Prince for whome this Ambassd^or^ comes[1]."

From the first to the 4th of September the King and Queen were entertained at Tottenham Park[2], the mansion of the Earl of Hertford[3]; and on the 5th and 6th they were the guests of Lord Chief Justice Popham[4], at Littlecote[5].

Warren, where is a great breed of hares, which afford the recreation of hunting to the neighbouring gentry." In the Reign of Queen Elizabeth the manor was granted to Sir Ralph Sadler, then Royal Falconer. It afterwards became the property of Sir John Evelyn, and passed from him to the Barkers, one of whom sold it to Sir John Astley, who bequeathed it to Francis Astley, Esq. father of Sir John Dugdale Astley, Bart. the present owner, who is one of the Representatives in Parliament for Wilts.

[1] Cotton MSS. Caligula, E. x. fol. 213.

[2] In Tottenham Park, situate within Savernake Forest, was a noble old mansion, the property of Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, which passed from the Seymours by marriage to Charles Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury, ancestor of the present Marquess of Aylesbury, whose property it now is; but instead of the old house, which was demolished in the Civil Wars, a brick building has been erected consisting of a square centre with two wings at each end. The centre was built under the direction of the Earl of Burlington, for a hunting-seat.

[3] Edward Seymour, eldest son by a second wife, and heir by a special entail, to the great Duke of Somerset, of whose titles and estates he had been deprived, when a child, by an act of Parliament procured through the malice of his father's enemies. The late Queen created him Earl of Hertford in her first year, but he soon after incurred her displeasure by marrying the Lady Catherine Grey, daughter and heir of Henry Duke of Suffolk; sister to the amiable and unfortunate Lady Jane; and grand-daughter to Mary Queen Dowager of France, Henry the Eighth's sister. Elizabeth, whose dread of competitors produced most of those enormities of conduct which have unhappily blackened her fame, imprisoned them both; and, after a confinement of many years, the cause of the Queen's jealousy being removed by the death of the Countess, the Earl was set at liberty, and retired with a broken spirit into the country. He was now, with much importunity, drawn from his retirement to go Ambassador to the Archduke (towards whom it appears, by a subsequent Letter, that he set out on the 12th of April,) to conclude the great business of the peace. He died very old, in April 1621, having enjoyed his title 62 years.

[4] John Popham, Esq. was called to the degree of Serjeant at Law, and appointed Solicitor General in June 1579; Attorney General in June 1580. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1592; appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in June 1592; and of the King's Bench in April 1603. He died in 1607, aged 76. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 565.

[5] Now the seat of Major-General Edward Leybourne Popham, situated to the westward of Chil-

On the 7th and 8th of September the King and Queen were at Wadley [1], in the parish of Faringdon, Berkshire, the residence of Dame Dorothy Umpton, Relict of Sir Henry Umpton, Knight of the Garter, and some time Ambassador at the Court of France [2].

From the 9th to the 11th they were at Burford Priory [3] in Oxfordshire, the residence of Mr. Tanfield [4]; and thence to the Royal Palace of Woodstock; from which place Proclamation was made, for adjourning of Michaelmas Term to the Fourth Return, commonly called *Mense Michaelis*, and to be continued at Westminster.

ton Foliot, being partly in that parish and partly in the parish of Ramsbury. In ancient times it was the residence of the family of the Darells. By one of them it was sold to Sir John Popham, Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth and James I. whose descendants, in the male line, continued to possess it till the present proprietor obtained it by will. This Gentleman is son of Edward Leybourne, Esq. who was Governor of Grenada in 1772, by Anne, daughter of Edward Popham, Esq. He took the name of *Popham* on coming to this estate.

[1] Of Queen Elizabeth's Visit to Sir Edward Umpton at Wadley, see her "Progresses," vol. I. p. 391.

[2] Of Sir Henry Umpton, and his Embassy, see the Queen's "Progresses," vol. II. p. 86.—Lady Umpton "was daughter of that valuable man Sir Thomas Wright, Knight;" as appears by the fine monument which she placed in Faringdon Church to the memory of her husband, who died in 1596.

[3] At Burford, a small market town at the western extremity of Oxfordshire, on the borders of Gloucestershire, was a small Priory dedicated to St. John, and valued at £.13. 6*s*. 6*d*. No part of the building now remains, but at the dissolution it was granted to Edmund Harman, Esq. and by this Gentleman it appears probable that the present handsome mansion, termed the Priory, was constructed as a private residence. This estate afterwards became the property of Sir Laurence Tanfield, Knt. whose only daughter married Henry Lord Falkland. Sir Laurence left the Priory, in conjunction with the chief part of his other estates after the death of his Lady, who deceased in 1629, to his grandson, the gallant Lord Falkland, killed at Newbury. Shortly after the death of this Nobleman, the Priory was purchased by William Lenthal, Esq. the celebrated Speaker of the House of Commons. Mr. Lenthal long lived here in a dignified retirement; and the building is still the property and residence of his descendant. The mansion is the great ornament of Burford. Much of the old house has been lately taken down; but some fresh rooms have been added, more suited to the needs of an improved eleganee of manners. Adjoining is a chapel built by the Speaker Lenthal. In the Priory are preserved several fine paintings, some of which were brought here from the collection of King Charles I. at Hampton Court, when those paintings were sold by order of the House of Commons.

[4] Sir Lawrence Tanfield, at this time a Serjeant at Law (see p. 157), was knighted at the Tower on March 14, 1603-4; became a Puisne Justice of the King's Bench in 1605; and Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1607. He has a costly monument in Burford Church, Oxfordshire.—Tanfield-court in the Temple is, probably, so called from him.

"The King having several weeks before left London, came in September to Woodstock, to whom retired (as 'tis said in the Life of Archbishop Laud) the Vice-chancellor, Doctors, and Proctors, and what appearance could be made in the University; and after an usual Speech, the King promised them his favour, and presence also, when God should abate the infection now raging in his Kingdom [1]."

On the 11th of September, the following Letter was addressed, from Woodstock, to the Earl of Shrewsbury from Sir Thomas Edmonds [2]:

"I suppose yor L. is noe lesse enterteyned wth the pleasure of yor hunting there then we are here; so as you doe not care, nor expect, to heare anie novelties from us during this time. Since the tyme that yor L. left us we have whollie spent our tyme in that exercise; but the Queene remayned at Basing [3] till the Kinge's coming hither; and she hath as well enterteyned herself wth good dansing, wch hath brought fourth the effectes of a marriage betweene my Lord Admyrall and the Lady Margaret Stuart [4]. His L. in his passage hither by the waie of Neweberrye, hath recovered the possession of Donnington Castle from the Ladye Russell [5], she being absent in Wales wth her daughter the Lady Harbet.

"The Judges have of late mett at Maydenhedd, to consider of the crymes of the p̃soners; and, as I understand, they make noe question of fynding them all culpable, save onlie Sr Walter Rawleigh, agaynst whom it is sayd that the proofes are not so pregnant. Serjeant Harrys hath ben this daye called before the Lordes about those busynes, but I doe not yett see anie likelyhoode that he will prove much faultie. It hath ben this daie resolved to put of the Terme till w^thin^ a few dayes of Allhollantyde, in respect of the violent contynuing of the sicknes; and then either to deferre it longer, as there shalbe further necessitie, or to keepe it at such place as shalbe freest from the infection: St. Albon's, Hertford, Northampton, Coventrie, and dyvers other places, have ben earnest sutors for the drawing of the Terme unto them, but the p̃mise thereof is respyted till hereafter. The Court

[1] Wood's Annals, by Gutch, vol. II. p. 280.

[2] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 171.

[3] Of Basing House, see before, p. 252.—It gives the title of Baron to the Dukes of Bolton. L.

[4] The Admiral (Charles Earl of Nottingham) married her in his 68th year, and had two sons by her, the younger of whom, Charles, succeeded his half-brother in the Earldom many years after. L.

[5] Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of John Lord Russell, second son of Francis second Earl of Bedford. Anne, her only child, had been lately married to Henry Lord Herbert, son and heir of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester. Of the dispute concerning Donnington Castle (said to have been the seat of Chaucer, and of late years possessed by the old Berkshire family of Packer, the heiress of which was mother to Winchcombe Henry Hartley, Esq. the present possessor) we are not likely to gain further information than this Letter gives us. L.

hath ben so contynnuallie haunted wth the sicknes, by reason of the disorderlie companie that doe followe us, as we are forced to remove from place to place, and doe infect all places where we come. We are nowe going w^th^in a few daies from hence to Winchester, to seeke a purer ayre there; and by reason that the Spanishe Amb^r^ hath had one of his companie latelie dead of the Plague at Oxford, his audience, wch was appointed to have been geiven him here, is deferred till the Kinge's coming to Winchester, wch doth nothing please his greatnes. We have here also Monsr de Vitry, that is sent by the French King to congratulatt for the Kinge's Matie's^ happie escape from the late consperacies; and others are also come from the Dukes of Florence and Guise. We are p̃sentlie in hand to renewe the orders and p̃clamations for the banishing of sutors from the Corte, and to restreyne the accesse of anie others hither than onlie of ordynarie attendantes.

"Things doe here p̃ceade in the same course and trayne as yor L. left them, and so are like to contynue. My Lord Thr̃er is much disquyetted howe to fynd monie to supplye the Kinge's necessities, and p̃tested to some of us poore men that were suitors to him for relief, that he knoweth not howe to p̃cure monie to paie for the Kinge's dyett. We doe here all app̃hend that the pennurye will more and more encrease, and all meanes shutt upp for yealding of anie relief[1]. My Lord Chief Justice and the Kinge's Counsell are appointed to be here to-morrow to conferre wth the Lordes about the further proceedinges against the p̃soners,

[1] James had been taught to consider the treasure left by Elizabeth, and the further resources of the Kingdom, as an inexhaustible mine. Lately arrived from a Country where the use of money was hardly known, he was really ignorant of its value, and became immeasurably profuse. Osborn, in his Traditional Memoirs of this Reign, illustrates this part of the Monarch's character by the following ridiculous story. Carre, afterwards Earl of Somerset, his first Favourite in England, having obtained from him a peremptory warrant to the Treasurer for £.20,000, that Minister, foreseeing the future inability of the Exchequer to answer demands so enormous, (and, according to the words of my author, "apprehending that the King was as ignorant of the worth of what was demanded, as of the desert of the person who had begged it; and knowing that a pound, upon the Scottish accompt, would not pay for the shoeing of a horse, by which his master might be farther led out of the way of thrift than in his nature he was willing to go,") contrived to place the sum ordered on the floor of an apartment through which he knew the King would pass. James, surprised at the sight of such a quantity of gold, inquired of the Treasurer, whose money it was, Cecil answered, "your Majesty's, before you gave it away." Whereupon the King fell into a violent passion, complaining bitterly that he had been abused, and throwing himself on the heap, hastily snatched up two or three hundred pounds, and swore that Somerset should have no more. The Treasurer, however, prudently judging it necessary for him to steer an even course between the King and the Favourite, now began to intercede in favour of the latter; and, with some difficulty, obtained for him half the original sum. L.

wch we conceive will not be long deferred. The Lord Hunsdon [1] is latelie dead; and we conceive that the Lord Wotton[2] is married to Mistres Wharton. This is all that for the p̃sent I can wryte to yor L. and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to my honorable good Ladye, and Sr Charles Cavendishe and his Ladye, I most humbly take my leave.

"From the Corte at Woodstock, in hast, the eleventh of September 1603.

"Yo^r L. most humblie bounden, THO. EDMONDES."

On the same day the following Letter was sent by Mr. William Fowler to the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury:

"May it plese your Honours to pardon the delay I have used in deffering to ansuer your L.' most courteous Letters; which grouing from no other occasion but from great desyre to geve your Ho. compleat contentment and satisfaction, I trust that bothe your Ho. will afford to me a gracious and courteous remission. Treue it is that I did, with all respect, present your Ho.' humble deutyeis, accumpanied with your fervent prayers for and to her Majestie, who not onlye lovinglye accepted of thame, bot did demand me iff I had not Letters from your H. which being excused be me, through your reverent regarde touarde her, avoyding allwayes presumptione and importunetie, ansuered, that in cace your H. had written unto her, she should have returned you ansuer in the same maner; and with these I had commission to asseur bothe your H. of her constant affection touards you, bothe now in absence as also in tyme cumming; so that your L. shall do weille to contenew her purchessed affectione by such officious insenuations, which wilbe thankfullye embraced; to the which, if I may give or bring any increase, I shall think me happie in suche occasion or occurrances to serve and honour yow.

"Bot I fear I am too sausye and overbold to trouble your Honours; yet I can not forbeare from geving you advertisment of my great and goode fortune in obteaning the acquentance off my Ladye Arbella, whoe may be, to the first seven, justlye the eght wonder off the world. If I durst I would wryte more planelye

[1] George Carey, second Lord Hunsdon. He succeeded his father in that title, and as Captain of the Board of Pensioners, in 1596, when he became of the Privy Council, and a Knight of the Garter. He was Chamberlain of the Household in 1597-8. See "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. pp. 27, 577.

[2] Edward Lord Wotton, eldest son of Thomas Wotton, of Bocton or Boughton Malherb in Kent, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rudston, of Boughton Monchensey in the same County. This Gentleman, whose family produced so many Statesmen, had served the late Queen in two embassies to Portugal and Scotland, and was created Baron Wotton, of Merley in Kent, May 13, 1603 (see p. 119). He was afterwards appointed Lord Lieutenant of that County; Comptroller, and at last Treasurer of the Household; and died in 1628. L.

my opinion of things that falls out here among us, bot I dar not without your L.' warrant deale so. I send tuo sonetts unto my most vertuous and honorable Ladye, the expressers of my humeur, and the honour of her whose sufficientye and perfectiones mereits more regairde then this ingraitfull and depressing age will afford or suffer; the one is a conceate of myne drauen from ane Horologe[1]; the other is of that worthye and most verteous Ladye your Nece. I trust they sal find favour in your sight; and in this hope, humblye taking my live of bothe your Ho. I committ your L. to the protection of God. From Wodstok, the 11 of Septemb. 1603. Your Ho.' most-willing to doe you service, FOWLER."

"*To the most verteous and treulye honorable Ladye, Ladye* ARBELLA STEWART[2].

"Whilest organs of vaine sence transportes the minde,
Embracing objectes both of sight and eare,
Touch, smell, and tast, to wch fraile flesh inclin'de,
Preferrs such trash to thinges which are more deare.
Thou, godlie nymph, possest with heavenlie feare,
Devine in soule, devote in life and grave;
Rapt from thy sence and sex, thy spirites doth steire
Toies to avoyd wch reason doth bereave.
O graces rare! which tyme from shame shall save,
Wherein thou breath'st (as in the seas doth fish,
In salt not saltish) exempt from the grave
Of sad remorse, the lott of worldlinge's wish.
O ornament both of thyselfe and sex!
And mirrour bright, wher vertues doth reflex.
In salo sine sale."

On the 13th of September John Hercy[3] writes thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury[4]:

"On the xith of this moneth I receved yor Lo^p's^ l^res^ of the vith of the same, at my La. Arabella's chamber. Mr. Thomas Fanshawe[5] is either in Essex or Hartfordsheire, so that at this tyme I cannot retorne yor Lo^p^ his answere to yor L^res^. I have spent almost all the time ever since I writ to yor Lo^p^ from Basinge

[1] This Sonnet is printed in p. 251.

[2] These verses, and those in p. 251, are preserved as slight specimens of the Court Poetry of that time.

[3] A servant of the Earl of Shrewsbury. L. [4] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. pp. 174, 175.

[5] Thomas Fanshaw, an Auditor of the Dutchy Court of Lancaster, and afterwards Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, and Surveyor General of the Crown Lands. He lived at Jenkins, near Barking in Essex, was knighted September 19, 1624, and, dying at his Chambers in the Inner Temple, Dec. 17, 1631, was buried at Barking. L.

in ryding into Essex, Suff. and other plac̃s, seeking my Lo. of Devonsheire his officers wch deale in the passinge of his books; and havinge founde them, I could receive no direct ansuer of them concerninge the manor of Clipston [1] and Clipston Pescod p̃ks; but for the Dutchy lands they were willing to p̃cede, so that security might be given for the money. This day I received my ansuer, delivered me by Mr. Dod; that my Lo. of Devonsheire hath appointed them to passe the the said mannor and p̃ks for yor Lo^p, yf they may be obteyned.

"The Spanyshe and French Embasidors have had as yet no audience, but contynewe both at Oxford; it is thought they shall not be heard before the Kinge his beinge at Wy̆chester, yf then. I heard that the Kinge gave to Monser de Vitteré, the Frenche Embasidor, synce his coming into England, a howse, wch afterwards the Embasidor disliked; saying y^t he had given the Kinge, when he was poore King of Scotland, xx^ti better then that was, wth other speches of discontentm^t, all wch came to the King's eare. I also here that synce the Embasidor Monser Carone his retorninge [2] into France, there hath ben some greate discontentments betwene him and other Noblemen of France. On Satterdaye last, here at the Courte, there was a fallinge out betwene Sr Francis Vere and a Captaine whose name I cannot learn. His quarrell was suspected to be in the behalfe of the Earle of North^d. The Kinge had knowledge of this, and was displeased therew^th. My old Lo. Chamberlen [3] dyed this last weeke. Other newes I have none, and so I humbly rest, beseechge yor Lo^p to p̃don my boldness.

"There died, as reporte goethe, of the Sicknes in and aboute the Suburbs of London, above 3,000 this laste weeke; and in the other week before, 3,385. I beseeche yor Lo^p to be pleased to directe yor L^res according to yor laste, for I cannot gett any lodginge, otherwise then innes, w^thin ten miles of London. In innes at Highgate, and other places w^thin foure or fyve myles of London, I may have choise of lodgings, but they are so dangerous, by reason of the geñall infection, y^t I dare not to adventure in any of them.

"Woodstocke, xiii^th of September 1603. Yo^r Lo^p's servante, Jo. Hercy."

[1] Or King's Clipston, a little North-east of Mansfield, co. Notts. It was granted about this time to the Earl of Shrewsbury, through the superior interest of the Earl of Devon, who, as it appears by other papers, expected a handsome douceur for his assistance. This place, which was probably once a Royal residence, still exhibits a ruin called the King's House. L.

[2] Noel Caron, the Dutch Minister in England. He was afterwards knighted. L.—See some account of him in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 440.

[3] George Carey, second Lord Hunsdon. See p. 260.

On the 15th of September the King and Queen paid a Visit to Sir Henry Lee[1], the antient and redoubted Champion of Queen Elizabeth, at his house in Ditchley Park[2], three miles from Woodstock.

On the 16th Lady Arbella Stuart[3] thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"At my returne from Oxford, wheare I have spent this day, whilest my Lo. Cecill amongst many more weighty affaires was dispatching soñ of mine, I found my cousin Lacy had disburdened himselfe at my chamber of the charge he had from you, and streight fell to prepare his fraught back, for hindering his back returne to-morrow morning, as he intendeth.

"I writt to you of the reason of the delay of Taxis' audience; it remaineth to tell how jovially he behaveth himselfe in the interim. He hath brought great store of Spanish gloves, hauke's hoods, leather for jerkins, and, moreover, a perfumer; these delicacies he bestoweth amongst our Ladies and Lordes, I will not

[1] Of this remarkable old Warrior and accomplished Courtier, see the various pages referred to in the Queen's "Progresses," vol. III. p. 656.

[2] Where the first Earl of Litchfield of the family of Lee afterwards built a magnificent house. It is now the seat of the Earl of Normanton, and consists of a centre and two wings. It is entered by a flight of stone steps, with a handsome balustrade and large vases in each side. The principal suite of apartments and the hall are decorated in the first style of elegance, and contain an excellent collection of portraits. The park is extensive and diversified, and commands a variety of pleasing prospects.

[3] The Lady Arbella (for so she wrote her name) Stuart, a very accomplished person, whose name is scarcely mentioned in History, except with regard to Raleigh's ridiculous conspiracy, by which she was to have been placed on a Throne to which she had neither inclination nor pretensions, and by means unknown to herself. She was the only child of Charles Stuart, fifth Earl of Lennox, (uncle to James I. and great-grandson to Henry VII.) by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Hardwick; was born about the year 1578, and brought up in privacy under the care of her grandmother, the old Countess of Lennox, who had for many years resided in England. Her double relation to Royalty was equally obnoxious to the jealousy of Elizabeth and the timidity of James, and they secretly dreaded the supposed danger of her leaving a legitimate offspring. The former, therefore, prevented her from marrying Esmé Stuart, her kinsman, and heir to the titles and estates of her family, and afterwards imprisoned her for listening to some overtures from the son of the Earl of Northumberland; the latter, by obliging her to reject many splendid offers of marriage, unwarily encouraged the hopes of inferior pretenders, among whom, as we may fairly infer from some passages in his Letters in Lodge's Illustrations, was the fantastical William Fowler, Secretary to Anne of Denmark. Thus circumscribed, she renewed a childish connection with William Seymour, grandson to the Earl of Hertford, which was discovered in 1609, when both parties were summoned to appear before the Privy Council, and received a severe reprimand. This mode of proceeding produced the very consequence which James meant to avoid; for the Lady, sensible that her reputation had been wounded by this inquiry, was in a manner forced into a marriage, which becoming publicly known in the course of next spring, she was committed to

say w^t^ a hope to effiminat the one sex, but, certeinly w^t^ a hope to grow gratious w^t^ the other, as he already is. The curiosity of our sex drew many La. and Gentlewomen to gaze at him betwixt his landing place and Oxford, his abiding place; which he desirous to satisfy (I will not say nourish that vice), made his coche stay, and tooke occasion w^t^ petty guiftes and cowrtesies to winne soone-wonne affections; who comparing his manner w^t^ Monsieur de Roneés, hold him theyr farre wellcomer guest. At Oxford he tooke som distast about his lodging, and would needes lodge at an inne, because he had not all Christ's Colledge to himselfe, and was not received into the town by the Vice-chancellour *in pontificalibus*, which they never use to do but to the King or Queene, or Chancellour of the University, as they say; but those scruples were soon disgested, and he vouchsafeth to lodge in a peece of the Colledge till his repaire to the King at Winchester.

close custody in the house of Sir Thomas Parry, at Lambeth, and Mr. Seymour to the Tower. In this state of separation, however, they concerted means for an escape, which both effected the same day, June 3, 1611, and Mr. Seymour got safely to Flanders; but the poor Lady was re-taken in Calais Road, and imprisoned in the Tower; where the sense of these undeserved oppressions operating too severely on her high spirit, she became a lunatic, and languished in that wretched state, augmented by the horrors of a prison, till her death, on the 27th of September 1615.

The authors of the "Biographia Britannica" informs us, that the Lady Arabella was "far from being beautiful in her person."—"As it may be presumed," says Mr. Lodge, "that these Gentlemen are not very ambitious of being esteemed first-rate judges of personal beauty, I hope they will not be much displeased at the evidence which the engraving prefixed to the third volume of my Illustrations affords against their observation. But then they tell us likewise, that she was 'far from being distinguished by any extraordinary qualities of mind;' and quote Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. 281, in support of that assertion. Now it is singularly unfortunate for them that the information imparted by the passage cited from Winwood directly invalidates the latter remark; it is in a Letter from a Mr. John More to that Minister, dated June 19, 1611. 'On Saturday,' says Mr. More, 'the Countess of Shrewsbury was lodged in the Tower, where she is like long to rest, as well as the Lady Arabella. The last named Lady answered the Lords, at her examination, with good judgement and discretion; but the other is said to be utterly without reason, crying out that all is but tricks and giggs, &c.' To prevent a misconception of this fair Lady's character, which the accidental transposition of persons in a book of reputation might lead to, is my only reason for noticing the mistake. Were it likely that this collection should merit an equal share of attention, with that great work, the correction would be needless, for the Letter before us bears a sufficient testimony of the good sense, refined education, elegance of manners, and lively disposition of the writer. Had the life of Arabella Stuart been marked by the same criminal extravagancies, as well as distinguished by similar misfortunes and persecutions, her character would have stood at least as forward on the page of History as that of her Royal Aunt, Mary of Scotland." L.—Mr. D'Israeli has entered fully into the history and "loves of the Lady Arabella" in his last series of "Curiosities of Literature."

"Count Arimberg was heere wthin these few dayes, and presented to the Queene the Archduke and the Infanta's pictures, most excellently drawne. Yesterday the Kinge and Queene dined at a lodge of Sr Henry Lea's, 3 miles hence, and weare accompanied by the French Imbassadour and a Dutch Duke. I will not say we weare merry at the Dutchkin, least you complaine of me for telling tales out of the Queene's coche; but I could finde in my heart to write unto you som of our yesterdaye's adventures, but that it groweth late, and by the shortnesse of your Letter I conjecture you would not have the honest Gentleman overladen w^{t} such superfluous relations. My Lo. Admirall is returned from the Prince and Princesse, and either is or wilbe my cousin before incredulous you will beleeve such incongruities in a Councellour, as love maketh no miracles in his subjectes, of what degree or age whatsoever. His daughter of Kildare[1] is discharged of her office[2], and as neere a free woman as may be, and have a bad husband. The Dutch Lady my Lo. Wotton spoke of at Basing, proved a Lady sent by the Dutchess of Holstein to learn the English fashions. She lodgeth at Oxford, and hath binne heere twice, and thincketh every day long till she be at home, so well she liketh her entertainment, or loveth hir owne countrey; in truth she is civill, and thearfore cannot but look for the like which she brings out of a ruder countrey. But if ever thear weare such a vertu as curtesy at the Court, I marvell what is becom̃ of it, for I protest I see little or none of it but in the Queene, who ever since her com̃ing to Newbury hath spoken to the people as she passeth, and recieveth theyr prayers w^{t} thanckes and thanckfull countenance, barefaced, to the great contentment of natife and forrein people; for I would not have you thinck the French Imbassador would leave that attractive vertu of our late Queene El. unremembred or uncom̃ended, when he saw it imitated by our most gratious Queene, least you should thincke we infect even our neighbours w^{t} incivility. But what a theame have rude I gotten unawares.—It is your owne vertu I com̃end by the foile of the contrary vice; and so, thinking on you, my penne accused my selfe before I was aware; therefore I will put it to silence for this time, onely adding a short but most hearty prayer for your prosperity in all kindes, and so humbly take my leave. From Woodstocke, the 16th of September.

"Your Lo. Neece, ARBELLA STUART."

[1] Frances Howard, second daughter to the Lord Admiral, widow of Henry Fitzgerald, twelfth Earl of Kildare, and lately married to the wretched Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham. L.

[2] The guardianship and education of the Princess Elizabeth; an office in which the Countess of Kildare was joined in commission with Lady Harington. See p. 174.

On the 16th, the Royal Party was entertained by Sir Christopher Brown[1]. At this place it was originally intended to stay three nights; and then to proceed for two nights to Sir Thomas Parry's[2] at Hampsted-Marshal; and, after visiting Mr. Dolman's[3] at Shaw-place[4] on the 21st, to continue at Basing during the King's pleasure. But this part of the plan seems to have been disarranged, partly by the continuance of the Plague, but chiefly by the King's being called by public business to Winchester.

"Proclamation was made against inmates, multitudes of dwellers in straight roomes and places in and about the Citty of London, and for the rasing and pulling downe of new erected buildings the sixteenth of September; but nothing was done touching that matter: dangerous Rogues to be banished, so appoynted by the Lords of the Counsell, and confirmed by the King, the seventeenth of September, the Statute against Rogues, Vagabondes, idle and desolute persons, to bee put in execution[5]."

[1] I have not been able to find any trace either of Sir Christopher Brown or of his residence, which was ten miles from Woodstock and ten from Hampsted-Marshal. There was a family of the name of Browne at Great Shefford, about nine miles from Newbury. Ashmole gives the epitaph of Sir George Browne, Knight of the Bath (son of George Browne), who died Dec 5, 1676; and also of Henry and Elizabeth, brother and sister of Sir George.

[2] At Hampsted-Marshal, so called from having formerly belonged to the Earl Marshal of England, was a fine seat, built by Sir Thomas Parry, Treasurer of the Household to Queen Elizabeth.—Of his son (Sir Thomas Parry, who was at this time absent on an Embassy in France) see before, p. 252. "Not many years since," says Ashmole in 1719, "the then Lord Crewe began another seat, about which house was spent much money, though it was never finished. It is pleasantly situated on an eminence, and has a fine prospect." Berkshire, p. 111.

[3] Thomas Dolman, Esq. was an opulent clothier of Newbury, who having purchased the manor of Shaw, about a mile north-east of Newbury, completed in 1581 a stately brick mansion there, called *Shaw-place*, which is said to have excited in no small degree the envy of his neighbours: a circumstance supposed to be alluded to in the following inscription still over the portico:

EDENTULUS VESCENTIUM DENTIBUS INVIDET, ET OCULOS CAPREARUM TALPA CONTEMNIT.

Mr. Dolman was Sheriff of Berkshire in 1588.—Shaw-place is said, in the Magna Britannia, to have been honoured at various times with Royal Visits in the time of the Dolmans, who possessed it till about 1727. The house was garrisoned for Charles the First. See Lysons' Berkshire, vol. I. p. 355.

[4] Ashmole says, "Shaw is washed by the river Kennet. Here is a handsome house, garden, and park, lately belonging to Sir Thomas Dolman, Knight."

[5] Howes' Chronicle.

On the 17th of September Mr. Crewe[1] writes to the Countess of Shrewsbury: "Good Madam, I was drawn to the Court of Woodstock to open a tytle of right to a Barony discontinued, the consideration whereof being referred by the King to my Lord Duke's Grace[2], my Lord Admirall[3], and my Lord Henry Howard[4], they met in the Counsel Chamber this p̃sent Satturday in the morning, being the 17th of Sept. wher I attended them. After I had acquitted myself of this busines, I ther met with Sr Thomas Edmonds, and of him enquiring when yor Honors wold be at Court, and when he hard of yor honorable healths, after some ordinary discourse, he asked me whether I had bene acquaynted with a motion of a match betwene my Lord of Pembroke and my Ladye Marye, and then made knowne to me yt even very lately that matter had bene renewed by some followers of the Earl wth whome he had speche, and tould me that he did blame them for sticking at valew of land in such a capitulation; and asked me whether I had occation to wayte of yor Honors, and I told him no. I thought it my part to acquaynt yor Honors what he had discovered unto me, proceeding to revive from one Sandford, a dealer for the Earle; and for my owne p̃te, I wissh and pray that a matter of yt waight and importans may be intertayned wth all effectuall successe. The Terme is to be adjourned till Marche, and it is conceived it will be then further adjourned, and little or no Sitting Terme, but only for matters of cowrse; and the King's Reseyte

[1] Thomas Crewe, second son of John Crewe, of Wich Malbanc in Cheshire (a descendant of one of the most ancient families in that County), by Alicia, daughter of Humphrey Manwaring, of Nantwich. This Gentleman, who was bred to the profession of the Law, was knighted at Whitehall, Nov. 17, 1623; and advanced to the degree of King's Serjeant, Feb. 21, 1624-5, about the same time that his brother, Sir Randolph, became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. He was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in the last Parliament of the reign; filled the same office with great credit in the first called by Charles I. and died Feb. 1. 1633-4, aged 68. He married Temperance, daughter and heir of Reginald Bray, of Stene in Northamptonshire, who brought him four sons: John, Thomas, Nathaniel, and Salathiel (the three latter of whom were living in 1682); and five daughters; Anne, Patience, Temperance, wife of John Brown, Silence, and Prudence. John, the eldest son, was created Baron Crewe of Stene, soon after the Restoration, and dying in December 1680, was suceeeded by Thomas his son and heir, from whom the inheritance devolved on his next surviving brother, Nathaniel, Bishop of Durham, at whose death, in 1721, the title became extinct, and the estate of Stene fell by entail to Henry Grey, Duke of Kent, who had espoused the eldest heiress of the family. L.

[2] Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lennox, of whom see before, p. 36.

[3] Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, of whom see before, pp. 107, 188.

[4] Henry Howard, afterwards Earl of Northampton, of whom see before, p. 66.—He was the second son of Henry Earl of Surrey, who was beheaded by Henry VIII. L.

to be at Richmond, whither I tould Hersey, whom I here met, to have an eye for paymẽt of rents at the day, of Kingston, and others. The voyce of the Court is, y^{t} ther wilbe Peace wth Spayne. No Speach of Pliament. The Queen removs hence to-day, the King upon Tuesday, towards Winchester, wher wilbe a standing Court, unlesse the sicknes dryve them thence, wch hitherto hath followed them, and two here have dyed of the Plague in the tents hard by the Court gate. There is a joynture now agreed upon hear for the Queene, ready for the seale, of £.5,000 land by yeare, of ould rented Crown land[1] chosen by her Auditor,

[1] "The Names of all the Manors within were numerous, and situated in many different Counties; and for which the following Knights were appointed to be of her Majesty's Council, may be seen in Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 209.

Officers of the Queen's Council.

Lord Cecil, Lord High Steward.

Lord Sidney, Lord High Chamberlain and Surveyor.

Sir George Carew, Vice-chamberlain and Receiver.

Sir Thomas Mounson, Chancellor.

Earl of Southampton, Master of the Game.

Mr. Thomas Somerset, Master of the Horse.

Mr. William Fowler, Secretary and Master of the Requests.

Knights appointed to be of the Council, and not in Commission.

Com. Ebor. Sir Edwin Sands.

Com. Lincoln. Sir Thomas Mounson.

Com. Warr. and Glouc. Sir Foulk Grevill, junior.

Com. Suff. and Norff.

Com. Cant. and Huntingdon.

Com. Hertf. and Essex.

Com. Buck. Bedf. and Berck. Sir Robert Dormer.

Com. Somerset and Dorcett. Sir Maurice Barkly.

Com. Wiltesh.

Com. Devon. Sir Thomas Ridgeway.

Com. Heref. and Wigorn. Sir Thomas Cognisby.

Council at large, not in Commission.

Sir Edward Coke, Knight, his Majesty's Attorney General.

Thomas Forster, Serjeant at Law.

David Williams, Serjeant at Law.

John Dodridge, Counsellor at Law.

John Walter, Counsellor at Law.

Thomas Waller, Attorney in the King's Court of Common Pleas."

By way of comparison, Mr. Lodge has also given, in p. 206, the particulars of "The Jointure of Queen Katherine, daughter of Spain, wife to Henry the Eighth, King of England;" and the following memoranda is from a rough copy in the hand-writing of Lord Cecil:

"The joincture between James K. of Scotland and Cicely, d. to Ed. IV.—Dutchy of Rochsey.—Erld. of Carvill—The K. gave with his daughter 20,000 marks.

"Q. Marie's joincture with Phi. K. of Spain was 60,000 livres of France (evry livre is 20 stivers, evry stiver is a peny; 40 gros to the pound).

"Ch. K. of Sp. Emp. and Mary, daghter to K. Henry VII.—He gave 250,000.

"Ed. married Eliz. a d. of Frances.

"H. ye V. married the d. of Ch. VI. which was Cath.

"Ch. VI. had Ch. VII. and Catherin.

"Ch. ye VI. had a wyfe called Isabell, who had for her dower 12,000 franks.

"Catherin, wyfe to H. ye Vth, had but 10,000 pownds Tournois." L.

Various Letters respecting the Queen's lands may be found in the Sidney Papers.

and Officers in . . . . . advantageable land for her, wth little exception; and a p̃vision in the booke inabling her to make leases for 21 yeares; and this joynture to be confirmed at the next P'liamẽt. The Lord Admirall marryeth the Erle Murrey's sister. Mr. Hilcham, of Gray's Inne, my Puisné, is made the Queen's Attorney, and hath his hand and sygnet to practise w^th^in the barr, and to take place next to the King's Cownsell; Mr. Lowther is her Sollicitor, Mr. Fleetwood is the Prince's Solicitor, and hath £.80 fee by yeare.

"Good Madame, forget not Doctor Babington, for his money . . . . . a Lordship adjoyning to me, is upon sale by the Lady Derby and the Lord Chandos, I have a purpos to deale for some small p̃te y^t^ confynes upon my land. If it may stand wth the conveniency of yor occations I wold be glad to receive er it be long the £.100 upon the annuity dew in May last. Thus, fearinge I have wearied yor honor wth my worthlesse relation, I leave you to the Lord, conceiding my humble dewtye to both yor Honors, my young Ladyes, and Sir Charls, and you all to the p̃videns and p̃tection of him y^t^ is Allmightye; and ever rest to yor Honors in all service most devoted, THOS. CREWE[1]."

September 17, Sir Thomas Edmonds writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"It maie please yor good L. Since the wryting of my last Letters to yor L. there hath ben order taken to p̃ceade to the indictement of the prisoners in the Tower, wch is appointed to be done at Stanes, the 21st of this moneth, and it is intended that their arraignement shall followe shortlie after. There is order geiven that in the meane tyme they shal be kept close p̃soners. I doe not understand that anie of them have confessed more of the scoape of the mayne practises then was discovered before yor L. dep̃ture hence, but some p̃ticular p̃sons accused, whereof the most have been uppon examynation cleared and discharged. I learne that as yett there is a stronge pourpose to p̃ceade severely in the matter against the pryncipall p̃sons; but, in the ende, it is thought that the Lord Grey[2] will most move Compassion.

"The inconveniences that have growne by the late profuse guiftes hath caused a restraincte to be made of passing anie new grauntes till there be a consideration howe to setle thinges in some better state, and to improve some meanes for the raysing of monie for the supplying of the K's necessities, about the wch consul-

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 185.

[2] Thomas last Lord Grey of Wilton, a man of abilities, and one of the heads of the Puritan party; see before, p. 197. He was reprieved on the scaffold, as will be more fully related hereafter, but remained a prisoner in the Tower till his death in 1614. L.

tacion some of the Lordes that are selected Commissioners for that pourpose have ben all this weeke much busyed, and all inventions strayned to the uttermost for the serving of that turne; but notwithstandinge the restrainct for geiving, there is order for the passing of a booke[1] of £.200 lands to Sr George Hume[2]; and, as I understand, there are other bookes grawnted to Sir Tho. Erskyn[3] and Sir Roger

[1] Abundance of these grants or books, as they were then called, were passed in the beginning of this reign to the Scots who came with the King, for which it was surmised that Cecil, soon after Treasurer, was largely paid, and secretly amassed great sums, while the poor grantees, whose names appeared on the books, incurred all the envy. This charge is probably ill-founded; for, however, the King's utter inattention to business might have inclined the Treasurer to accept of a bribe, it is pretty certain that his honesty was in no danger of such temptations from the new comers. It should seem that the lands then in possession of the Crown were insufficient to supply James's profusion in this sort; and that, having ransacked the smaller tenants of their leases, in order to bestow their estates on his Favourites, he was obliged to have recourse to the dangerous expedient of resuming and granting away those which were held by the Nobility. Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, in a Letter to Lord Cecil, (Talbot Papers, vol. K. fol. 169.) remonstrates with great warmth on an attack of this kind made on himself, in favour of this very Sir George Hume. "I leave to your judgement," says the Earl, "what discredite it will be to me, besides incouragement to some of my adversaryes, to houlde the lyke course against me in other thinges, if this be not helped; but I must thynke my desteny extreme hard, when almost every man's hande is filled with the plenty of his Majesty's bounty in this kynde, and only I left to have every thynge taken, or reddy to be taken, over my hedd. He is a very meane or a very unfortunate man, or both, who cannot fynde that favore at this daye (as the world now goethe with suitors) to contynew the Kynge's tenant still of thos thynges that he hath in lease, as is now the case, &c." The Earl alludes here to the estate of Hartington, which, as it afterwards appears, he was obliged to purchase of Sir George Hume for £.12,000; though it was valued in the grant to the latter at only £.100 *per annum*, including a park at Higham Ferrers, which the latter had previously sold to Sir John Stanhope. L.

[2] Afterwards Earl of Dunbar, of whom see before, p. 248.—This Gentleman, who was a person of great prudence, and highly trusted by James at his accession, is said to have made a private agreement with Cecil for the division of the King's favour, relinquishing to that Minister all concern in those high matters which suited his busy and ambitious turn, and reserving to himself the right of holding any courtly employments or pecuniary advantages, which his Master might think fit to bestow on him.

[3] "Sir Thomas Erskine (see p. 111), second son of Sir Alexander Erskine, of Gogar, was born in 1586, the same year with King James; was educated with his Majesty from childhood; and came thereby to have a great share in the Royal favour. The King bestowed on him many marks of his special esteem, and appointed him one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, 1585. He had charters of Mitchellis, Eastertown, and Westertown, in the County of Kincardine, 17th October 1594; of Windingtown and Windingtown Hall, 1st June 1598; and of Easterrow in Perthshire, 15th January 1598-9. He had the good fortune to be one of the happy instruments in the rescue of the King from the treasonable attempt of the Earl of Gowrie, and his brother Alexander Ruthven, of Perth, 5th August

Aston [1], but not to the like vallue. The Queene's joynture is nowe allso passing, w^ch^, as I understand, amounteth in land to the vallue of £.5,000 yearelie, wch is sayd to be as much, or rather more, then hath ben grawnted to anie former Kinge's Wief, and yett it is meant to enlarge the same pentions and other commendams. We are now removing shortlie to Winchester, where we shall staie till we have also infected that place, as we have donne all others where we have come. It is intended to give audience there to the Spanishe Amb^r^, who is gonne before wth other Amb^rs^ to lodge at Southampton.

"The matter of the Peace will certeinlie take place, for the King is passionatelie affected thereunto, and hath alreadie verie farre engaged himself therein. The King of Spayne and the Archduke doe shortlie intend to send hither men of affaires to be employed in the treatie. It is conceived that the Spanish Amb^r^ will staie to be used as a Commissioner, but that the Counte of Aremberg shal be revoked. The Ladye of Kildare is removed from about the p̃son of the Princesse, for that her spyrittes have ben of late much troubled wth her husbande's disaster. Your L. maie see howe the world abroade is edyfyed of us here, by the coppie of this enclosed advertisement, wch is wourthie yor L. reading at yor leisure. I could advertise yor Lo. of dyvers passages of this place, but I dare not comitt them to paper; and so, wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yor L. and my good Ladye, and Sr Charles Cavendish and his Ladye, I take my leave. From the Court at Woodstocke, the 17th of September 1603.

"Yo^r^ L. most humbly bounden, THO. EDMONDES."

1600, having with his own hand killed the latter. For this signal service he had the third part of the Lordship of Dirleton, belonging to Gowrie, conferred on him, by charter, dated 15th November 1600; and in warrandice thereof, the King's Barony of Corritown in Stirlingshire. In that charter he is designated eldest lawful son of the deceased Alexander Erskine, Master of Marr. He accompanied the Duke of Lennox in his embassy to France in July 1601. Attending King James into England, he was, the same year, constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, in room of Sir Walter Raleigh, and held that command till 1632. He was created Viscount of Fentown, being the first raised to that degree of Nobility in Scotland, 18th May 1606; and advanced to the dignity of Earl of Kellie, 12th March 1619; had charters of Rycroft 16th July 1622; and of the barony of Restenrioth 13th May 1624; was invested with the Order of the Garter; and dying at London 12th June 1639, in the 73d year of his age, was buried at Pittenween." Wood's Douglas.

[1] Sir Roger Aston, a Cheshire Gentleman, was a menial servant to James, and, probably because an Englishman, had frequently been sent hither on business to the late Queen. He was made a Gentleman of the Bedchamber and Master of the Wardrobe, and died very wealthy in 1612. L.—See before, p. 34.

September 17, Lord Cecil[1] thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury[2]:

"My L. I assure you our *camp volant*, wch every week dislodgeth, makes me often neglect writing, otherwise my mynd wysheth ye body wth yow once a week for an howre. How my Lady Arbella is now satisfyed I know not, but the K. hath granted £.800 yearly for her maintenance, and of it £.200 before hand; she shall also have dishes of meate for her people; more tables will not be allowed, and y^t^ yow will think, when yow shall heare y^t^ our Souverain spends £.100,000 yearly in his howse, wch was wont to be but £.50,000. Now think what ye countrey feels, and so much for that. Now, my L. for ye feodarship I had bestowed it upon Ch. Bussey his brother before you wrote, uppon my salvation; who if he had begged it of me for money, yowr freend shold have had it, but being for his owne brother to exercise, I cold not retract it.

"Our newes ar these, y^t^ ye Sp. Emb. had ye plague in his lodging, and so no awdience yet, till we come to Winchester, whyther the Q. removes to-morrow, and we on Twesday. Of Peace nor warre we yet say nothing, but I thank God the King our Master, and all his, are well; and so I end. At 12 of clock at night, this 17th of September, 1603. Your Lo^p's^ at com. Ro. Cecyll."

Lord Cecil again writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury[3]:

"My L. Rather to keep open a current then for any matter of waight I write now, for our matters of state keep yet the wonted terms. Our Treaty is not begonn, for y^t^ Sp. Emb. hath yet not had his audience by reason y^t^ ye Plague fell in his howse. On Sonday he comes to receave it at Wynchester, where the K. meanes to ly as long as ye Plague can escape us, which drives us and down so rownd as I think we shall come to York. God bless the King; for once a week one or other dyes in our Tentes[4]. This place[5] is unholsom, all ye howse standing uppon

[1] Sir Robert Cecil obtained that title May 13 preceding this date; was created Viscount Cranbourn in the 20th of August following; and Earl of Salisbury May 4, 1605. L.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 182. [3] Ibid. p. 186.

[4] Of the great numbers that attended the Court in these removes, many of the inferior sort were usually lodged in Tents near the Palace gate, particularly those of the kitchen and stables, who were appointed to receive provisions of the country people. Randal Holme, in his remarkable collection entitled the Academy of Armory and Blazon, gives us a list of the Officers belonging to the Tents or *povillions*, with their salaries, amounting to about ninety pounds *per annum*. They consisted of two Masters, a Comptroller, a Clerk, the Keeper of tents, four Yeomen, and a Groom. L.

[5] The ancient Palace of Woodstock, which had not been used for many years, except as a prison for Elizabeth, who was confined there for a short time before her predecessor's death. James had probably now fitted it up for a hunting-seat. L.

springs. It is unsavory for there is no savour but of cowes and pyggs. It is uneasfull, for only ye K. and Q. wth ye Privy Chamb. Ladyes, and some three or four of ye Scottish Counsaile, are lodged in ye howse, and neyther Chamberlain, nor one English Counsailor, have a room, wch will be a sowre sawce to some of yor old frends y^t^ have ben merry wth you in a winter's night, from whence they have not removed to their bedds in a snowy storme. All ye conspirators are this last Wednesday indicted, and shalbe arraigned where the Terme is kept, of wch we know not yet any certaine place. And now, Sir, wth your great matter, wch I have hytherto forgotten, thus I conclude: the Earl of Nottingham hath begonn ye Union, for he hath married the Lady Margett Stwart, and came up ye morning after to tell ye K. he had wedded his Cosen. All is well liked, and the K. pleased; and so I end, wth my service to my Lady, and wth a release now to you for a field hawke, if you can help me to a river hawke y^t^ will fly in a high place. Stick not to give gold so she fly hygh, but not else. Yowrs to com.

"From Court, this Septembre, 1603. Ro. Cecill."

On the 24th the Earl of Worcester thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury[1]:

"My very good Lord; Within less then ten howres I receyved from youe two Letters, the one conteyning in one part a wrongfull charge wch by youer second was retracted; a second poynt, to knowe howe I doe; that I must answere breefly, wth all gratuitie, very well, and on foote agayn. The last, to let me understand of the messenger that was to retorn; for the wch I yeld youer Lo. many thanks, for I assuer youe I determyned, uppon owr arryvall at Winchester, to have entreated my Lady Arbella to have conveyed my Letter.

"This day the Spanish Embassadore hath been receyved by the King and Queen very gratiously, but what he sayd, for my part, I wyll not relate. He delyvered his message in Spanishe, and, that ended, he cawsed one that he browght wth him to delyver y^t^ in Italyan to the King. The King delyvered his pleasure to Sr Lewkner[2], M^r^ of the Ceremonyes, in Inglyshe, who delyvered it to the Imbasadore in Spanyshe. All this was pryvate, so as none of us cowld heare what was sayd. I labored to have spoke wth Sr Lewkner after, but by no meanes cowld obteyn yt, for he departed presently wth the Imbassadoor to Sowthamton, wheare he lyeth. My Lord of Pembroke was sent to Southamton, to fetche him; my

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 187.

[2] Sir Lewis Lewkener, the first person appointed to the office of Master of the Ceremonies in England. L.

Lord Admirall met him at the gate, and conducted him to the King; after a lytell complamentts wth the King he presented himself to the Queen, wth the other Gentellmen that came wth hym, and then tooke his leave; and this is all for this tyme youe are lyke to receyve from mee for that matter. And now, my good Lord, you shall not thinke but wee have gallants of 70 yeres that in one nyght cowld dance himself into a fayr Ladye's favor; for my Lord Admirall is marryed, and greatly bostethe of his acts the first nyght; but the next day he was sike of the ague; but now howlds owt very well, saving that my Lady singethe the greateset part of the nyght, whether to bring him asleepe or to keepe him awake I leave to youer Lo.' judgement, that ar cuninger then I in those matters. Nowe, whear youer Lo. thinkethe that stag and buck hunting being owt, wee shall plye matters of State, knowe, my good Lord, that wee are, and lyke to be, more violent for the hare than ever we were for the buck or stag, and wee wyll chass royally, yff all go not as wee cold wyshe. And nowe I howld yt hight tyme to end, saving I must not forget my wyfe most kindly to youerself and my Lady, wth my servyce to her lykewyse, and so, wyshing to bothe as to myself, I end.

" Your Lo. most affectionat and assured freend, E. WORCESTER.

" Yf I had paper spare I would have wryten of my Lord Admirall's taking possession of Dunington uppon my Lady Russell, and kepethe the Castell and her Lady owt of dores; who complayned to the King, but found littell redress, and so is turned to the Lawe."

The King arrived at Winchester on the 20th of September; and with the Queen (who went there two days before him) was received by the Mayor and Corporation with great solemnity; and their Majesties were graciously pleased to accept two large silver cups, accompanied by the following Speech[1] from Sir John Moore, Recorder of that City:

" If my tongue, the natural messinger off the heart and mynde, could soe lively expresse, most high and mighty Prince, and our most deere and dread Soveraigne, the exceeding joy and gladness of this your Highness ancient Citty of Winchester, as they are sensably conceived within us all; then needed I not, though the meanest off your Majestie's subjects, fearr to undergo the office of my place, and be the mouth of this politique body, a body consisting of many bodies, and yet relying onely upon one body, your sacred person, by whose happy entrance into this famous

[1] From the Harleian MSS. 852, p. 8.

island, decreed and ordeyned by the God of Heaven, we finde and acknowledge ourselves possessours off our present felicity, and by whose continuance, as over us, soe amongst us, we still hope to perticipate, both celestial blessings, and all earthly benefitts; the devine graces we enjoy under the plenty off your gracious Majestie be enumerable, and consequently ineffable, especially by prophane and unhallowed lipps, and belong properly to our *Levi*[1], who by his *Urim* and *Thummim* can best relate them, by his silver-sounding bells proclayme them, and thereby incite us to honur Jacob for them, and Jacob's God for him. The earthly benefitts, as I find them in our several and particular possession, soe I challenge them as more peculiar to my profession and subject to my treaty; and yet the variety and multiplicity off them is soe manifold, and present themselves in there sundry forms to my contemplation by such equal and well matched wortheness, that I thinke it harde and difficult for a learned Heralde to ranke theme. Peace would be first, because it is general, and stilleth our borders. Plentiousness well deserveth it, because it is unto us very familiar, and feedeth within the walls; Peace, because there is no complayninge in the streets, no leading into captivity; Plenteousness, because our basketts and our store is full, and leane, pale-faced Penury is banished out of our coast; Peace, because our swordes and speares are or may be turned into sithes and mathooks; Plenteousness, because his bread doth strengthen our heartes, and his oyle maketh us a chearfull countenance. Peace would be preferred, because Mars doth not annoy us; but Plenteousness must be honoured, because Ceres and Bacchus doe supply us; but if the comparison, or rather emulation, were onely between Peace and Plenty which we possess and enjoy under your sacred Majestie, the controversy were the sooner ended; but Justice, which floweth from your Highness, and which we all find in our perticulars, claymeth the first place, without the which Peace could never be obtayned, nor Plenty continued; Justice, the last that forsooke the earth, and the first which came from Heaven; Justice, the life of Laws, the vitall spirit of Commonwealthes, the only safe-gard of Princes, the honour of the Nobilitie, and the mayntenance of the Cominalty; Justice, whose scepter your Highness weldeth without partiality, whose sword your Majestie beareth upright without respect of persons or nations, and whose ballance, most mighty Monarch, we find carried with an even hand. Happy Albania that bred you, whose papps gave you suck. But thrise happy Albion, that receaved you, or

[1] The Bishop of Winchester, Dr. Bilson, who had previously entertained the King and Queen at Farnham Castle; see before, p. 251.

rather is receaved by you. Albania had the honour and glory of your unspotted youth. Oh, let Albion have the comfortable fruition off your riper years and mature judgement. And seeing the King of kings hath committed to your Majestie the government of both, and your Majestie united both; then, as a father unto both, and yett off kinne to neither, let both off them knowe their happiness under your gracious, just, peaceable, and plentiful Government. And let me presume, my dread Sovereigne, heare before your Majestie's feete, in the name and behalfe off all these grave Majestrates and Citizens off your Highnesse's auncient and in times past most famous City of Winchester, being sometimes the seate of your Majestie's Progenitors, the place off their Parliaments and sepulchers, the place of the Minte and Staple, whose now decayed walls and ruynous buildings, presenting to your Majesties view a desolation, are again re-edified with the joy and comfort of your Majestie's presence and accesse to this place; lett me, I say, presume to yield and give up unto your Highness all that we enjoy and possess under your Majestie, and by your gracious permission, hoping that your Highness, off your clemency and goodness, will again restore unto us all our ancient liberties heretofore granted by your Highness' progenitors ratifyed and confirmed. Such stronge confidence and undoubted hope in your princely favour and gracious benignity hath possessed us; in testimony whereof, and all other our loyall offices and duties, and as a pledge of our unfaygned love and faithful hearts unto your Majestie, We your Cittizens off your Highness ancient City of Winchester, in all obedient and dutyfull manner, and in all humbleness, presume to present this cupp, most humbly beseeching your Royall Majestie to accept the faythfull hearts and good wills off your Highness poore Cittizens off this City. And further, as a most certayne assurance off the same, wee tender unto your Highness our lands and livings, goods and bodies, to be spent in your Majestie's services, to the last gasp of our breath, and to the shedding of the last drop of our dearest blood. And he, whatsoever he be, whose heart is touched with the least disloyaltie towards either your Majestie or your princely offspring, let either the earth swallowe him, or the birds of the ayre bewray him. And now I do most humbly beseech your Majestie, that your Highness will vouchsafe to pardon my tymorous nature and unexercised tongue, that would but cannot expresse in words the thankfull mindes of your Highness Cittizens off your Majestie's Citty of Winchester, nor render to your Highness for them the entire thanks which myself and their hearts, for whome I speake, doe inwardly and unfaynedly yeeld; beseeching God off his

infinite mercy and goodness to blesse your Majestie, and your Royall Progeny, with long life and many happy dayes, with victorie over all your ennemies, and with all other heavenly and earthly blessings, to the glory of his holy name, and to the unspeakable happiness and everlasting comfort off ourselves, and of our posterities."

Then, turning to the Queen, he proceeds:

"Most Sovereigne Lady, and our most gracious Queene, the Mayor of the King's Majestie's City of Winchester, and the rest of the Magistrates and Cittizens off that City here present, in the behalf of themselves, unto you our most gracious Soveraigne Lady, as men most willinge and desirous to express and make known the rediness off their service and dutie, and to acknowledge their loyaltie unto your Highness; in testimony whereof, and off their faythfull hearts, and willing minds to entertayne you our most gracious Sovraigne Lady with the best welcome this decayed City is able to afforde; they doe most humbly present this cuppe, beseeching your Majestie to accept the good-will of the givers, althoughe the thing given be not off that worth and merritt which we doe all in our hearts wishe, and could most willingly vouchsafe to your Majestie."

About the same time the King visited the Town and Port of Southampton, where he was in like manner received by the Municipal Authorities, and thus addressed by the Recorder:

"Many the Kings and Queens heretofore of this Noble Realm have, most Mighty and Christian King, been pleased upon their important occasions and affairs, as also sometymes for their Princely delights and pleasures, to visit this your Majestie's poore Towne and Countie of Southampton, and that to the exceeding great comfort and good of the same. But yet never, I may bouldly say, any of them brought lyke joy to this place as now your Highnes' presence dothe to the same; as the blessyng of Peace with all Forraine Princes, the assured hope of a perpetuall Union of your Realme of Scotland into this Kingdome, the apparent continewance of a Succession to all your Crowns by a most noble Progenie of your Royall Children, and, which is greatest of all, a more sure establishinge of the Gospell of Christ Jesus amongst us than ever before.

"This poor Town hath received, besyds theise general blessings to all your subjects, a most singular benefitt, by your Majestie's takyng away diverse Monopolies, whereby the Trade of all Forraine Merchants beeyng opened to this your Highnes' Port of Southampton, the same is in all good possibilitie to wade out

of their povertie; and, by honest trafficque with all Forrainers, to growe in short tyme unto wealth, whereby they may bee abler to serve your Highness.

"But, the Majestie of your Royall presence astonishing mee, I am forced sodaynly to breake off my Speach with this most humble Prayer to God, that He will long preserve your sacred Majestie in your Reigne over us, yf it be his holy will, to dubble the happie years of our late Queen. And whereas the state of this your poore Towne can afford nothing worthie so excellent and renowned a Prince as you are; yet, in the names of the Mayor, Bayliffes, and Burgesses of the same, and in token that not only their goods but their bodies and lyves, as becometh loyall subjects, are at all tymes readie to be sacrificed for your Highness' service; I do most humbly offer to you this their small present, which all likewyse most humbly on their knees crave to be of you graciously accepted[1]."

His Majesty received the present with his accustomed benignity; promised them his Royal protection; and conferred the honour of Knighthood on Sir John Geffrey, of Worcestershire.

"At Michaelmas Term of this year Prince Henry was removed from Nonsuch[2] in Surrey, whither he had gone from Oatlands, to Hampton Court, where he resided chiefly till about Michaelmas of the year following, when he returned to housekeeping, his servants having in the interval been put to board-wages[3]."

On the 3d of October Lord Cecil writes thus to Secretary Winwood, from the Court at Winchester:

"The Spanish Ambassador being arrived, was first brought to Oxford; where one of his people dying (not without suspicion of the Plague) he was sent to Southampton, there to attend his Majesty's coming to Winchester. He hath now received two sundry audiences; the first in publick, only consisting of compliments and congratulations, as is usual among Princes at their first visitations. In his second audience, which was private before his Majesty and some of his Counsell only, many Speeches passed by way of discourse only, to intimate the King of Spaine's sincerity in embracing of his Majesty's friendship."

The King continued at Winchester till the 4th of October; and whilst in that City he knighted Sir James Ouchterlony; Sir William Richardson, of Worcestershire; Sir James Lancaster, of Hertfordshire.

[1] Bibl. Cotton. Vespasian, F. 9. fol. 156.

[2] "He was there on the 23d of September, as appears from a Letter to the Queen, to satisfy her that the report of his indisposition was ill-grounded." Dr. Birch.

[3] Birch's Life of Prince Henry.

On the 4th, William Fowler[1] thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"Right Honorable; Albeit my pen cannot express those conding[2] thanks which are due unto your honours, and pertinent for me to performe, yet shal I not cease in discovering there insufficiencie to drawe myself with thame to your H.' pardon and best constructione, which I doubt not bot your Ho. will kindlye afford, whilst I prease in soundness and sinceritie to demereit such courteous favour at both your hands; to whome, as unto one soule joyned with inseparable affectione in twoe bodyes, I wryte these fewe lines, bot in such haste, that wer not your gracious and most verteous nece Lady Arbella did advertes me of her dispachte, I shuld have committed an errour in omission; I must be short therfore, and therwith desire your Honours to adventure to write unto her Majestie, for I assure your Ho. her Majestie will tak suche offices very kindlye, and you shall do weille to renewe, by suche respects, your memoryes and worthyneis with her, and oftner, at such occasiones; to which correspondence, efter my small pouer, I shal in everye occurrence sett myself forward to give your Ho. satisfaction most treulye and most willinglye, as knowes God, to whose protection I committ your Ho. and shall asseuredlye rest,

"Your Ho. most humblee to be comanded, FOWLER.

"The Embassadour of Spain, Don Juan de Tassis, had presence bot ones, as yet, of both there Majesties, and behaved himself passing weille. This day he dyned with the Frenshe Embassadour, not far from this place. This day, being Tuisday, the 4 of Oct. the Counte of Aremberge had presence solye with the Queene, and at his nixt comming to Court he will tak his leve of bothe there Majesties, and return to Flanders, and then cum hether with a final resolutione. Upon Sunday last the Embassadour of the Duk and Ducchess of Cleaves had presence. The week afore, the Venetiane and Florentine, one Conte di Montecuculli, his Leutenent of men of armes, a brave man, and he brought with him a brave cumpanye. The King of Pole has another on the way. It is reported that the Frenshe Embassadour doeth help this agrement verye earnestlye[3].

"Our Court is to go to . . . . . and Wilton, and then againe to Basing. I would speik some of this Court, bot I am not much acquented w[t] the State. Our Queene hath her joyntr setled, and at the nixt comoditie your Ho. shall be advertesed more largely of the particulers."

[1] Indorsed, by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "Mr. Fowler, the Q.'s Secr. and his advertisements of Ambassad. &c. 5 Octobre 1603." L.

[2] Condign. L.

[3] Meaning the Peace with Spain, to prevent which was almost the sole motive for Rosny's present visit to the Court of London; so little did the Courtiers themselves know of the politics of those days. L.

[Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "Occurrences, 5 Octob. 1603."]

"Since o^r answere to the Count of Arimbergh's proposition, whereunto yor Lo. hathe beene privie, there hath little passed to the purpose, because there is not yet come any replie to the same, but all things were left till the commyng of the Spanishe Ambassador, w^thout whose adviece yt seemeth the Archd. cannot proceede further. In the meane tyme the Count hath much labored wth his Majestie heere to have had a stay made of the new leavy in Scotland, wch the L. of Bucklugh undertakes for the States; but he hath labored in vayne, and must be contented wth this answere—that the L. of Bucklugh doth y^t not by any commyssion at all from his Majestie, but meerely at the States' costs and hazard; wth whom the K. being in confederacy, he could not deny them so small a curtesie, no more then he hath doone heeretofore w^thout breach of the Archd.' friendship; and would likewise permytt the same libertie to them, yf the Archd. wyll make tryall to take up some men there for their service.

"The Spanishe Ambassador receyved two sundrie audiences; the first, in publick, onely consisting in complements and congratulations, as is usuall at Ambassadors' first accesses. In his second audience, wch was private, before his Majestie and some of his Councell onely, many Speeches passed by way of discourse, onely to intimate the King of Spaine's sinceritie in embracing of his Majestie's friendshipp; wherein the Ambassador seemed to confydent, as he stooke not too assure himself of the like good correspondency at o^r King's hands, and to have his assistance to reduce his Maister's rebells in the Lowe Countries. He likewise insisted very much, as Count Arembergh had done before, to divert his Majesty from suffering the leavy in Scotland to go forwards; but his Majestie (having verie princelie answered him that, for the point of freindshipp, he would not omytt to do any thing that might be justly expected at his hands) alledged many reasons verie considerable betwixt him and the Low Countries. That he found them in a strict league and confederacy wth his Realme of England; that there were great interests of debts, and other respects betwixt them, wch in honor and profytt he could not abandon; that he would endevor to perswade them, upon assurance of good and reasonable condicions, to acknowledge their obedience to the Archdukes: but yf they refused to condiscend to his perswasions upon diffidence of safetie, yt was not for him to urge them any further, but to leave them to their owne wayes; besides, that neither the condicion of his owne estate, neither the inclination of his mynd, did permitt him that for the freindship of one he would enter into warre wth another,

but that alwaies he was resolved to carrie an even hand betwixt them both. The Count of Arembergh, fynding now want of commyssion in the Spanish Ambassador to treate wth his Majestie, hath demanded leave to depart for a tyme to his Princes, to inform them of all circumstances, and to bring with him not onely full power, but some Commissioners also for the Treatie; wch his Majestie hath granted him, and will give him shipping for his better transportation. Whether he wyll go or no, I am not sure, so variable are they; but, yf he go, yt is out of this ground—that the King will fall into no particulars untyll Commyssioners come, for wch they have both sent, and attend them."

On the 6th of October we find the King and Queen at Wilton; where, on the 8th, he knighted Sir James Lee, of Devonshire; and at this delightful mansion[1] they appear to have passed the whole of this, and part of the preceding month.

A Note of Offices and Graunts passed by her Majesty[2], *October* 9.

" Her Majestie graunted unto the Lo. Sydney the office of Generall Surveyor of all her possessions; fee £.30 *per ann.*

" Her Majestie graunted unto the Lo. Sydney the office of High Stewardshipp of Snave, Neots, and Northborne, wth the yearly fees belonging.

" Her Majestie graunted to the Erle of Rutland the office of Highe Stewardshipp of the Maner and Soke of Grantham, and of the Cheif Baylywicke there, with the usual fees belonginge.

" Her Majestie graunted unto ye L. Compton the office of Highe Stewardshipp of the maner of Henly, Hampton, and St. Needs, wth the usuall fees belonginge.

" Her Majestie graunted unto Sir Geo. Carewe the office of Geñall Recevorshipp of all her Highnes' revenues; fee *per ann.* £.50.

" Her Majestie graunted to ye Lo. Cicell the office of Highe Stewardshipp of all her Highnes' Courts; fee *per ann.* £.20.

" Her Majestie graunted to ye Lo. Cicell the keepinge of Somsett Howse, wth the usuall fees therunto belonginge.

" Her Majestie graunted to the Earle of Southampton to be M^r^ of all her Highnes' forests, chaces, parks, and warrens; fee *per ann.* £.10."

[1] Of Wilton House, and its valuable contents, it is unnecessary here to enlarge. They are well known to every curious Traveller; and a good description of them may be seen in the " Beauties of Wiltshire," published by Mr. Britton in 1801, vol. I. pp. 140—207.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 212.

A Relation of that Pompous Solemnity, celebrated at the DUKE *of* WIRTEMBERG'S *Investiture with the Habit and Ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter*[1], *anno primo* JACOBI *Regis*[2].

Robert Lord Spencer of Wormleiton, and Sir William Dethick, Knight, Garter Principal King of Arms, were joined in Commission, bearing teste at Woodstock, the 18th day of September, an. 1 Jac. R. to present and invest Frederick Duke of Wirtemberg and Teck, with the habit and ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter. They began their journey in the beginning of October, an. 1603, and came to the City of Studgard the second of November following. Upon their arrival they presented their credential Letters, which being read, the said Duke began to treat the Ambassadors with the highest respect imaginable, and to put all things into a readiness for his solemn reception of the Ornaments of the Order. To which end, he sent for his three Sons, with their Tutors, from the Castle of Tubing, where they followed their studies, to be present at this solemnity; likewise he ordered the Vice-President and twelve Assistants of his Ducal Consistory, and all the principal and most Noble persons of his Court to be present. Moreover he appointed an English Lord, and the Lord Benjamin Buwingkshausin, one of his Privy Council, to be the principal contrivers, directors, and managers of all things that should belong to the setting forth of this solemnity: for the performance of which, two places were especially allotted, prepared, and adorned, namely, the Great Church of Studtguard, where the Investiture was to be conferred, and the Great Hall of the Castle, called from hence Hypocaustrum Equestre, whence the proceeding was to begin and pass toward the Church.

[1] "Soone after his Majestie's Coronation, order was given that the high and mightie Prince Fredericke Duke of Wirtomberge, &c. who had beene elected to be one of the Company of the Noble Order of the Garter, by the late Queene Elizabeth, at Saint George's Feast, in the thirty-nine yeare of her raigne, shoulde now forthwith be invested with the ornaments of that Order; whereuppon the Right Honourable the Lord Spencer of Wormleyton, and Sir William Dethicke, Garter, Knight, Principall Kinge of Armes, was sent to the saide Duke in that behalfe; in which journey went Sir Robert Lee, and divers other Knights and Gentlemen. They tooke shipping the eight of October, and landed the next day at Callice, and by Loraine came to Stutgarde the second of November, where the said Lord Spencer was received with much honour and love; and the same day the Duke heard the cause of their comming, and, highly contented therewith, caused his principall Noblemenne and Officers to be sent for. They departed from Stutgard the fourteenth of November, and returned all safe in England before the Feast of the Nativity following." Howes' Chronicle.

[2] Extracted by Ashmole, in his "Order of the Garter," pp. 411—416, out of "Erhardius Cellius's Eques Auratus Anglo Wirtembergiens."

At the entrance of the Choire were four stately stalls erected with their canopies, footstools, and ascents on each side, and covered with velvet; the first stall was assigned to the Sovereign of the Order, on the back side whereof his Majestie's arms and stile were engraven, besides his stile written underneath in French thus: "Du tres-hault, tres-puissant, et tres-excellent Prince, Jaques, par la grace de Dieu Roy d'Angleterre, d'Escosse, France, et d'Irelande, Defenseur de la Foy, &c. Souveraigne du tres-noble Order de la Jartier."

The second Stall was placed on the right hand next to the Soveraign's, in like manner adorned and assigned to the principal Ambassador the Lord Spencer, who in conferring the Order was to represent the Soveraign's person.

The third Stall was on the left hand next to the second, assigned to Sir William Dethick, Garter Principal King of Arms.

The fourth Stall was also on the left hand over against the Soveraign's Throne, after the same manner made and adorned, assigned to the Elect Duke; and on the back side therof his own arms and stile also engraven, besides his stile likewise underwritten in French thus: "Du tres-hault, puissant, et tres-noble Prince, Frederick, par la grace de Dieu, Duke de Wirtemberg et Teck, Comte de Montbeliardt, Seigneur de Haydenhemb, &c. Chevalier du tres-noble Ordre de la Jartier."

There were also on the right and left hand of the Stall, benches or seats continued on either side as far as the Altar; these seats were all covered with red cloth, and also the stone pavement, from the steps of the Vestry unto the Stall of the Elect Duke, and so from the middle of the Vestry unto the Altar, in the form of a Cross. The Altar was covered with red silk, hanging down to the ground, in the middle of which three gilt basons were set upright; the first for the Soveraign, the second for his Ambassador, and the third for the Elect Duke.

The Hall of the Castle was magnificently set out with rich hangings, and other costly furniture. Towards the East and South were placed five stately long tables covered with velvet, as also the seats and benches about them; the middlemost of these tables was called the Soveraign's table, in honour of the King of England, though absent; over the Soveraign's chair was set a stately canopy of silk, and on the back side of the seat, towards the middle thereof, were fixt for his Majesty's arms with his stile underwritten, after the same manner as on his Stall in the Church.

At the right hand of the Soveraign's table were two other tables, the one for the Lord Ambassador Spencer, the other for Sir William Dethick, Garter, both

covered in like manner with silk, and adorned with canopies and their arms. On the left hand of the Soveraign's table were likewise two other tables, one for the new invested Duke, covered and adorned with his arms, and a canopy in the same manner as in the Church; the other for the Duke's wife and children who were ten in number of either sex.

Besides those that were particularly warned to be present at this feast (which was cheerfully performed by them) there came divers of their own accord from all parts of the Dukedom, drawne by the fame of a feast and solemnity, the like whereof had not been in those parts within man's memory.

The day appointed for this solemnity, namely, the 6th of November, an. Dom. 1603, being come, the Peers, Nobles, and Councellors of the Duke of Wirtemberg, according to Summons, appeared at the Castle of Studtguardt, attending the Duke's coming forth.

And at length he proceeded out of his Bedchamber, most splendidly clad in very rich and sumptuous habit, there going before him, first, the Nobles of his Dukedom, the Great Master of his Court, the Marshal, the Great Master of his Hall, the Tutors and Attendants of the Duke's five Sons, then the five young Princes themselves going next immediately before their Father, who thus illustriously attended, entred into the said Hall, and placed himself between the Soveraign's table and his own, expecting the coming of the Soveraign's Ambassadors.

The Elect Duke was most sumptuously habited from head to foot, his hose were ash-colour and seamless, his breeches, doublet, and sleeves were of silk prickt, slasht and fringed, there shining all along through the cut-work, the gilt plate upon which it was wrought; his sleeves were wrought after the manner of a long pretext or Senator's robe, with the finest sort of linen, embroidered with needlework-blue; upon his wrists were bracelets of costly gems, upon his fingers gold rings, most exquisitely wrought, and inlaid with rubies, diamonds, saphires, emeraulds, and other such like precious stones, casting forth a radiant mixture of divers colours; the collar of his doublet was in like manner of the finest and softest linen, and of a blue amethist colour, and wrought all about with oylet holes, his cap was of silk, ending in a cone at the top, and girt about with a hat-band of gold and precious stones, especially pearls of a very large size, and also a circle of white plumes erected up towards the top, and bending a little downward at the end. His shoes were likewise of silk adorned with roses, artificially wrought with precious stones, gold, and pearls; across his middle he had

a belt very skilfully wrought, and adorned with a sword appendant to it on the left side, and a dagger (inserted into the belt) the hilt and handle whereof were all wrought about and enamelled with gold and precious stones; his cloak was of black silk, bordered about with several orders or rows of broad gold fringe.

Not long after, the Lord Ambassador Spencer, from another part towards the South, came forth, out of his Chamber through a little stone Gallery, into the Hall where the Duke was. There went before him Sir William Dethick, Garter, clad in a long crimson mantle reaching down to his heels, lined within with white silk, and carrying in both hands a cushen of crimson velvet, upon which were laid the robes and ornaments of the Order, as the gold collar of the Order, with the George hanging at it, the blue Garter and the other vestments and ensigns belonging thereunto; and making thrice a low reverence, first to the Soveraign's table, and next to his Highness the Duke; as he drew neer he gently laid down the cushen with the aforementioned ornaments upon the Soveraign's table, in the mean time the Lord Ambassador Spencer representing the person of the Soveraign, bowing himself to the illustrious Elect Duke, placed himself at his right hand, whom his Highness courteously received, as also Garter King of Arms, taking them by the hand. After which the Lord Buwingkshausen made an Oration in the Dutch tongue, wherein he briefly toucht upon all the circumstances of the occasion of this solemn meeting, which were more at large contained in the Commission of Legation and the Soveraign's Letters, which, after a low obeysance, were delivered by the Lord Ambassador into the Duke's hands, who presently gave them to his principal Secretary and Councellor the Lord John Stattler, standing neer him, to read them publicly in that solemn assembly.

Before the Letters of Legation were read, and in the attentive hearing of the whole assembly, Garter made a short Speech also in French to the illustrious Elect Duke, wherein he declared the will and pleasure of his most serene Master the Soveraign of the Order; which Speech being ended, and the Commission read, they proceeded to the Investiture.

Garter first divested the Duke of his cloak, sword, and dagger, which, according to the custom of the Order, he reserved to himself as his own fees; but presently in the room thereof he invested him with a surcoat of crimson velvet, lined with white taffaty, which he girded close to his waste with a silken girdle, by which there hung a fauchion or shorted kind of sword, made plain after the ancient fashion; over his surcoat he put on the Mantle of the Order, which reached

down to his heels, with a long train behind, and buttoned before at the top; it was of velvet, and of a mixt colour, purple with violet, and lined within with white taffaty, as also faced with the same, and very neatly fringed, and made after the ancient fashion used at the Institution of the Order, over the left shoulder whereof hung the tippet or hood.

The Duke, splendidly clad with the aforesaid Vestments of the Order, proceeded from the Hall through the four square Court of the Castle, and over the large bridge to the Church of St. Ulrick, to receive the rest of the Ensigns of the Order, there sounding all the time of his procession several trumpets, and other musitians placed on high in the stone Gallery of the Castle.

As to the order of the proceeding, it was in this manner: first went two trumpeters belonging to the troops of horse, whose trumpets were adorned with silk banners, painted with the arms of Wirtemberg in their proper colours, and after them ten other trumpeters in the same equipage. Next a flute-player and a drummer, the military musick belonging to the foot. These fourteen musitians were clad in silk intermixt white and red at equal intervals, and caps of black velvet on their heads. After these rode the Captain of the Life Guard, habited in the same colour, but more richly, and with a gilt truncheon in his hand, then the troop of the Life Guard, habited in like manner as before is specified, and carrying poll-axes. Next, after a little interval, went the Lord Marshal Baron Princenstein, carrying in his hand a silver wand; then came all three together, Anwill the Great Master of the Hall, Hugwizt the Great Master of the Horse, and Daxberg, Captain of the Horse Guard. After them rode the Knights in a long train, and then the Soveraign's Ambassador's retinue of Knights and Gentlemen, very splendidly accoutred and adorned; next the Chief Peers and Nobles of the Dukedom, together with the principal Courtiers and chief Officers of the Duke's Houshold, after whom rode the Duke's five sons in the richest and most splendid equipage that could be imagined. At a little distance from them came very nobly attended, and also accoutred, Garter King of Arms, carrying before him, with both hands, the cushen upon which lay the ensigns of the aforesaid Order; namely, the great Collar of the Order, with the image of St. George, in a riding posture, hanging at it, also the Garter wrought with gold and precious stones. He carried moreover the Book of Statutes of the Order. Next after Garter came jointly together the Lord Ambassador Spencer, richly glistening with gold and precious stones, and with him the illustrious Duke of Wirtemberg himself, so personable, and withall

so magnificently attired, that he attracted the admiration of all upon him; some thinking his habit to be Turkish, some Hungaric, some Imperial, others Electoral, others Pontifical. The train of his mantle was held, and carried after by Count Lodowick Leostein. The last part of the procession consisted of the Grand Councellors and Senators of Wirtemberg, as namely, the Lord Eberard, Lord of Limpurg, Hereditary Cup-bearer of the sacred Roman Empire, Great Master of the Court of Wirtemberg, James Reenhard, Doctor of Law, Assistant at the Imperial Chamber, and Chancellor, besides many other Councellors and Noblemen.

Thus nobly and magnificently attended, the Duke entred into the Church, where in the midst of the body thereof, he and the Lord Ambassador Spencer, walking upon red cloth, spread for that purpose, they first made obeysance, according as the manner is in England to the Soveraign's Royal Stall, all the rest of the company doing the like as they past by; then the Lord Ambassador went to his own Stall placed at the right hand next after the Soveraign's, and seated himself therein; Garter also placed himself in his; and, lastly, the Duke possessed his Stall on the left hand; as soon as they were seated thus in the Church, a loud volley was discharged by 300 musketiers.

The concourse of people at this solemnity was very great, but to repress the croud from rushing in with too much violence, there were placed at the entrance both of the Church and Castle, on the one side a row of musketiers, and on the other a row of halberdiers.

The Soveraign's Ambassadors and the Duke being thus seated, each in their Stalls, the Peers and Nobles that attended took their places also, the English Nobles and Gentlemen on the right hand of the Lord Ambassador Spencer, those of Wirtemberg on the left hand of their Duke; and in the first place on the foremost seats, covered with red cloth, sate the Duke's five sons, vested with Ducal habits. Then began a threefold sacred musick, first the organ played to certain Anthems; next the children of the School sung certain Psalms in Dutch; lastly, the principal musitians of the Court sung in concert: and during the musick the Investiture of the Duke went forward.

For the Lord Ambassador Spencer and Garter rising from their seats went upon the red woollen cloth towards the Duke, and making a low obeysance to him with great honour and respect, they addressed their Speech to him in a certain form of words commonly used upon that occasion, and presented unto him the ensigns and ornaments of the Order.

First, they delivered into his hands the Book of the Statutes, which he again

delivered unto his Chief Secretary the Lord John Stattler, who stood ready at the Duke's side, according to his place, to receive it; and who thereupon delivered to the Ambassadors, from the Duke, an oath to keep and observe faithfully all the statutes and articles of the Order. After that, the Garter was tied upon his Highness' left leg, a little beneath the knee; then they put the collar about his neck.

All these things being performed, the Lord Ambassador Spencer and Garter congratulated the Duke with much respect, and a while held discourse with him; and then after a low obeysance made to the Soveraign's Stall, they returned towards their several seats. Then the musick ceasing, that most eminent Divine John Magirus, Councellor to the new-invested Duke and President of Studtguardt, made a most learned and elegant Sermon, wherein he discourst of the friendship and discord of Princes, and shewed how excellent a thing the mutual concord, amity, and benevolence of Princes was, how much it was to be esteemed by their subjects, and what great benefits and conveniences arose from thence.

Sermon ended, the musick was again renewed, which consisted of the voices of two Youths clad in white garments, with wings like Angels, and standing opposite one to another; so after a tenor, an altus, and a base was sung, the organ and the other instrumental musick, together with vocal, went together in consort.

After, according to the custom of the Anniversary Feast of St. George at Windesor, the new-invested Duke rising from his seat, and thrice as he passed by making reverence to the Soveraign's Stall, went upon the red cloth (Garter going before) immediately to the Altar, (his train being held up by Count Leostene, and his sword carried after him by his Esquire of Honor) where when he was come, the revered Divine Fœlix Bidembachin, Chaplain to his Highness, set a gilt bason upon the middle of the Altar, into which the Duke put 50 ducketts, which he took out of a little red silk purse, giving charge to his said Chaplain to distribute them to the poor; which done, he betook himself again to his Stall, saluting the Soveraigns in passing by as before.

The solemnities in the Church being finished, this illustrious Company returned to the Great Hall in the Castle, in the same order and pomp as they proceeded thence, the trumpets sounding and guns going off.

After several congratulations from Lord Ambassador Spencer and Garter, and many other Noble personages, to the new invested Duke in the said Hall, they parted, and went to their several chambers till dinner was ready.

Dinner time being come, the Duke and Lord Ambassador Spencer, with all their train, went into the Great Hall to dine; where the preparation and order of

the Feast, was after the manner of St. George's Feast in England; the Soveraign's table was served with all manner of varieties, as if he had been there present himself, the Carver and Sewers, and all other Officers attending and serving on the knee. Also water was presented by three that carried the bason, ewer, and towel, with the same obeysance as is used in England, to the Soveraign, being present. Water also was presented to the Duke after the custom of Wirtemberg, the like to the Lord Ambassador Spencer and Garter, to the Dutchess and the Duke's children. Then each one's proper place was assigned by certain Officers appointed for that purpose.

At the four ends of the Soveraign's table were placed tasters; he that was at the North side received the dishes from the Sewers, and delivered them to him that stood opposite on the South side, who, standing on the right side of the Soveraign's chair, tasted of the meat, cut off it, and then put it upon a plate that was laid as for the Soveraign, and after a while changed the plate, giving it to him that stood at the West side, and did the like with the rest of the viands.

The fourth taster stood at the East side of the table, and his office was to taste and administer the Soveraign's wine; reaching it over to the Southern taster that stood by the Soveraign's chair, in like manner as the meat was served.

Likewise the Duke, the Lord Ambassador Spencer, and Garter, had their several tables, as hath been said before, and sate under their several canopies; and at another table sate the Dutchess and her ten children.

After exceeding plenty, state, and variety of dishes, there were served all manner of curiosities in paste; as the figures and shapes of several kinds of beasts and birds, as also the Statues of Hercules, Minerva, Mercury, and other famous persons. All dinner time, and a pretty while after, the English and the Wirtemberg musick sitting opposite to one another; these on the Duke's side, the other at the Soveraign's and Lord Ambassador's side; sung and plaid alternately to one another.

After dinner certain balls were danced in a long Gallery of the Castle, towards the Paradise of Studtguardt.

This festivity lasted that night and the next day, and afterwards the English guests were conducted to see some of the principal places of the Dukedom; as Waltebuch, the University of Tubing, &c. where they were entertained with Comedies, musick, and other delights, and at their return to Studguardt were presented with very magnificent gifts; and being to return for England, were accompanied by the Duke as far as Asperg, where, with great demonstrations and expressions of amity and affection on both sides, solemn leave was taken.

We left the King and Queen at Wilton in p. 281; and, till the beginning of December, the time of the Royal Guests seems to have been divided between Winchester, Wilton, and Basing.

Sir Thomas Edmonds, writing to the Earl of Shrewsbury, from Winchester, Oct. 9, says, "The King gave audience to the Spanishe Amb^r imediately after his coming hither; and w^thin twoe dayes after he desired to speake pryvatelie wth the Kinge; and, since, certeine of the Lordes have ben appoynted to goe and conferre wth him at Southampton upon his Propositions. My Lord Chancelor hath not ben yet here since the K.'s coming, and my Lord Threr onlie arryved yesterdaie, wherebie yor L. maie ꝑceive that there hath ben litle matter of busynes. All the prisoners in the Tower that have ben examined by yor L.; and one Mr. Brookesby, and Parham, a Knight[1], wth others, to the nombre of eleven, have ben indicted, according as by my last I certified yor L. and it is meant that the further ꝑceading against them shall be in the Terme-tyme. It is nowe half resolved (there wanting onlie the concurrence of the Lord Chanceler, that is absent at this p̃sent) that the Terme shall be kept at Reading, in respect of the conveniency of that place for the resort of the Lordes out of these p̃tes; because the King intendeth to remove shortlie from hence to Wilton, and there to remayne so long tyme as the conveniencie of the weather will geive him leave, and afterwards to retourne to Basing[2]."

Again, on the 17th, from the same place, he says, "I thought good to lett yor L. knowe that it was yesterdaie resolved at the meeting of my Lordes in Counsell, uppon the arryvall of my Lord Chanceler, that the Terme shalbe nowe kept here in this towne, because it doth appeare, since the wryting of my last letters to yor L. that the towne of Reading, where it was formerly assigned, is much infected with the Sicknes; but, for the danger of the contagion, the Terme is not to beginne till *Crastino Martini*, wch is the twelfth of the next moneth, and so to last but fourteen daies[3], onlie for the retourne of p'ces; and on the 15th, 17th, and 22d daies, during the said tyme, it is appointed to ꝑceade, also in this place, to the

[1] Bartholomew Brookesby, Gent.; Sir Edward Parham, Knight; persons of inferior note who were engaged with Raleigh, and the rest. The former was found guilty, but afterwards pardoned. Parham only, of all the Conspirators, was acquitted. L. [2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 198.

[3] "On the 18th of October, the Tearme was proclaymed to be adjourned till *Crastino Martini*, then to be kept at Winchester in the County of Southampton; and the Courts of Exchequer, Wards, Liveries, and the Dutchie of Lancaster, to be kept at the King's Manor of Richmond, in the County of Surrey; and on the 24th, Proclamation was made for quietness to be observed in matters of Religion." Howes' Chronicle.

arraignment of the p̃soners in the Tower; for the wch order is alreadie geiven, and, amongest other of the Lordes that are to be used in that service, yor L. will fynd yo^rself alsoe spetiallie remembered. My Lord Admyrall hath made verie good use of his marriage; having bemoaned himself that he is so much p̃judiced by the ceasing of his accustomed p̃fittes of the Admyraltie, as he hath not the meanes to defraye the ordynarie charges of his dyett; in wch consideration it is thought fitt to bestowe a pention of six hundred poundes a yeare on him for his dyettes, and twoe hundred poundes land, for his further maintenance: there be other guiftes of that nature to passe to Sr John Ramsey, and others. The Queene did the Prince the kindness at his coming hither to enterteyne him with a gallant Maske [1]."

On the 18th Sir Thomas Chaloner from Winchester, writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury, " After I had made the Prince acquainted with your L^p's letters, whereby he percieved your singular affections towards him, and yor Ladie's sorrowes for his fall from his horse, his Highnes required mee in his name to assur you both that this regard of him was accepted very gratefully on his parte; and, as concerning the fall, albeit it was his happ to slipp out of the saddel without hurte, yet it contenteth him so much the moor that he was not then mounted on the horse given him by your Lady, in respect of the greife which shee might have taken for that mischaunce. It is doubtfull whether the Prince shall continue at Sarisbury all the winter, or returne to Oatlands. The Lady Elizabeth is given in custody to the Ld Harrington, who hath undertaken to defray her charges for £.1,800 yearly [2]."

On the 25th, Lord Cecil writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury, " From the Court at Wilton, at 12 o'clock at night: According to my opinion yor L^p's l^re hath his effect, for his Majesty graciously and princely hath chosen you for my L. Justice. Satisfy yo^rself I can do nothing wythowt bribes, and therefore must have a warrant dormant for a stagg and a hynd in some forest where they are. You have a l^re from my LLs by his Majesty's comandment: if you come up you are both a Comm^r uppon the Jentlemen, and otherwise, you are (as by yor byrth) a Peer for ye Noblemen's triall. In ye Commission all y^t were Examiners wth you are inserted; the L. Chancellour is L. Steward; the first arraignment is the 15th; ye next ye 17th, of Sr W. Raleigh alone; ye 22d ye two LLs. And thus, having at this time my hands full, I end, with a drowsey eye wch makes me scribble ye best

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 201.—What this Masque was, or by whom written, does not appear. On the accession of James, it seems probable that some local compositions of this description have never passed through the press.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 203.

wishes, thogh in bad caracters, to my Lady Justice, whose punishment I feare beyond Trent so much as I never meane to passe that water[1]."

Again, Oct. 27, "At this instant some cawse is offred, by ye confessions of some of the Conspiratours, to speake wth Mr. Henry Cavendish, I pray yor L^p, therefore, let him be privatly warned, without any other notice (to his disgrace) to come up, to be here assoon as may be. For ye matter, dowbt not y^t it can hurt any you respect; yet he must be spoken w^th; and I dare warrant he shall have no harme, for any waight the matter is of[2]."

Sir John Harington, in his "Brief Notes and Remembrances," 1603, says, "I hear muche (by pryvate means) of strange plottes by Cobham, Grey, Raleighe, and others. I have no concerns of this sorte, save that my man Ralphe has stolen two cheeses from my dairy-house. I wish he were choked hefewyth! and yet the fellow hathe five childerne. I wyll not sue hym if he repentethe and amendethe. Manie Letters from the Cowrte at Wilton persuade me to come thereto; and some speciall notices from persons in highe state.

"My poor Cosen, Sir Griffyth Markham, prayethe my servyce in his behalfe wyth the Kynge, concerninge his imprysonmente[3]."

"On the 29th of October, the Company of Stationers obtained the King's Letters Patent for the sole printing of Primers, Psalms, Almanacks, &c. in English, for the help and relief of them and their successors for ever[4]."

"In the month of November the City of Winchester became the scene of much public business of great notoriety; and it was probably owing to the attachment of the High Sheriff (Sir Benjamin Tichborne) to the King's person and Government, and the great interest which he was found to possess in the County[5], that when the rifeness of the Plague in London rendered it impossible to hold the Court of Justice there, his Majesty removed them to Winchester. He had previously sent orders to the Wardens, Fellows, and Students of the College, to quit their respective apartments and offices, for a certain time, in order to make room for the Judges and other Public Officers, who were appointed to lodge there; and he had provided the Episcopal Palace of Wolvesey, for holding certain Courts therein. By the middle of the month, Winchester was crowded, not only with the Crown

[1] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 204. [2] Ibid. p. 205. [3] Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. I. p. 181.
[4] From the Records of the Company of Stationers. [5] See p. 27.

Officers, but also with the Peers of the Realm, and their several attendants; for now matters of the utmost importance were to be discussed, which equally required the attendance of the latter as of the former. This was no other than the trial of the pretended Conspirators, for what was called Sir Walter Raleigh's Conspiracy[1]; in which certain Noblemen, who, of course, were to be tried by their Peers, were implicated, no less than persons of almost every other quality and description[2]."

This is not the proper place for enlarging on these interesting Trials; but a few of the particulars, as stated at the time, may not be properly given:

"Munday the seventh of November, Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, late Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, were in two coaches conveyed from the Tower of London towards Winchester in the County of Southampton; also on Friday the eleventh, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Griffin Markeham, Knights, George Brooke, Esquire, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley, Gentleman, William Watson, and William Clarke, Priests, were conveyed from the Tower of London towards Winchester; the same day, out of the Gatehouse at Westminster, Sir Edward Parham, Knt. and Bartholomew Brooksby, Esquire, of Leicestershire. All these stayed at Bagshotte in Surrey, fower-and-twenty miles from London.

"On Wednesday, the ninth, Henrie Lorde Cobham, vnder the custody of Sir Thomas Vavisor, Knight Marshall, and Thomas Lord Gray, under the custody of Sir Richard Leueson, Knight, were conducted by Sir Henry Wallop and Sir Hamden Pawlet, Knights, of the County of Southampton, wel and strongly garded with fiftie light horsemen of the same Countie, from Bagshotte to the Castle of Winchester, 30 miles from Bagshot.

[1] "This Conspiracy was such a mixture of persons, Protestants, Papists, and Atheists, that no one knew what to make of it; but it was generally accounted a trick of State to weaken a party." Echard.

[2] "Whilst these transactions were carrying on, the eyes of the whole Kingdom were directed towards Winchester, where the conflux of great personages, and the expenditure that this must have occasioned, exhibited some faint image of its former consequence. It appears also that the King himself was sometimes at Winchester, in his different Progresses into the West of England, as he generally called at Tichborne-house in his way thither. We do not discover, however, that he conferred any permanent privilege or advantage upon the City. Indeed we have unquestionable evidence that it continued to decline, both in its trade, commerce, and its exterior appearance, during the present, as it had done in the preceding reign. The remnant of its manufacture was cut off, its navigable canal, communicating with the sea, was choaked up, and its few remaining churches were so much neglected, that the best of them had not a roof upon it to keep out the weather." Milner's Winchester, I. 390, 396.

"And on Saterday the twelfth George Brooke, Esquire, brother to the Lord Cobham, vnder the custody of Sir William Wade, Knight; Sir Walter Rawley, Knight, vnder the custody of Sir Robert Mansel, Knight; Sir Griffyth Markham, Knight, vnder the custody of Sir Robert Wroth; Sir Edward Parham, Knight; Bartlemew Brookesby, of Leicestershire, Esquire; Anthony Copley, Gentleman; Watson and Clearke, Priests; every one of these last five, attended on by the Warders of the Tower, and Sir Edward Parham and Bartlemew Brooksby, by the Keeper of the Gatehouse besides, for they two came out of that prison; were by the said Sir Henry Wallop, Knight; Sir Francis Palmes, Knight; Sir Richard Touchborn, Knight, sonne and heire to Sir Beniamin Touchbourne, then High Sheriffe of the saide County of Southhampton, together with fifty light horsemen of that County, conducted from Baggshotte aforesaide to the Castle of Winchester, and there delivered into the custody of the sayde High Sheriffe: where they together with the said Keepers (all save the saide Warders of the Towre and the Keeper of the Gatehouse) remayned, till they were brought out to their severall arraignments into the Great Common Hall of the Castle of Winchester.

"Arraigned at Winchester the 15th, George Brooke, brother to the Lorde Cobham, Sir Griffyth Markham, and Sir Edward Parham, Knights, Watson and Clearke, Priests, Bartlemew Brookesby, Esquire, Anthony Copley, Gentleman, indicted:

1. To conspire to kill the King. 2. To raise rebellion. 3. To alter Religion. 4. To subvert the Estate. 5. To procure invasion by straungers[1]."

The report of the Trials is thus related in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury from Mr. Michael Hickes[2]:

"Ruckholts, Dec. 6. It is sayd that Sr W. Raleighe's arraynmẽt held from eight in the morninge till seven at night. That he caryed hym self both so temperate in all his answeres, and answered so wisely and readily to all objections, as it wrought both admiration in ye hearers for his good p^ts, and pitye towardes his p̃son. His answeres were interlaced wth arguments out of Divinity, Humanity, Civill Lawe, and Cõmon Lawe; for his defence, especially, y^t he aught not to be condemned

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] This Gentleman was the eldest son of a respectable merchant of London, by Juliana, daughter of William Arthur, of Clapham in Somersetshire. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Colson, of London, and relict of Henry Pervis, an Italian merchant (of whose son he purchased the manor of Ruckholts, in the parish of Leyton, Essex). He was honoured by a Visit from the King at Ruckholts on June 16, 1614, and was knighted at Theobalds in the following August; under that year he will be further noticed.

w^t^out two wytnesses, and did insist both longe and forcibly uppon that poynt; w^eh^ being denyed by ye Judges not to be necessary, he earnestly required to be confronted by my L. Cobham[1]; offering that if my L. Cobham would avowe to his face that w^eh^ he had confessed against hym, he would yeeld himself gilty; and when my L. Cicell moved the Judges thereto, and they affirmed it might not be, and my L. Cicell demanding of him if he would yeeld himself gilty if my L. Cobham would avowe it, then, as I hard, he stayed, and began to make distinctions. Belike he feared (as the truthe was) that my L. Cobham had accused hym agayne of a later date than a retractation of my L. Cobham's was of his first confession, w^eh^ Sir W. R. had, under my L. Cobham's hand, about him; w^eh^ they gather he did not meane to shewe till my L. Cobham should have been produced before him, but generally, or the most p^t^ of the hearers, were thought to conceyve

[1] The public story of this conspiracy, and of Raleigh's concern in it, and the speculations formed on the darker parts of it, would fill a moderate volume. Its importance in history perhaps is merely owing to Raleigh's conspicuous character, and the legal barbarity of executing the sentence on him so many years after his trial; its mystery, to the folly of James's Counsellors in bringing it forward before it was ripe for public inquiry, and to their dread of exposing the simple Cobham to the shrewdness of Raleigh's questions. From the latter, however, many doubts arose of the authenticity of Cobham's information, an improbable tale of the forgery whereof by Wade, then Lieutenant of the Tower, is told by Sir Anthony Welden, in his Court of King James, the substance of which may be found in Echard's History of England, the pamphlet itself being now very rarely to be met with. The parties in the plot whose names occur in this Letter, were, Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, who had succeeded his father in the Wardenry of the Cinque Ports, and in the possession of a great estate; a man of extreme weak understanding, who, after a time, was rather suffered to wander from his prison than released in form, and died at a poor cottage in the Minories, belonging to one who formerly had been his servant, upon whose chairity he had thrown himself. — George Brook, his brother, sensible and well educated, but of a turbulent turn, and totally unprincipled, suffered death according to his sentence and desert, for he was the prime contriver of the treason.—Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, a young Nobleman of promising parts, whose personal hatred to the Earls of Essex and Southampton had induced him to join a party composed of their enemies, though its ultimate views were directly contrary to his system of religion and politics. He died in the Tower in 1614, the last of his family.—Sir Griffin Markham, a Gentleman of an ancient house, to whom the conspirators had promised the place of Secretary, was reprieved on the scaffold, and retired in indigence to the Low Countries, where he became a spy to Sir Thomas Edmonds, and subsisted on his bounty. Watson and Clarke, the two priests mentioned here, obscure persons, were hanged at Winchester with George Brook. Probably no other instance can be produced of a combination of men in such an enterprize whose religious professions so widely differed. Cobham and his brother were regular Protestants; Grey, a strict Puritan; Raleigh, a notorious unbeliever, suspected of Atheism; and the rest Papists. L.

that he would have bene quitted but for. It is said, being found gilty, he required to speake wth the LL. in private; wch being granted, he urged my L. Cobham to be brought before hym, and y^t^ he might dye before hym, and then he made no doubt but he woulde retracte agayne all that he had confessed against hym. He made request also y^t^, because he had borne place of honor, he might be beheaded, and y^t^ the K. would be good to his wife and child. I hard that divers Gentlemẽ and othe^rs^ of the Scottish Nation, were exceedingly moved towardes hym in favor. That the Erl of Marr should shedd some teares, and my L. Cicell also. It was reported here yesterday y^t^ he and Mr. George Brook[1] were beheadded uppon Thursday laste; but this day I heare certenly it was not so, but y^t^ it was resolutely appoynted y^t^ they should suffer as uppon Satterday last; so I am not able further to write, but I am very sory y^t^ a Gent. of so many good p^ts^ should be seduced for any manner of discontentment in ye world to seeke revendge uppon his Prynce, posterity, and country, to the utter overthrowe of all together. They

[1] This report was true only in part, George Brooke being alone beheaded at this time. "Being brought forth vnto the scaffold by ye Sheriefe and the Bishop of Chichester to perswade him to die well, after many godly exortations and praiers by them vsed vnto him, he vttered these few Speeches, after a still kind of fashion, with a very low voice and cheerefull countenance, being by very few heard. That he would neither excuse nor accuse any more, for any matter of treason or practises against the King or State; but that hee did assuredly hope, that in time it would be known vnto the world, manifestly discouered; and that he died free and innocent from any action worthy of death, and would not by any meanes seeme to acknowledge himselfe guiltie; he desired the Gentlemen, and those by him, to bee witnesse to his last will and testament, wherein since his last act hadde bereft him of all goods and lands, where withall he might benefite his beloued and deare wife and children, hee hadde nothing left to bequeath them but onely his earnest prayers to thalmighty to blesse and prosper them, which he did there earnestly offer vp vnto Him, in the righte and hearing of them all. He said to die it did not greiue him, neither was it in any sorte feareful vnto him, only his greatest care was, that he should leaue his wife and children by his act wholy destitute and vnprouided. He was, in the whole time of his being on ye scaffold, neuer seene to alter his countenance or to make any show of griefe, vntill he came to talke of his wife and children, at which time the water stood in his eies and his countenance somewhat changed; for matters of religion, hee shewed himself a well devouted Christian, and in each respect obedient and cheerefull in his prayers, humbly desiring mercy and forgiuenesse of his sinnes; when he came to prepare himselfe to lay his head on the blocke, he told them they must giue him instructions of what to do, for he was never beheaded before. Having laid down his head, his band being not fitt, he rose againe, the headsman pressing to helpe him, he put him from him, and called his owne man to do the last service for him; he laid down his head, and had it taken of at a blowe; he was apparelled in a blacke damaske gowne, a suite of blacke satten with a wrought night-cape; his gowne being taken of, it was deliuered to the Shrief's man, which the headsman demanded, and being denied it, he made answer that, vnlesse he had it, the Shriefe should execute the office himself." Howes' Chronicle.

say the La. Arbella's name came to be mencioned in ye evidence agaynste hym, but she was cleared in ye opinion of all; and, as I hard, my L. C. spake very honorably on her behalf[1]; but one y^t^ gave in evydence, as it is sayd, spake very grossly and rudely concerninge her La. as I thynk yor L^p^ hath hard, or shall heare. It is almost incredible wth what bitter speaches and execrations he was exclaymed uppon all the waye he went through London and townes, as he went; wch generall hatred of the people should be to me more bitter then deathe; wch they say he neglected and scorned, as proceeding from base and rascall people. They threwe tobacco-pipes, stones, and myre at him, as he was caryed in the coache. It is sayd y^t^ Mr. Attorney Geñrall was exceeding sharp in speaches towards hym, giving hym the termes constantly of a most odious and detestable Traytor y^t^ ever was; the L. Chief Justice, in his statem^t^, amongst other things, as they say, did greatly impute basenes unto hym, y^t^ being such a man of lyvinge as he was, would become the K. of Spayne's pencioner, &c.

"Of ye arraynmẽt of ye two priestes, and S^r^ Gr. Markham, and Mr. G. Brook, I have hard little, and litle is spoken; belike ther was not muche worthy the noting at ther arraynemẽts. They say Watson at his execution profest hymself a Catholick, and did repent of nothing more than y^t^ he wrat his bookes of Quodlibetts; the other (Clarke, as I take it) they say was sory for his offence, and asked forgiveness of ye K. I hard it thought by some y^t^ S^r^ Gr. M. should not dye. Kemishe[2] was not called in question. Mr. or Sir Gawin Harvey, the Livetenant of the Tower's sonne, is in Winchester gayle, and they say shalbe charged for carrying of l^res^ and messages betwixt my L. Cobham and Sir W. Raleigh. An

[1] Lord Cecil said, "Here hath been a touch of the Lady Arabella Stuart, the King's near kinswoman. Let us not scandal the innocent by confusion of speech. She is as innocent of all these things as I, or any man here; only she received a Letter from my Lord Cobham to prepare her, which she laughed at, and immediately sent it to the King." The Lord Admiral, who was with the Lady Arabella in a gallery, stood up, and said, "The Lady doth here protest upon her salvation, that she never dealt in any of these things, and so she willed me to tell the Court." It does not appear in the printed account of Raleigh's trial, that her name was even mentioned, except in the indictment, which stated that the object of the conspirators was to place her on the Throne. We find here, however, that some reflections had been cast on her character in Court; and it should seem that the notes relative to those parts of the evidence were suppressed, while the apologetic addresses of the two Lords to which they gave occasion were inadvertently suffered to be published. L.—Lord Cecil's short Letter (see p. 291) informs us that some suspicions fell on Mr. Henry Cavendish, the Lady Arabella's uncle. L.

[2] An old soldier, and a retainer of Raleigh's, whom he afterwards accompanied in his unfortunate voyage to South America; where, unable to survive the miscarriage of the enterprise and his master's consequent ruin, he destroyed himself. L.

Italian y^t^ was Sr Walter Raleigh's keeper in ye Tower they say is fledd. The arraynment of ye Lord Cobham lasted a whole day. It is said he answered very submissively, and layd all the contriving of the treason upon Sr W. R. exclaymyng uppon hym bitterly for drawing of hym in. That albeit, he had deserved death, because he had, out of discontent and ye pride of his hart, conceyved yll and undutifully against the K. yet he never ment to putt it in exec. but, forethynking hym self, gave it over, and ment not to go over sea, as he was determynat. He inveighed most bitterly against his brother Georg, terming him correpte and moost wicked wretche; that he had sought to poyson hym; that he lay with his wive's sister, and had a child by her. He desyred mercy of the K. and alleaged, to drawe on favor, that the Kinge's father was his godfather, and that his owne father had suffered imprisonm^t^ for the Kinge's Mother. There is one Mellowes, my L. Cobham's stewart of his house, committed, for y^t^ he delt in siftinge of my L. Cobham's offence, how farr it stretched; and for y^t^ purpose had delt wth some lawyer, who they say did bewray him. My L. spoke very bitterly against this Mellowes, as they say; and I heard y^t^ my L. Cobham had sent to this Mellowes a paper of certein remẽbrances, ye wch was found amongst Mellowes papers; one was, y^t^ he should go to Nicholas Saunders, and will him to offer to Mr. Atturney a *cl.* to knowe his opynion of his case; another was, that he should speake wth Sr H. Beeston[1] to understand what he hard abroad of any body towching hym and his case. I hard Mr. Atturney charged my L. Cobham wth y^t^ concerning Mr. Saunders, but remẽbred not y^t^ of Sr Hughe wch I thinke he hath cause to thanke Mr. Atturney for; though I thynk w^th^all y^t^ he will not venter either *oves* or *boves*, or *ulla pecora campi*, for er a Lord of them all; and I thynk he was not greatly joyfull to heare my L. Chanceler, my L. C. and others, to avowe, as from the Kinge, that he will not allowe of any Tolleration of Relligion, though it should be wth the hazard of his Crowne.

"Towching my L. Grey, I hard that he spent a day in his arraynment, and two houres at ye leaste in an Oration, wch I have hard was moost eloquent, full of good woordes and sentences, and shewing good reading, and inveighing greatly against ye comon lawe, vowching many statuts. It is sayd he answered wth y^t^ fervency, or fury of spirit, y^t^ he was reproved and interrupted sometymes, but

[1] Of Beeston Castle in Cheshire, a Gentleman of an ancient family, descended from a younger son of the Bunburys in the reign of Edward I. I can give no information respecting his character, which appears by a following passage to have been somewhat singular. L.

Mr. Atturney delt very mildly and respectably both wth my L. Cobham and hym. Some thynk y^t^ neither the L. Cobham nor he shall dye, but be sent agayne to ye Tower[1].

" Thus if it please yor L^P^, your L^P^ may see how desirous I am to discharge my duty and yor L^P^' request in reporting a litle in many lynes, wherof what is true or false I can not affirme, but I rather thynk to be true, or not far from the truthe, because I have hard it of diverse; I humbly beseach yor L^P^ to accept of my labor and good desire to have satisfied yor L^P^ herein. And, because yor L^P^' man asked me howe my La. of Warwick[2] did, I thought good to signifye what I hard yesterday from hir man y^t^ keepes her house at y Austen Friars; that she hath bene very dangerously sicke, but is somwhatt better, and meanes to come to the Austen Friars before Christmas; but many do think she will hardly escape, thoughe others say it wilbe but a lingeringe sicknes. I shalbe very sory, for my p^t^, for the loss of so honorable and vertuous a Lady, to whom I am much behold-

[1] " Carte, the Apologist of the Stuarts, says, ' Lord Grey had engaged with Cobham and Raleigh, not to admit James to the Throne of England unless upon certain terms;' and that he was violent and furious in his passion, and hated by the people for his enmity to the Earl of Essex, and his outrage to the Earl of Southampton. Carte proceeds to say, he entered into the plot, being desirous at any rate to get liberty of conscience for the Puritans. He was arrested 12 July 1603. Sir Dudley Carleton says, " that after the mean and abject defence of Cobham, Grey, quite in another key, began with great assurance and alacrity; telling the Lords, the Judges, and the King's Counsel, their duties in a long Speech; and kept them the whole day to subtle traverses and subterfuges; but the evidence that he was acquainted with the surprise of the King, was too conspicuous, by Brooke's and Markham's confessions. The Lords (continues Sir Dudley) were long ere they could all agree, and loth to come out with so hard a censure against him; most of them strove with themselves, and would fain, as it seems, have dispensed with their consciences to have shewn him favour. After sentence, when he was asked what he would say against its being denounced? he replied, ' I have nothing to say; yet a word of Tacitus comes in my mouth: ' Non eadem omnibus decora.' ' The house of Wilton have spent many lives in their Princes' service, and Grey cannot ask his.'"—It seems, that after an insulting farce of bringing the convicted Conspirators to the scaffold, and after an inexpressible aggravation of cruelty in the ceremony of the preparation for execution, and in minute expectation of the catastrophe, the tragedy being worked up to the highest point, a pardon, as to their lives, was produced; and Grey was remanded back to the Tower, there to remain during pleasure, where he lingered until he died, the 6th July 1614, without issue. His forfeited estates at Whaddon in Buckinghamshire, were, after his attainder, leased out to his mother; and after his death, granted in fee to the new favourite, George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham." Banks, Extinct Peerage, vol. II. 236.

[2] Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford, and widow of Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, a Lady of excellent character and of most refined parts and education, and one of Elizabeth's few female favourites. She died on the 9th of February following. L.

inge, and liked the better of my howse in the Austen Friars for being thereby hir La.' poore neighbor, as she accompts me. I hard, as I was writing hereof, y^t^ Doctor Gilbert, ye phisition, is dead, who was my neighbor at St. Peter's Hill; he was a learned phisition and an honeste. The Sicknes is greatly decreased at London, and the Citizens do retorne daylie in greate nombers, and I hope if it fall as it beggins it wilbe cleare before the next Terme, and then I hope of yor L^p^ coming to Broade-streete, the rather for y^t^ it is sayd the P'leament shalbe begunne in Lent. They say the Court comes to Hampton Court sometyme this weeke, or els to Wyndsore; but it is thought rather to Hampton Court. M. HICKES[1]."

On the 15th of December, Sir Griffyth Markham, Bartholomew Brooksby, and Anthony Copley, with the Lords Cobham and Grey, and Sir Walter Raleigh, were all returned to the Tower.

On the 18th of December, it appears that the King was at Woodstock, where, on that day, he knighted Sir Richard Cook, of Bucks.

On the 23d Lord Cecil writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury from Hampton Court:

"I receaved yor last l^re^, with mine inclosed, here at Hampton Court, where now the K. wth ye Q. and the Prince, are safely arrived, praised be God. To write more of y^t^ subject wch I last towched, concerning y^t^ base and vyperous accusation, it is unpleasant for many respects, but as he lived so I feare he died. God forgive his sowle. It is not divulged, for, thogh it be ridiculous, yet I love not to be one of them, nor any of my freends, whose names shall help to make up a jest. Yow shall understand y^t^ since his M^y's^ late mercy at Wynchester the two late LL's are in ye Towre, and Sr W. Raleigh, where they remaine as condemned men, so are Markham, Copley, and Brooksby, but all three are to be exiled. For yor l^re^ to Sr Thomas Edmonds it was presently delivered; so are all yowrs, and shalbe; and for yor great and most carefull usadg of ye delivery of his M^y's^ packett to Sr W. Bowes, not only by a footman but a horseman, I return you wonderfull thanks. There is a l^re^ printed, I know not by what meanes, wherin is sett downe much of ye circumstances of y^e^ ꝓceeding after ye arraignments, wch I think not amiss to send you. Some say it is ye B. of Durram's[2] soonn, others think it a Prebend of

[1] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. III. p. 214.

[2] Tobias, eldest son of Dr. Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham, and afterwards Archbishop of York, of whom see before, pp. 64, 74, 75. The son will be properly noticed hereafter.—Lord Thomas Fairfax, it is said, once found the father very melancholy, and enquired the reason of his Grace's pensiveness. "My Lord," said the Archbishop, "I have great reason of sorrow with respect of my sons; one of whom has wit and no grace, another grace but no wit, and the third neither grace nor wit."

Wynchester; but, such as it is, I send it to you, rather because you may reade the K's owne waraant then y^t ye rest is much worth, althogh in trewth all those circumstances of ye K's ꝓceeding wth his Counsaile, and of his reservednes in ye interim, and his absolutenes in ye end, be most just, and trewly sett downe. Other stuff I can send yow none from this place, wheare now we are to feast seven Embassadors; Spain, France, Poland, Florence, and Savoy, besydes Masks, and much more, during all wch tyme, I would, wth all my hart, I were wth that noble Lady of yours by her turf fire, and yet I ꝓtest I am not reconciled throghly, nor will not be tyll we meet at Parliament, from whence whosoever is absent I will ꝓtest they do it purposely because they wold say "No" to ye Union[1]. It is intended y^t the Parliament shall beginn in March if ye Sickness stey, against wch remember y^t yow forgett me not for a Burgesship, for I do make full accompt of itt. Your l^re hath ben receaved wth great liking, and thus I end, Yours to com. Ro. CECYLL[2]."

On the same day Sir Thomas Edmonds also writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"It maie please yor L. As I enfourmed yor L. by Mr. Coke, that I found a reall and determyned resolution in my Lord of Pembroke to ꝓcede to the concludinge of matters betweene yor Lo. and him uppon the conditions ꝓposed by yor L. so I assure your L. I have ever since found him to p̃sist constantly in the same resolution; but there hath latelie fallen out an occasion wch staieth Mr. Sanford's journey for a fewe daies, and that yor L. maie be enfourmed of the trueth, this is the cause. Both the K.' and Q.' Majesties have an humor to have some Masks[3] this Christmas time[4]; and therefore, for that purpose, both the younge Lordes and chief Gentlemen of one ꝓte, and the Queene and her Ladyes of the other ꝓte, doe severallie undertake the accomplishing and furnishing thereof; and, because theer is use of invention therein, speciall choice is made of Mr. Sanford to dyrect the order and course

[1] The Union of Scotland with England, which the King most passionately desired. Commissioners were appointed soon after to settle the terms of this great compact, which, after four years deliberation, was finally rejected by the Commons.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 282.

[3] That this was then a favourite amusement, see before, p. 291.

[4] In a Prospectus for a Collection of old Plays, 1814 (never proceeded with), the late Mr. Octavius Gilchrist says, "There are yet two other works of this nature; namely, Masques and Pageants. The exquisite specimens of the former produced by Ben Jonson, may reasonably excite our surprise at the neglect which these splendid Entertainments experienced from Dramatic Editors; and though Municipal Inaugurations, as at present practised, claim little of our regard, the memorials of those during the reigns of Elizabeth and James descend to us with powerful attractions, as accompanied with the literary celebrations of Peele, Middleton, and Heywood."

of the Ladyes[1] . . . . . , wch is an occasion to staie him here till that busynes be donne; and, that p̃fourmed, it is intended he shall shortlie after be sent awaie to your Lordship[2]; and, in the meane tyme, my Lord of Pembroke, being willing and respectyve to geive yor L. satisfaction that his staie here p̃ceadeth not from anné unnecessary delaie, he hath thought good to send this bearer exp̃sslie to yor L. for that purpose; and, for that his owne letters will best assure you of the sinceritie of his harte, I hope yor L. and my Ladye will receive full contentment by them. Because I know not whether yor L. have alreadie or no receaved the booke wch is published concerning the mercie shewed by the K.'s Matie in respyting the execution of the p̃soners at Winchester. I thought good to send yor L. this, which was bestowed on me by my Lord Cecyll. It is appoynted that the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey, and Sr Walter Rawlegh, shalbe contynued p̃soners in the Tower; and Sr Griffin Markham, Brookesby, and Copley to be banished. The Kinge denyeth to geive awaie anie of the landes of the said p̃soners, and saithe that he will keepe the same in his owne handes.

"The Amb^rs of Holland and Savoy had yesterdaie and this daie their audience. Their busynes is onlie the com̃on errand, to congratulatt. The Spanishe Amb^r hath so ill happ to square in all places wth his hostes for matter of reckoning, as it unhappelie fell out to move a great quarrell at his remove from Salisburie, and to drawe a great nomber of those rude townsmen uppon him and his companie,

[1] The Masque thus noticed will be given at large in p. 305.

[2] The industrious Mr. D'Israeli, in his New Series of Literary "Curiosities," has a Chapter on "Court Masques;" in which he displays his accustomed diligence of research, but contrary to his general suavity of manners, unnecessarily attacks the opinions expressed on that subject by Warburton, Granger, and Malone (whose fancy was not vivid), "whom the splendid fragment of one Masque, and the entire one which we have by heart could not warm."—Hurd is styled "a cold systematic Critic;" nor does Warton, "whose fancy responded to the fascination of the fairy-like magnificence and lyrical spirit of the Masque," escape uncensured. "Even Warton was deficient in that sort of research, which only [alone] can discover the true motive of those singular Dramas."—All these defects, however, are obviated in the opinion of Mr. D'Israeli, by "the clear and penetrating spirit" of his friend Mr. Gifford, whom he styles, "the ablest of our Dramatic Critics."—As I shall have occasion more than once to avail myself of that learned Critic's notes, and of Mr. D'Israeli's remarks, I shall at present only add a few lines which follow a quotation from Mr. Gifford; "I have been carried farther in this extract than I intended, by the force of the current, which hurries Malone down from our sight, who, fortunately for his ease, did not live to read this denouncement for his objection against Masques, as 'bungling shows;' Warburton as 'fooleries;' Granger as 'wretched performances;' and Mr. Todd as merely 'the humours of the times.'"

whereby one of his men was there slayne. The Kinge is verie carefullie to see justice donne for the same, and that a Gentellman shalbe sent downe purposelie to attend the care thereof; and it is sayd that for further kindnes we shall feast him and the rest of the Ambrs this Christmas. Now that the busynes of the arraingmentes are past over, we beginne to have a more quyett Corte, more abounding in nombrs then in the quallitie of p̃sons. It is p̃jected that about the 20th of March a Parlement shalbe called, if the Sicknes will geve leave, whereof some doubt is made. And so wth the remembrance of my most humble duetie to yor L. and my honorable good Ladye, and Sr Charles Cavendishe and his Ladye, I most humbly take my leave. Yor L.' most humblie to do you service, T. EDMONDES.

"From Hampton Court, the 23d of December 1603 [1]."

The New Year's Gift which the Prince sent to the King on the first of January 1603-4, in his tenth year, was the following short Poem in Latin hexameter verse, the first of his offerings in that kind, inclosed in a very polite and modest Letter in the same language:

"Rex serenissime et amantissime pater, cum et publico strenarum hoc anni tempore missitandarum exemplo, et privatim annuâ meâ consuetudine monitus, necessitatem mihi impositam animadverterem, sacram majestatem tuam literario aliquo munere salutandi, nullum occurrebat aut convenientius tempori, aut studiis meis accommodatius, aut majestati tuæ (ut ego quidem existimabam) acceptius futurum, quam si carmine, novo scilicet scriptionis genere, ipsam donarem. Et quanquam re semel atque iterum tentatâ parum abfuerit, quin oneri succumberem; tamen me tum parentis amantissimi, tum regis humanissimi cogitatio tandem sustentavit. Audiveram enim Parentes Liberorum nævos non excusare solum, sed interdum etiam exosculari; ac Deos ipsos minutissima tenuiorum dona ab animo grato profecta non aspernari. Atque duplici hac fiduciâ fretus existimavi majestatem tuam, et patrem mitissimum, et divinam in terris imaginem referentem, hæc qualiacunque Musæ meæ primordia boni consulturam, et Carmina non plane bona benignâ interpretatione meliora facturam. Vale.

"Ad Regem Carmen.

"Mi pater, et sacrâ Rex Majestate verende,
Qua pater omnipotens et celsi Rector Olympi
Fronte solet, micamve salis, vel thuris odorem,
Aut mulsum et violas, inopis libamina dextræ,

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 224.

Accipere, et locupletem ipsis præferre hecatombis;
Hac cape fronte meæ tenuis primordia Musæ,
Vota quibus fundo ad Dominum, ut feliciter annus
Incipiat, multo fælicius exeat, huncque
Perpetuâ serie fælicia sæc'la sequantur."

It is most probable that his Tutor, Mr. Newton, had a considerable hand in the foregoing and other Letters of the Prince, at least in correcting and giving the last touches to them. And that the King himself entertained such a notion, appears from the following letter of his Majesty; but the want of a date leaves us at a loss to what Letter of his Highness to apply it.

" My Sonne; I am glad that by youre letter I may persave that ye make some progresse in learning, althoch I suspecte ye have rather written then dyted it, for I longe to rassaue a letter from you that maye be quhollie yours, as well maitter as forme, as well formid by youre minde as drawin by youre fingers, for ye maye remember that in my Booke to you I warne you to bewaire with that kynde of witte that maye flye out at the ende of youre fingers, not that I comende not a faire hande wrytting, *sed hoc facito, illud non omittito*, and the other is *multo magis præcipuum*; but nothing will be impossible for you, if ye will onlie remember two rewlis, the one *aude semper* in all vertuouse actions; truste a litle more to youre owin strenth, and awaye with childish bashfullnes, *audaces fortuna juvat timidosque repellit;* the other is my olde ofte-repeatid rewle unto you, quhat ever ye are about, *hoc age*. I am also glaide of the discouerie of youe litle counterfitte wenche. I praye God ye maye be my aire [heir] in suche discoueries; ye haue ofte hearde me saye that most miracles nou-a-dayes proues but illusions, and ye maye see by this hou waire Judgis shoulde be in trusting accusations without an exacte tryall, and lykewayes hou easielie people are inducid to truste wonders; lett her be kept fast tell my comming; and thus God blesse you, my Sonne.

" Youre louing Father,

THE TRUE DESCRIPTION

OF

A ROYAL MASQUE PRESENTED AT HAMPTON COURT,

UPON SUNDAY NIGHT, BEING THE EIGHTH OF JANUARY 1603-4;

And personated by the QUEENE's most excellent Majestie, attended by eleven Ladies of Honour[1].

[THE NIGHT, *apparelled in a black vesture set with stars, comming from belowe, and approching neere unto the Temple erected towarde the upper end of the Hall, wakens her sonne* SOMNUS *that there lyes sleeping in a cave, with the Speech:*

Awake, dark Sleep, arouse thee from out thy cave;
Thy mother Night, that bred thee in her womb,
And fed thee first with silence and with ease,
Doth here thy shadowed operations crave,
And therefore wake, my sonne, awake and come,
Strike with thy hornie wande, the Spirits of theis
That here expect some pleasing novelties,
And make their slumber to beget new sightes,
Strange visions and unusual properties,
Unseene of later ages, auncient rites;
Of gifts divine, wrapt up in mysteries,

[1] "London; Printed by Edward Allde; and are to be solde at the Long Shoppe adjoyning unto S. Mildred's Church in the Poultrye, 1604."—No name is affixed to this Masque either of the Designer or the Writer; but it appears, by p. 301, to have been under the immediate direction of Mr. Sandford. The talents of Ben Jonson had been put in requisition by Sir Robert Spencer at Althorp in the preceding June (see p. 176). He does not, however, appear to have been the Author either of the Masque performed before the Spanish Ambassador in October 1603; or of this on the 8th of January 1603-4, in which the Queen and eleven of the Ladies were Performers. But he was brought forth at Highgate, by Sir William Cornwallis, on May-day 1604. We again lose him on St. John's day that year, at the splendid Masque on account of Sir Philip Herbert's wedding (of which I find no copy); though he comes forward on the Twelfth day following, in conjunction with Inigo Jones, in the "Masque of Blackness," performed at Court by the Queen and her Noble Attendants. After this Ben Jonson and Inigo Jones were the constant associated Writer and Designer.

Make this to seeme a temple in their sight.
Whose main support, Holy Religion, frame,
And Wisdome, Courage, Temperance, and right,
Make seeme the pillars that sustaine the same,
Shadowe some Sibill to attend the rites;
And to describe the power that shall resorte
With the interpretation of the benefites
They bring in Clouds, and what they do importe.
Yet make them to portend the true desire
Of those that wish them, waking reall things;
Whilst I will, hovering heere, aloof retire,
And cover all things with my sable wings.

SOMNUS. Deere Mother Night, I your commandement
Obay, and dreams t' interpret dreames, will make
As waking curiositie is wonte:
Tho' better dreames asleepe, the dreames awake,
And this white horny wande shall worke the deed:
Whose power doth figures of the light present,
When from this sable radius doth proceede
Nought but confusde darke shewes to no intent:
And therefore goe bright visions, entertaine
All round about, whilst Ile to sleep againe.

[IRIS, *the Messenger of the Goddesses, discending from the mountaine where they were assembled, deckt in the couller of the Raine-bow, speakes as followeth:*

I, the Daughter of Wonder, now made the Messenger of Power, heere descended to signifie the comming of a celestiall presence of Goddesses, determined this faire Temple of Peace, with holy handes and devoute desires, have dedicated to Unity and Concord; and leaving to themselves Cnidos, Ida, Paphos, their auncient delighting places of Greece and Asia, now made the seates of barbarism and spoyle, vouchsafe to take their recreation here, upon the Western Mount of mightie Britanie, the land of civill musicke and of rest: and are pleased to appeare in the self-same figures, wherein Antiquitie hath formerly cloathed them; and as they have been cast in the imagination of pittie, who hath given mortal shapes to the gifts and effects of an eternall power. For that those beautiful characters of sence were easier to be read then their misticall ideas, dispersed in that wide and incomprehensible volume of Nature. And well have mortall men apparelled all the Virtues, all the Graces, all blessings, with that shape where-

with themselves are most delighted, and which worke the best motions, and best represent the beautie of heavenly powers. And therefore, reverend Prophetesse, who here attendest upon the devotions of this place, prepare thyself for those rites that pertain to thy function and the honour of such deities; and to the end thou maist have a fare notion what powers, and who they are that come, take this prospective, and herein note and tell what thou seest: for well maist thou there observe their shadowes, but their presence will bereave thee of all, save admiration and amazement. For who can looke upon such powers, and speake? And so I leave thee.

[SIBYLLA, *deckt as a Nunne, in blacke upon white, having received this message and the prospective, useth these wordes:*

What have I seene? Where am I? or doe I see at all? or am I any where? What? was this Iris the messenger of Juno? or else but a fantasma or imagination? Will the divine Goddesses vouchsafe to visit this poore Temple? Shall I be blest to entertaine so great Powers? It can be but a dreame; yet such great Powers have blest as humble roofes, and use it of no other respect, then their owne great favours to shine where they will. But what prospective is this? or what shall I herein see? O admirable Powers, what sights are these!

JUNO. First, heere imperial Juno in her chayre,
With sceptre of command for Kingdoms large,
Ascends, all clad in colours of the ayre,
Crown'd with bright starres, to signifie her charge.

PALLAS. Next, warlike Pallas, in her helmet drest,
With launce of winning, target of defence,
In whom both wit and courage are exprest,
To get with glory, hold with providence.

VENUS. Then lovely Venus, in bright Majestie,
Appears with mild aspect in dove-like hue;
With th' al-combining scarfe of amitie,
T' ingird strange Nations with affections true.

DIANA. Next, chaste Diana, in her robes of greene,
With weapons of the wood herselfe addrests,
To blesse the forrest, when her power is seene,
T' hold peace with all the world, but with wilde beasts.

VESTA. Then comely Vesta, with flames of zeale,
Presents herself, clad in white puritie;
Whose booke the soule's sweet comfort doth reveale,
By th' ever burning lamp of pietie.

PROSERPINA. Next, rich Proserpina, with flames of gold,
Whose estate, although within the earth, yet shee
Comes from above, and in her hand doth hold
The mine of wealth, with chearfull Majestie.

MACARIA. Then, al in purple robes, rich Happinesse
Next her appeares, bearing in either hand
Th' ensignes both of welth and wit, t' expresse
That, by them both, her Majestie doth stand.

CONCORDIA. Then all in partie-coloured robes appeares,
In white and crimson Concord, [gaily] drest
With knottes of union; and in hand she beares
The happy joyned roses of our rest.

ASTRÆA. Cleare-eyed Astræa next, with reverend browe,
Clad in celestiall hew, which best she likes;
Comes with her ballance, and her sword to showe,
That first her judgement weighes before it strikes.

FLORA. When cheerful Flora, all adorn'd with flowers,
Who cloaths the earth with beautie and delight,
In thousand sundry suites, whilst shining howers
Will scarce afford a darkness to the night.

CERES. Next, plenteous Ceres in her harvest weede,
Crown'd with th' increase of what she gave to keepe
To Gratitude and Faith; in whom we neede,
Who sowes on Virtue, shall with glory reape.

TETHIS. Lastly comes Tethis, Albion's deerest love,
Whom she in faithfull armes doth deigne t' imbrace;
And brings the trident of her power, t' approve
Her favour and respect to do him grace.

Thus have I read their shadowes, but beholde,
In glory where they come, as Iris tolde.

[*The Graces march before the Goddesses, descending downe the mountaine with lowd musick, and comming up to the upper ende, stay and sing this Song, whilst the Goddesses go up to the Temple with presents, and from thence march downe the Hall:*

THE SONG.

Desert, Reward, and Gratitude,
The Graces of Society,
Do heere with hand in hand conclude
The blessed chaine of amity.
1. *For I deserve.* 2. *I give.* 3. *I thanke:*

ALL. *Thanks, guifts, deserts thus joyne in ranck.*

Wee yeeld the splendent rayes of light,
Unto the blessings that discend;
The grace whereof with more delight,
The well-disposing doth commend,
Whilst gratitude, rewards, deserts,
Please, win, draw on, and couple hearts.

For woorth, and power, and due respect,
Deserves, bestowes, returnes with grace;
The meed, reward, the kind effect,
That gives the world a cheerfull face.
And turning in this course of right,
Makes Vertue move with true delight.

[*The Song being ended, and the Maskers in the middest of the Hall, disposing themselves to their daunce,* SIBYLLA *having placed their several presents on the Altar, uttereth these words:*

O Power of Powers, graunt to these vowes, we pray,
That their fayre blessings, which we here arrest
In figures left us here, in substance may
Be those great props of glory and respect.
Let Kingdomes large, let armed pollicye,
Milde Love, true Zeale, right shooting at the white
Of brave designes, let Wealth, Felicitye,
Justice, and Concord, Pleasure, Plenty, Might,
And power by Sea, with grace proportionate,
Make glorious both this Kingdome and Estate.

[*After this the Maskers daunced their owne measures, which being ended, and they ready to take out the Lords, the three Graces sing:*

Whilst worth with honour make their choise,
For measur'd motions order'd right;
Now let us likewise give a voice,
Unto the touch of our delight.

For comforts lockt up without sound,
Are the unborne children of the thought;
Like unto treasures never found,
That buried lowe, are left forgot.

Where words and glory do not show,
There like brave actions with Fame,
It seems like plants not set to growe,
Or as a tombe without a frame.

[*The Maskers having ended the daunces with the Lordes,* IRIS *gives warning of their departure in this manner:*

IRIS. As I was the joyful Messinger, to notifie the comming of these Divine Powers; so am I nowe the same of their departure, who, having cloathed themselves with these appearances, doe nowe returne backe spheres of there owne being from whence they are. But yet of myselfe, this much I must reveale, though against the warrent of a Messenger, who I know had better to faile in obedience than in presumption, that these Deities by the motion of the all-directing Pallas, (the glorious Patronesse of this mighty Monarchie) descending in the Majestie of their invisible essences upon yonder mountaine; found these the best and most worth, the best of Ladies, disporting herselfe with the choisest Attendants, whose formes they presently tooke, as delighting to be in the best-built temples of Beauty and Honour; and in these vouchsafed to appeare in this manner, being otherwise no objects to mortall eyes. And no doubt but that in respect of persons, under whose beautiful covering they having thus presented themselves, these deities will be pleased, the rather at their invocation, knowing all their desires to be such as ever more to grace this glorious Monarchie with the Royall effects of these Blessings represented.

[*After this, they fel to a short parting daunce, and so ascended the mountaine in the same order as they came downe.*

[*** *Since the preceding pages were printed, I have discovered that this Masque (originally published without the Author's name or consent) was the production of the learned Writer, whose "Panegyric Congratulatory to the King at Haringon Burley" has been given in p.* 121; *and by whom the Masque was published in* 8vo. 1604, *and again in* 4to. 1623, *under the title of "The Vision of the Twelve Goddesses, presented in a Maske, the eight of January, at Hampton Court, by the Queene's Most Excellent Majesty and her Ladies; by Samuel Daniel;" with the following explanatory Dedication*:

To the Right Honorable the Lady LUCIE, Countesse of BEDFORD.

Madame,

In respect of the unmannerly presumption of an indiscreet Printer, who without warrant hath divulged the late Shew at Court, presented the eight of January, by the Queene's Majestie and her Ladies, and the same very disorderly set forth; I thought it not amisse, seeing it would otherwise passe abroad, to the prejudice both of the Maske and the invention, to describe the whole forme thereof in all points as it was then performed; and, as the world wel knows, very worthily performed, by a most magnificent Queene, whose heroicall spirit and bounty onely gave it so faire an execution as it had. Seeing also that these ornaments and delights of Peace are, in their season, as fit to entertaine the world, and deserve to be made memorable as well as the graver actions, both of them concurring to the decking and furnishing of glory and of Majestie, as the necessary complements requisit for State and Greatnesse.

And therefore first I will deliver the intent and scope of the project; which was onely to present the figure of those blessings, with the wish of their encrease and continuance, which this mightie Kingdome now enjoyes by the benefite of his most gracious Majestie, by whom we have this glory of Peace, with the accession of so great State and Power.

And to expresse the same, there were devised Twelve Goddesses, under whose images former times have represented the severall gifts of Heaven, and erected Temples, Altars, and Figures unto them, as unto Divine Powers, in the shape and name of women. As unto Juno the Goddesse of Empire and *Regnorum Præsidi* they attributed that blessing of Power; to Pallas, Wisedome and Defence; to Venus, Love and Amity; to Vesta, Religion; to Diana, the gift of Chastitie; to Proserpina, Riches; to Macaria, Felicitie; to Concordia, the Union of Hearts; Astræa, Justice; Flora, the beauties of the Earth; Ceres, Plenty; to Tethis, Power by Sea. And though these Images have oftentimes divers significations, yet, [it] being not our purpose to represent them with all those curious and superfluous observations, we tooke them onely to serve as hierogliphicqs for our present intention, according to some one propertie that fitted our occasion, without observing other their mysticall interpretations; wherein the Authors themselves are so irrigular and confused, as the best Mytheologers, who will make somwhat to seeme anything, are so unfaithfull to themselves, as they have left us no certaine way at all, but a tract of confusion to take our course at adventure. And therefore, owing no homage to their intricate observations, we were left at libertie to take no other knowledge of them then fitted our present purpose; nor were tied by any lawes of Heraldry to range them otherwise in their precedencies, then they fell out to stand with the nature of the matter now in hand. And in these cases it may well seeme *ingenerosum sapere solum ex commentariis, quasi majorum inventa industriæ nostræ viam præcluserit, quasi in nobis offæta sit vis*

natura, nihil ex separere, or that there can be nothing done authenticall, unlesse we observe all the strict rules of the booke.

And therefore we tooke their aptest representations that lay best and easiest for us; and first presented the hieroglephicq of Empire and Dominion, as the ground and matter whereon this glory of State is built. Then those blessings and beauties that preserve and adorne it; as Armed Policie, Love, Religion, Ghastitie, Wealth, Happinesse, Concord, Justice, Florishing Seasons, Plenty; and lastly Power by Sea, as to imbound and circle the greatnes of Dominion by Land.

And to this purpose were these Goddesses thus presented in their proper and severall attyres, bringing in their hands the particular figures of their power, which they gave to the Temple of Peace, erected upon foure pillars, representing the foure Vertues, that supported a Globe of the Earth.

1. JUNO, in a skie-colour mantle inbrodered with gold and figured with peacocks' feathers, wearing a crowne of gold on her head, presents a Scepter.

2. PALLAS (which was the person her Majestie chose to represent) was attyred in a blew mantle with a silver imbrodery of all weapons and engines of war, with a helmet-dressing on her head, and presents a Launce and Target.

3. VENUS, in a mantle of dove-dolour and silver imbrodred with gold, presented (in stead of her Cestus, the Girdle of Amity,) a Skarffe of divers colours.

4. VESTA, in a white mantle imbrodred with gold flames, with a dressing like a Nun, presented a burning Lampe in one hand, and a Booke in the other.

5. DIANA, in a greene mantle imbrodered with silver halfe-moones, and a croissant of pearle on her head, presents a Bow and a Quiver.

6. PROSERPINA, in a blacke mantle imbrodered with gold flames, with a crown of gold on her head, presented a Myne of Gold-ore.

7. MACARIA, the Goddesse of Felicitie, in a mantle of purple and silver imbrodered with the figures of Plentie and Wisedome (which concurre to the making of true Happinesse), presents a Caduceum with the Figure of Abundance.

8. CONCORDIA, in a party-coloured mantle of crimson and white (the colours of England and Scotland joyned) imbrodered with silver hands-in-hand, with a dressing likewise of party-coloured Roses, a branch whereof, in a Wreath or Knot, she presented.

9. ASTRÆA, in a mantle crimson with a silver imbrodery figuring the Sword and Balance (as the characters of Justice), which she presented.

10. FLORA, in a mantle of divers colours imbrodered with all sorts of flowers, presents a Pot of Flowers.

11. CERES, in strawe-colour and silver imbrodery with eares of corne, and a dressing of the same, presents a Sickle.

12. TETHES, in a mantle of sea-greene with a silver imbrodery of waves, and a dressing of reedes, presents a Trident.

Now for the introducing this Shew: It was devised that the Night, represented in a blacke vesture set with starres, should arise from below, and come towards the upper end of the Hall, there to waken her sonne Somnus, sleeping in his cave, as the Proem to the Vision. Which Figures, when they are thus presented in humane bodies, as all Vertues, Vices, Passions, Knowledges, and whatsoever Abstracts else in imagination are, which

we would make visible, we produce them using humane actions; and even Sleepe itselfe (which might seeme improperly to exercise waking motions) hath beene often shewed us in that manner, with speech and gesture; as for example:

"Excusit tandem sibi se, cubitoque levatus
Quid veniat (cognovit enim) scitatur."

"Intanto sopravenne, et gli occhi chiuse
A i Signori, et a i Sergenti il pigro Sonno."

And in another place:

"Il Sonno viene, et sparso il corpo stanco
Col ramo intimo nel liquor di Lethe."

So there Sleepe is brought in as a Body using speech and motion; and it was no more improper in this forme to make him walke, and stand, or speake, then it is to give voyce or passion to dead Men, Ghosts, Trees, and Stones; and therefore in such matters of Shewes, these light Characters serve us but to read the intention of what we would represent; as in this project of ours, Night and Sleepe were to produce a Vision, an effect proper to their power, and fit to shadow our purpose; for that these Apparitions and Shewes are but as imaginations and dreames that protend our affections, and dreames are never in all points agreeing right with waking actions; and therefore were they aptest to shadow whatsoever error might be herein presented. And therefore was Sleepe (as hee is described by *Philostratus in Amphirai Imagine*) apparelled in a white thin vesture cast over a blacke, to signifie both the day and the night, with wings of the same colour, a garland of poppy on his head, and, in stead of his yvoyrie and transparent horne, hee was shewed bearing a blacke wand in the left hand, and a white in the other, to effect either confused or significant dreames, according to that invocation of Statius:

——"Nec te totas infundere pennas
Luminibus compello meis, hoc turba precatur
Lætior, extremo me tange cacumine virgæ."

And also agreeing to that of Silius Italicus:

——"Tangens Lethæâ tempora virgâ."

And in this action did he here use his white wand, as to infuse significant visions to entertaine the Spectators, and so made them seeme to see there a Temple, with a Sybilla therein attending upon the sacrifices; which done, Iris, the Messenger of Juno, descends from the top of a mountaine raised at the lower end of the Hall, and, marching up to the Temple of Peace, gives notice to the Sybilla of the comming of the Goddesses; and withall delivers her a prospective, wherein she might behold the figures of their Deities, and thereby describe them; to the end that, at their descending, there might be no stay or hinderance of their motion, which was to be carryed [on] without any interruption to the action of other entertainments, that were to depend one of another during the whole Shew; and that the eyes of the Spectators might not beguile their eares, as in such cases it ever happens, whiles pompe and splendor of the sight takes up all the intention [attention], without regard to what is spoken; and therefore was it thought fit their descriptions should be delivered by the Sybilla.

Which as soon as she had ended, the three Graces, in silver robes, with white torches, appeared on the top of the mountaine, descending hand in hand before the Goddesses; who likewise followed three and three, as in a number dedicated unto Sanctity and an

Incorporeall Nature, whereas the dual *hierogliphicè pro immundis accipitur*. And betweene every ranke of Goddesses marched three Torch-bearers in the like severall colours, their heads and robes all dect with starres; and, in their descending, the cornets sitting in the concaves of the mountaine, and seen but to their breasts, in the habit of Satyres, sounded a stately march, which continued untill the Goddesses were approached just before the Temple, and then ceased; when the consort musicke (placed in the cupula thereof, out of sight,) began. Whereunto the three Graces, retyring themselves aside, sang whiles the Goddesses one after an other with solemne pace ascended up into the Temple, and, delivering their presents to the Sybilla (as it were but in passing by), returned downe into the midst of the Hall, preparing themselves to their dance, which (assoone as the Graces had ended their song) they began to the musicke of the violls and lutes, placed on one side of the Hall. Which dance being performed with great majesty and arte, consisting of divers straines, fram'd unto motions circular, square, triangular, with other proportions exceeding rare and full of variety, the Goddesses made a pause, casting themselves into a circle (whilst the Graces againe sang to the musicke of the Temple), and prepared to take out the Lords to dance. With whom after they had performed certaine measures, galliards, and currantos, Iris againe comes and gives notice of their pleasure to depart; whose speech ended, they drew themselves againe into another short dance, with some few pleasant changes, still retyring them toward the foote of the mountaine, which they ascended in that same manner as they came downe, whilst the cornets taking their notes from the ceasing of the musicke below, sounded another delightfull march.

And thus, Madame, have I briefly delivered both the reason and manner of this Maske, as well to satisfie the desire of those who could not well note the carriage of these passages, by reason (as I sayd) the present pompe and splendor entertained them otherwise (as that which is most regardfull in these Shewes); wherein, by the unpartiall opinion of all the beholders, strangers and others, it was not inferiour to the best that ever was presented in Christendome; as also to give up my account hereof unto your Honour, whereby I might cleere the reckoning of any imputation that might be layd upon your judgement for preferring such a one to her Majesty in this imployment, as could give no reason for what was done.

And for the captious censurers, I regard not what they can say, who commonly can do little else but say; and if their deepe judgements ever serve them to produce anything, they must stand on the same Stage of Censure with other men, and peradventure perform no such great wonders as they would make us beleeve; and I comfort my selfe in this, that in Court I know not any under him who acts the greatest parts, that is not obnoxious to envy and a sinister interpretation. And whosoever strives to shew most wit about these puntillos of dreames and shewes, are sure sicke of a disease they cannot hide, and would faine have the world to thinke them very deeply learned in all misteries whatsoever. And peradventure they thinke themselves so; which if they do, they are in a farre worse case then they imagine; *non potest non indoctus esse qui se doctum credit.* And let us labour to shew never so much skill or arte, our weaknesses and ignorance will be seene, whatsoever covering we cast over it. And yet in these matters of Shewes, though they be that which most entertaine the world, there needs no such exact sufficiency in this kind; for *ludit istis animus, non proficit.* And therefore, Madame, I will no longer idely hold you therein, but refer you to the Speeches, and so to your better delights, as one who must ever acknowledge my selfe especially bound unto your Honour. SAM. DANIEL.

"On the 11th of January Proclamation was made for summons of a Parliament to be holden at Westminster; and a Conference graunted by the King, on the subject of Toleration in Religion, and proclaimed to be holden on the 12th of January before his Majesty in his Privy Chamber at Hampton Court, betweene the Bishops aud other of his Clergy; was upon occasion deferred till Saturday the 14th of January, on which day was holden the first Conference; Monday the 10th was the second; and Wednesday the 18th the third[1];" and the *Dramatis Personæ* are thus enumerated by Fuller[2].

"By what meanes soever this Conference was compassed, Hampton Court was the place, the 14th of January the time, and the following names the persons which were employed therein:

For Conformity.	Moderator,	Against Conformity.
Archbishop of Canterbury, Whitgift.	KING JAMES.	Dr. Reynolds. Sparks.
Bishops of: London, Bancroft. Durham, Mathew. Winchester, Bilson. Worcester, Babington. St. Davids, Rudd. Chichester, Watson. Carleil, Robinson. Peterboro, Dove.	Spectators. All the Lords of the Privy Council, whereas some at times interposed a few words.	Mr. Knewstubs. Chaderton.
Deanes of: The Chapel, Montagu. Christ Church, Ravis. Worcester, Eedes. Westminster, Andrewes. St. Pauls, Overall. Chester, Barlow. Sarisbury, Bridges. Windsor,	Place. A withdrawing Room within the Privy Chamber.	These remaining in a Room without, were not called in the first day.
D. Field. King.		

"Though all these Deanes were summoned by Letters, and present in the Presence Chamber, yet onely five (*viz.* of the Chappel, Westminster, Paul's, Chester, and Sarisbury) on the first day were called in."

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] Church History, Cent. XVII. Book x. p. 7.

"The first day his Majesty consulted with the Bishops about some speciall points wherein himselfe desired to be satisfied, first, concerning the Book of Common Prayer and Divine Service used in the Church; second, Excommunication in the Ecclesiastical Courts; third, the providing fit and able Ministers for Ireland, &c. The second day the four opponents brought in their complaints; who, kneeling down, Doctor Reinolds reduced all matters disliked to foure heads, and so into branches, all which was heard and answered by his Majesty and the Bishops, to their contentments, as it seemed. The third day, the King's Majesty shut up all with a pithy exhortation to both sides for unitie; persuading diligence in each man's place, without violence in the one party, or disobedience in the other; to which they all gave their unanimous assent, taking exceptions against nothing that was said or done, but promised to performe all duty to the Bishops as their Reverend Fathers, and to joyne with them against the common adversaries, &c.[1]"

After giving the various Speeches at full length, Dr. Fuller[2] adds, "Thus ended the three dayes Conference; wherein how discreetly the King carried himself, Posterity (out of the reach of Flattery) is the most competent judg, such matters being most truly discerned at distance. It is generally said, that herein he went above himselfe, that the Bishop of London appeared even with himselfe, and Dr. Reinolds fell much beneath himselfe. Others observed that the Archbishop Whitgift spake most gravely; Bancroft (when out of passion) most politickly; Bilson, most learnedly. And of the Divines, Mr. Reinolds most largely; Knewstubs most affectionately; Chaderton most sparingly. In this scene, onely Dr. Sparks was ἄφρων προσωπον making use of his hearing, not speech, converted (it seems) to the truth of what was spoken, and soon after setting forth a Treatise of Unity and Uniformity[3]."

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] Church History, Cent. XVII. Book x. p. 21.

[3] "This Conference," says Bp. Kennett, "was but a blind to introduce Episcopacy in Scotland, all the Scotch Noblemen then at Court being designed to be present, and others, both Noblemen and Ministers, being called up from Scotland to assist at it, by the King's Letter."—Mr. D'Israeli observes that it was "an attempt of the Puritans to try the King on his arrival in England; they presented a Petition for a Conference, called 'The Millenary Petition,' from a thousand persons supposed to have signed it. The narrative of this once celebrated Conference, notwithstanding the absurdity of the topics, becomes, in the hands of the entertaining Fuller, a picturesque and dramatic composition, where the dialogue and the manners of the speakers are after the life." Character of James I. p. 31.

Dr. James Montague[1], at that time Dean of the King's Chapel, in the following Letter to his Mother, thus particularly describes the Conference[2]:

" My singular good Mother, *Jan.* 18, 1603-4.

" I am sure you have a longing to hear what becometh of this great busyness between the Bishops and the Ministers[3]. I cannot write to you the disputes, my imployments at this time would not permit; but, in short, on Saturday it began; the King assembling only the Lords of his Councill and the Bishops, myself had the favour to be present by the King his command. The company met, and himself sat in his chair; he made a very admirable Speech, of an hour long at least; for learning, piety, and prudency, I never heard the like; concluded it with a most excellent prayer, entered into the points he meant to stand upon, propounding unto them in generall, that if he erred in any thing, he would suffer himself

[1] This eminent Divine, on the foundation of Sidney Sussex College, in 1598, was appointed the first Master. He was presented to the Deanry of Lichfield on July 26, 1603; about the same time appointed Dean of the King's Chapel; and on the 20th of December 1604 to the Deanry of Worcester. He was Bishop of Bath and Wells 1608; and of Winchester 1617. He died in 1618, and is thus noticed by Dr. Fuller: " The worthy Bishop of Winchester, son to Sir Edward Mountague, of Boughton in Northamptonshire, bred in Christ's, afterwards Master of Sidney College in Cambridge, highly favoured by King James (whose works he set forth), preferring him to the Bishoprick first of Bath and Wells, then to Winchester: in Bath he lies buried under a fair tomb, though the whole Church be his monument, which his bounty repaired, or rather raised out of the ruins thereof. One passage at his burial I must not forget, having received it from the mouth of his younger brother Sir Sidney Montague, present at his funeral solemnities. A certain officer of Bath Church, being a very corpulent man, was upon the day of the Bishop's burial appointed to keep the dores: he entered on this his imployment in the morning whereon the funeral was kept, but was buried himself before night, and before the Bishop's body was put into the ground, because, being bruised to death by the pressing of the people, his corps required speedy interment; so needfull it is for those to watch for their own charge, who wait on the graves of others." Church History, Cent. XVII. p. 86.

[2] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 13.

[3] The Petition, as given at length by Fuller, p. 21, is called " The humble Petition of the Ministers of the Church of England, desiring Reformation of certain Ceremonies and Abuses of the Church." It is also given in Collier's Ecclesiastical History, vol. II. p. 672.—At the same time the Lay Catholics of England printed at Douay ' A Petition Apologetical' to James I. Their language is remarkable: they complained they were excluded ' that Supreme Court of Parliament first founded by and for Catholike men, was furnished with Catholike Prelates, Peeres, and personages; and so continued till the times of Edward VI. a childe, and Queen Elizabeth, a woman.'" Dodd's Church History.—Among the MSS. in the British Museum (Ayscough's Catalogue, 4108, 67, is " A Letter of the Catholiques of England to King James, at his first entrance into England, for Approbation and Toleration of their Religion."

to be corrected by God's word; if they erred, they must yield to him, for he would ever submit both scepter and crown to Christ's, to be guided by his word. His Majesty propounded six points unto them; three in the Common Prayer Book, two for the Bishop's Jurisdiction, and one for the Kingdom of Ireland. In the Prayer Book, he named the generall absolution, the confirmation of children, and the private baptisme by women: these three were long disputed between the King and the Bishops. In the conclusion, the King was well satisfyed in the two former, so that the manner might be changed and some things cleered. For the private baptism it held three hours at least; the King alone disputing with the Bishops so wisely, wittily, and learnedly, with that pretty patience, as I think never man living ever heard the like. In the end he wan this of them, that it should only be administered by Ministers; yet in private houses, if occasion required, and that whosoever else should baptise, should be under punishment. For the Commissaries Courts, and the censures of excommunication and suspension, they shall be mended, and the amendment is referred to the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Chief Justice; but for their common and ordinary excommunication for trifles, it shall be utterly abolished. The fifth point was about the sole jurisdiction of Bishops; so he gained that of them, that the Bishops in ordination, suspension, and degradation, and such like, they shall ever have some grave men to be assistants with them in all censures. For Ireland, the conclusion was (the King making a most lamentable description of the state thereof), that it should be reduced to civillity, planted with schools and Ministers, as many as could be gotten[1]. These things done, he propounded matters, where about he hoped there

[1] Sir John Harington, who was present at the first day's Conference, says, "I must wryte my news to my poore wyfe. The Bishops came to the Kynge aboute the Petition of the Puritans. I was by and heard much dyscourse. The Kynge talked muche Latin, and disputed wyth Dr. Reynoldes at Hampton; but he rather usede upbraidinges than argumente; and tolde the Petitioners that they wanted to strip Christe againe; and bid them awale with their snivellinge, moreover, he wishede those who woud take away the surplice, might want linen for their own breech. The Bishops seemed much pleased, and said his Majestie spoke by the power of inspiration. I wist not what they mean; but the spirit was rather foule mouthede. I cannot be presente at the next meetinge, though the Bishope of London saide I myghte be in the anti-chamber: it seemethe the Kynge wyll not change the religious observances. There was muche dyscourse aboute the rynge in marriage, and the crosse in baptisme; but if I guess aryghte, the Petitioners againste one crosse wyll fynde another!" — In a subsequent paragraph, written March 19, Sir John adds, "I thys day heard the Kynge delyver hys Speeche to the Commons and Lordes, and notede one parte thereof, wherein his Majestie callede the devil 'a busy Bishope,' sparinge neither laboure nor paines. My Lorde of London [Bancroft] told me he thoughte his Majestie mighte have chosen another name." Harington's "Breefe Notes," in Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. I. p. 181.

would be not controversy, as to have a learned Ministry, and maintenance for them as far as might be. And for pluralities, and non-residences, to be taken away, or at least made so few as possibly might be. These things were concluded on Saturday between the King and the Bishops.

"On Monday the King called the other party by themselves; made likewise an excellent Oration unto them, and then went to the matter, no body being present but the Lords of the Councill and Dr. Reynolds, Dr. Sparke, Dr. Field, Dr. King, Mr. Chadderton, and Mr. Knewstubbs, all the Deanes that were appointed, and myself. They propounded four points, the first for purity of doctrine; secondly, for means to maintaine it, as good Ministers, &c.; thirdly, the Courts of Bishops, Chancellors, and Commissaries; fourthly, the Common Prayer Book. For doctrine it was easily agreed unto by all; for Ministers also; for jurisdiction likewise. For the Book of Common Prayer, and subscription to it, there was as much stir about all the Ceremonies, and every point in it. The King pleaded hard to have good proof against the Ceremonies; and if they 'had either the word of God against them, or good authority, he would remove them; but if they had no word of God against them, but all authority for them, being already in the Church, he would never take them away; for he came not to disturb the State, not to make innovations, but to confirm whatever he found lawfully established; and to amend and correct what was corrupted by time.' They argued this point very long. The Bishops of Winchester, and of London, who of all the Bishops were present, laboured this point hard, and diverse of the Deans; but, at length, the King undertook them himself, and examined them by the word and by the fathers; 'there was not any of them that they could prove to be against the word, but all of them confirmed by the fathers, and that long before Popery:' so that for the Ceremonies I suppose nothing will be altered. And truly the Doctors argued weakly against them, so that all wondered they had no more to say against them. So that all that day was spent in Ceremonies; and, I think, themselves being judges, they were answered fully in every thing. At last it was concluded that day, that there should be an uniform Translation set out by the King of all the Bible, and one Catechizing over all the Realm; and nothing of the Apocrypha to be read that is in any sort repugnant to the Scripture; but to be still read, yet as Apocrypha, and not as Scripture; and for any point of the Articles of Religion that is doubtfull, to be cleared. This was the second day's work.

"The third day, which was Wednesday, the King assembled all the Bishops,

(the Lords of the Councill only being present,) and took order how to have these things executed, which he had concluded; that it might not be (as the King said) as smoke out of a tunnell, but substantially done to remaine for ever. So they were debated, to whom they might the most fitly be referred, and by them made fit to be hereafter enacted by Parliament: so all the Bishops and all the Councill have their parts given them. This being done, the Ministers were called in, Doctor Reynolds and the rest, and acquainted with what the King had concluded on. They were all exceedingly well satisfyed; but onely moved one thinge, that those Ministers who were grave men, and obedient to the laws, and long had been exempted from the use of Ceremonies, might not upon the sudden be obliged unto them, but have some time given them to resolve themselves, in using or not using them. The King answered, 'his end being peace, his meaning was not that any man should be cruel in imposing those matters; but by time and moderation win all men unto them; those they found peaceable, to give some connivency to such, and to use their brethren, as he had used them, with meekness and gentleness, and to do all things to the edification of God his Church[1].' So they ended

[1] A note of such things as shall be reformed added at the end of Dr. Montague's letter: 1. The Absolution shall be called, The Absolution, or General Confession of sins. — 2. The Confirmation shall be called, The Confirmation, or further examination of the Children's Faith.—3. The Private Baptisme (now by laymen or women used) shall be called, The Private Baptisme by the Ministers and Curats only; and all those questions in the Baptisme that institute it to be done by women, taken away.—4. The Apocrypha that hath any repugnancy to the Canonical Scriptures to be laid aside, and other places chosen, which either are explanations of Scripture, or serve best for good life and manners. — 5. The Jurisdiction of Bishops shall be somewhat limited, and to have either the Dean and Chapter, or some grave Ministers assistant to them, in ordination, suspension, degrading, &c.—6. The Excommunication, as it is now used, shall be taken away, both in name and nature; and a writ out of the Chancery shall be framed to punish the contumacies.—7. The Kingdom of Ireland, the borders of Scotland, and all Wales, to be planted with schools and preachers as soon as may be.—8. As many learned Ministers, and maintenance for them, to be provided in such places in England where there is want as can be.—9. As few double-beneficed men and pluralities as may be; and those that have double benefices to maintain preachers, and to have their livings as near as may be the one to the other.—10. One uniform Translation to be made, and only used in all the Churches in England.—11. One Catechisme only to be made and used in all places. 12. The Articles of Religion to be explained and enlarged, and no man to teach or read against any of them.—13. A care had to observe who doth not receive the Communion once in a year; the Minister to certify to the Bishops, the Bishops to the Archbishops, the Archbishops to the King.—14. A care had to inhibit Popish books from coming over, and if they come over, to be delivered into those men's hands that may give them out only to persons fit to have them.—15. The high Commission to be reformed, and to be reduced to higher causes and fewer persons, and those of more honour and better quality.

these matters till the Parliament, and then these matters shall be enacted. This in haste, with my duty, &c. I humbly take my leave, your loving and obedient son,

"From the Court. JAMES MONTAGUE."

February 2, the Earl of Worcester thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury[1]:

"Yt is verye certeyn that his Majestie hath resolved that the Parlament shall begyn the 19th of Marche, and that he will shortly remove to Whithall, but goethe to Royston to hunt, while in the meane space the Queen may remove, and the howsowld and himself to retorn thether; from thence to the Tower the 12th of Marche; the 15th to pass thorowgh London to Whithall, w^th^owt ayny feast at all; and this is more then certenly cold bee towld youe, for this day yt was decreed. It is lykewyse resolved that every man shall weare what apparell himself listethe, and we here resolve to ryde uppon footclothes, som of one color, som of an other, as they lyke, but the most that I heare of are of purple velvet imbrodered, as fayr as theyr purse wyll afford means. The great Ladys ar appoynted to ryde in chariots, the Barronnesses on horsbake, and they that have no sadells from the King must provide of theyr own; the number provided are twenty, wch were provided agaynst the Coronation, of crimson velvet; and this is all I can advertes you for that matter.

"Whereas youer Lo. saythe youe wear never perticulerly advertised of the Maske, I have been at *6d.* charge wth youe to send youe the booke, wch wyll inform youe better then I can, having noted the names of the Ladyes applyed to eche Goddes; and for the other, I would lykewyse have sent youe the ballet, yf I cowld have got yt for money; but these bookes, as I heare, are all cawled in[2], and in truthe I wyll not take uppon mee to set that downe wch wyser then myself doe not understand. This day the King dined abrode wth the Florentine Imbassadore, who takethe now his leave very shortly. He was wth the King at the Play at nyght, and sooped wth my Lady Ritche in her chamber. The Frenche Queen, as yt is reported, hathe sent to owr Queen a very fyne present, but not yet delyvered, in regard she was not well thes two dayes, and cam not abrode; therfor I cannot advertess the perticulers; but, as I heare, one part is a cabanet very cunningly wrowght, and inlayed all over wth muske and amber grease, wch makethe a sweet savor, and in every box a severall present of flowers for head tyring, and juells. She hath lykewyse sent to dyverse Cowncellors fayr presents of juells, and

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 226.

[2] This accounts for their present rarity. See a copy of it in p. 305.

to mayny Ladyes; some to those abowt the King, as Sr Thomas Earskin, Sr James Hey, and others; what the meaning is I cannot conceyve as yet, but tyme wyll discouer that wch rarenes makethe a wonder. Now, having doon wth matters of State, I must a littell towche the feminine comon welthe; that agaynst youer coming youe bee not altogether like an ignorant countrey fellow. First, youe must knowe we have Ladyes of divers degrees of favor; some for the privat chamber, some for the drawing chamber, some for bed chamber, and some for neyther certeyn, and of this nomber is onely my La. Arbella and my wife. My Lady of Bedford howldethe fast to the bed chamber; my Lady Harford would fayn, but her husband hathe cawled her home. My Lady of Derbee, the yonger, the Lady Suffolke, Ritchie, Nottingham, Susan Walsingham, and, of late, the Lady Sothwell, for the drawing chamber; all the rest for the private chamber, when they are not shut owt, for many tymes the dores ar lokt; but the plotting and mallice amongst them is sutche, that I thinke Envy hathe teyd an invisible snake abowt most of ther neks to sting on another to deathe. For the presence there are nowe five Mayds; Cary, Myddellmore, Woodhouse, Gargrave, Roper; the sixt is determyned, but not come; God send them good fortune, for as yet they have no mother [1]. It is confidently reported that my Lady Sothwell shall mary the Master of Orkney [2], and yt is more then reported that Sr Thomas Erskins hathe married Sr Edward Noris his rytche wyddow [3].

"And so, presenting my service to my honorable Lady, wyshe youe bothe a happye arryvall at London shortly; in the mean tyme I wyll rest youer Lo.' most affectionate true freend, E. Worcester."

From Hampton Court, early in February, the King proceeded to his Palace of Whitehall; and, after having there dispatched some public business, proceeded to the enjoyment of his favourite recreation of field sports in the neighbourhood of Royston and Newmarket.

On the 13th of February, the Queen came to Whitehall; and on that occasion the Ringers at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were paid *2s. 6d.*

[1] "The Office of Mother of the Maids of Honour existed in the Queen's Household till towards the end of the last century, when the benign influence of the Revolution liberated them from the tyranny of their Gouvernante, and settled this fair society on republican principles." L.

[2] "This match did not take place. Patrick Hamilton, the person here intended, Master, and afterwards Earl of Orkney, married a daughter of William Lord Livingston, and was beheaded in 1614 for the most ungrateful rebellion." L.

[3] See a Letter of Thomas Edmonds in p. 290.

On the 15th, the Lord Cecil thus writes to Mr. Winwood: "The King's return from Cambridgeshire will be within two or three days, at which time I am appointed to wait upon him at Theobalds, where he will spend four or five days in sports, and so come back to this Town [London]; in the which he meaneth to make his Royall Entry upon the 13th [15th] of the next month, and to begin his Parliament the 19th[1]."

On the 22d, an especial Proclamation, dated from our Palace at Westminster, was issued "for the banishing of all Jesuits and Seminaries[2]."

"On the 27th of February, the day before the death of Archbishop Whitgift, his Grace was visited by the King; who, from his sense of the great need he should have of him at that particular juncture, told him he would pray to God for his life, and that, if he could obtain it, he should think it one of the greatest temporal blessings that could be given him in this Kingdom. The Archbishop would have said something to the King, but his speech failed him; and though he made two or three attempts to write his mind to him he could not, the pen falling from his hand through the prevalence of his disease, which was paralatic[3]."

On the 10th of March the Earls of Nottingham and Worcester were again appointed High Constable and Earl Marshal for the 15th, in nearly the same terms as those preceding the Coronation, and printed in pp. 188, 199.

On the 12th, the King and Queen, with Prince Henry, removed to their Palace in the Tower, preparatory to their intended Triumphal Passage through the City of London, and was there welcomed by the Chaplain in a Discourse intituled: "An Oration Congratulatorie to the high and mighty James, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, &c. on the 12th of February [q. March?] last presented; when his Majesty entered the Tower of London, to performe the residue of the solemnities of his Coronation through the Citie of London, deferred by reason of the Plague, and published by his Highnesse speciall allow-

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 17.

[2] On this Proclamation (which is given at large by Wilson in his Life of King James) Bp. Kennett remarks, "This seeming, or real severity of King James against the Jesuits and other Seminary Priests of the Romish Church, seems to me to have been in great part owing to the frequent representations made to him by Henry IV. of France, and his First Minister Monsieur de Rosny, afterwards made Duke of Sully; for, in the Memoirs of the latter, there is mention made of several intimations given by him to King James and his Ministers, of the designs of the Missioners in England to disturb the quiet of his Reign."

[3] Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 578.

ance; wherein, both the description of the Tower of London, and the Union of the Kingdoms, are compendiously touched. By William Hubbocke[1]."

On the 13th of March, Henry Howard was there created Earl of Northampton, and Thomas Lord Buckhurst Earl of Dorset; and on this day the Royal Party were entertained in the manner thus described by Howes in his Chronicle:

"The King's Majesty lodging in the Tower of London, on the 13th of March, (after he had surveyed all the Offices, Store-houses, and the Mint, where both the King and Queene coyned money, and gave to divers persons there present,) being told of the lions, he asked of their being, and how they came thither, for that in England there were bred no such fierce beasts, whereunto was answered that no mention is made in any record of lions breeding here: neverthelesse Abraham Ortelius, and other forraine writers, do affirme that there are in Englande beasts of as great courage as the lion, namely, the mastiffe dog; whereuppon the King caused Edward Alleyn[2], late servant to the Lord Admirall, now sworne the Prince's man, and Master of the Beare Garden, to fetch secretly three of the fellest dogs in the garden; which being done, the King, Queene, and Prince, with four or five Lords, went to the Lion's towre, and caused the lustiest lion to be separated from his mate, and put into the lions den one dog alone, who presently flew to the face of the lion, but the lion suddenly shooke him off, and grapt him fast by the neck, drawing the dog up staires and downe staires. The King now perceiving the lion greatly to exceede the dog in strength, but nothing in noble heart and courage, caused annother dog to be put into the denne, who prooved as hot and lusty as his fellow,

[1] This Oration, of which there is a copy in the Bodleian Library (E. 3. Art. BS.), was printed at Oxford, by Joseph Barnes, in 1604, 4to; and is in Latin, though the title is in English. The Author was a native of the County Palatine of Durham; and, in 1581, at the age of 21, was elected from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, to be a Scholar of Corpus Christi College, was made Probationary Fellow in February following; took the degrees in Arts; was afterwards beneficed, and in great reputation for his learning. He published several Sermons; one of which, about the year 1601, is upon 1 Peter iii. 21, 22. "What other things he has published," says Wood, "I know not; nor the time or place, or when or where he died, probably in London, there being one William Hubbock matriculated at Oriel College as the son of a minister in London, Oct. 27, 1615, aged 17 years." — Dr. Bliss adds (from Kennett's MS.) "An Apologie of Infants, in a Sermon proving by the revealed will of God that children prevented by death of their baptisme, by God's election may be saved. By W. H. (William Hubbocke,) Preacher in the Tower of London. Seene and allowed by authoritie. At London: Printed by the Widow Orwin for Tho. Man, 1595, 8vo."—Athenæ Oxon. 1818, vol. I. col. 753.—Hence is appears that the "Oration" was appropriately delivered by Hubbocke as Chaplain in the Tower.

[2] The celebrated Comedian, who was the Founder of Dulwich College.

and tooke the lion by the face, but the lion began to deale with him as with the former; whereupon the King commanded the third dog to be put in before the second dog was spoiled, which third dog, more fierce and fell than eyther of the former, and in despite eyther of clawes or strength, tooke the lion by the lip, but the lion so tore the dog by the eyes, head, and face, that he lost his hold, and then the lion tooke the dog's necke in his mouth, drawing him up and downe as he did the former, but being wearied could not bite so deadly as at the first; now whilest the last dog was thus hand to hand with the lion in the upper roome, the other two dogs were fighting together in the lower roome, whereupon the King caused the lion to be driven downe, thinking the lion would have parted them, but when he saw he must needs come by them, he leaped cleane over them both, and contrary to the Kinge's expectation, the lion fled into an inward den, and would not by any meanes endure the presence of the dogs; albeit the last dog pursued egerly, but could not finde the way to the lyon. You shall understand the two last dogs, whilest the lion held them both under his pawes, did bite the lion by the belly, whereat the lion roared so extreamely, that the earth shooke withall, and the next lion rampt and roared as if he would have made rescue. The lion hath not any peculiar or proper kinde of fight, as hath the dog, beare, or bull, but only a ravenous kind of surprizing for prey. The two first dogs dyed within a few dayes, but the last dog was well recovered of all his hurts, and the yong Prince commanded his servant E. Alleyn to bring the dog to him to St. James, where the Prince charged the said Alleyn to keepe him, and make much of him, saying, he that had fought with the King of beastes, should never after fight with any inferiour creature."

On the 14th of March the following Knights were dubbed at the Tower:

Sir Lawrence Tanfield [1], of Oxfordsh. Sir George Blount [2], of Gloucestershire.

[1] Who had recently entertained his Majesty at Burford Priory; see p. 257. His epitaph in Burford Church is worth transcribing: "Here lyeth interred Sir Lawrence Tanfield, Kt. sometime one of the Justices of his Majesty's Bench, and late Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who continued these places of judicature twenty years, wherein he survived all the Judges in every Bench at Westminster. He left behind him one only daughter and heire, who married with Henry Lord Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy General of Ireland. He deceased April 30, 1625. His noble and vertuous Lady to the memory of her most honored husband hath erected this monument of his vertues and her sorrows."

[2] Sir George Blount, of Soddington, Worcestershire, left four sons, all devotedly attached to the cause of Royalty. The younger son served King Charles I. in England, Ireland, and Germany. Walter, the eldest son, was created a Baronet in 1642; and suffered severely for his loyalty, being

"On the 15th of March, King James, Queen Anne, and Henry Fredericke the Prince, passed triumphantly from the Tower of London through his Royal Cittie and Chamber of London, towards Westminster. The Companies of the Cittie martialled according to their degrees, were placed, the first, beginning at the upper end of Marke-lane, and last reaching to the conduit in Fleet-street, or thereabout; their seats being double railed, upon the upper part whereof they leaned; the streamers, ensignes, and banners of each particular Company decently fixed. And directly against them, quite through the bodie of the Cittie, so high as Temple-barre, a single raile in faire distance from the other, was likewise erected to put off the multitude. The King, richly mounted on a white gennet, under a rich canopie susteined by eyght Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber, for the Barons of the Cinque Portes, entered his Royal Cittie of London, and passed the same towards Westminster, through seaven gates, of the which the first was erected at the East end of Fan-church over the which gate was represented the true likeness of the notable houses, towers, and steeples within the Cittie of London [1]."

course, by beating and breaking the Moors and Connors, two rebellious Septs. And, because the Poet saith true,

"It proves a man as brave and wise,
To keep, as for to get the prize;"

he built the forts of Leix and Offaly, to secure his new acquisition. Surely, had he not been suddenly revoked into England, he would have perfected the project in the same sort as it was performed by his successor the Earl of Sussex, by setting English Plantations therein. Such his secresie (the soul of great designs) that his souldiers never knew whither they went, till they were come whither they should go. Thus he surprised the Earl of Desmond, being rude and unnurtured; brought him up to Dublin, where he informed and reformed him in manners and civility; sometimes making him to kneel on his knees an hour together, before he knew his duty, till he became a new man in his behaviour. This Earl all his life after highly honoured him; and at every dinner and supper would pray to God for good Sir Edward Bellingham, who had so much improved him. This Deputy had no fault in his Deputiship but one, that it was so short; he being called home before two years were expired. Surely this hath much retarded the reducing of the Irishry, the often shifting of their Deputies (too often change of the kinds of plaisters hinders the healing of the sore); so that as soon as they had learned their trade, they must resign their shop to another; which made King James continue the Lord Chichester so long in the place, for the more effectual performance therein. Coming into England he was accused of many faults; but cleared himself as fast as his adversaries charged him, recovering the King's favor in so high a degree, that he had been sent over Deputy again, save that he excused himself by indisposition of body, and died not long after." Fuller's Worthies.

[1] Howes' Chronicle,

The Precedence of his MAJESTY'S *Procession from the Tower to Whitehall*[1].

Messengers of the Chamber.
Gentlemen Herbengers.
Sergeant Porters.
Gentlemen and Esquiers, the Prince's Servants.
Gentlemen and Esquiers, the Queene's Servants.
Pursuivants at Armes. } Gentlemen and Esquiers, the King's Servants. { Pursuivants at Armes.
Sewers, the King's Servants.
Quarter Waiters.
Gentlemen Ushers in Ordinary.
Clearkes of the { Signett. Privy Seale. Counsell. Parliament. Crowne.
Chaplyns having dignityes.
Aldermen of London.
The Prince's Counsell at Lawe.
The Prince's Serjeant to go with another Serjeant.
The Queene's Counsell at Lawe.
The King's Advocate and Remembrancer.
The King's Attourney. { The King's Solicitor. } Sir Francis Bacon, the King's Counsell at Lawe.
The Prince's Sergeant with the other Sergeants.
Sergeants at Lawe.
The King's Serjeant at Lawe.
Maisters of the Chauncery.
Pursuivants at Armes. } Knights Batchelers. { Pursuivants at Armes.
Secretaries of the Latin and Frenche toungs.
Esquiers for the Bodye.
Sewers, Carvers, and Cuppbearers in Ordinary.
Maisters of the standing offices being no Counsellors, as { Tents. Revells. Armory. Wardrobe. Ordinance.
Maisters of Requests.
Chamberlaines of the Exchequer.
Heralds at Armes. { Barons of the Exchequer, and Judges of the Lawe. Lord Cheif Baron, and Lord Cheif Justice of the Common Ples. } Heralds at Armes.
Lord Cheife Justice of England.

[1] From a MS. of the late John Meyrick, Esq. collated with a copy in the Cotton Library.

Trumpetts.
Knights and Gentlemen of the King's Prive-chamber and Bed-chamber.
Knights of the Bath.
Knights that have bin { Lord Ambassadours. / Lord Presidents. / Lord Deputyes.
Maister of the Jewell House, and Sir Thomas Challoner, the Prince's Governour.
The Deane of the Chappell.
Barons' yonger sonnes.
Viscounts' yonger sonnes.
Knights of the Privie Counsell.
Knights of the Garter.
Barons' eldest sonnes.
Heralds at Armes. } Earles' younger sonnes. / Viscounts' eldest sonnes. { Heralds at Armes.
Thresorer and Controller among the Barons, according to theire creations.
Barons of the Parliament.
Principall Secretary, being a Baron.
Bishops.
Marquisses' younger sonnes.
Earles' eldest sonnes.
Viscounts.
Dukes' younger sonnes.
Marquisses' eldest sonnes.
Earles.
The Lord Admirall and the Lord Chamberleine, being not otherwise employed.
Dukes' eldest sonnes.
Marquisses.
Dukes.
Sergeants at Armes. } Clarenceulx and Norroy Kings of Armes. { Sergeants at Armes.
Lord Thresorer.—Lord Chauncelor.
Lord Maior of London.—Garter Cheife King at Armes.—A Gentleman Usher.
The Prince.
The Lord Great Constable on the right hand. } The sword, borne by the Earle Marshall. { The Lord Great Chamberlaine on the left hand.
Pensioners, Equerries of the stable, Footmen, and Esquiers. } THE KING, under a canopy. { Pensioners, Equerries of the stable, Footmen, and Esquiers.
The Maister of the Horse, leading a spare horse.
The King's Vice-chamberlaine.
The Queene's Vice-chamberlaine.
Gentlemen Ushers. { Pencioners. / Footmen. } THE QUEENE. { Pencioners. / Footmen. } Gentlemen Ushers.

Ladyes, according to theire degrees; *viz.* Dutchesses, Marchionesses, Countesses, Viscountesses, Baronesses, Knights' wives, and Maids of Honour.

The Lady Arbella.
The Countess of Oxforde.
The Countess of Northumberland.
The Countess of Shrewesbury.
The Lady Rich, by especiall comandement[1].
The Countesses of Derby.
The Countess of Worcester.
The Countess of Rutland.
The Countess of Cumberland.
The Countess of Sussex.
The Countess of Bathe.
The Countess of Southampton the elder.
The Countess of Bedford.
The Countess of Pembroke.
The Countess of Hertford.
The Countess of Essex.
The Countess of Nottingham.
The Countess of Suffolke.
The Countess of Dorcett.
The Lady Lawarre.—The Lady Lumley.
The Lady Dacres of the North.
The Lady Mordant.—The Lady Northe.
The Lady Hunsdon.
The Lady Wotton.
The Mayds of Honor with their Mother.
The Captayne of the Guard, with the Guard following[2].

[1] The Lady Rich, in Mr. Meyrick's MS. is placed between Ladies Mordant and North, with a Note, 'To goe as a Daughter to Henry Bourchier, Earle of Essex.'

[2] This splendid Passage through the City is thus mentioned by Arthur Wilson: "The King's first going abroad was privately to visit some of his houses, for naturally he did not love to be looked on: and those formalities of State, which set a lustre upon Princes in the people's eyes, were but so many burthens to him; for his privater ecreations at home, and his hunting exercises abroad, both with the least disturbance, were his delights. While he remained at the Tower, he took pleasure in baiting lions; but when he came abroad, he was so troubled with swarms, that he feared to be baited by the people. And the Parliament now drawing on, which was summoned to be on the 19th of March, the King, with the Queen and Prince, four days before, rode from the Tower to Whitehall, the City and suburbs being one great Pageant, wherein he must give his ears leave to suck in their gilded oratory, though never so nauseous to the stomach. He was not like his predecessor, the late Queen, of famous memory, that, with a well-pleased affection, met her people's acclamations, thinking most highly of herself when she was borne upon the wings of their humble supplications. He endured this day's brunt with patience, being assured he should never have such another, and his triumphal riding to the Parliament that followed. But afterwards, in his public appearances (especially in his sports) the accesses of the people made him so impatient, that he often dispersed them with frowns, that we may not say with curses. So various are the natures of Princes, and their actions so remarkable, that he may pass for a good man that will not pass for a good Prince."

This King's memorable Passage from the Tower to Whitehall was described in many contemporary publications; among the foremost of which should be noticed;

"The Archs of Trivmph erected in Honor of the High and Mighty Prince James, the First of that Name King of England, and the Sixt of Scotland, at his Maiestie's Entrance and Passage through his Honorable Citty and Chamber of London[1], vpon the 15th day of March, 1603. Invented and published by Stephen Harrison, Joyner and Architect; and graven by William Kip;" folio[2].

This publication consists of the following Nine Plates, very neatly engraved:

1. The Title-page; at top of which is, "Exercitationes Virtutum in omni ætate mirificos afferunt fructus;" and at bottom, "Monimentum Ære perennius."

2. A Portrait of the King in his full Robes of State; engraved by Laurence Johnson. In one hand is the Sceptre, in the other the Regal Orb. He has a large ruff; and his hat is ornamented with a circlet of flowers, and surmounted by waving feathers. [Wanting in Mr. Gough's copy in the Bodleian.]

At top, in one corner of the Plate are the Royal Arms; at the bottom,

"The High and Mightie Prince, James, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith."

3. The Arch at the East end of Fenchurch-street.
4. ——— in Gracechurch-street, by *Italians*.
5. ——— near the Royal Exchange, on Cornhill, by the *Dutch*.
6. ——— above the Great Conduit in Cheape[3].
7. ——— close to the Little Conduit in Cheape.
8. ——— above the Conduit in Fleet-street.
9. ——— at Temple-bar, representing the Temple of Janus.

The Engravings are accompanied with descriptive Letter-press; over which are the Royal Arms and those of the City of London.

[1] A perfect copy of this curious work is very rare. It is to be found among the Topographical treasures bequeathed by Mr. Gough to the Bodleian Library, and it is also in the collection of John Dent, Esq.—At the sale of the Library of John Woodhouse, Esq. in 1803, a complete copy sold for £.1. 7*s*. 6*d*.—Mr. Raw, of Ipswich, Bookseller, has an imperfect set, containing the Title, Portrait, and Four of the Arches, that of the Italians, and those at the Great Conduit in Cheape, at the Conduit in Fleet-street, and at Temple-bar; but not the Letter-press; one single specimen of which, a tattered leaf, is possessed by the Rev. Joseph Hunter, of Bath, the Historian of Hallamshire.

[2] The Arches were Seven in number; though only Five were originally intended. The whole of these were devised by Harrison; and the workmen were employed on them from April 1603 till the end of August, when the exhibition was postponed. The work was re-commenced in February 1603-4, and the Arches at West Cheap and Temple-bar were then added, and completed in six weeks.

[3] At the end of Soper-lane, now Queen-street.

AN ORATION GRATULATORY,

TO THE HIGH AND MIGHTY JAMES,

OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, FRANCE, AND IRELAND KING,

DEFENDOR OF THE FAITH, &c.

ON THE TWELFT DAY OF FEBRUARY[1] LAST PRESENTED,

WHEN HIS MAJESTY ENTERED THE TOWER OF LONDON TO PERFORME THE RESIDUE OF THE SOLEMNITIES OF HIS CORONATION THOROUGH THE CITIE OF LONDON, DIFFERED BY REASON OF THE PLAGUE; AND PUBLISHED BY HIS HIGHNESSE' SPECIAL ALLOWANCE.

WHEREIN BOTH THE DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWER OF LONDON, AND THE UNION OF THE KINGDOMES IS COMPENDIOUSLY TOUCHED.

By WILLIAM HUBBOCKE[2].

Potentissimo JACOBO, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Galliæ, et Hiberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, &c. Oratio duodecimo Februarii, cum Arcem Londinensem ingrederetur, ut Inaugurationis suæ reliquas solennitates per urbem perageret, dilatas ob grassantem Pestem, gratulatoria; ejusque auspiciis prælo mandata. In quâ et totius Turris succincta Descriptio, Regnorumque Unio perstringitur.

Authore GULIELMO HUBBOCKE.

"Dabo," ait Dominus per Hoseam Prophetam[3], "vallem Achor pro foribus spei." Erat autem vallis Achor primus aditus Israeli in Promissam Terram. Et hoc quidem vallum, potentissime Rex, est vestibulum tanquam Terræ Promissæ tibi; et primum Inaugurationis tuæ vestigium ad regnum tibi cœlesti decreto ante te natum destinatum.

"I wil give," saith the Lord by Hosea the Prophet[3], "the vale of Achor for the gate of hope." Now the vale of Achor was the first entraunce for the people of Israel into the Land of Promise. Semblably this fort of the Tower, O mighty King, is the threshold, as it were, of the land of your behest; and the first step of your investiture unto a Kingdome, determined unto you by divine decree before you were borne.

[1] This date is evidently a mistake of the Printer or Publisher. See p. 320. N.

[2] "At Oxford: Printed by Joseph Barnes, and are to be sold in Paule's Church-yard at the signe of the Crowne, by Simon Watson, 1604." Having been favoured by my Friend and Relation Dr. Bliss, with a transcript of the "Oration" noticed in p. 320, which was published by the Author with an English translation, and of which the only known original is in the Bodleian Library, I here present it to the Reader.

[3] Ch. ii. vers. 15.

Cujus ad has valvas salutant te meis verbis, non solum Locum hic Tenens tuus fidissimus, belli pacisque ornamentis illustris Miles, totaque armata cohors circumstipantium regium latus tuum, Servientes hoc loco tui; sed consalutant uno nutu, Anglia tota, Gallia, Hibernia, quarum omnium supremum jus, hujus unius loci complexu prensas, et quasi manu tenes. Hæc enim arx, hoc castrum regale, arra est omnium; et porta non modò bonæ spei, sed portus totius rei. Hic magnificæ et regales bestiæ, leones Anglicani, adorant leonem Scotiæ; ô verè de leone Judæ oriunde, ô vère "atavis edite regibus." Hic numisma cuditur, nervi et artus belli, quod Cæsareum tuum nomen et vultum jampridem gestavit: Hic chartophylacium regni, scrinium actorum et diplomatum principum nostrorum, illustrissimorum majorum tuorum, è quibus emendatior historia, ausim dicere, quàm quæ ulla extat, perpoliri possit. Existunt hic etiam circumquaque, per anfractus hujus loci, sparsè rotundatæ turres ad sontium læsæ majestatis custodiam; unam hanc citimam majores nostri sanguinolentam dixêre, ob cruorem, ut aiunt, infantum Edouardi Quarti, quos Richardus Tertius, execrandæ memoriæ, horresco referens, immaniter contrucidavit. Prostat inde officiosè in te desuper spectans, sed aheneis tormentis propositis, flammarum vomitus et tonitrua hostibus minitans, grandiusculum et quadratum Martis propugnaculum, robur loci, vigil urbis, custos pacis, moderator circumjacentis regionis, cujus caniciem facies

At the porte gates whereof there saluteth you by my words not only your faithfull Lieutenant, a Knight graced with ornaments of warre and peace, and the whole troop of armed men [the Wardens], that surround your Princely person, your servants the guard in this place, but togither also there welcomes you, as it were with one obeysance, whole England, Fraunce, and Ireland, the soveraigne authority of all which by the possession of this one place, you do claspe and as it were gripe in your hand. For this Tower and Royal Castle is the pledge for them all, and not onely the gate of good hope, but the haven of the whole scope. Here the stately and princely beastes the Lyons (couchant) of England do bow down to the Lyon (rampant) of Scotland; even to you a true ofspring of the Lyon of Juda, and rightly descended of Kings your great-great grandfathers. Here is mony coyned, the joynts and sinewes of warre, which now a good while since hath borne the image and superscription of you our Cæsar. Here are the Records of Estate, the closet of the acts and patents of our Princes, your renowned progenitors, out of which, I may boldly avouch it, a truer story of our nation by far may be compiled then any is yet extant. Here are dispersed in the severall quarters of this place certaine rounde turrets for the custody of offendors against the King. This which is next our elders tearmed the Bloody Tower, for the bloodshed, as they say, of those Infant Princes of Edward the Fourth, whom Richard the Third of cursed memory (I shudder to mention it,) savagely killed two togither at one time. Then there presenteth itselfe, looking dutifully from a great heigth upon you, but holding out brasen pieces of shot, threatning flashes of fire and thunderbolts to your enemies, a great and square Tower for martiall service, the strength of this place, a watchman for the City, a keeper of the peace, a commaunder of the country round about, wherein antiquity hath specially made

ipsa attestatur, in quo prisca fama Romani Cæsaris præcipuè aulam concelebravit. Hic Gemmarum Domus et gaza regni, innumera complectens maximi pretii utensilia, totamque auream et argenteam supellectilem, unà opulentissimâ re vestiariâ regiâ, quæ omnia sese in sinum tuum, ut justissimi domini et heredis ex asse jamdudum effuderunt. Hìc, ne singula commemorem, globorum monticuli; armorum supra, infra, amplissima domicilia, bombardis, spiculis, hastis, arcubus, sagittis, loricis, galeis, pulvere tormentario, toto denique apparatu militari, equestri, pedestri, navali, refertissima; ad hostes tuos subjugandos, ad amicos, cives, subditos, socios, et fœderatos tuos defendendos; ad pericula, injurias, vim, metum, à capite tuo, fortissime Rex, à corde tuo, charissima clarissimaque Regina, à liberis, à fortunis, à toto comitatu propulsanda.

Quamobrem gratias, quantas animus noster capere possit, Ei imprimis habemus, "per quem Reges regnant [1]," per quem amplitudo tua, JACOBE, apud alios Sexte, in hâc sextâ ætate mundi, apud nos Prime, in constanti ætate tuâ, nutante ætate Regni nostri, regnum init, et regnat; et quidem quod in tam dissitis studiis, dissectis sectis, distractis animis, incredibili omnium ordinum assensu, unoquoque acclamante, nullo reclamante, sine omni castrensi strepitu, ita pacificè regnet. Nulla regio, municipium, præfectura, urbs, pagus, ex quo non publicè venerunt omnium generum, ætatum, ordinum, omnis fortunæ et loci, etiam ex remotis-

memorable the Hall of the Romane Cæsar. Here is the Jewell-house and the wealth of the Kingdome, containing implements of great valew above number, and al the gold and silver plate, with a most rich Princely wardrop [wardrobe]; all which have now long since powred themselves into your bosome, as the just owner and ful heire to them al. Here are, that I may not name everything, mountaines of bullets, and most large places above and below for receipt of armour, with ordinance, dartes, pikes, bowes, arrowes, privy coats, helmets, gnn-powder, finally with the whole furniture to chivalry, for service on horse, on foot, by land, by sea, exceedingly stoared; and all these to subdue your enemies; to defend your friends, citizens, subjects, associats, and confederats; and to propulse danger, annoyance, violence, feare, from your owne person, most puissant King, from your dearest spouse, our Soveraigne Queene, your progeny, estate, and whole Traine.

Wherefore we give thanks, as many as our heart can conceive, to Him first, "by whom Kings raigne [1]," by whom your Majesty, O JAMES, a Sixt among others, to us a First, in this sixt age of the world, in your owne constant age, in the declyning age of our Kingdome, doth enter your raigne, and now fully raigneth; and the rather, that in so great ods of dispositions, so many sects cutting from one another, such distractions of men's mindes, you doe with such wonderfull agreement of all degrees, every one acclaming to it, no man reclaiming at it, and without any stirring of weapon, so peaceably raigne. There is no country, burrough, precinct, city, hamlet, out of which there have not come openly of al sorts, ages, degrees, of al estates and conditions, even from the most utmost foreine parts,

[1] Prov. viii. 15.

simis gentibus Legati, gratulatum. Quantæ effusiones hominum ex oppidis, concursus ex agris patrum-familias cum conjugibus et liberis, quasi Dei Immortalis dies festi et solennes agerentur. Ut non major fuerit Israelis et Judæ olim officiosa concertatio ad reducendum Davidem Regem suum[1], quàm est nostrum totius Regni, tanquam unius viri, præstò obsequium ad inducendum Davidem nostrum, secundum cor Dei Regem.

Nam quæ duo in Davide eximia fuerunt, artis et martis ornamenta, domi piæ doctrinæ laus prophetica, in bello foris arma victricia; hæ virtutes jam cœpêre esse tuæ, qui et sine bello superbos debellans, amplissima regna, ipso audito nomine, assequeris, et in κυκλοπαιδείᾳ piarum artium et politioris literaturæ, eos verè aureos libellos conscripseris, ut bonæ literæ, quæ antea veluti plebeiæ spretæ apud multos jacebant, jam nobilitari et te regnante regnare videantur. Est autem ut in cœli medio sol pulchrior quàm ullâ aliâ in parte; ita in regali personâ eruditionis splendor illustrior, fructus copiosior, quàm in reliquo hominum ordine. Cùm inde et justitiæ præses, et scholæ princeps (ut nuper ad nostrum omnium decus[2]) ipse esse possit, tùm ad jus suis oculis pervidendum, tùm ad literas fovendum, et literatis favendum multò ampliùs. Et quanquàm non possumus non affici summo desiderio Divæ ELIZABETHÆ; tamen cùm, illâ, maturo die suo ut

Embassadors to congratulate. What wonderfull resorte out of good townes; what concourse out of the field-country of farmers with their wives and children, as though some great and festivall day of the Ever-living God were now celebrated. So that there was not a more dutifull striving betweene Israel and Juda to bring home David their King[1], then there is ready obsequiousnes of the whole Kingdome of England, as of one man, for the bringing in of our David, a King after God's owne hart.

For these two ornaments of arts and armes, which in David were eminent, namely, the praise of holy learning to the height of a prophet, the honour of victorious exploits abroad in warre; these two do begin to shew themselves to bee with you, who without warre vanquishing the prowde, have upon the hearing of your name attained unto most mighty kingdomes; and have written such worthy golden bookes out of the circle of sacred sciences and the finer learning, that good literature, which, as vulgar, lay despised, seemeth now to be ennobled, and by your raigne to raigne itselfe. And verely, as the sun is brighter then, when it is in the midst of Heaven, then when it is in any other part, so the shine of learning is both more orient, and the fruite more abundant in a King then in any other estate of men; seeing thereby he may bee president in the Courts of Justice, and chiefe Moderator in schooles; (as of late you were to al our glory[2],) both to discerne the right with your owne eies, and also to foster learning, and to favour learned men much more. And although we cannot but bee affected with the misse of (now) St. ELIZABETH (our late Queene), yet seeing when as she, as

[1] Sam. xix.

[2] Alluding to the important character sustained by the King during the memorable Conference of Divines at Hampton Court. See p. 311. N.

sole nostro, occidente et abeunte à nobis, ita brevis et serena nox sit interposita, tot regni luminibus unam viam Regiam, tanquam cœlestem galaxiam et planè Jacobæam designantibus illustrata[1]; aliusque ita mane nobis exortus sit sol, cujus beneficio, adeò pulcher jam hic integer fermè annus, tanquam unus dies illuxit, nobis sine ullâ nubeculâ tempestatis obfuturæ, nisi quæ in ipsâ coitione (Dei presidio) evanuit[2]; ut nihil nisi Elizabethicum in hac rerum conversione sentiatur, nec in posterum nisi bona omnia Elizabethica de majestate tuâ expectemus, præterquam quòd mascula tua virtus et viriles dotes majora quædam et augustiora polliceantur. Deo, "cujus in fœmore scriptum est, Rex Regum et Dominus dominantium[3]," Principi Electorum tuorum imperialium (nam non hominis hoc factum sed Numinis), gratissimis animis acquiescimus; in te uncto Dei, sacrosancte Rex, conquescimus. Hæc est enim omnium congratulantium Io et triumphalis ovatio nostra.

Vox diversa sonat, populorum est vox tamen una;
Tu Rex, tu patriæ diceris esse pater. Martial.

Quare arcesse tibi pacis triumphos; capesse claves regni, clavum imperii teneto; possideto principatûs tui Cameram et Metropolim Londinum; conscende hanc terræ acropolim et armamentarium præcipuum, Turrim Londinensem. Hibernia præsaga tui, partim subacta, partim deditia, tua facta est. Rosæ our sunne setting and departing from us in the ripe time of her daies, there followed so short and so clear a night, enlighted with so many starres of the kingdome, chalking out one King's way, as the milken way in Heaven, plainely (as the olde sawe hath bin) St. James' way[1]; and seeing another sunne rose so early unto us, by comfort whereof this whole now a yeare almost hath continued as one faire day, without any stormy cloud towards, but such an one as vanished iu the verie gathering of it through the protection of God[2]; so that in this change we feele no alteration from the raygne of Queene Elizabeth, neither may we expect any other thinges at your Majestie's hands, but even all the good things of Queene Elizabethe's time, saving that your manly prowesse, and the induments of nature in the superior degree of your sex above her, doth promise both greater and more notable attempts. Unto God first, "in whose thigh is written, King of Kinges and Lord of Lordes[3]," the chiefe Prince among al your imperial Electors (for it was the doing of divine power and not humane), with most thankful mindes we yeeld ourselves, and next in you, O sacred King, the anointed of the Lord, we set our hearts at rest. For this is the shouting and triumphant applause of al your subjectes, that joyntly welcome you unto the crowne.

The cry of people sounds alike, yet is their voice all one;
Thou James our King, of country art the father term'd alone. Martial.

Wherefore take unto you the triumphs of peace; receive here the keys of the Kingdome, the chiefe Citty London; goe up into the chiefe fort of your land, the principall Armour-house of the Realme, this Tower of London. Ireland wisely foreseeing your approach, partly subdued, partly yeelding, is become totally yours; the

[1] Viam lacteam in cœlo varii commentatores Jacobi viam dixêre. The milken way in Heaven diverse Philosophers have called S. James' way. [2] The last Conspiracy. [3] Apoc. xix. 16.

duæ Anglicanæ, (et Lancastrensis verè rubens, quia vulneribus suis cruentata, exhausta propè erat; et Eboracensis rectè albicans dicta, quæ, amisso bellis intestinis sanguine, ad mortem ferè expalluit; et quæ, ambæ conjunctis aculeis, sæpiùs quàm par est, compungentes, cum Leone Scotiæ conflictatæ sunt;) jam ut corollæ et serta capitis tui se offerunt; tanquam Deus jam complêsset, quod vaticinatus est olim per Ezechielem in hanc sententiam: "Tu fili hominis, cape tibi duo ligna; in uno inscribe Jehudæ, in altero inscribe Josepho cum totâ domo Israelis; tum compinge ea in unum, ut sint unum in manu tuâ. Nam sic ait Jehova: 'Accepturus sum domum Josephi cum tribubus Israelis, et domum Jehudæ, cum tribubus ejus, et componam eas conjunctas in manu Meâ, et efficiam eas gentem unam; et Rex unus, nempe David servus Meus, pastor erit illis, neque erunt ampliùs duæ gentes, nec dividentur ampliùs in duo regna[1].'" Quis non videt hìc amatque similem Dei nutum? Improbi, myrmillones, bustuarii putabant in interregno turbam in turbas conjicere; Pontificii sperabant totam insulam arsuram bello civili; et è tumultu aureum suum diem utrique insolenter prædicabant. Sed frustratæ adhuc divinâ virgulâ et prudentissimis senatorum Regni consiliis sunt spes omnium. Adhuc "justitia et pax occurrunt inter se; veritas et fides osculantur se[2]." Regnum Angliæ etiamnum est Regnum evangelii, Regnum Regis mei est regnum Dei mei; adhuc vivit Defensor Fidei, a fide defensi-

two roses of England, (both the red rose of Lancaster, rightly called ruddie, as being embrued in blood by wounds from herselfe, til shee was almost spent; and that other white rose of the House of Yorke, rightly named white, as which having lost much blood by civil warre, waxed pale wel nigh unto death; which both with their prickles stinging togither encountered oftener than was fitte with the lion of Scotland;) do now offer themselves as coronets and garlands about your head, as though God had now fulfilled that which he forespake by Ezechiel to this purpose: "Sonne of man, take unto thee two pieces of wood; write in one to Jehuda; in the other write to Joseph with al the house of Israel; then frame them togither in one, that they may be one in thy hand; for thus saith the Lord: 'I wil take the house of Joseph with the tribes of Israel, and the house of Juda with his tribes, and wil joyne them by one fabricke in My hand, and will make them one nation, and one King, namely, David My servant shall be pastor over them; neither shall they be anie more two nations, nor henceforth divided into two kingdoms[1],'" &c. who doth not see and love the like proceeding of God with us? The wicked, the desperate ruffins thought in the change to cast all in a hurlyburly; the Popish crue hoped that the whole iland would have bin on fire with civil warre; and both of them, out of the midst of the sturre, did gloriously bragge of their golden day. But through the rod of God's providence over us, and by the prudent advice of the Counselors of Estate, all their hopes hitherto have beene made frustrate; yet "justice and peace do greete togither; truth and faithfulness do kisse each other[2];" the Kingdome of England is still the Kingdome of the Gospell; the Kingdome of my King is the Kingdome of my God; yet there liveth the Defender of the Faith, defended

[1] Ezech. xvi. 37.

tatus; justitiæ assertor, et in justissimâ Regni causâ acceptissimus; pacis cultor, et à pace excultus; pater Ecclesiæ JACOBUS, filius ejusdem; Elizabethæ hæres regnorum et virtutum Deus tibi regnum regno pietatem, pietati pacem, et quidem cuncta hæreditariò tradidit; vicinam hanc patriæ nostræ gentem, Sororem non pene sed plenè nostram tanquam unius patris geminam, Religione, sanguine, solo, solio, linguâ, communibus officiis, communibus periculis mari, ut uno muro conjunctissimam, Angliam inquam et Scotiam, seu ut verè dixerim, Angliam et Scotiam uno aureo et amabilissimo rectionis tuæ nexu in æternum, nisi peccata nostra intervertant, colligavit. Socrates execrari solebat eos qui utile et honestum, naturâ cohærentia, animis segregabant[1]. Christus major Socrate comminatur: "Ne homo separet quod Deus conjunxit[2]." Paries intergerinus inter hæc duo regna, te regnante, Dei digito recessit. Israelem et Judam in te fecit unum[3]; non duo regna ampliùs, nec duos reges; non duos pastores, nec duos greges; non duas gentes, nec duas mentes; non duas regiones, nec duas religiones. Unus Rex, unus grex, una lex, et, ut erat ab initio, una Albion. Omnia in uno Deo cœlesti unum; omnia in uno deo terrestri, ("dixi vos deos[4]," ait Scriptura) unum!

Οὐκ ἀγαθὸν πολυκοιρανίη, εἷς κοίρανος ἔστω,
Εἷς βασιλεύς. Homer.

by the faith; the mainteiner of justice, and most acceptably intertained in his most just title to the Kingdome; a promoter of peace and promoted by peace; even James, the father of the Church, and sonne of the same; the heire of Queene Elizabeth in her Kingdomes and vertues. God hath given unto you a Kingdome; unto the Kingdome a holy Religion; to a holy Religion peace; and all these to you even by inheritance. This neighbour nation to our native country, not our halfe but full sister, even as it were a twinne of the same mother, most neere of al other to one another in Religion, in blood, in soile, in right of crowne, in language, in common services, and common hazardes, surrounded with one sea as one wall, I meane England and Scotland, or to speake more truly, one land hath God plotted into one by the golden and most loving knotte of your government; and that if our sinnes doe not overturn it, even for ever. Socrates was wont to curse them, who severed honesty and profit asunder in their purposes, which by nature cleave togither[1]. Christ, greater than Socrates, doth command; "Let no man separate that which God hath joined togither[2]." The partition-wall betweene these two Kingdomes by the finger of God at your comming to the crowne is gone. He hath made Israel and Juda one in you[3]; no more two Kingdomes, nor two Kings; nor two pastors, nor two flockes; nor two kindes, nor two mindes; nor two regions, nor two religions. One King, one people, one law, and, as it was in the beginning, one land of Albion. Al things in one heavenly God one; al things in one earthly God, ("for I have stiled you Gods[4]," as the Scripture speaketh,) one!

It is not good that many heads beare rule in any land;
Let one be Soveraigne King and Lord, and so decrees may stand. HOMER.

[1] Cicero, Offic. 2. [2] Matthew. xix. 6. [3] Eph. ii. 14. [4] Psalm lxxxii.

Quocirca utere, augustissime Monarcha, hâc magnificentiâ tuâ, potire, fruere; partem quam nactus es, partem naturæ jure tuam optimam adorna; macte istâ virtute regiâ; perge porro initiorum laude egregiâ; Deum tanto beneficiorum cumulo admirabiliter Deum tuum, ejusque Regnum in his ipsis Regni primordiis, sedatâ jam peste et patefactis conjuratorum consiliis, perfecto corde, totisque viribus impensiùs, si fieri potest, quærito. Religionem non illibatam solùm tuere, sed adauge; Evangelium per omnes oras propagato; Artes et Academias honestato; Christi patrimonium amplificato; ut Deo è postliminio reddatur, quod Dei est, ubicunque tuum est; avita jura in Ecclesiâ, in Republicâ, nisi quid ex Adamo aut Romulo fæcis contraximus, rata et grata esse jube; justitiam omnibus imperato; tenuium verò accisas res in prosequendâ lite sublevato; non concordiam duntaxat, sed arctissimam amicitiam inter sororias has gentes et earum consobrinos omnes, firmiter modis omnibus constabilito. Recipe nos denique et nostros in clientelam tuam; ut Deo semper concinamus sacrum Pæana et Alleluiah; inter nos autem de te circumsonemus. Vivat, vincat, vigeat, valeat, floreat diutissimè JACOBUS, Rex Angliæ, Scotiæ, Galliæ, et Hiberniæ, cum serenissimâ Dominâ ANNA Reginâ uxore, cum HENRICO filio Walliæ Principe, cum totâ reliquâ regali sobole; vivat, inquam, JACOBUS Angliæ Rex et Scotiæ, seu ut uno verbo dicam Britanniæ! Dixi.

Wherefore, most mighty Monarch, make use of this your magnificent estate; possesse it, enjoy it; bewtifie this your portion, even your best inheritance, which you are come unto by right of nature; proceed on in your Princely vertue; go forward in the worthy praise of these beginnings; seeke that God which is become your God wonderfully by such a heape of benefits, and His Kingdome also in this beginning of your Kingdome, the Plague beeing much abated, and the counsels of conspirators detected, even with a perfit hart and with all your power, even yet more earnestly, if it may be. Not only preserve religion, but increase it; plant the Gospel throughout all your dominions; give reputation to Arts and Universities; enlarge the patrimony of Christ; that now at length after long detinue, restitution may be made unto God of al that is due unto God, whersoever you have to do. Confirme and ratifie the ancient lawes both in Church and Commonwealth, except where we have gathered any corruption, either from Adam or Rome; command justice to all men; but ease the low estate of the poore in following their suites; establish strongly by al meanes not only concord, but indissoluble frendship betweene these sister nations, and all the sisters' children. Finally, receive us and ours into your protection; that we may alway sing unto God a holy himne, and Allelujah, and of you may stil ring this peale among ourselves: "Let live, O God, let vanquish, let growe, let prosper, let flourish as long as mortality may endure, even JAMES of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland King, togither with our Soveraigne Ladie ANNE, his Spouse; with HENRY Prince of Wales, and the rest of the Royal Progeny. Let live, I say, JAMES of England and Scotland, or, to speake at one word, King of whole Brittaine!

[*Here the* ROYAL ARMS, *with the Initials I. R.*]

[*Here the* CITY ARMS, *but no Supporters or Motto.*]

THE DEVICE, CALLED LONDINIUM.

"These *Five*[1] Triumphall Arches were first taken in hand in the beginning of Aprill 1602, presently after his Maiesty was proclaimed. It being expected that his passage would haue bene through his honourable City and Chamber to his Coronation vpon Saint Iames his day following: but by reason of the sicknesse it pleased his Maiestie to be solemnely crowned at Westminster, without sight of these Triumphs: notwithstanding the businesse being set on foote, went on with all expedition till Bartholmew-tide, and then ceased because of thegreat mortalitie; 40 dayes more was giuen for the preparing of this Triumphall Arch. In which time, the streetes for that purpose were diligently surueyed, heighths, breadths, and distances taken, as it were, to make fortifications for the solemnities: Seuen peeces of ground (like so many fields for a battell) were plotted forth, vpon which these Triumphes should be erected: The gladsome and long desired morning at length is come, in which the streetes seeme to bee paued with people, that in heapes flocke together, to behold their proud heads that were aduanced in this manner.

The First *Pegme* was erected in *Fanchurch-streete;* the backe of it so leaning on the East ende of the Church, that it ouer-spread the whole streete. And thus we describe it. It was a Flat-square, builded vpright: the perpendicular-line of the whole frame, (that is to say, the distance from the bottome to the top,) as the ground-line, is (also in this, so in all the rest) to be found out and tried by the scale, diuided by 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, and set at the lower end of the peece: by which figures feete are represented; so that in all the descriptions, where mention is to bee made of heights, breadths, or any commensurable proportions, you shall find them left thus ——— with a blancke, because we wish you rather to apply them to the scale yourselfe, then by setting them downe, to call either your skill or iudgement in question. And note withall, that the ground plot hath not the same scale which the vpright hath, for of the two scales, which you see annexed, the lesser is of the ground, and standeth in the ground-plot; the greater, for the edifice or building itselfe.

[1] Originally only Five Arches were intended.

This Gate of Passage, then (into which his Maiesty made his first entrance), was deriued from the Tuscana (being the principal pillar of those five vpon which the noble Frame of Architecture doth stand,) for the Tuscane columne is the strongest and most worthy to support so famous a worke as this fabricke was, considering that vpon his rusticke pillars, the goodliest houses, turrets, steeples, &c. within this City, were to be borne: and those models stood as a coronet on the forehead or battlements of this great and magnificent edifice.

The cheekes or sides of the Gate, were (as it were) doubly guarded with portraitures of Atlas King of Mauritania, who (according to his owne shortnesse and thicknesse) from the symetry of his foote, caused a pillar to be made, whose height with base and capitall was six times the thicknesse in height. And so is this of ours, bearing the name of *Tuscana*, as we sayd before, and reaching to the very point of the Arch from whence wee did deriue *Dorica* which bore vp the architiue, frize, and coronixe, and was garnished with corbels or croxtels fitting such worke, besides the beauty of pyramids, beasts, water, tables, and many other inrichments, which you may find exprest in the peece it selfe.

From a Gallery directly ouer the Gate, the sound of loud musicke (being the waites and hault-boyes of the City) was sent forth. At the foot of the battlemẽts was inscribed, in capitall letters, this word LONDINIUM; and beneath that, CAMERA REGIA.

In this Pegme, or Arch Triumphall, were placed 12 personages, of which she that had the preeminence to sit highest was cald *Monarchia Britannica.*

At her feete sate *Diuine Wisedome.* On her right hand sate three of the daughters of *Genius Vrbis*, whose names were, *Veneration, Promptitude, Vigilance.* On her left, the other three, *viz. Gladnesse, Louing Affection, Vnanimitie.*

Beneath all these stood the *Genius* of the Citty, richly attirde, being supported on the right hand by a person figuring *the Councell of the City*; and on the left by a person figuring the *Warlike Force of the City.* Directly vnder these, in an Abacke thrust out before the rest, lay *Thamesis* the Riuer, leaning his arme upon a gourde, out of which water with liue fishes were seene to runne forth, and play about him. The Speakers were onely *Thamesis* and *Genius.*

[*Then follow the* "Speeches of Gratulation," *by* GENIUS *and* THAMESIS, *which will be given hereafter; and with them the First Leaf of the Description ends.*]

*** Since the preceding pages were printed, I have been favoured by Mr. DENT with the loan of his beautiful copy of Harrison's "Arches[1]," which enables me to subjoin the following additional account of that very valuable work; which is printed in folio in the best style London could then produce. After the engraved title-page (there is no printed one) is this Dedication,

"To the Right Honorable Sir Thomas Bennet, Knight, Lord Mayor of this Citie, the right worshipfull the Aldermen his Brethren, and to those worshipfull Commoners, elected Committees for the managing this businesse.

"The love which I beare to your Honour and Worships, and the duty wherewith I am bound to this honourable Citie, makes me appeare in this boldnesse to you; to whome I humbly consecrate these fruites of my invention, which Time hath now brought forth, and ripened to this perfection. That magnificent Royalty and glorious Entertainement, which you yourselves for your part, out of a free, a cleare, and verie bounteous disposition, and so many thousands of woorthie Citizens, out of a sincere affection and loyalty to his Majestie, did with the sparing of no cost, bestowe but upon one day, is here newe wrought up againe, and shall endure for ever; for, albeit those Monuments of your Loves were erected up to the cloudes, and were built never so strongly, yet now their lastingnes should live but in the tongues and memories of men, but that the hand of Arte gives them here a second more perfect beeing, advanceth them higher than they were before, and warrants them that they shall doe honour to this Citie, so long as the Citie shall beare a name. Sorry I am that they should come into the world no sooner; but let the hardnesse of the labour and the small number of handes that were busied about them, make the faulte (if it be a faulte) excusable. I would not care if these unpainted pictures were more costly to me, so that they might appeare curious enough to your Lordship and Worships; yet in regard that this present age can lay before you no president that ever any in this land performed the like, I presume these my endevours shall receive the more worthie liking of you. And thus, dedicating my labours and love to your

[1] Mr. Dent has a second copy of all the Plates. The coppers appear to have been sold to other proprietors, who shabbily, and without any apparent reason, erased the name of Harrison in all; and inserted in the title-page, "Are to be sould at the White Horse in Pope's Head-alley by John Sudbury and George Humble *."—As neither Mr. Dent's copy nor that in the Bodleian Library contain the King's Portrait, it may be supposed that the one in Mr. Raw's imperfect set of the Plates is an addition made to it by a former possessor. — A numerical error has escaped correction in p. 328. Mr. Woodhouse's copy was sold for twenty-six guineas (£.27. 6s. not £.1. 7s. 6d.)

honourable and kinde acceptations, I most humbly take my leave, this 16th of June 1604, most affectionately devoted to your Lordship and Worships,

"STEPHEN HARRISON."

The two following commendatory Poems accompany the Dedication:

ODE.

Babell, that strove to weare
A crowne of cloudes, and up to reere
Her forehead hye,
With an ambitious lust to kisse the skie,
Is now or dust or not at all;
Proud Nymrod's wall,
And all his antique monuments,
Left to the world as presidents,
Cannot now shew (to tell where they did stand)
So much in length as halfe the builder's hand.

The Mausolæan tombe,
The sixteene curious gates in Rome,
Which times preferre,
Both past and present, Neroe's Theater,
That in one day was all gilt ore;
Add to these more,
Those columnes and those pyramids that won
Wonder by height, the Colosse of the Sun;
Th' Ægyptian Obelisks are all forgotten,
Onely their names grow great, themselves be rotten.

Deare friend! what honour then
Bestow'st thou on thy countrymen?
Crowning with praise
By these thy labors (as with wreathes of bayes)
This Royall City; where now stand,
Built by thy hand,
Her Arches in new state, so made
That their fresh beauties ne're shall fade;
Those of our English Triumphes rear'st the fame
'Bove those of old; but above all, thy name.

THO. DEKKER.

ODE.

Triumphes were wont with swet and bloud bee croun'd
To every brow
They did allow,
The living laurer which begirted round
Their rusty helmets, and had power to make
The souldier smile, while mortall wound did ake.

But our more civill passages of state
(Like happy feast
Of inured rest,
Which bels and woundlesse canons did relate),
Stand high in joy, since warlike Triumphes bring
Remembrance of our former sorrowing.
The memory of these should quickly fade,
(For pleasure's streame
Is like a dreame,
Passant and fleet as is a shade,)
Unlesse thy selfe, which these faire models bred,
Had given them a new life when they were dead.
Take then, good countryman and friend, that merit,
Which folly lends,
Not judgement sends,
To forraine shores for strangers to inherit;
Perfection must be bold with front upright,
Though Envy gnash her teeth whilst she would bite.

JOH. WEBSTER.

Then follow the descriptions of the Arches, one page opposite each plate. The first of these is already re-printed in pp. 329—330; and the others it is not necessary to add, as they are in substance the same as those given in the Tracts of Dekker and Jonson. But the conclusion shall be copied:

"LECTORI CANDIDO.

"Reader; The limmes of these great Triumphall Bodies, lately disjoyned and taken in sunder, I have, thou seest, for thy sake, set in their apt and right places againe; so that now they are to stand as perpetuall monuments, not to be shaken in peeces, or to be broken downe by the malice of that envious destroyer of all things, Time. Which labours of mine, if they yeeld thee either profit or pleasure, thou art, in requitall thereof, to pay many thankes to this honourable Citie; whose bounty towards me, not onely in making choise of me to give directions for the intire workmanship of the Five Triumphall Arches builded by the same, but also in publishing these peeces, I do here gladly acknowledge to have bene exceeding liberall.

"Nor shall it be amisse in this place to give thee intelligence of some matters (by way of notes) which were not fully observde, nor freely inough set downe in the printed book of these Triumphes; amongst which these that follow are the chiefest. His Majestie departed from the Tower betweene the houres of eleven and twelve, and before five had made his Royall Passage through the Citie, having a canopie borne over him by eight Knights.

"The first object that his Majestie's eye encountred, after his entrance into London, was part of the children of Christ's Church Hospitall, to the number of 300, who were placed on a scaffold erected for that purpose in Barking Church-yard by the Tower. The way from the Tower to Temple Barre was not onely sufficiently gravelled, but all the streetes, lying betweene these two places, were on both sides, where the breadth would permit, railed in at the charges of the Citie, Paule's Church-yard excepted. The Liveries of the Companies, having their streamers, ensignes, and banerets spred on the tops of their railes before them, reached from the middle of Marke-lane to the Pegme at Temple Barre. Two Marshalls were chosen for the day to cleere the passage, both of them being well mounted and attended on by sixe men, suitably attirde, to each Marshall. The Conduits of Cornehill, of Cheape, and of Fleete-streete, that day ran with claret wine very plenteously; which, by reason of so much excellent musicke that sounded foorth not onely from each severall Pegme, but also from diverse other places, ran the faster and more merrily downe into some bodies' bellies. As touching the Oration uttered by Sir Henry Mountague, Recorder of the City, with the gifts bestowed on the King, the Queene, and the Prince, being three cups of gold, as also all such Songs as were that day sung in the severall Arches, I referre you to the Booke in print, where they are set downe at large. And thus much you shall understand, that no manner of person whatsoever did disburse any part towards the charge of these Five Triumphes, but onely the meere Citizens being all Free-men; heretofore the charge being borne by fifteenes and the Chamber of London (as may appeare by auncient presidents), but now it was levied amongst the Companies. The other two Arches erected by Merchant Strangers (*viz.* the Italians and Dutchmen), were only their owne particular charge. The City elected sixteene Committees to whom the managing of the whole businesse was absolutely referred; of which number four were Aldermen, the other twelve Commoners, *viz.* one out of each of the Twelve Companies. Other Committees were also appointed as Over-seers and Surveyors of the Worke[1]. Farewell.

"Imprinted at London by John Windet, Printer to the Honourable Citie of London, and are to be sold at the Author's house in Lime-street, at the signe of the Snayle, 1604."

[1] See their names in p. 376.

Previously to the King's first public Entry into the City of London, the following Precept was sent to the Company of Stationers; and in like manner, (with a variation only in the Sum to be raised) to the several Livery Companies[1].

" By the Maior.

" To the Master and Wardens of the Companie of Stationers.

" Whereas, by Acte of Cõen Councell houlden at the Guildhall on the viith of this present monethe, it was enacted, graunted, and agreed, that, for and towards the supportacõn of the chardge to be disburced by this Cittie, aswell for the receavinge of the King's most excellent Majestie at his firste and nexte repayringe from his Realme of Scotland to this his Highnes' Cittie and Chamber of his Imperiall Crowne, as towards his honorable Coronacõn, and all suche solempnities and disburcem^ts as are to be performed by this Cittie touchinge the same; the some of £.2,500 shalbe presentlie paide and disbursed by all the severall Companies, Halles, and Corporacõns within this Cittie, accordinge to suche rates as the severall Companies weare latelie allotted for provision of 10,000 quarters of Wheate[2]: And whereas your said Companie is, accordinge to that rate, proporcõned to paie towards the said services the some of four pounds. These, therefore, shalbe to chardge and comãunde you, in the name of oure Soveraigne Lorde the King's Majestie, that, presentlie uppon the receipte hereof, all delaies sett aparte, you doe taxe and assesse the Freemen of your saide Companie for the payment of the said some of four pounds; and the same soe assessed to collecte and gather forthwith, and to paie and deliver the saide some unto . . . . . , Treasurer, appointed for the receipte thereof, to be wholie imployed for the purposes aforesaide, accordinge to suche order and direccõn as is and shalbe sett downe and appointed by certain Alđrmen, and Coñons thereunto noĩated and appointed by Acte of Cõen Councell. Whereof see you faile not at your perille, and as you will answeare the contrarie if throughe youre defalte or negligence this service be omitted.

" Guildhall, the ixth of Aprill, 1603. SEBRIGHT."

[1] For this and several other Documents I am indebted to my worthy Friend and Brother Stationer, Henry Woodthorpe, Esq. Town Clerk of the City of London; to his attentive Son and Deputy, Henry Woodthorpe, Esq. LL. D.; and to Mr. James Firth, their active and intelligent Assistant.

[2] See hereafter, p. 400.

When the exact time of the King's intended Passage through the City was ascertained, the following Precept was issued:

" By the Maior.

" To the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers.

" Whereas, by Act of Common Councell holden at the Guildhall on the xiiijth day of this instant moneth of Ffebruarye, it was enacted, graunted, and agreed by the Right Ho. the Lord Maior, the Aldermen his Brethren, and the Commons in that Cõen Councell assembled, and by the authoretye of the same, that, for the full pfourmaunce and finishing of the Pageaunts, Shewes, and Rayling of the Streetes on both sides from the Tower to Temple-barre, that are to bee prepared and made ready against the passage of the King and Queene's most excellent Majesties through this Cittie, and other charges and servyces about the same, the somme of fowre hundred poundes shall foorthwith bee leveyed by all such of the sevall Companyes within this Cyttie as heretofore were assessed to contrybute for and towardes the payment of other sommes of money formerly agreed upon to bee paid towardes the said servyces: And whereas your Company is allotted to paye towards these servyces the somme of four pounds: These, therefore, shalbee to charge and commaun you, in the name of our Soũaigne Lord the Kinge's Majestie, that, presently, upon receipt heerof, all excuses and delaies sett aparte, you doe provide, or otherwise taxe your Company for the paymente of the said somme of four pounds; and the same soe assessed, to collect and gather forthwith, and to paye and deliver the said somme unto Cornelius Fishe, Chamberleyn of the Cyttie of London, Treasurer, appointed for receipt therof, at or before Tuesdaie next, to bee imployed for the purposes aforesaid. Wherof see you faile not at your perilles, as you will aunsweare the contrary, if through your default or negligence this service be omytted.

" Guildhall, the xviith day of Ffebruary, 1603-4. SEBRIGHT."

The King's Letter to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, in favoure of Henry Mountague, Councellor, to be Recorder.

" *JAMES* R.

" Right trustie and wel-beloved, wee greet you well. Wee are informed that the Recorder of our Cittie of London is mynded to leave that place; wch if it falle oute soe to be, althoughe wee meane not to prejudice the freedome of your elecc̃on, but to leave that as entirelie to you as ever you enioyed it; yet suche

hathe byn the comendacon which hath ben made to us of Henry Mountague[1], Councellor at Lawe, for manie good partes to be in him meete for suche a place, as wee have ben induced to comende him to you, whoe hathe byn soe highelie comended to us; and the rather for that wee understande your present Recorder hathe a desire rather to resigne to him than to anie other[2]; bothe whose desyres, thoughe wee

[1] Of whom see before, p. 208; and hereafter, p. 360.

[2] Thomas Fleming, who was elected Recorder in 1594, was called to the degree of a Serjeant Nov. 29, in the same year. On the 4th of November 1595 he was appointed Solicitor General; and on the 6th was exonerated from the degree of Serjeant at Law; but continued Solicitor General till June 1607, when he became Chief Justice of the King's Bench.—In contemplation of his resignation, Queen Elizabeth, by the Lord Keeper, acquainted the Citizens of London of her having preferred their Recorder; therefore desired the Lord Mayor (not with a design, as was said, of encroaching upon the City Liberties) to send her the names of such persons as they intended to put in nomination for that office. The Citizens, alarmed at this extraordinary proceeding, became very uneasy, and began to suspect that their Liberties were struck at; which, if not rigorously opposed, they imagined might terminate in the destruction of their rights and privileges; wherefore, instead of nominating a plurality of persons to that office, they only pitched upon one, for the preservation of their rights and immunities, as will appear by Sir John Spencer the Lord Mayor's letter to the Lord Treasurer:

"Right Honourable and my very good Lord; Albeit I presume, &c. I have thought good also to let your Lordship know, that upon Saturday morning last I was informed by Sir John Harte, that he understood from the Right Honourable my Lord Keeper, that her most excellent Majesty had taken our Recorder from us into her Highness's service; and that her Majesty's pleasure was, that we should deliver to my Lord Keeper the names of such as we should put in election anew, to the end that her Majesty might please to consider of their aptness for the place; but notwithstanding that, her Highness would please to leave us to our own free election therein: Howbeit, I have spared hitherto to make any proceedings, partly in respect that I understand not by the Recorder himself of his remove, and chiefly for that the last Term there was the like rumour, and yet sodenly it dyed again; in which respect I thought it discretion to have some sufficient warrant or note, eyther from my Lord Keeper himself, or some other of your honours, or from the Recorder, before I proceed to any new election; lest otherwise I should do the Gentleman wrong who holdeth the place, and seem myself more hasty than there may be cause.

"But, my good Lord, while I have pause herein, until I had more certain advertisement, the grave Commoners of the City of London hearing a common bruit, that a new Recorder was to be chosen at a Common Council held at Guildhall on Tuesday last for other causes, one of them in that behalfe made very earnist suite, because in all our Councils and consultations (which are most daily for one cause or other) the Recorder hath of auncient tyme bene present as a principal man, both for advice in law and other direction; and now of late those which have had, have been for the most part absent; that therefore myself and the Aldermen would take care, that hereafter we choose no Sergeant nor other stranger, but onely some one that is resident and dwelling among us, and acquainted with our customes, and to make choice of ourselves as we have been wont, without sending any names, as hath bene mentioned; and therefore very urgent suite was made in Common Council on

leave whollie to your owne allowance, yet, if noe speciall reason be knowne to you which maie move you to affecte an other rather then him, wee shall take it as a token of your affeccõn, that in persons of equall abillitie for the place you will preferre one that is graced, besids his owne worthe, within our comendacõn.

Given under our signet, at our Manor of Greenwich, the xxvth daie of Maye, 1603, in the firste yeare of our Raigne.

"To our right trustie and wel-beloved the Lord Maior of oure Cittie of London, and to the Aldermen his Brethren."

the behalf of the Commoners; whereof I have thought it my duty to advertize your Lordship, most humbly desiring you to be a means, that wee may herein have our own free election, according to our auncient custome; for that albeit we have lately had most worthy men, yet we have found their long and much absence a great maihem unto us. And, for mine own opinion, my good Lord, as also of many others, we have one born and dwelling among us, whom we have great experience of, and think very able to do us service in this behalfe. His name is Mr. James Altham, son of Mr. Altham, late of Essex, Esq. he is a Bencher of Gray's Inn, and one of our ordinary Sworn Counsellors of the City, well acquainted with our customes, and very well thought of for his honestie and skill in law, both throughout the whole City, and elsewhere, and, being in election last time, did very narrowly miss it; in which respects, and for the good hope we have of him, myself and many others do, only for the good of the City, earnistly wish him the place, if her Majesty shall please to remove the other; nothing doubting, but that her most excellent Majesty, and your good Lordship, and my other Lords, will take very good liking of him; and therefore as a well-wisher to the City, and one that desireth that the continual business thereof may be attended as it ought, I am, as far as I may, a most earnist and humble petitioner to your good Lordship, to further us and him therein by your honourable letters, or such other means as to your Honour shall seem good.

"I am also to advertise your Lordship, that having appointed to hold a Quarter Sessions in the Borough of Southwark, according to the Charter of London, this present day, it so happened, by reason of Mr. Recorder's absence and other letts, which the rest of the Knights of the City, which should associate me, had, as themselves say; that there was not one Justice to attend that service but myself, albeit there was eight days warning given with their own consent, and that they were often put in mind of it; whereupon finding that neither by Charter or otherwise I might hold the Sessions alone, I was inforced to forbear, and to put the same off to some other tyme, even when I was ready to go; whereof I thought good to let your Lordship understand, both to the end your honour may perceive how necessary our Recorder's daily presence, as also lest your honour and others might conceive any negligence in me from attending the service which appertaineth to my place; whereof I would be sorry to omit the least part." Maitland, vol. I. p. 279. Whether the objections of the Citizens were over-ruled by the Queen, or from whatever other cause, John Croke (and not Mr. Altham) was elected in the room of Fleming. It appears by the Records of the Court of Aldermen that he surrendered that office May 26, 1603, when Henry Montagu, of the Middle Temple, was elected Recorder, in the room of Sir John Croke, employed as the King's Counsel.—Sir John Croke was knighted May 22, 1603 (p. 156); made a Serjeant at Law May 29 (p. 157); and a Puisne Judge of the Common Pleas June 25, 1607.

"*JAMES* R.

"Right trustie and wel-beloved, wee greet you well. Wee have receaved so great satisfaction in your respective behaviour towardes us, about the admyttinge of your Recorder upon our lr̃es to you dyrected in his behalf, as wee cannott forbeare to signifie to you, by this expresse testimonye under our hande, how greatlye you have contented us therein; for, as our meaninge in wryting was not to prejudice the freedome of your election by the shadowe of our authorytie; and as wee shoulde not have mislyked, nor ever shall, to heere any reasonable aunswere to any thinge wee shall recommende unto you, yet your readines to shewe how much you regard our commendac̃on, wherof your Recorder hath enfourmed us, hath given vs just cause to assure our self of your love and duety to us, and w^t^hall to assure you, that you shall finde, in all thinges that concerne you to crave at our handes, how much we esteeme you. Given under our signett, at our Manor of Greenwich, the xith of June, 1603.

"To our right trustie and wel-beloved the Lord Maior of our Cyttie of London, and to the Aldermen his Brethren."

"July 22, 1603. The Court of Aldermen ordered £.1000 in gold to be provided; 1000 marks whereof to be presented to the King, and the remaining 500 marks to the Queen. And the Chamberlain was directed to provide twoe purses fitt to delyver the same golde in." *(Records of the Court.)*

"*JAMES* R.

"Right trustie and wel-beloved, wee greete you well. Whereas we are given to understand that, some places of Aldermen of our Cittie of London being become voide, our servaunt Baptiste Hickes, Knight, hath some cause to feare that hee shall be nominated and appointed to the same: For some speciall reasons made knowne unto us on his behalf, but more speciallie for that wee are pleased to use his contynuall care and travell in our service, accordinge to the trust wee both have and had; and further minde hereafter to employe him in: Wee doe, therefore, hereby will and require you, that presentlie you take such order as he maie not onelie be forborne for this present time (both in the nomination and election of the said place) but alsoe hereafter, when the like occasion shalbe offred; the which our request as wee make noe doubt but that you will most carefullie respect and tender; so wee will take your readines in the accomplishment thereof in verie thankfull parte. Geven under our signett, at our Honor of Hampton Courte, the three-and-twentieth daie of December, in the the first yeare of oure raigne of England, France, and Ireland; and of Scotland the seven-and-thirtieth.

"To our right trustie and wel-beloved the Lord Mayor of our Cittie of London, and to the Aldermen his Brethren."

Copy of a Letter from the King to the Lord Mayor of London[1], to forbear chusing Sir Baptiste Hickes[2] Sheriff of the City for the ensuing year, 1604.

"Right trusty and honorable; Whereas, in December 1603, we directed our Letters unto you on the behalfe and in favor of our well-beloved Servant Sir Baptiste Hickes, therby willing and requiring you, that you should not only forbear for that tyme to nominate and elect him to the place of an Alderman, then being voyd; but also to take present order that from thenceforth he should not be nominated and elected if any like occasion should be offred: Forasmuch as we now understand there will be occasion very shortly offered (by reason that the place of the Aldermen be full) to elect some one of the Cittye (whereof you have good and plentifull choice) to be one of the Sheriffs of London for the yeare ensuing, by the voyce and suffrages of the Citizens and Comonalty thereof, who (by reason that you have not made an Act of Record in your Court) cannot take knowledge of this gratious exemption of our said Servaunt from the services of the Citty; and so peradventure may ignorantly make choice of him for the place: Wee, for the good opinion we have conceved of him, both for his services already done unto us, as also for the good . . . . . and readines in our services, we have thought good to renew our former Letters, and thereby will and enjoin you that you give particular directions to your Publick Minister appointed for that purpose, to require and charge in our names the several Companyes, to whom the election of a Sheriff is now devolved, so that they do forbear to nominate or elect our said Servant Sir Baptiste Hickes to the said office of Sheriffwick for the year ensuing, that he may receve the full benefit of our gracious favor towards him, towardness to our . . . , and his devotion towards our service."

[1] This Letter (transcribed from the Lansdown MSS. xciv. 58) has no date.—It is a rough draft merely, and interlined. The title here given to it is in a more recent hand-writing; and the date "1604" should probably be "1611."

[2] Baptiste Hickes, Mercer, was elected one of the Auditors of the Accompts of the Chamber and Bridge, 24th June, 1601, and was removed from that Office 24 June, 1603, having stood therein for two years.—May 24, 1603, the Lord Mayor reported to the Court of Aldermen, "That he lately sitting in the Warde of Queenehith for the nomination of an Alderman there, in the place of Mr. John Moore, late Alderman of the said Ward, deceased; the Inhabitants there, did nomynat Sir Thomas Smithe, Knight, Baptiste Hickes, Mercer, Thomas Myddleton, Grocer, and Roger Jones, Dyer, that one of them might be chosen Alderman of the saide Ward. The nomination was accepted and allowed by the Court, who chose Mr. Myddleton."—July 5, 1603, Baptiste Hickes, Mercer, was appointed by the Court of Aldermen one of the Citizens, "to attende on the Lord Maior of this Cittye in Westminster Hall, on the daie of the most honorable Coronation of the Kinge and Queene's most excellent Maiestye."—He was knighted by the King at Whitehall, July 24 (see p. 227); and in 1611 was elected Alderman of Bread-street Ward: but, at the request of the King, discharged, as under that year will be more fully noticed.

THE MAGNIFICENT ENTERTAINMENT

GIVEN TO

KING JAMES, AND QUEENE ANNE HIS WIFE, AND HENRY FREDERICK THE PRINCE,

Upon the Day of his Majestie's Triumphant Passage (from the Tower) through his Honorable Citie (and Chamber) of London, being the 15th of March, 1603-4; as well by the English as by the Strangers. With the Speeches and Songes delivered in the severall Pageants[1].

By THO. DEKKER[2].

"Templa Deis, mores populis dedit, otia ferro,
Astra suis, Cœlo sydera, serta Jovi." MARTIAL.

Imprinted at London by *T. C.*[3] for *Tho. Man* the yonger, 1604, 4to.

[1] For a copy of this rare Tract, at the sale of the following celebrated Libraries, high prices were paid.—Townley Collection £.5. 15*s*. 6*d*.—James Bindley, Esq. £.6. 10*s*.—Isaac Reed, Esq. £.7. 7*s*.—A copy of it, in Mr. Garrick's Library, bound up with other Tracts, was sold for £.53.—In the same volume was Savile's Account of the Entertainment of the King at Theobalds, copied in the present Volume, p. 135.—Gilbert Dugdale's "Time Triumphant," a copy of which shall be given a few pages further on; and another scarce Tract by Dekker, "A strange Horse Race, the Catch-pots, Masque, &c. 1613," formed a part of another Volume of Mr. Garrick's Tracts, which was sold for 40 guineas.

[2] Dekker is supposed to have acquired reputation as a Poet in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, whose decease and funeral he commemorates in his "Wonderful Year 1603," 4to. "The Gull's Hornebook," a curious publication of his, was re-printed, with notes by Dr. Nott, of Bristol, at that place, in 1815; but his Plays are little valued. The time of his death has not been ascertained.—Ben Jonson (his Rival) published "Part of the Entertainment through the Citie of London, given to James I," 1604, 4to; which will here be re-printed immediately after Dekker's Tract.

[3] Mr. Moule, "Bibliotheca Heraldica," p. 61, gives the title of this Tract from a second Edition of it in the same year; adding, after the word *Pageants*—"and those Speeches that before were published in Latin, now newly set forth in English. Imprinted at London, by *E. Allde*, for *T. Man* the yonger, 1604," 4to, (*70 pages*).—A copy of the First Edition is in the British Museum, and it is re-printed in the third volume of Somers's Tracts.

To the Reader.

Reader, you must understand that a regard being had that his Majestie should not be wearied with teadious Speeches, a great part of those which are in this booke set downe were left unspoken; so that thou doest here receive them as they should have been delivered, not as they were. T. Dekker.

A Device (projected downe, but till now not publisht) that should have served at his Majestie's first Accesse to the Citie.

The sorrow and amazement that like an earthquake began to shake the distempered body of this Iland (by reason of our late Soveraign's departure) being wisely and miraculously prevented, and the feared wounds of a civill sword (as Alexander's fury was with musicke) being stopt from bursting forth, by the sound of trompets that proclaimed King James: All men's eyes were presently turned to the North, standing even stone stil in their circles, like the points of so many geometricall needles, through a fixed and adamantine desire to behold this forty-five years' wonder, now brought forth by tyme; their tongues neglecting all language else, save that which spake zealous prayers, and unceasable wishes, for his most speedy and long'd for arrivall; insomuch that the night was thought unworthy to be crown'd with sleepe, and the day not fit to be lookt upon by the Sunne, which brought not some fresh tydings of his Majestie's more neare and neerer approach.

At the length Expectation (who is ever waking, and that so long was great) grew neare the time of her delivery, Rumor comming all in a sweate to play the midwife, whose first comfortable words were, that this Treasure of a Kingdome (a Man Ruler) hid so many yeares from us, was now brought to light, and at hand.

"Et populi vox erat una, venit." Martial.

And that he was to be conducted through some utter part of this his Citie to his Royall Castle the Tower, that in the age of a man (till this very minute) had not bene acquainted nor borne the name of a King's Court; which entrance of his (in this maner) being fam'de abroad, because his loving subjects the Citizens would give a taste of their dutie and affection, the Device following was suddenly made up, as the first service to a more Royall and serious ensuing Entertainment. And this (as it was then proposed) should have beene performed about the Barres beyond Bishopsgate.

THE DEVICE.

Saint George, Saint Andrew, (the Patrons of both Kingdomes,) having a long time lookt upon each other with countenances rather of meere strangers than of such neare neighbours, upon the present aspect of his Majestie's approach toward London[1], were (in his sight) to issue from two severall places on horsebacke, and in compleate armour, their brestes and caparisons suited with the armes of England and Scotland (as they are now quartered), to testifie their leagued combination, and newe sworne brotherhood. These two armed Knights, encountering one another on the way, were to ride hand in hand, till they met his Majestie. But the strangenesse of this newly begotten amitie, flying over the Earth, it calles up the Genius of the Cittie, who (not so much mazde as wondring a tthe noveltie) intersepts their passage. And most aptly (in our judgement) might this *domesticum numen* (the Genius of the place) lay just clayme to this preheminence of first bestowing salutations and welcomes on his Majestie, Genius being held *(inter fictos Deos)* to be God of Hospitality and Pleasure; and none but such a one was meet to receive so excellent and princely a guest. Or, if not worthy, for those two former respects, yet being *Deus generationis,* and having a power aswell over countries, hearbs, and trees, as over men, and the Cittie having now put on a regeneration, or new birth, the induction of such a person might (without a warrant from the Court of Critists) passe very currant.

To make a false florish here with the borrowed weapons of all the old maisters of the noble science of poesie, and to keepe a tyrannicall coyle, in anatomizing Genius from head to foote (onely to shewe how nimbly we can carve up the whole messe of the poets) were to play the executioner, and to lay our Citie's Houshold God on the rack, to make him confesse howmany paire of Latin sheets we have shaken and cut into shreds to make him a garment. Such feates of activitie are stale, and common among schollers (before whome it is protested we come not now,

[1] James had lingered on his journey, "banqueting and feasting by the way," as Wilson says, but chiefly hunting, in which he took great delight; the Plague too intervened, and a journey to the North, which he made to receive his Queen and Son, so that nearly twelve months elapsed from the period of Elizabeth's death to his public entry from the Tower. Happily James was patient of these Pageants, which were somewhat new to him, and had besides sufficient literature in them to interest his scholarship: yet it may be wondered how he held out at Whitehall. Wilson accounts for it somewhat uncharitably, according to his custom; "The City and Suburbs," he says, "were one great Pageant; yet the King endured this day's brunt with patience, being assured he should never have such another." Wilson's Life of King James, p. 12. Gifford.

in a Pageant, to play a Maister's prize). For *nunc ego ventosæ plebis suffragia venor.*

The multitude is now to be our audience, whose heads will miserably run a wooll-gathering if we doo but offer to breake them with hard words. But suppose (by the way), contrary to the opinion of all doctors, that our genius (in regard the place is feminine, and the person itselfe drawne *figurâ humanâ, sed ambiguo sexu)* should at this time be thrust into woman's apparell. It is no schisme, be it so; our Genius is then a female, antique, and reverend both in yeares and habit, a chaplet of mingled flowres, interwoven with branches of the plane tree, crowning her temples, her haire long and white, her vesture a loose roabe, changeable and powdred with starres. And being (on horsebacke likewise) thus furnished this was the tune of her voyce:

GENIUS LOCI. Stay, we conjure you, by that potent name,
Of which each letter's (now) a triple charme:
Stay; and deliver us, of whence you are,
And why you beare alone th' ostent of warre;
When all hands else reare olive boughs and palme,
And Halcyonean dayes assure all 's calme.
When every tongue speakes musick; when each pen
(Dul'd and dyde blacke in galle) is white agen,
And dipt in nectar, which by Delphick fire
Being heated, melts into an Orphean quire.
When Troyes proud buildings shew like fairie bowers,
And streets, like gardens, are perfum'd with flowers;
And windowes glazde onely with wondring eyes;
In a King's looke such admiration lyes!
And when soft-handed Peace so sweetly thrives,
That bees in souldiers' helmets build their hives;
When Joy a tip-toe stands on Fortune's wheale,
In silken roabes; how dare you shine in steele?

ST. GEORGE. Ladie, what are you that so question us?

GENIUS. I am the Place's Genius, whence now springs
A vine, whose yongest branch shall produce Kings.
This little world of men; this precious stone,
That sets out Europe; this the glasse alone,
Where the neat Sunne each morne himselfe attires,
And gildes it with his repercussive fires.
This jewell of the land; England's right eye;
Altar of love; and spheare of Majestie;

Greene Neptune's minion, 'bout whose virgin waste
Isis is like a cristall girdle cast.
Of this are we the Genius; here have I
Slept, by the favour of a deity,
Fortie-foure Summers, and as many Springs,
Not fraighted with the threats of forraine Kings.
But held up in that gowned state I have,
By twice twelve fathers politique and grave;
Who, with a sheathed sword and silken law
Do keepe, within weake walles, millions in awe.

I charge you therefore say, for what you come? What are you?

BOTH. Knights at Armes.

ST. GEORGE. *Saint George.*

ST. ANDREW. *Saint Andrew.*

For *Scotland's* honour I.

ST. GEORGE. For *England's* I;

Both sworne into a league of unitie.

GENIUS. I clap my hands for joy, and seate you both
Next to my heart. In leaves of purest golde,
This most auspicious love shall be enrol'd.
Be joynde to us; and as to Earth we bowe,
So, to those Royall feet, bend your steelde brow.
In the name of all these Senators, on whom
Vertue builds more than those of antique Rome,
Shouting a cheereful welcome. Since no clyme,
Nor age, that has gon o'er the head of Time,
Did e're cast up such joyes, nor the like summe,
(But here) shall stand in the world yeares to come.
Dread King, our hearts make good, what words do want,
To bid thee boldly enter TROYNOVANT.

" Rerum certa salus, terrarum gloria Cæsar!
Sospite quo, magnos credimus esse Deos." MARTIAL.

" Delexere priùs pueri, juvenesque, senesque,
At nunc infantes te quoque, Cæsar, amant." Idem.

This should have beene the first offring of the Cittie's love; and his Majestie not making his entrance according to expectation, it was (not utterly throwne from the altar, but) layd by.

" Jam crescunt mediâ pægmata celsa viâ." MARTIAL.

By this time imagine that Poets (who drawe speaking pictures) and Painters (who make dumbe poesie) had their heads and hands full; the one for native and sweet

invention, the other for lively illustration of what the former should devise: both of them emulously contending, but not striving, with the proprest and brightest colours of wit and art, to set out the beautie of the great triumphant day. For more exact and formall managing of which businesse, a select number both of Aldermen and Commoners (like so many Roman Ædiles) were *(communi consilio)* chosen forth; to whose discretion, the charge, contrivings, projects, and all other dependences, owing to so troublesome a worke, was intirely and judicially committed. Many dayes were thriftily consumed, to molde the bodies of these Tryumphes comely, and to the honour of the place; and at last the stuffe whereof to frame them was beaten out. The soule that should give life, and a tongue to this entertainment, being to breathe out of Writers' pens; the limmes of it to lye at the hard-handed mercy of Mychanitiens. In a moment, therefore, of time, are Carpenters, Joyners, Carvers, and other Artificers, sweating at their chizzells—

"Accingunt omnes operi." VIRGIL.

Not a finger but had an office; he was held unworthy ever after to sucke the hony-dew of Peace, that (against his comming, by whom our Peace weares a triple wreathe) would offer to play the droane. The streets are surveyed; heightes, breadths, and distances taken, as it were to make fortifications for the solemnities. Seaven pieces of ground (like so many fieldes for a battaile) are plotted foorth, uppon which these Arches of Tryumph must shew themselves in their glorie. Aloft, in the ende, doe they advance their proud foreheads:

"Circum pueri, innuptæque puellæ
Sacra canunt, funemque manu contingere gaudent." VIRGIL.

Even children, might they have bin suffred, would gladly have spent their little strength about the engines that mounted up the frames; such a fire of love and joy was kindled in every brest.

The day, for whose sake these wonders of wood clymde thus into the clowdes, is now come; being so earely up by reason of artificiall lights, which awakened it, that the Sunne overslept himselfe, and rose not in many houres after, yet bringing with it into the very bosome of the Cittie a world of people. The streets seemed to be paved with men; stalles, instead of rich wares, were set out for children; open casements fild up with women. All glasse windowes taken downe, but in their places sparkled so many eyes, that had it not bene the day, the light which reflected from them was sufficient to have made one. He that should have

compared the emptie and untrodden walkes of London, which were to be seen in that late mortally destroying deluge[1], with the thronged streetes now, might have believed that upon this day began a new creation, and that the Cittie was the onely workhouse wherein sundry nations were made.

A goodly and civil order was observed in martialling all the Companies according to their degrees; the first beginning at the upper end of *Saint Mark's-lane*, and the last reaching above the Conduit in *Fleet-streete*; their seats being double raild; upon the upper part whereon they leaned, the streamers, ensignes, and bannerets, of each particular Company decently fixed: and directly against them, even quite through the body of the Citie, so hie as to Temple-barre, a single raile, in faire distance from the other, was likewise erected to put off the multitude; amongst whom, tongues, which in such consorts never lye still, though there were no musicke, yet, as the Poet sayes,

"Vox diversa sonat, populorum est vox tamen una." MARTIAL.

Nothing that they speake could be made any thing, yet all that was spoken sounded to this purpose, that still his Majestie was comming. They have their longings; and behold, afarre off they spie him, richly mounted on a white jennet, under a rich canopy sustained by eight Barons of the Cinqueports, the Tower serving that morning but for his Withdrawing-chamber, wherein he made him ready, and from thence stept presently into his Citie of London, which for the time might worthily borrow the name of his Court Royall; his passage along that Court offering itselfe, for more state, through *Seven Gates*; of which

The *First* was erected at *Fanchurch*[2]; thus presenting itselfe:

It was an upright flat square, for it contained fiftie foote in the perpendicular, and fiftie foote in the ground lyne, the upper roofe thereof, one distinct gate, bore up the true moddells of all the notable houses, turrets, and steeples, within the Citie. The Gate under which his Majestie did passe was twelve foote wide, and eighteen foote hie; a posterne likewise at one side of it, being foure foote wide, and eight foote in heigth. On either side of the Gate stood a great French terme of stone, advanced upon wodden pedestalls; two half pilasters of rustic standing over their heads. I could shoote more arrowes at this marke, and teach you without the carpenter's rule how to measure all the proportions belonging to this

[1] The ravages occasioned by the Plague; of which see before, pp. 31, 228.

[2] Of this First Pageant, and also of the Seventh, a much ampler account will be found in the Tract of Ben Jonson, by whom this Description was originally written.

fabrick. But an excellent hand being at this instant curiously describing all the Seven, and bestowing on them their faire prospective limmes, your eye shall hereafter rather be delighted in beholding those Pictures [1], than now be wearied in looking upon mine.

The Personages, as well Speakers as Mutes, in this Pageant, were these:

1. The highest person was the *Brittayne Monarchy.*
2. At her feete sate *Divine Wisdome.*
3. Beneath her stood *The Genius of the City*, a man.
4. At his right hand was placed a personage figuring *The Counsell of the City.*
5. Under all these lay a person representing *Thamesis*, the River.

Sixe other persons, being daughters to *Genius*, were advaunced above him, on a spreading ascent, of which

The first was *Gladnesse.*
The second, *Veneration.*
The third, *Promptitude.*
The fourth, *Vigilance.*
The fifth, *Loving Affection.*
The sixth, *Unanimity.*

Of all which personages, *Genius* and *Thamesis* were the only speakers; *Thamesis* being presented by one of the Children of her Majestie's Revels; *Genius*, by Mr. Allin [2], Servant to the young Prince. His gratulatory Speach, which was delivered with excellent action, and a well-tuned audible voyce, being to this effect: "That London may be prowd to behold this day; and therefore, in the name of the Lord Maior and Aldermen, the Councell, Commoners, and Multitude, the heartiest welcome is tendered to his Majesty, that ever was bestowed on any King," &c.

Which banquet being taken away, with sound of musicke there ready for the purpose, his Majestie made his entrance into this his Court Royall. Under this first Gate, upon the battlements of the worke, in great capitals was inscribed thus:

"LONDINIUM."

And under that, in a smaller, but not different character, was written,

"CAMERA REGIA."

Too short a time (in theire opinions that were glewed there together so many houres to behold him) did his Majestie dwell upon this first place; yet too long it seemed to other happy spirits, that higher up in these Elizian fields awaited for his presence. He sets on therefore (like the Sunne in his Zodiaque) bountifully

[1] The Designs of Stephen Harrison; of which see before, p. 330. [2] Of whom see before, p. 320.

dispersing his beames amongst particular Nations; the brightnesse and warmth of which was now spent first upon the *Italians*, and next upon the *Belgians*. The space of ground on which their magnificent Arches were builded, being not unworthy to beare the name of the Great Hall to this our Court Royal; wherein was to be heard and seene the sundry languages and habits of Strangers, which under Princes' roofes render excellent harmony. In a paire of scales doe I weigh these two Nations, and finde them, neither in hearty love to his Majestie, in advancement of the Citie's honor, nor in forwardnesse to glorifie these Triumphes, to differ one graine. To dispute which have done best, were to doubt that one had done well. Call their inventions therefore twynnes; or if they themselves doe not like that name, for happily they are emulous of one glory, yet thus may we speake of them:

"——— Facies non omnibus una,
Nec diversa tamen, qualem decet esse sororum." OVID.

Because, whosoever *(fixis oculis)* beholds their proportions,

"Expleri mentem nequit, ardescitque tuendo." VIRGIL.

The Street, *Gracious-street*, upon whose breast this Italian jewell was worne, was never worthy of that name which it carries[1], till this houre; for here did the King's eye meete a second object, that inticed him by tarrying to give honor to the place. And thus did the queintnesse of the engine seeme to discover itselfe before him.

THE ITALIANS' PAGEANT.

The building tooke up the whole bredth of the street, of which the lower part was a square, garnished with foure great columnes; in the midst of which square was cut out a fayre and spacious high gate, arched, being twenty-seven foot in the perpendicular lyne, and eyghteene at the ground lyne.

Over the gate, in golden caracters, these verses, in a long square, were inscribed:

"Tu regere imperio populos, JACOBE, memento:
Hæ tibi erunt artes, pacique imponere morem,
Parcere subjectis, et debellare superbos."

[1] The present name, Gracechurch-street, is but little more correct than the corrupted appellation of James's reign; St. Bennet Grass-church, which stands at the South-west corner of Fenchurch-street, was so called from its vicinity to the Grasse-market, formerly held close by. The customs or duties of this market, in the reign of Edward the Third, are printed in Stow's Survey, ed. 1603, p. 214.

Directly above this was advanced the armes of the Kingdome; the supporters fairely cut out to the life. Over the lyon, some pretty distance from it, was written:

"JACOBI REGI MAGN."

And above the head of the unicorne, at the like distance, thus:

"HENRICI VII. ABNEP."

In a large square erected above all these, King Henry the Seventh was royally seated in his imperiall robes; to whome King James (mounted on horseback) approches, and receyves a scepter; over both their heads these words being written:

"HIC VIR, HIC EST."

Betweene two of the columnes, on the right hand, was fixed up a square table, wherein, in lively and excellent colours, was lim'd a woman, figuring Peace, her head securely leaning on her left hand, her body modestly bestowed (to the length) upon the earth; in her other hand was held an olive branch, the ensigne of Peace. Her words were out of Virgil, being thus:

"——— Deus nobis hæc otia fecit."

Beneath that peece was another square table, reaching almost to the bases of the two columnes, in which two seeming sea personages were drawne to the life, both of them lying, or rather leaning, on the bosome of the earth naked; the one a woman, her backe onely seene; the other a man, his hand stretching and fastning itselfe upon her shoulder. The word that this dead body spake was this:

"I Decus, I nostrum."

Upon the left hand side of the gate, betweene the other two columnes, were also two square tables; in the one of which were the two persons pourtrayed to the life, naked, and wilde in lookes. The word,

"Expectate solo Trinobanti."

Over that, in another square, carying the same proportion, stoode a woman upright, holding in her hand a shield; beneath whom was inscribed, in golden caracters,

"——— Spes ô fidissima rerum."

And this was the shape and front of the first great square, whose top being flat, was garnished with pilasters, and upon the roote was directed a great pedestall, on which stood a person carved out to the life (a woman), her left hand leaning on a sword, with the poynt downeward, and her right hand reaching foorth a diadem, which she seemde, by bowing of her knee and head, to bestow upon his Majestie. On the foure corners of this upper part, stoode four naked pourtraytures

(in great), with artificial trumpets in their hands. In the arch of the gate was drawne at one side a companie of palme trees, young, and as it were but newly springing; over whose branches two naked winged angels, flying, held foorth a scroll, which seem'd to speake thus:

"SPES ALTERA."

On the contrarie side was a vine, spreading itselfe into many branches, and winding about olive and palme trees; two naked winged angels hanging likewise in the ayre over them, and holding a scrol betweene them, fild with this inscription:

"Uxor tua, sicut vitis abundans,
Et filii tui, sicut palmites olivarum."

If your imaginations, after the beholding of these objects, will suppose that his Majestie is now gone to the other side of this Italian trophee; doe but cast your eyes backe, and there you shall finde just the same proportions, which the fore part or brest of our arch carrieth, with equall number of columnes, pedestals, pilasters, lim'd peeces, and carved statues. Over the gate this distichon presents itselfe:

"Nonne tuo imperio satis est, Jacobe, potiri?
Imperium in Musas æmule quæris? Habes."

Under which verses, a wreathe of lawrell seem'd to be ready to let fall on his Majestie's head, as he went under it, betweene two naked antique women; their bodies stretching, at the full length, to compasse over the arch of the gate. And above those verses, in a faire azure table, this inscription was advanced in golden capitals:

"EXPECTATIONI ORBIS TERRARUM, REGIB. GENITO NUMEROSISS.
REGUM GENITORI FÆLICISS.
REGI MARTIGENARUM AUGUSTISS.
REGI MUSARUM GLORIOSISS.
ITALI STATUERUNT LÆTITIÆ ET CULTUS SIGNUM."

On the right hand of this backe parte, betweene two of the columnes was a square table, in which was drawne a woman crowned with beautifull and fresh flowres, a caduceus in her hand; all the notes of a plenteous and lively spring being caried about her. The soule that gave life to this speaking picture was,

"——— Omnis feret omnia tellus."

Above this peece, in another square, was pourtrayed a tryton; his trumpet at his mouth seeming to utter thus much:

"Dum Cœlum stellas."

Upon the left hand of this back part, in most excellent colours, antikely attired,

stood the foure Kingdoms, England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, holding hands together; this being the language of them all:

"Concordes stabili fatorum numine."

The middle great square, that was advanced over the freeze of the gate, held Apollo, with all his ensignes and properties belonging unto him, as a Sphere, Bookes, a Caduceus, an Octoëdron, with other geometricall bodies, and a harpe in his left hand; his right hand with a golden wand in it, poynting to the battle of Lepanto, fought by the Turks, of which his Majestie hath written a poem, and to doe him honour, Apollo himselfe doth here seeme to take upon him to describe. His word,

"Fortunate puer."

These were the mutes and properties that helpt to furnish out this great Italian theatre; upon whose stage the sound of no voice was appointed to be heard, but of one, and that in the presence of the Italians themselves, who in two little opposite galleries, under and within the arch gate, very richly and neately hung, delivered thus much Latine to his Majestie:

The ITALIAN'S Speach.

"Salve, Rex magne, salve. Salutem Majestati tuæ Itali, fœlicissimum adventum læti, fælices sub te futuri, precamur. Ecce hic omnes, exigui munere, pauculi numero. Sed magni erga Majestatem tuam animi, multi obsequii. At nec Atlas, qui cœlum sustinet, nec ipsa cœli convexa, altitudinem attingant meritorum Regis optimi; hoc est, ejus, quem de teipso expressisti doctissimo (Deus!) et admirabili penicillo. Beatissimos populos, ubi et philosophos regnat, et Rex philosophatur. Salve, Rex nobilissime, salve; vive, Rex potentissime, fæliciter; regna, Rex sapientissime, fæliciter; Itali optamus omnes, Itali clamamus omnes: Omnes, omnes."

Having hoysted up our sayles, and taken leave of this Italian shore, let our next place of casting anker be upon the land of the Seventeen Provinces; where the Belgians, attired in the costly habits of their own native countrey, without the fantasticke mixtures of other Nations, but more richly furnished with love, stand ready to receyve his Majestie; who, according to their expectation, does most gratiously make himselfe and his Royall Traine their princely ghests. The house which these strangers have builded to entertaine him in, is thus contrivde.

The Pageant of the DUTCHMEN, by *The Royall Exchange:*

The foundation of this was, as it were by fate, layd neere unto a Royall Place; for it was a Royall and magnificent labour. It was bounded in with the houses on both sides the street, so prowdly (as all the rest also did) did this extend her body in bredth. The passage of State was a gate, large, ascending eighteene foot high, aptly proportion'd to the other lymmes, and twelve foot wyde, arched; two lesser posternes were, for common feete, cut out and open'd on the sides of the other. Within a small freeze, and kissing the very forehead of the gate, the edifice spake thus:

"Unicus à fato surgo non degener hæres."

Whilst lifting up your eye to an upper larger freeze, you may there be enriched with these golden capitals:

"JACOBO, ANGL. SCOT. FRANC. HIBERN. REGI OPT. PRINC.
MAX. BELGÆ DED."

But bestowing your sight upon a large azure table, lyned quite through with characters of gold; likewise you may for your paynes receive this inscription:

"ORBIS RESTITUTOR. PACIS FUND. RELIG. PROPUG. D. JAC. P. F. REGI. P. P.
D. ANNÆ REGIÆ CONJUG. SOR. FIL. NEPTI, ET D. HENRICO. I. FIL. PRINC. JUVENT.
IN PUBL. URBIS ET ORBIS LÆTITIA, SECULIQUE FÆLICITAT. XVII. BELGIÆ PROV.
MERCATORES BENIGNE REGIA HAC IN URBE EXCEPTI, ET
S. M. VESTRÆ OB ANTIQ. SOCIALE FOEDUS,
ET D. ELIZ. BENEFICENT. DEVOTI.
FAUSTA OMNIA ET FŒLICIA AD IMPERII ÆTERNITAT. PRECANTUR."

Above which (being the heart of the trophee) was a spacious square roome, left open, silke curtaines drawne before it; which, upon the approch of his Majestie, being put by, Seventeen yong Damsels, all of them sumptuously adorned after their countrey fashion, sate as it were in so many chaires of state, and figuring in their persons the Seventeen Provinces of Belgia, of which every one caried in a scutchion (excellently pencilde) the armes and coate of one.

Above the upper edge of this large square roome, and over the first battlement, in another front advanced for the purpose, a square table was fastened upright, in which was drawne the lively picture of the King in his imperial robes, a Crowne on his head, the sword and scepter in his handes; upon his left side stood a woman, her face fixed upon his, a burning hart in her right hand, her left hanging by, a heron standing close unto her; upon his other side stood upright, with her

countenance directed likewise upon him, another woman, winged; and in a freeze beneath them, which took up the full length of this square, this inscription set out itselfe in golden wordes:

" ——— Utroque satellite tutus."

Suffer your eyes to be wearied no longer with gazing up so high at those sunbeams; but turne them aside to looke below through the little posternes, whose state swelled quickly up to a greatnes, by reason of two columnes that supported them on either side. In a table, over the right hand portal, was in perfect colours drawne a serpent pursude by a lion; betweene them, adders and snakes chasing one another, the lion scornfully casting his head backe to beholde the violence of a blacke storme that Heaven powred downe to overtake them. The sound that came from all this was thus:

" ——— Sequitur gravis ira feroces."

The opposite body to this on the other side, and directly over the other portall, whose pompe did in like maner leane upon, and uphold itselfe by two mayne columnes, was a square peece, in which were to be seene sheepe browzing, lambes nibbling, byrds flying in the ayre, with other arguments of a serene and untroubled season, whose happiness was proclaymed in this maner,

" ——— Venit alma cicuribus aura."

Directly above this, in a square table, were pourtrayed two Kings, reverently and antiquely attyrde, who seemed to walke upon these golden lines:

" Nascitur in nostro Regum par nobile Rege,
Alter Jesiades[1], alter Amoniades[2]."

From whome, leade but your eye in a straight line to the other side, over the contrary posterne, and there in a second upper picture you may meete with two other Kings, not fully so antique, but as rich in their ornaments; both of them, out of golden letters, composing these wordes:

" Lucius ante alios Edwardus, et inde JACOBUS
Sextus, et hic sanxit, sextus et ille fidem."

[1] Soloman, the grandson of Jesse. It is almost needless to observe how much the King admired this agnomen, or how often it was attributed to him. In the preface to his works, by Bishop Montacute, we read, " God hath given us a Soloman, and God above all things gave Soloman wisedom, wisedom brought him peace, peace riches," &c.—(Another example may be found in Sir R. Cecil's Letter, p. 145.) Soloman signifies, in Hebrew, peaceable, so that the two qualities upon which James most prided himself, wisdom and peace, were at once flattered.

[2] Amoniades probably signifies Apollo, the son of Jupiter (Ammon); Apollo has before styled the King his son on account of the Lepanto, see p. 144.

And these were the nerves by which this great triumphall body was knit together; in the inferiour parts of it, upon the shoulders whereof, which were garnished with rowes of pilasters that supported lions rampant bearing up banners, there stood another lesser square, the head of which wore a coronet of pilasters also; and above them, upon a pedestal curiously closed in betweene the tayles of two dolphins, was advanced a woman, holding in one hand a golden warder, and poynting with the fore finger of the other hand up to Heaven. She figured Divine Providence, for so at her feet was written:

"Provida mens cœli."

Somewhat beneath which was to be seene an Imperiall Crowne, two scepters being fastened cross-wise unto it, and delivering this Speech:

"——— Sceptra hæc concredidit uni."

At the elbowes of this upper square, stood upon the foure corners of a great pedestall foure pyramides, hollow, and so neately contrived, that in the night time (for anger that the sunne would no longer looke upon theese earthly beauties) they gave light to themselves, and the whole place about them. The windowes, from whence these artificiall beames were throwne, being cut out in such a fashion, that, as Ovid, describing the Palace of the Sunne, sayes,

"Clara micante auro, flammasque imitante pyropo."

So did they shinne afarre off like crysolites, and sparkled like carbuncles. Betweene those two pyramides that were lifted up on the right hand stood Fortitude, her pillar resting itselfe upon this golden line:

"Perfero curarum pondus, discrimina temno."

Betweene the two pyramides on the other side, Justice challenged her place, being knowne both by her habit and by her voyce, that spake thus:

"Auspice me dextra solium regale perennat."

We have held his Majestie too long from entering this third gate of his Court Royall. It is now hie time that those eyes, which on the other side ake with rolling up and downe for gladsome presence, should injoy that happinesse. Beholde, he is in an instance [instant] passed thorough; the objects that there offer themselves before him being these.

Our Belgick Statue of Triumph weares on her backe as much riches as she caried upon her brest, being altogether as glorious in columnes, standing on tiptoe, on as loftie and as proud pyramides; her walkes encompassed with as strong

and as neate pilasters: the colours of her garments are as bright, her adornements as many: for, in the square field, next and lowest, over one of the portals, were the Dutch countrey-people toyling at their husbandrie; women carding of their hemp, the men beating it, such excellent art being exprest in their faces, their stoopings, bendings, sweatings, &c. that nothing is wanting in them but life (which no colours can give) to make them be thought more than the workes of Paynters.

Lift up your eyes a little above them, and beholde their Exchange; the countenaunces of the Marchants there being so lively, that bargaines seeme to come from their lippes: but, instead of other Speach, this is onely to be had:

"PIO, INVICTO, R. JACOBO, QUOD FEL. EJUS AUSPICIIS UNIVERSUM BRIT. IMPERIUM PACAT. MARE TUTUM PORTUS APERIT."

Over the other portall in a square (proportioned to the bignes of those other), men, women, and children, in Dutch habits, are busie at other workes; the men weaving, the women spinning, the children at their hand-loomes, &c. Above whose heads you may with little labour walke into the Mart, where as well the Froe[1] as the Burger are buying and selling, the praise of whose industrie (being worthy of it) stands publisht in gold, thus:

"QUOD MUTUIS COMMERCIIS, ET ARTIFICIUM, NAUTARUMQUE SOLERTIA CRESCAT, DESIDIA EXULAT, MUTUAQUE AMICITIA CONSERVETUR."

Just in the midst of these foure squares, and directly over the gate, in a large table, whose feete are fastened to the freeze, is their fishing and shipping lively and sweetely set downe. The skipper, even though he be hard tugging at his net, loudly singing this:

"Quod celebrum hoc Emporium prudenti industria suos,
Quovis terrarum negotiatores, emittat, exteros
Humaniter admittat, foris famam, domi divitias augeat."

Let us now clime up to the upper battlementes, where, at the right hand, *Time* standes; at the left, in a direct line, his daughter *Trueth*.

Under her foote is written, "Sincera."

[1] Froe is the Dutch word for a woman. It is used by Beaumont and Fletcher in "Wit at Seven Weapons," Act v.

"Buxom as Bacchus' *froes*, revelling, dancing,
Telling the musick's numbers with their feet."

And under his,

" Durant,
Sincera Durant."

In the midst of these two, three other persons are rancked together, *Art, Sedulitie,* and *Labour.* Beneath whom, in a freeze roving along the whole breadth of that square, you may find these wordes in gold:

" Artes perfecit Sedulitate Labor."

As on the foreside, so on this, and equal in height to that of Divine Providence, is the figure of a woman advaunced; beneath whom is an Imperiall Crowne, with branches of olive fixed crossewise unto it, and gives you this word:

" Sine cæde et sanguine."

And thus have we bestowed upon you all the dead cullours of this picture, wherein, notwithstanding, was left so much life as can come from art. The speaking instrument was a boy attyred all in white silke, a wreath of lawrell about his temples. From his voyce came this sound:

SERMO AD REGEM.

" Quæ tot sceptra tenes forti, Rex maxime, dextrâ,
Provida mens Summi Numinis illa dedit.
Aspice ridentem per gaudia Plebis Olympum,
Reddentem et plausus ad sua verba suos,
Tantus honos paucis, primi post secula mundi
Obtigit, et paucis tantum unus incubuit,
Nam regere imperiis populum fælicibus unum,
Ardua res, magnis res tamen apta viris.
At non unanimes nutu compescere gentes,
Non homines pensum, sed labor ille Dei:
Ille ideò ingentes qui temperet orbis habenas,
Adjungit longas ad tua fræna manus.
Et menti de mente suâ prælucet, et artem
Regnandi, regnum qui dedit illa, docet.
Crescentes variis cumulat virtutibus annos,
Quas inter pietas culmina summa tenet.
Hac proavos reddis patriæ, qui barbara Gentis
Flexêre, inducto Numine, corda feræ.
Hac animos tractas rigidos, subigisque rebelles,
Et leve persuades quod trahis ipse jugum;
Illi fida comes terram indignata profanam,
Aut hunc te tanto Rege reversa Themis.

Assidat et robusta soror, ingentibus ausis
Pro populo carum tradere prompta caput.
Quin et Regis amor, Musæ et dilectus Apollo,
Regali gaudent subdere plectra manu.
Aurea et ubertas solerti nata labore,
Exhibet aggestas ruris et urbis opes.
Sunt hæc dona Poli, certâ quæ prodita famâ
Miratum ut veniat, venit uterque polus.
Venimus et Belgæ, patriis Gens exul ab oris
Quos fovit tenero mater Eliza sinu.
Matri sacratum, Patri duplicamus amorem;
Poscimus et simili posse favore frui.
Sic Deum Panthaeci tibi proferat alitis ævum,
Sceptra per innumeros qui tibi tradit avos.
Sic Regina tua pars altera, et altera proles.
Spes populi longum det, capiatque decus.

Whilst the tongues of the Strangers were imployed in extolling the gracious aspect of the King, and his princely behaviour towardes them, his Majestie, by the quickness of time, and the earnestnesse of expectation, whose eyes ran a thousand wayes to finde him, had won more ground, and was gotten so far as *St. Mildred's Church in the Poulterie;* close to the side of which a scaffold was erected, where, at the Cittie's cost, to delight the Queene with her owne-country musicke, nine trumpets and a kettle-drum, did very sprightly and actively sound the *Danish* march; whose cunning and quicke stops by that time they had touched the last Ladye's eare in the traine, behold, the King was advanced up so hie as to *Cheapside;* into which place (if Love himself had entered, and seene so many gallant Gentlemen, so many Ladyes, and beautifull creatures, in whose eyes glaunces, mixt with modest lookes, seemde to daunce courtly measures in their motion) he could not have chosen to have given the roome any other name than the Presence-chamber. The stately entraunce into which was a faire gate, in height 18 foote, in breadth 12; the thicknesse of the passage under it being 24. Two posternes stood wide open on the two sides, either of them being 4 foote wide, and 8 foote high. The two portals that jetted out before these posternes had their sides open foure severall wayes, and served as pedestalles (of rusticke) to support two pyramides, whiche stoode upon foure great balles, and foure great lions; the pedestalles, balles, and pyramides, devowring in their full upright heigth, from the ground line to the top, just 60 foote. But, burying this mechanicke body in scilence, let us now take note in what fashion it stood attyred. Thus then it went appareled.

The Device at Soper-lane end.

Within a large compartiment, mounted above the forehead of the gate, over the freeze, in capitalles was inscribed this title:

"NOVA FÆLIX ARABIA."

Under that shape of *Arabia* this iland being figured; which two names of *New* and *Happy*, the countrey could by no merit in itselfe challenge to be her due, but onely by meanes of that secret influence accompanying his Majestie wheresoever he goes, and working such effectes.

The most worthy personage advaunced in this place was *Arabia Britannica*, a woman attyred all in white, a rich mantle of greene cast about her, an Imperiall Crowne on her head, and a scepter in one hand, a mound in the other, upon which she sadly leaned; a rich veyle under the Crowne shadowing her eyes, by reason that her countenance, which till his Majestie's approach could by no worldly object be drawne to looke up, was pensively dejected. Her ornamentes were markes of chastetie and youth; the crowne, mound, and scepter, badges of soveraigntie.

Directly under her, in a cant by herselfe, *Fame* stood upright; a woman in a watchet[1] roabe, thickly set with open eyes and tongues, a payre of large golden winges at her backe, a trumpet in her hand, a mantle of sundry cullours traversing her body; all these ensignes desplaying but the propertie of her swiftnesse, and aptnesse to disperse rumors.

In a descent beneath her, being a spacious concave roome, were exalted five mounts, swelling up with different ascensions; upon which sate the Five Sences drooping, *viz.* 1. *Auditus*, Hearing; 2. *Visus*, Sight; 3. *Tactus*, Feeling; 4. *Olfactus*, Smelling; 5. *Gustus*, Taste; appareled in roabes of distinct cullours, proper to their natures; and holding scutchions in their handes, upon which were drawne herogliphicall bodyes to expresse their qualities.

Some prettie distance from them, and as it were in midst before them, an artificiall laver or fount, was erected, called the *Fount of* Αρετη *(Vertue)*; sundry pipes, like veines, branching from the body of it; the water receiving libertie but from one place, and that very slowly.

At the foote of this fount, two personages, in greater shapes than the rest, lay sleeping. Upon their brestes stucke their names, *Detractio*, *Oblivio*. The one holdes an open cupoe, about whose brim a wreath of curled snakes were winding,

[1] Watchet is a light-blue colour. The word is Saxon, and used by Milton and Dryden.

intimating that whatsoever his lippes toucht was poysoned; the other held a blacke cuppe covered, in token of an envious desire to drowne the worth and memorie of noble persons.

Upon an ascent on the right hand of these stood the three *Charites* or Graces hand in hand, attyred like three sisters.

Aglia, figuring Brightnesse, or Majestie.
Thalia, Youthfulnesse, or Flourishing.
Euphrosine, Chearfulnesse, or Gladnesse.

They were all three virgins; their countenaunces laboring to smother an innated sweetnes and chearefulness that appareled their cheekes, yet hardly to be hid. Their garmentes were long roabes of sundry coloures hanging loose. The one had a chaplet of sundry flowers on her head, clustered here and there with the fruites of the earth; the seconde, a garland of eares of corne; the third, a wreath of vine branches, mixt with grapes and olives.

The haire hung downe over their shoulders loose, and of a bright cullour, for that epithite is properly bestowed upon them by Homer in his Himne to Apollo:

"PULCHRICOMÆ CHARITES."

The bright-hayrde Graces.

They helde in their handes pensiled shieldes: upon the first was drawne a rose; on the second three dyce; on the third a branche of mirtle; figuring *Pleasantnesse, Accord, Florishing*.

In a direct line against them stoode the three Howres, to whom in this place we give the names of *Love*, *Justice*, and *Peace*. They were attyred in loose roabes of light cullours, paynted with flowers; for so Ovid apparels them:

"Conveniunt pictis incinctæ vestibus Horæ."

Winges at their feete, expressing their swiftnesse, because they are lackies to the Sunne; "Jungere equos Tytan velocibus imperat Horis." Ovid.

Each of them helde two goblets; the one full of flowers, as ensigne of the Spring, the other full of rypened figges, the cognisance of Summer.

Upon the approch of his Majestie (sad and solemne musicke having beaten the ayre all the time of his absence, and now ceasing) *Fame* speakes.

Fame. Turne into ice mine eye-balls whilst the sound,
Flying through this brazen trump, may back rebound
To stop Fame's hundred tongues, leaving them mute,
As in an untoucht bell, or stringlesse lute,

For Vertue's fount, which late ran deepe and cleare,
Drie, and melts all her body to a teare.
You Graces! and you Houres, that each day runne
On the quicke errands of the golden Sunne,
O say, to Vertue's fount what has befell,
That thus her veines shrinke up.

CHARITES, HORÆ. We cannot tell.

EUPHROSINE. Behold the five-folde guard of Sence, which keepes
The sacred streame, sit drooping: neere them sleepe
Two horred monsters. Fame! summon each Sence,
To tell the cause of this strange accidence.

Heereupon *Fame* sounding her trumpet, *Arabia Britannica* lookes cheerfully up, the Sences are startled; *Detraction* and *Oblivion* throw off their iron slumber, busily bestowing all their powers to fill their cups at the fount, with their olde malitious intention to sucke it drie; but a strange and heavenly musicke suddenly striking through their eares, which causing a wildnes and quicke motion in their lookes, drew them to light upon the glorious presence of the King, they were suddenly thereby daunted, and sunke downe; the fount in the same moment of tyme, flowing fresh and abundantly through severall pipes, with milke, wine, and balme, whilst a person, figuring *Circumspection*, that had watcht day and night, to give note to the world of this blessed tyme, which he foresaw would happen, steps forth on a mounted stage, extended thirtie foote in length from the maine building, to deliver to his Majestie the interpretation of this dumbe mysterie. This presenter was a boy, one of the Choristers belonging to *Paule's*.—His Speech:

" Great Monarch of the West, whose glorious stem
Doth now support a triple diadem,
Weying more than that of thy grand-grandaire Brute,
Thou that maist make a King thy substitute,
And doest besides the red rose and the white,
With the rich flower of France thy garland dight,
Wearing above Kings now, or those of olde,
A double crowne of lawrell and of gold,
O let my voyce passe through thy Royall eare,
And whisper thus much, that we figure here,
A new Arabia, in whose spiced nest
A Phœnix liv'd and died in the Sunne's brest,
Her losse made sight in teares to drowne her eyes,
The Eare grew deafe, Taste, like a sick man lies,

Finding no rellish; every other sence
Forgat his office, worth, and excellence,
Whereby this fount of Vertue 'gan to freeze,
Threatned to be drunke by two enemies,
Snakie Detraction and Oblivion,
But at thy glorious presence both are gone,
Thou being that sacred Phœnix, that doest rise,
From th' ashes of the first. Beames from thine eyes
So vertually shining, that they bring,
To England's new Arabia, a new Spring.
For joy whereof, Nimphes, Sences, Houres, and Fame,
Eccho loud hymnes to his imperiall name."

At the shutting up of this Speech, his Majestie (being ready to go on) did most graciouslie feede the eyes of beholders with his presence, till a song was spent; which, to a loude and excellent musicke, composed of violins, and another rare artificiall instrument, wherein, besides sundre severall sounds effused (all at one time), were also sensibly distinguisht the chirpings of birds, was by two Boyes, Choristers of *Paule's*, delivered in sweete and ravishing voyce:

CANT.

TROYNOVANT *is now no more a Citie;*
O great pittie! is't not a pittie?
And yet her towers on tiptoe stand,
Like Pageants built on fairie land,
And her marble armes,
Like to magicke charmes,
Binde thousands fast unto her,
That for her wealth and beauty daily wooe her,
Yet for all this, is't not pittie?
TROYNOVANT *is now no more a Cittie.*

TROYNOVANT *is now a sommer-arbour,*
Or the nest wherein doth harbour
The eagle, of all birds that flie
The souveraigne, for his piercing eie,
If you wisely marke,
'Tis besides a parke,
Where runnes (being newly borne)
With the fierce Lyon, the faire Unicorne[1];
Or else it is a wedding hall,
Where foure great Kingdomes holde a festivall.

[1] This alludes to the supporters of the Royal arms, then "newly borne," but which have continued the same to the present day.

TROYNOVANT *is now a bridall chamber,*
Whose roofe is gold, floore is of amber,
By vertue of that holy light,
That burns in Hymen's hand, more bright,
Than the silver moone,
Or the torch of noone,
Harke, what the ecchoes say!
Brittaine till now nere kept a holiday!
For Jove dwels heere; and 'tis no pittie,
If TROYNOVANT *be now no more a Cittie.*

Nor let the scrue of any wresting comment upon these words,

"Troynovant is now no more a Citie,"

enforce the author's invention away from his owne cleare, straight, and harmlesse meaning; all the scope of this fiction stretching onely to this point, that London, to do honour to this day, wherein springs up all her happiness, being ravished with unutterable joyes, makes no account for the present of her ancient title to be called a Cittie, because that, during these tryumphes, shee puts off her formal habite of trade and commerce, treading even thrift itselfe under foote, but now becomes a reveller and a courtier. So that albeit in the end of the first stanza 'tis said

"Yet for all this, is 't not pittie?
Troynovant is now no more a Cittie."

By a figure called *Castigatio*, or the mender, heere followes presently a reproofe; wherein tytles of sommer arbor, the eagle's nest, a wedding-hall, &c. are throwne upon her, the least of them being at this time, by vertue of poeticall heraldrie, but especiallie in regard of the state that now upholds her, thought to be names of more honour than that of her owne. And this short apologie doth our verse make for itselfe, in regard that some, to whose settled judgment and authoritie the censure of these devices was referred, brought, though not bitterly, the life of those lines into question. But appealing with Machætas to Philip, now these reasons have awakened him, let us followe King JAMES, who having passed under this our third gate, is by this time graciously receaving a gratulatorie Oration from the mouth of Sir Henry Montagu, Recorder of the Citie; a square lowe gallorie, set round about with pilasters, beeing for that purpose erected some four feete from the ground, and joyned to the front of the Crosse in Cheape; where likewise stood all the Aldermen, the Chamberlaine [1], Towne Clarke [2], and Counsell of the Citie.

[1] Cornelius Fishe. [2] William Sebright.

The RECORDER'S[1] *Speech.*

" High Imperiall Majestie, it is not yet a yeere in dayes since with acclamation of the people, Citizens, and Nobles, auspitiouslie heere at this crosse was proclaimed your true succession to the Crowne. If then it was joyous with hats, hands, and hearts, lift up to heaven to crie King James, what is it now to see King James? Come, therefore, O worthiest of Kings, as a glorious bridegroome through your Royall chamber. But to come neerer, *Adest quem querimus.* Twentie and more are the Soveraignes wee have served since our Conquest; but, conqueror of hearts, it is you and your posteritie, that we have vowed to love and wish to serve whilst London is a Citie. In pledge whereof, my Lord Mayor, the Aldermen, and Commons of this Citie, wishing a golden reigne unto you, present your greatnes with a little cup of gold."

[1] To the brief notice given of Sir Henry Montagu, in p. 208, I shall now add, that he had in his tender years such vivacity and pregnant parts, that one, beholding him at school, foretold, " that he would raise himself above the rest of his Family;" which accordingly came to pass. He had a liberal education in Christ College in Cambridge; and being afterwards placed in the Middle Temple, London, for the study of Laws, he was such a proficient, that he soon acquired a great reputation. May 26, 1603, he was elected Recorder of London at the especial recommendation of the King, as appears by the very curious documents in p. 334.—Nov. 16, 1616, (as appears by Dugdale's Originales Judiciales) he was appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (not the King's Bench as generally stated); Lord Privy Seal (not Keeper of the Great Seal) 1627.

" The Lord Privy Seal," says Clarendon, " was of noble extraction, and of a family at that time very fortunate. His grandfather had been Lord Chief Justice, and left by King Henry VIII. one of the executors of his last will. He was the younger son of his father, and brought up in the study of the Law in the Middle Temple; and had passed, and as it were, made a progress through the eminent degrees of the Law, and in the State. At the death of Queen Elizabeth, he was Recorder of London; then the King's Serjeant at Law; afterwards Chief Justice of the King's Bench [Common Pleas.] Before the death of King James, by the favour of the Duke of Buckingham, he was raised to the place of Lord High Treasurer of England; and within less than a year afterwards, by the withdrawing of that favour, he was reduced to the almost empty title of President of the Council; and, to allay the sense of dishonour, was created Viscount Mandeville. He bore the diminution very well, as he was a wise man, and of an excellent temper, and quickly recovered so much grace that he was made Earl of Manchester, and Lord Privy Seal, and enjoyed that office to his death; whilst he saw so many removes and degradations in all the other offices of which he had been possessed."—He died Nov. 7, 1642; and was buried at Kimbolton, where a very handsome monument is erected to his memory.

At the end of the Oration three cups of gold were given (in the name of the Lord Maior, and the whole body of the Citie) to his Majestie, the young Prince, and the Queene. All which, but above all (being gifts of greater value) the loyall hearts of the Citizens, beeing lovingly receaved; his Grace was (at least it was appointed he should have beene) met on his way neere to the Crosse, by *Sylvanus* drest up in greene ivie, a cornet in his hand, being attended on by foure other *Sylvans* in ivie likewise, their bowes and quivers hanging on their shoulders, and winde instruments in their hands. Upon sight of his Majestie, they make a stand, *Sylvanus* breaking forth into this abrupt passion of joy:

SYLVANUS. "Stay, *Sylvans*, and let the loudest voyce of musicke proclayme it, even as high as Heaven, that he is come—

"Alter Apollo redit, novus en! jam regnat Apollo."

Which acclamation of his was borne up into the ayre, and there mingled with the breath of their musicall instruments; whose sound being vanished to nothing, thus goes our Speaker on:

"Most happie Prince, pardon me, that being meane in habite, and wilde in apparance, for my richest livorie is but leaves, and my stateliest dwelling but in the woodes, thus rudely with piping *Sylvanes* I presume to intercept your Royall passage. These are my walkes; yet stand I heere, not to cut off your way, but to give it a full and bounteous welcome, being a messenger sent from the Lady *Eirene* my Mistresse to deliver an errand to the best of all these worthies, your Royall selfe. Many Kingdomes hath the Lady sought out to abide in, but from them all hath she beene most churlishly banished: not that her beautie did deserve such unkindnes, but that, like the eye of Heaven, hers were too bright, and there were no eagles breeding in those nests, that could truly beholde them.

"At last heere she arived, *Destinie* subscribing to this warrant, that none but this land should be her inheritance. In contempt of which happines, *Envie* shootes his impoisoned stings at her heart, but his adders (being charmed) turne their daungerous heads upon his owne bosome. Those that dwell far off, pine away with vexing to see her prosper, because all the acquaintance which they have of her is this, that they know there is such a goodly creature as *Eirene* in the world, yet her face they know not; whilst all those that heere sleepe under the warmth of her wings, adore her by the sacred and cœlestiall name of *Peace*, for number being, as her blessings are, infinite.

"Her daughter *Euporia*, well knowne by the name of *Plentie*, is at this present

with her, being indeede never from her side; under yonder arbour they sit, which after the daughter's name is called *Hortus Euporiæ* (Plentie's Bower). Chast are they both, and both maydens, in memorie of a virgine, to whom they were nurse children; for whose sake, because they were bound to her for their life, me have they charged to lay at your Imperiall feete (being your hereditarie due) the tribute of their love. And with it thus to say,

"That they have languished many heavie moneths for your presence, which to them would have beene, and proud they are that it shall be so now, of the same operation and influence, that the sunne is to the spring, and the spring to the earth. Hearing therefore what trebble preferment you have bestowed upon this day, wherein, besides the beames of a glorious sunne, two other cleare and gracious starres shine cheerefullie on these her homely building, into which, because no dutie should be wanting, shee hath given leave even to strangers to be sharers in her happines, by suffering them to bid you likewise welcome. By me (once hers, now your vassaile) she entreates, and with a knee sinking lower than the ground on which you tread, doo I humbly execute her pleasure, that ere you passe further, you would deigne to walke into yonder garden: the Hesperides live not there; but the Muses, and the Muses no longer than under your protection. Thus far am I sent to conduct you thither, prostrately begging this grace, (since I dare not, as being unwoorthie, lackey by your Royall side,) in that yet these my greene followers and myselfe may bee joyfull forerunners of your expected approch. Away, *Sylvanus*."

And being in this their returne come neare to the arbor, they gave a signe with a short florish from all their cornets, that his Majestie was at hand; whose Princely eye whilest it was delighting itselfe with the quaint object before it, a sweet pleasure likewise courted his eare in the shape of musicke, sent from the voyces of Nine Boyes, all of them Queristers of Paule's, who in that place presenting the Nine Muses, sang the dittie following, to their viols and other instruments.

But, least leaping too bluntly into the midst of our garden at first we deface the beautie of it, let us send you round about it, and survey the walles, allies, and quarters of it as they lye in order; this being the fashion of it:

The passages through it were two gates, arched and grated arbor-wise, their height being sixteene foote, their breadth ten from the roofe, and so on the sides, downe to the ground, cowcumbers, pompions, grapes, and all other fruits growing in the land, hanging artificially in clusters. Betweene the two gates, a payre of stayres were mounted with some twenty assents; at the bottome of them, on two

pillers, were fixed two Satiers carved out in wood, the sides of both the gates being strengthened with foure great French frames, standing upon pedestals, taking up in their full height twenty foote.

The upper part also caried the proportion of an arbor, being closde with their round tops, the midst whereof was exalted above the other two, Fortune standing on the top of it. The garnishments for the whole bower, being apples, peares, cheries, grapes, roses, lillies, and all other both fruits and flowers most artificially molded to the life. The whole frame of this somer banqueting-house stood (at the ground line) upon four foote; the perpendicular stretching itselfe to fortie-five. We might that day have called it the Musicke-roome, by reason of the chaunge of tunes that daunced round about it; for in one place were heard a noyse of cornets, in a second a consort, a third, which sate in sight, a set of viols, to which the Muses sang.

The principall persons advanced in this bower were *Eirene (Peace)* and *Euporia (Plenty)*, who sate together.

EIRENE. She was richly attired, her upper garment of carnation hanging loose, a robe of white under it powdred with starres, and girt to her; her hair of a bright colour, long, and hanging at her back, but interwoven with white ribbands and jewels; her browes were encompast with a wreath compounded of the olive, the lawrell, and the date tree. In one hand she held a Caduceus, or Mercurie's rod, the God of Eloquence; in the other ripe ears of corne gilded; on her lap sate a dove; all these being ensignes and furnitures of Peace.

EUPORIA. Her daughter sate of the left hand in the changeable colours, a rich mantle of gold traversing her bodie, her haire large and loosely spreading over her shoulders, on her head a crowne of poppy and mustard seede, the antique badges of Fertilitie and Abundance. In her right hand a cornucopia filde with flowers, fruits, &c.

CHRUSOS. Directly under these sate *Chrusos*, a person figuring gold; his dressing a tinsell robe of the colour of gold.

ARGURION. And close by him *Argurion*, silver, all in white tinsell; both of them crownde, and both their hands supporting a globe betweene them, in token that they commaunded over the world.

POMONA. *Pomona*, the Goddesse of Garden-fruits, sate at the one side of Gold and Silver, attirde in greene, a wreath of frutages circling her temples; her armes naked, her haire beautifull and long.

CERES. On the other side sate *Ceres*, crowned with ripened eares of wheate; in a loose straw-coloured roabe.

In two large descents, a litle belowe them, were placde at one end, the Nine Muses; *Clio, Euterpe, Thalia, Melpomene, Terpsichore, Erato, Polymnia, Urania*, and *Calliope*, with musicall instrumentes in their hands, to which they sung all the day.

At the other end, the seven Liberall Artes, *Grammer, Logique, Rhetorique, Musicke, Arithmeticke, Geometry*, and *Astrology*, holding shieldes in their hands, expressing their severall offices.

Upon the verie upper edge of a faire large freeze, running quite along the full breadth of the arbor, and just at their feete, were planted ranckes of artificiall artichocks and roses.

To describe what apparell these Arts and Muses wore, were a hard labour; and when it were done, all were but idle. Few taylors know how to cut out their garments; they have no wardrob at all; not a Mercer nor Merchant, though they can all write and read verie excellently well, will suffer them to be great in their bookes. But, as in other countries, so in this of ours, they go attirde in such thin clothes, that the winde everie minute is ready to blowe through them; happy was it for them that they tooke up their lodging in a summer arbour, and that they had so much musicke to comfort them, their joies (of which they do not everie daie tast) being notwithstanding now infinitelie multiplied, in this, that where before they might have cryed out till they grew horse, and non would heare them, now they sing,

" Aderitque vocatus Apollo."

Chorus in full voices answering it thus:

" Ergo alacris sylvas, et cætera rura voluptas
Panaque pastoresque tenet, Driadasque puellas,
Nec lupus insidias pecori, nec retia cervis
Ulla dolum meditantur, amat bonus otia Daphnis;
Ipsi lætitia voces ad sidera jactant
Intonsi montes: ipsæ jam carmina rupes,
Ipsa sonant arbusta, Deus, Deus ille!"

Sylvanus (as you may perceive by his office before) was but sent of an errand; there was another of a higher calling, a travailer, and one that had gon over much grownd, appointed to speake to his Majesty, his name *Vertumnus*, the master gardener, and husband to *Pomona*. To tell you what cloathes he had on his backe

were to doo him wrong, for he had (to say truth) but one suite; homelie it was, yet meete and fit for a gardener. Instead of a hat his browes were bound about with flowers, out of whose thicke heapes, here and there peeped a queene apple, a cherie, or a peare; this boon grace he made of purpose to keepe his face from heate (because he disired to looke lovelie), yet the sunne found him out, and by casting a continuall eye at him whilst the old man was dressing his arbours, his cheekes grew tawnie, which colour for the better grace he himselfe interpreted blushing. A white head he had, and sunne-burnt hands; in the one he had a weeding hooke, in the other a grafting knife, and this was the tenor of his Speech; that he was bound to give thanks to Heaven. In that the arbour and trees, which growing in that fruitful Cynthian garden, began to droop and hang downe their greene heades, and to uncurle their crisped forlocks, as fearing, and in some sort feeling the sharpnesse of autumnian malice, are now on the sudden, by the devine influence, apparelled with a fresh and more lively verdure than ever they were before. The Nine Muses, that could expect no better entertainement than sad banishment, having now lovely and amiable faces; Arts that were threatened to be trod under foote by barbarisme, now (even at the sight of his Majestie, who is the Delian Patron both of the Muses and Arts) being likewise advanced to most high preferment, whilst the very rurall and sylvane troopes danced for joy. The Lady therfore of the place, *Eirene* (his mistris), in name of the Prætor, Consuls, and Senators, of the Citie, who carefully pruine this garden, weeding out all hurtful and idle branches that hinder the growth of the good, and who are indeede, *Ergatai Pistoi*, faithfull laborers in this piece of ground; she doth in all their names (and he in behalfe of his Lady) offer themselves, this arbor, the bowers and walkes, yea her children Gold and Silver, with the loving and loyall harts of all those the sons of Peace, standing about him, to be disposde after his royal pleasure. And so wishing his happie arrival at a more glorious bower, to which he is now going, yet welcoming him to this, and praying his Majestie not to forget this poore arbour of his Lady, *Musicke* is commanded to cary all their praiers for his happie Reigne, with the loud Amen of all his subjects, as hie as heaven.

CANT.

Shine, Titan, shine;
Let thy sharp raies be hurld,
Not on this under world,
For now 'tis none of thine.

These first four lines were sung by one alone, the single lines following by a chorus in full voices:

CHORUS. *No, no, 'tis none of thine.*

But in that spheare,
Where that thine armes infolde,
Turnes all to burnisht gold,
Spend thy guilt arrowes there.

CHORUS. *Doe, doe, shoote onelie there.*

Earth needes thee not;
Her childbed daies are done,
And she another Sunne,
Faire as thyselfe has got.

CHORUS. *A new, new, Sunne has got.*

O this is He!
Whose new beames make our Spring,
Men glad, and birdes to sing,
Hymnes of praise, joy, and glee.

CHORUS. *Sing, sing, O this is He!*

That in the North
First rizing, shonne (so far)
Bright as the morning starre,
At his gaie comming forth.

CHORUS. *See, see, he now comes forth.*

How soone joies varie!
But here he list not tarry. O then,
Happie both place and men.
But here he list not tarrie.

CHORUS. *O griefe! he list not tarrie.*

No, no, his beames,
Most equall devide,
Their heate to orbes beside,
Like nourishing silver streames.

CHORUS. *Joies slide awaie like streames.*

Yet in this lies
Sweete hope, how far soever
He bides, no cloudes can sever
His glorie from our eyes.

CHORUS. *Drie, drie, your weeping eyes.*

And make Heaven ring,
His welcomes showted loudelie,
For Heaven itselfe lookes proudly,
That Earth has such a King.
CHORUS. *Earth has not such a King!*

His Majestie dwelt here a reasonable long time, giving both good allowance to the song and musick, and liberally bestowing his eye on the workemanship of the place; from whence at the length departing, his next entrance was, as it were, into the Closet, or rather the Privy-chamber to this our Court Royall, through the windowes of which he might beholde the Cathedrall Temple of Saint Paule, upon whose lower batlements an antheme was sung by the Quiristers of the Church, to the musicke of loud instruments; which being finisht, a Latine Oration was, *vivâ voce*, delivered to his Grace, by one of Maister *Mulcaster's* Schollers, at the dore of the Free-schole fownded by the Mercers[1].

[1] Dr. Richard Mulcaster, then Master of St. Paul's School, "a native of Carlisle, was educated at Eaton, whence he was sent to King's College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B. A. 1553-4; but afterwards removed to Oxford, and he was elected a Student of Christ Church; proceeded M. A.; and became eminent for his skill in Greek. After spending more than five years at Oxford in constant drudgery at his book, he made so great a proficiency in several sorts of learning, which was exceedingly advanced by his excellencies in grammer, poetry, and philology, that he was unanimously chosen Master of the school erected in 1561 in the parish of St. Laurence Pountney, by the Worshipful Company of Merchant-taylors of that City. In which place exercising his gifts in a most admirable way of instruction till 1586, in all which time it happily prospered under his vigilancy. St. John's College, Oxford, was supplied with such hopeful plants, that it soon after flourished and became a fruitful nursery. In 1596 he succeeded one Joh. Harrison in the Chief Mastership of St. Paul's School in London (being then Prebendary of Yatesbury in the Church of Sarum), and soon after (if not haply before) had the rich parsonage of Stanford Rivers in Essex bestowed on him by Q. Elizabeth, which he kept to his dying day."—Thus far from Wood, who, after enumerating the principal publications of Mulcaster, adds, "He died at Stanford Rivers 15 April 1611 (having resigned Paul's School three years before), and was buried the 26th of the same month in the chancel of the Church there under a stone, which he two years before had laid for his wife Katherine, on which he caused to be engraven, 'that she was wife to Richard Mulcaster, by antient parentage and lineal descent an Esquire born, who by the most famous Q. Elizabeth's prerogative gift was made Parson of this Church,' &c." See a further account of him as Master of St. Paul's School, in Strype's additions to Stow's Survey of London.—Dr. Bliss adds, "He was school-master to Bishop Andrews, who greatly honoured him, as you may see in the said Bishop's funeral Sermon by Bp. Buckeridge. Mulcaster was presented to the vicarage of Cranbrooke in Kent, April 1, 1590, which he resigned the year following.

"In the Harleian MSS. 6996, is a letter from Edward Heyborn to the Lord Keeper in behalf of Richard Mulcaster, who begged his interest to secure to him the Prebend of Yatesbury in the diocese

Oratio habita, et ad Regem, et coram Rege, præ Scholâ Paulinâ.

" Brevis ero, ne ingratus sim, Rex Serenissime, licet et planè et plenè putem Regem tam prudentem, in tam profusâ suorum lætitiâ, ita se hodie patientiâ contra tædium armavisse, ne ullius tædii ipsum posset tædere. Ædificium hoc magno sumptu suo extructum Dominus Johannes Collettus, ecclesiæ Paulinæ Decanus, sub Henrico Septimo, Majestatis tuæ prudentissimo abavo, erudiendæ pueritiæ consecravit, ut hujus scholæ infantia tuo in Regnum Anglicanum jure cöetanea existat. Tantâ magnificentiâ conditum parique magnificentiâ dotatum fidelissimæ Mercerorum hujus urbis primâ viâ semper, hodie etiam Prætoriæ societati tuendum testamento moriens commendavit. Quæ societas, et de mortui fundatoris spe, et nostræ educationis studio fidem suam sanctissimè excoluit. Hìc nos cum multis aliis erudimur, qui communi nomine totius pueritiæ Anglicanæ, a Domino Rege, licet sponte suâ ad omnia optima satis incitato, humillimè tamen contendimus, ut quemadmodum suâ ætatis ratione, in omni re adultoribus prospicit, ita in summâ spei Principis Henrici gratiam tenerioribus, parique cum ipso ætate pueris, in scholarum curâ velit etiam consulere. Virgæ enim obsequium, sceptri obedientiam et parit, et præit, inquit preceptor meus. Quique metu didicit juvenis parere puerque, grandibus imperiis officiosus erit. Habent scholæ Anglicanæ multa, in quibus Regiam Majestatis correctionem efflagitant, ne inde in academias implumes evolent unde in rempublicam implumiores etiam è prima nuditate emittuntur. Quod malum à preceptore nostro accepimus: qui annos jam quatuor supra quinquaginta publicè privatimque erudiendæ pueritiæ præfuit, et hæc scholarum errata, cum aliquo etiam dolore suo, et passim et sparsim deprehendit. Nostra hæc schola fundatorem Collettum, hominem tam pium; tutores Merceros, homines tam fidos consequuta, quam esset

of Salisbury, 13 September 1593; also, Richard Mulcaster to the Lord Keeper upon the subject of the foregoing letter. He was an excellent scholar and highly distinguished for his philological attainments: these are sufficiently evident from his treatise on the true writings of the English language, a work of great learning, and containing many admirable criticisms and judicious remarks. His Latin verses, prefixed to the works of many of his contemporaries, are very numerous; perhaps some of his best are those in "The Princely Pleasures of Kenilworth Castle, 1576;" on Acland's "Elizabetha, 1582;" and in "Nænia Consolans, 1603." The last, which contains some English as well as Latin lines, I have never been able to meet with.

The following couplet in commendation of his pupil, Henry Don, was upon a brass plate in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxon:

" Richardus Mulcaster, Præceptor.
" Qualis in Autumno judex Academia, certe
Nobilis in primo palmite gemma fuit." Athenæ Oxon. vol. II. 94.

fœlix, si placeret, Domino etiam Regi, quod Regibus Angliæ, ad summam apud suos charitatem sæpissimè profuit, huic Mercerorum principi societati fratrem se et concivem adscribere. Quantum huic urbi ornamentum, quantum societati honestamentum, quantum scholæ nostræ emolumentum? Quantus etiam Regi ipsi honos inde accederet, mavult, qui hoc vult alias inter alia per otium Regi suo apperire, quam hodie cum tædio et præter aream eidem explicare. Omnipotens Deus Jesus Christus, et cum eo ac per eum noster et Pater et Deus, serenissimum Regem Jacobum, honoratissimam Reginam Annam, nobilissimum Principem Henricum, reliquamque Regiæ stirpis ad omnia summam natam sobolem diu nobis ita incolumes tueatur, ut cum hujus vitæ secundissimum curriculum confeceritis, beatissimam vitæ cœlestis æternitatem consequamini. Dixi."

Our next Arch of Triumph was erected above the *Conduit in Fleete-streete*, into which (as into the long and beauteous gallery of the Citie) his Majestie being entered, afarre off (as if it had beene some swelling promentory, or rather some inchanted castle guarded by tenne thousand harmlesse spirits) did his eye encounter another towre of pleasure, presenting itselfe, fourscore and ten foote in height, and fiftie in breadth, the gate twentie foote in the perpendicular line, and fourteene in the ground line. The two posternes were answerable to these that are set downe before; over the posternes, *viz.* up in proportionable measures, two turrets, with battlementes on the tops. The middest of the building was laid open to the world, and great reason it should be so, for the globe of the world was there seene to moove, being fild with all the degrees and states that are in the land; and these were the mechanicall and dead limmes of this carved bodie. As touching those that had the use of motion in it, and for a minde durst have spoken, but that there was no stuffe fit for their mouthes.

The principall and worthiest was *Astræa (Justice)* sitting aloft, as being newly descended from Heaven gloriously attirde; all her garments being thickely strewed with starres; a crowne of starres on her head; a silver veile covering her eyes. Having tolde you that her name was Justice, I hope you will not put me to describe what properties she held in her hands, sithence every painted cloath can informe you.

Directly under her, in a cant[1] by herselfe, was *Arete (Vertue)* inthronde, her

[1] "A Cant is supposed," says Archdeacon Nares, who quotes this passage and another in Ben Jonson's Part of the Entertainment, "to mean a niche, from *kant*, signifying, in Dutch, a corner."

garments white, her head crowned; and under *Fortuna;* her foote treading on the globe that movde beneath her, intimating that his Majestie's fortune was above the world, but his vertues above his fortune.

Invidia (Envy), unhandsomely attirde all in blacke, her hair of the same colour, filletted about with snakes, stood in a darke and obscure place by herselfe, neere unto Vertue; but making shew of a fearfulnesse to approach her and the light; yet still and anon, casting her eyes sometimes to the one side beneath, where, on severall greeces[1], sate the foure cardinall vertues: *viz. Justitia, Fortitudo, Temperantia, Prudentia,* in habiliments fitting to their natures; and sometimes throwing a distorted and repining countenance to the other opposite seate, on which his Majestie's foure Kingdomes were advanced, *viz. England, Scotland, France,* and *Ireland;* all of them in rich robes and mantles, crownes on their heads, and scepters with pensild scutchions in their hands, lined with the coats of the particuler Kingdomes; for very madnesse that she beheld these glorious objects, she stood feeding on the heads of adders.

The foure elements, in proper shapes (artificially and aptly expressing their qualities), upon the approach of his Majestie, went round in a proportionable and even circle, touching that cantle[2] of the globe which was open to the full view of his Majestie, which being done, they bestowed themselves in such comely order, and stood so, as if the Eronie had been held up on the tops of their fingers.

Upon distinct ascensions, neatly raisde within the hollow wombe of the globe, were placed all the states of the land, from the Nobleman to the ploughman, among whom there was not one word to be heard, for you must imagine, as Virgil saith, Ecl. iv. 5. Astræa. "Magnus ab integro sæclorum nascitur ordo.
Jam redit et Virgo, redeunt Saturnia regna."

That it was now the Golden World, in which there were few parts.

All the tongues that went in this place, was the tongue of *Zeale,* whose personage was put on by W. Bourne, one of the Servants to the young Prince. And thus went his Speach:

"The populous globe of this our English ile
Seemde to moove backward, at the funerall pile

[1] This word, used in several places by Shakspeare, was variously spelt, grice, greece, greese, grieze, grize, grise, &c.; and seems to be made from *gressus,* or contracted from *degrees.* It signified a step, or a flight of steps. Archdeacon Nares has given many examples in his Glossary.

[2] Cantel signifies *part.* Thus Shakspeare in the First Part of Henry IV. iii. 1.

"And cuts me, from the best of all my land
A huge half moon, a monstrous *cantle* out." See Nares and Todd.

Of her dead female Majestie; all states,
From Nobles downe to spirits of meaner fates,
Moovde opposite to Nature and to Peace,
As if these men had bin th' Antipodes.
But see, the vertue of a Regall eye,
Th' attractive wonder of man's Majestie,
Our globe is drawne in a right line agen,
And now appeare new faces, and new men.
The elements, Earth, Water, Ayre, and Fire,
Which ever clipt[1] a naturall desire
To combat each with other, being at first
Created enemies to fight their worst,
See at the peacefull presence of their King,
How quietly they movde without their sting;
Earth not devouring, Fire not defacing,
Water not drowning, and the Ayre not chasing;
But proping the queint fabrick that heere stands,
Without the violence of their wrathfull hands.
Mirror of Times, lo! where thy fortune sits,
Above the world, and all our humaine wits,
But thy hye vertue above that. What pen,
Or art, or braine, can reach thy vertue then?
At whose immortal brightnes and true light,
Envie's infectious eyes have lost their sight,
Her snakes not daring to shoot forth their stings
'Gainst such a glorious object, downe she flings
Their forkes of venome into her owne mawe,
Whilst her ranke teeth the glittering poisons chawe,
For 'tis the property of Envie's blood,
To dry away at every Kingdome's good,
Especially when she had eyes to view
These foure maine vertues figurde all in you;
Justice in causes, Fortitude 'gainst foes,
Temp'rance in spleene, and Prudence in all those;
And then so rich an Empyre, whose fayre brest
Contaynes four Kingdomes, by your entrance blest;
By Brute divided, but by you alone
All are againe united and made one;
Whose fruitfull glories shine so far and even,
They touch not onely Earth, but they kisse Heaven,

[1] To clip is to embrace. Thus in Shakspeare's King John, v. 2.

"That Neptune's arms, who clippeth thee about,
Would bear thee from the knowledge of thyself."

From whence Astræa is descended hither,
Who with our last Queene's spirit fled up thither,
Foreknowing on the Earth she could not rest,
Till you had lockt her in your rightful brest.
And therefore all estates, whose proper arts
Live by the breath of Majestie, had harts
Burning in holy Zeale's immaculate fires,
With quenchles ardors, and unstain'd desires
To see, what they now see, your powerful grace,
Reflecting joyes on every subject's face.
These paynted flames, and yellow burning stripes,
Upon this roab, being but as showes and types,
Of that great Zeale. And therefore, in the name
Of this glad Citie, whither no Prince ever came,
More lov'd, more long'd for, lowely I intreate,
You 'ld be to her as gracious as y' are great.
So with reverberate shoutes our globe shall ring,
The musick's close being thus: "God save our King."

If there be any glorie to be won by writing these lynes, I do freelie bestow it (as his due) on *Thomas Myddleton*[1], in whose braine they were begotten, though they were delivered heere—*Quæ nos non fecimus ipsi, vix ea nostra voco.*

[1] Thomas Middleton was a voluminous writer in the Reigns of James I. and Charles I. yet few particulars of him are preserved; for, notwithstanding that he has certainly shown considerable genius in those plays which are unquestionably all his own, and which are very numerous, yet he seems in his life-time to have owed the greatest part of the reputation he acquired to his connexion with Jonson, Fletcher, Massinger, and Rowley, with whom he was concerned in the writing of several pieces; but to have been considered in himself as a genius of a very inferior class, and concerning whom the world was not greatly interested in the perusing of any memoirs. Yet, surely, it is a proof of merit sufficient to establish him in a rank far from the most contemptible among our dramatic writers, that a set of men of such acknowledged abilities considered him as deserving to be admitted a joint-labourer with them in the fields of poetical fame; and more especially by Fletcher and Jonson; the first of whom, like a widowed Muse, could not be supposed readily to admit another partner after the loss of his long and well-beloved mate Beaumont; and the latter, who entertained so high an opinion of his own talents as scarcely to admit any brother near the throne, and would hardly have permitted the clear waters of his own Heliconian springs to have been muddied by the mixture of any streams that did not apparently flow from the same source, and, however narrow their currents, were not the genuine produce of Parnassus. In the Biographia Dramatica, ed. Jones, 1812, are enumerated 25 Dramatic Performances, which were either wholly or in part the production of Middleton. He was also the author of the following Pageants: 1. "The Triumphs of Truth, 1613," 4to; 2. "The Triumphs of Love and Antiquity, 1619," 4to; 3. "The Sun in Aries, 1621," 4to;

But having peiced up our wings now againe with our owne feathers, suffer us awhile to be pruning them, and to lay them smooth, whilst this Song, which went foorth at the sound of haultboyes, and other lowde instruments, flyes along with the trayne:

CANT.

Where are all these honours owing?
Why are seas of people flowing?
Tell me, tell me, Rumor,
Though it be thy humor
More often to be lying,
Than from thy breath to have trueth flying;
Yet alter now that fashion,
And without the streame of passion,
Let thy voyce swim smooth and cleare,
When words want gilding, then they are most deere.

Behold where Jove and all the states
Of Heav'n, through Heav'ns seaven silver gates,
All in glory riding,
Backs of clowds bestriding,
The milky waie do cover,
With starry path being measur'd over,
The Deitie's convent,
In Jove's high Court of Parliament.
Rumor, thou doest loose thine aymes,
This is not Jove, but one as great, King JAMES.

And now take we our flight up to *Temple-bar*, the other ende of this our gallery, where by this time his Majestie is upon the poynt of giving a gratious and princely farewell to the Lord Maior and the Citie. But that his eye meeting a seaventh beautifull object, is invited by that to delay awhile his lamented departure. The building being set out thus.

The front or surface of it was proportioned in every respect like a temple, being dedicated to Janus, as by this inscription over the Janus' head may appeare:

"Jano quadrifonti Sacrum."

The height of the whole edifice from the grownd line to the top was 57 foote,

4. "The Triumph of Health and Prosperity, 1626," 4to. Our author was, in 1626, appointed Chronologer to the City of London; and is supposed to have died soon after the publication of the last Pageant.

the full bredth of it 18 foote, the thicknes of the passage 12. The Personages that were in this Temple are these:

1. The principal person, *Peace.*
2. By her stood *Wealth.*
3. Beneath the feet of *Peace* lay *Mars* (War) groveling.
4. And upon her right-hand (but with some little descent) was seated *Quiet,* the first handmaid of Peace.
5. Shee had lying at her feete *Tumult.*
6. On the other side was the second handmaid, *Libertie,* at whose feete lay a catte.
7. This person trod upon *Servitude.*
8. The third handmaid was *Safety.*
9. Beneath her was *Danger.*
10. The fourth attendant was *Felicitie.*
11. At her feete *Unhappines.*

Within the temple was an altar, to which, upon the approch of the King, a Flamin appeares, and to him the former Genius of the Citie. The effect of whose Speech was, that whereas the Flamin came to performe rites there, in honour of one Anna, a Goddesse of the Romaines, the Genius vowes that none shall doe sacrifice there but himselfe, the offring that he makes, being the heart of the Citie, &c.

And thus have we (lowe and aloofe) followed our Soveraigne through the Seaven Triumphal Gates of this his Court Royall, which name, as London received at the rysing of the Sunne, so now at his going from her (even in a moment) she lost that honour; and being, like an actor on a stage, stript out of her borrowed Majestie, she resumes her former shape and title of Citie; nor is it quite lost, considering it went along with Him to whom it is due; for such vertue is begotten in Princes, that their verie presence hath power to turne a village to a Citie, and to make a Citie appeare great as a Kingdome. Behold how glorious a flower Happinesse is, but how fading! The minutes, that lackey at the heeles of Time, run not faster away than do our joyes. What tongue could have exprest the raptures on which the soule of the Citie was caried beyond itselfe for the space of manie houres? What wealth could have allurde her to have closde her eyes at the comming of her King? And yet see, her bridegrome is but stept from her, and in a minute, nay in shorter time then a thought can be borne, is she made a wid-

dow. All her consolation being now to repeate over by roate those honours, which lately she had perfectly by heart. And to tell of those joyes, which but even now she reallie behelde; yet thus of her absent beloved do I heare her gladly and heartily speaking:

" In freta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbræ,
Lustrabunt convexa, polus dum sidera pascit,
Semper honos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt." VIRGIL.

THE PAGEANT IN THE STROND.

The *Citie of Westminster* and *Dutchy of Lancaster* perceiving what preparation their neighbor Citie made to entertaine her Soveraigne, though in greatnes they could not match her, yet in greatnes of love and duetie they gave testimonie that both were equall; and in token they were so, hands and hearts went together; and in *the Strond* erected up a monument of their affection.

The invention was a Raynebow, the Moone, Sunne, and Seaven Starres, called the Pleiades, being advaunced betweene two pyramides; *Electra* (one of these seaven hanging in the aire, in the figure of a Comet) was the speaker, her words carrying this effect: " That as his Majestie had left the Citie of London happy, by delivering it from the noyse of tumult, so he would crowne this place with the like joyes;" which being done, she reckons up a number of blessings that will follow upon it.

The worke of this was thought upon, begun, and made perfect in twelve dayes.

As touching those Five which the Citie builded, the Arbor in *Cheapside*, and the Temple of *Janus* at *Temple-bar*, they were both of them begun and finisht in sixe weekes. The rest were taken in hande, first in March last, after his Majestie was proclaymed, upon which, at that time, they wrought till a moneth after St. James's day following, and then gave over by reason of the sicknes.

At this second setting upon them sixe weekes more were spent.

The Citie elected Sixteen *Committees*[1], to whom the mannaging of the whole

[1] That is, a Select Committee of Sixteen; who were appointed by Common Council, 30 March 1603, " for preparinge of this Cittie aswell for receavinge of his Majestie into this his Highnes honorable Cittie and Chamber of his Imperiall Crowne of England, as in doinge their duties in p'paringe of things necessarie towards the solempnizac'on of his Royall Coronac'on in as statelie and sumptuous manner as hathe byn heretofore performed by this Cittie unto anie his noble progenitors."

busines was absolutely referred, of which number four were Aldermen, the other grave Commoners [1].

There were also *Committees* appoynted as Overseers and Surveyors of the Workes.

Artificum Operariumque in hoc tam celebri apparatu, summa, summa.

The Citie imployed in the framing, building, and setting up of their Five Arches, these officers and workemen:

A Clarke that attended on the *Committees*.

Two Officers that gave summons for their meetings, &c.

A Clarke of the Workes; Two Master Carpenters; Painters.

Of which number, those that gave the maine direction, and undertooke for the whole busines, were only these seaven: William Friselfield, George Mosse, John Knight, Paul Isacson, Samuel Goodrick, Richard Wood, and George Heron.

Carvers 24; over whom *Stephen Harrison*, Joyner, was appointed chiefe; who was the sole inventor of the architecture, and from whom all directions, for so much as belonged to carving, joyning, molding, and all other worke in those five Pageants of the Citie (Paynting excepted) were set downe.

Joyners 80; Carpenters 60; Turners 6; Laborers to them 6; Sawyers 12.

Laborers during all the time, and for the day of the Triumph 70.

Besides these, there were other Artificers, as Plommers, Smythes, Molders.

[1] The Committee was selected from the Twelve principal Companies, one from each; and their names are thus preserved in the City Records:

"Sir Stephen Soame, Knight,
Mr. Bennett,
Mr. Lowe, and
Mr. Cambell, } Aldermen.
Nowell Sotherton, Merchaunt-tailor.
William Quarles, Mercer.
Robert Fletton, Grocer.
William Chester, Draper.
Richard Wiseman, Gouldsmythe.
John Archer, Fishmonger.
Cornelius Fishe, Skynner.
Thomas Bramley, Haberdasher.
Thomas Rudd, Salter.
Thomas Fettyplace, Iremonger.
Jon. Alderson, Vintner, and
Richard Foxe, Clothworker."

B. JON.

HIS PART OF

KING JAMES'S ROYAL AND MAGNIFICENT ENTERTAINMENT

THROUGH HIS

HONOURABLE CITY OF LONDON [1],

THURSDAY THE 15th OF MARCH, 1603-4.

So much as was presented in the first of their Triumphal Arches; with his Speech made to the last Presentation, in the Strand, erected by the Inhabitants of the Dutchy and Westminster.

Also a brief Panegyric of his Majesty's first and well auspicated Entrance to his High Court of Parliament, on Monday the 19th of the same Month. With other Additions.

"Quando magis dignos licuit spectare triumphos." MARTIAL.

Printed at London by V. S. for Edward Blount, 1603-4.

THE PEGME AT FENCHURCH

presented itself in a square and flat upright [2], like to the side of a City; the top thereof, above the vent and crest, adorned with houses, towers, and steeples, set off in prospective. Upon the battlements in a great capital letter was inscribed,

LONDINIUM;

According to Tacitus: "At Suetonius mirâ constantiâ, medios inter hosteis Londinium perrexit, cognomento quidem Coloniæ non insigne, sed copiâ Nego-

[1] In the Folio Edition of 1616, the Title is briefly "King James's Entertainment in passing to the Coronation; the Author B. J." A copy of it is in the British Museum; one in White Knight's Library was sold for £4. 8*s*.; and another at the sale of Mr. J. Woodhouse's Library brought £7. 7*s*. In W. Clarke's Catalogue for 1822, a copy was marked at £6. 6*s*.—And one in Mr. Garrick's Library, bound up with the Masque at Althorp, and some other Tracts (as noticed in p. 176), was sold for 18 guineas." N.

[2] Dekker's description of this First Arch is given with more minuteness. See before, p. 343.

tiatorum, et commeatu maxime celebre[1]." Beneath that, in a less and different character, was written,

"CAMERA REGIA;"

which title immediately after the Norman Conquest it began to have; and by the indulgence of succeeding Princes hath been hitherto continued[2]. In the frieze over the gate, it seemeth to speak this verse:

"PAR DOMUS HÆC CŒLO, SED MINOR EST DOMINO;"

taken out of Martial[3], and implying, that though this City (for the state and magnificence) might (by hyperbole) be said to touch the stars, and reach up to Heaven; yet was it far inferior to the master thereof, who was his Majesty; and in that respect unworthy to receive him. The highest person advanced therein, was *Monarchia Britannica*, and fitly applying to the above-mentioned title of the City, "the King's Chamber," and therefore here placed as in the proper seat of the Empire; for so the glory and light of our Kingdom, Mr. Camden, speaking of London, saith, she is "totius Britanniæ epitome, Britannicique imperii sedes, Regumque Angliæ Camera; tantum inter omneis eminet, quantum (ut ait ille) inter viburna cupressus[4]." She was a woman richly attired in cloth of gold and tissue; a rich mantle; over her state two crowns hanging, with pencilled shields through them, the one limned with the particular coat of England, the other of Scotland; on either side also a crown, with the like escutchions, and peculiar coats of France and Ireland. In her hand she holds a sceptre; on her head a fillet of gold, interwoven with palm and laurel; her hair bound into four several points, descending from her crowns; and in her lap a little globe, inscribed upon,

"ORBIS BRITANNICUS,"

And beneath, the word,

"DIVISUS AB ORBE;"

to shew that this Empire is a world divided from the world, and alluding to that of Claudian[5]:

"—— Et nostro diducta Britannia mundo;"

and Virgil[6],

"—— Et penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos."

The wreath denotes victory and happiness; the sceptre and crowns sovereignty; the shields the precedency of the countries and their distinctions. At her feet

[1] Annal. lib. xiv. [2] Camden, Britannia, 374. [3] Lib. viii. Epig. 36.
[4] Brit. 367. [5] De Malii Theodor. cons. Panegyri. [6] Eclog. 1.

was set *Theosophia*, or *Divine Wisdom*, all in white, a blue mantle seeded with stars, a crown of stars on her head. Her garments figured truth, innocence, and clearness. She was always looking up; in one hand she sustained a dove, in the other a serpent; the last to shew her subtilty, the first her simplicity; alluding to that text of Scripture, "Estote ergo prudentes sicut serpentes, et simplices sicut columbæ [1]."

Her word,

"PER ME REGES REGNANT [2];"

intimating how by her all Kings do govern, and that she is the foundation and strength of Kingdoms, to which end she was here placed upon a cube, at the foot of the monarchies, as her base and stay. Directly beneath her stood *Genius Urbis* [3], a person attired rich, reverend, and antique; his hair long and white, crowned with a wreath of plane tree, which is said to be *arbor genialis;* his mantle of purple, and buskins of that colour. He held in one hand a goblet, in the other a branch full of little twigs, to signify increase and indulgence. His word,

"HIS ARMIS,"

pointing to the two that supported him, whereof the one on the right hand was *Bouleutes*, figuring the Council of the City, and was suited in black and purple; a wreath of oak [4] upon his head, sustaining for his ensigns, on his left arm a scarlet robe, and in his right hand the fasces [5], as tokens of magistracy, with this inscription:

"SERVARE CIVES."

The other on the left hand, *Polemius*, the warlike force of the City, in an antique coat of armour, with a target and sword; his helmet on, and crowned with laurel, implying strength and conquest. In his hand he bore the standard of the City, with this word:

"EXTINGUERE ET HOSTEIS;"

[1] Matth. x. 6.

[2] Prov. viii. 15.

[3] "Antiqui Genium omnium gignendarum rerum existimarunt Deum: et tam urbibus quam hominibus, vel cæteris rebus natum." Lil. Gre. Gy. in Synt. deor. 15, et Rosin. Antiq. Rom. lib. ii. cap. 14.

[4] "Civica corona fit e fronde quernâ, quoniam cibus, victusque antiquissimus querceus capi solitus sit. Rosin. lib. x. cap. 27.

[5] "Fasciculi virgarum, intra quas obligata securis erat, sic, ut ferrum in summo fasce extaret." Rosin. lib. vii. cap. 3. ubi notandum est, "non debere precipitem, et solutam iram esse magistratûs. Mora enim allata, et cunctatio, dum sensim virgæ solvuntur, identidem consilium mutavit deplectendo. Quando autem vitia quædam sunt corrigibilia, deplorata alia; castigant virgæ, quod revocari valet, immendabile secures præcidunt." Plut. Prob. Rom. 82.

expressing by their several mottoes, connexed, that with those armes of council and strength the Genius was able to extinguish the King's enemies, and preserve his Citizens, alluding to those verses in Seneca:

" Extinguere hostem, maxima est virtus ducis;
Servare cives, major est patriæ, patri [1]."

Underneath these, in an aback thrust out before the rest, lay *Thamesis*, the river, as running along the side of the City, in a skin coat made like flesh, naked, and blew. His mantle of sea-green, or water-colour, thin, and borne out like a sail; bracelets about his wrists, of willow and sedge, a crown of sedge and reed upon his head, mixed with water-lillies; alluding to Virgil's description of Tiber:

" ——— Deus ipse loci, fluvio Tyberinus amœno,
Populeas inter senior se attollere frondes
Visus, cum tenuis glauco velabat amictu
Carbasus, et crineis umbrosa tegebat arundo [2]."

His beard and hair long and overgrown. He leans his arm upon an earthen pot, out of which water with live fishes are seen to run forth, and play about him. His word,

" FLUMINA SENSERUNT IPSA;"

a hemistich of Ovid's. The rest of the verse being,

" ——— quid esset amor [3];"

affirming, that rivers themselves, and such inaminate creatures, have heretofore been made sensible of passions and affections; and that he, now, no less partook the joy of his Majesty's grateful approach to this City, than any of those persons to whom he pointed, which were the daughters of the Genius, and six in number; who in a spreading ascent, upon several grices [4], help to beautify both the sides. The first, *Euphrosyne*, or *Gladness*, was suited in green, a mantle of divers colours, embroidered with all variety of flowers; on her head a garland of myrtle, in her right hand a crystal cruze filled with wine, in the left a cup of gold; at her feet a tymbrell, harp, and other instruments, all ensigns of gladness.

" Natis in usum lætitiæ scyphis [5]," &c.

And in another place,

" Nunc est bibendum, nunc pede libero
Pulsanda tellus [6]," &c.

[1] Octav. Act. 2. [2] Æn. lib. viii. [3] Amor. lib. iii. el. 5.
[4] See a note on this word in p. 370. [5] Hor. car. 1. Od. xxvii. [6] Ode xxxvii.

Her word,

"HÆC ÆVI MIHI PRIMA DIES[1];"

as if this were the first hour of her life, and the minute wherein she began to be beholding so long coveted, and looked-for presence. The second, *Sebasis*, or *Veneratio*, was varied in an ash-coloured suit and dark mantle, a veil over her head of ash-colour; her hands crossed before her, and her eyes half closed. Her word,

"MIHI SEMPER DEUS[2];"

implying both her office of reverence, and the dignity of her object, who being as God on earth, should never be less in her thought.

The third, *Prothymia*, or *Promptitude*, was attired in a short tucked garment of flame-colour, wings at her back; her hair bright and bound up with ribands; her breast open, *virago*-like; her buskins so ribanded. She was crowned with a chaplet of trefoilry, to express readiness and openness every way; in her right hand she held a squirrel, as being the creature most full of life and quickness; in the left a close round censor, with the perfume suddenly to be vented forth at the sides. Her word,

"QUA DATA PORTA;"

taken from another place in Virgil, where Æolus at the command of Juno lets forth the wind:

"——— ac venti, velut agmine facto,
Quà data porta ruunt, et terras turbine perflant[3];"

and shewed that she was no less prepared with promptitude and alacrity than the winds were, upon the least gate that shall be opened to high command.

The fourth, *Agrypnia*, or *Vigilance*, in yellow, a sable mantle seeded with waking eyes and silver fringe; her chaplet of *heliotropium*, or turnsole; in her one hand a lamp or *cresset*[4], in her other a bell. The lamp signified search and sight; the bell, warning; the *heliotropium*, care; and respecting her object. Her word,

"SPECULAMUR IN OMNEIS;"

alluding to that of Ovid, where he describes the office of Argus:

"——— Ipse procul montis sublime cacumen
Occupat, unde sedens partes speculatur in omneis[5];"

and implying the like duty of care and vigilance in herself.

[1] Statius, Sylv. iv. Epu. Domit. [2] Virgil, Ecl. i. 7. [3] Æn. i. 82.

[4] An open lamp, carried upon a pole, or otherwise suspended; probably from *croiset*, a crucible or open-pot. NARES.

[5] Met. i.

The fifth *Agape*, or *Loving Affection*, in crimson fringed with gold, a mantle flame-colour; her chaplet of red and white roses; in her hand a flaming heart. The flame expressed zeal; the red and white roses, a mixture of simplicity with love; her robes, freshness and fervency. Her word,

"NON SIC EXCUBIÆ;"

out of Claudian[1], in following

"——— Nec circumstantia pelta,
Quàm tutatur amor;"

inferring, that her sister before had protested watchfulness and circumspection, yet no watch or guard could be so safe to the estate or person of a Prince, as the love and natural affection of his subjects; which she in the City's behalf promised.

The sixth, *Omothymia*, or *Unanimity*, in blue, her robe in blue and buskins. A chaplet of blue lillies shewing one truth and entireness of mind. In her lap lies a sheaf of arrows bound together, and she herself sits weaving certain small silver twists. Her word,

"FIRMA CONSENSUS FACIT.
"Auxilia humilia firma[2], &c."

intimating, that even the smallest and weakest aids by consent are made strong; herself personating the unanimity or consent of soul in all inhabitants of the City to his service.

These are all the personages or live figures, whereof only two were speakers, *Genius* and *Thamesis*[3]; the rest were mutes. Other dumbe compliments there were, as the arms of the Kingdom on the one side, with this inscription:

"HIS VIREAS.
With these mayest thou flourish."

On the other side the arms of the City, with

"HIS VINCAS.
With these mayest thou conquer."

In the centre, or midst of the Pegme, there was an aback or square, wherein this elegy was written:

"Maximus hic rex est, et luce serenior ipsâ,
Principe quæ talem cernit in urbe ducem;
Cujus Fortunam superat sic unica virtus,
Unus ut is reliquos vincit utrâque viros.

[1] De 4 Cons. Honor. Panegyri. [2] Pub. Syr. Mi.

[3] *Thamesis* (see p. 330) was represented by one of the children of his Majesty's Revels, and *Genius* by Mr. Allein, servant to Prince Henry, who, as Dekker says, "delivered his Speeches with excellent action, and a well-tuned audible voice." GIFFORD.

Præceptis alii populos, multâque fatigant
Lege; sed exemplo nos rapit ille suo.
Cuique frui totâ fas est uxore marito,
Et sua fas simili pignora nosse patri.
Ecce ubi pignoribus circumstipata coruscis
It comes, et tanto vix minor Anna viro.
Haud metus est, regem posthac ne proximus hæres,
Neu successorem non amet ille suum."

This, and the whole frame was covered with a curtain of silk painted like a thick cloud, and at the approach of the King was instantly to be drawn. The allegory being that those clouds were gathered upon the face of the City through their long want of his most wished sight; but now, as at the rising of the Sun, all mists were dispersed and fled; when suddenly, upon silence made to the musicks, a voice was heard to utter this verse,

"Totus adest oculis, aderat qui mentibus olim [1];"

signifying that he now was really objected to their eyes, who before had been only, but still, present in their minds.

Thus far the complimental part of the First, wherein was not only laboured the expression of state and magnificence (as proper to a Triumphal Arch) but the very site, fabrick, strength, policy, dignity, and affections of the City were all laid down to life; the nature and property of these Devices being to present always some one entire body or figure, consisting of distinct members, and each of those expressing itself in their own active sphere, yet all with that general harmony so connexed and disposed, as no one little part can be missing to the illustration of the whole; where also is to be noted, that the symbols used are not, neither ought to be, simply hieroglyphics, emblems, or impresses, but a mixed character, partaking somewhat of all, and peculiarly apted to these more magnificent inventions, wherein the garments and ensigns deliver the nature of the person, and the word the present office. Neither was it becoming, or could it stand with the dignity of these Shews, after the most miserable and separate shift of the puppets, to require a truch-man [2], or, with the ignorant Painter, one to write, "This is a Dog," or "This is a Hare;" but so to be presented, as upon the view they might, without cloud or obscurity, declare themselves to the sharp and learned; and for the multitude, no doubt but their grounded judgments did gaze, said it was fine, and were satisfied.

THE SPEECHES OF GRATULATION.

GENIUS. Time, Fate, and Fortune, have at length conspir'd
To give our age the day so much desir'd,
What all the minutes, hours, weeks, months, and years,
That hang in file upon these silver hairs,

[1] Claud. de Laud. Stil. lib. iii.

[2] An interpreter; derived, by corruption, from *drogoman*. NARES.

Could not produce beneath the Brittane[1] stroke,
The Roman, Saxon, Dane, and Norman yoke[2],
This point of Time hath done. Now, London, rear
Thy forehead high, and on it strive to wear
Thy choicest gems; teach thy steep towers to rise
Higher with people; set with sparkling eyes
Thy spacious windows; and in every street
Let thronging Joy, Love, and Amazement meet.
Cleave all the air with showtes; and let the cry
Strike through as long and universally
As thunder; for thou now art blest to see
That sight for which thou didst begin to be.
When Brutus'[3] plough first gave thee infant bounds,
And I, thy Genius, walk'd auspicious rounds
In every furrow[4]; then did I forelook,
And saw this day[5] mark'd white in Clotho's[6] book.

[1] As being the first free and natural Government of this island after it came to civility.

[2] In respect they were all conquests, and the obedience of the subject more enforced.

[3] Rather than the City should want a Founder, we choose to follow the received story of Brute, whether fabulous or true, and not altogether unwarranted in Poetry, since it was a favour of Antiquity to few Cities to let them know their first authors; besides, a learned Poet of our time, in a most elegant work of his, Con. Tam. et Isis*, celebrating London, hath this verse of her:

" Æmula maternæ tollens sua lumina Trojæ."

Here is also an ancient rite alluded to in the building of Cities, which was to give them their bounds with a plough, according to Virgil, Æn. lib. v. 755.

" Interea Æneas urbem designat aratro."

And Isidore, lib. xv. cap. 2. " Urbs vocata ab orbe, quod antiquæ civitates in orbem fiebant; vel ab urbo parte aratri, quo muri designabantur, unde est illud: ' Optavitque locum regno et concludere sulco'."

[4] " Primigenius sulcus dicitur, qui in condendâ novâ urbe, tauro et vaccâ designationis causâ imprimitur," hitherto respects that of Camd. Brit. 368, speaking of this City, " Quicunque autem condiderit, vitali genio, constructam fuisse ipsius fortunâ docuit."

[5] For so all happy days were. Plin. cap. xl. lib. vii. Nat. Hist. To which Horace alludes,

" Cressâ ne careat pulchra dies notâ." Od. lib. i. 36.

And the other Pliny, epist. xi. lib. vi. " O diem lætum, notandumque mihi candidissimo calculo." With many other in many places. Mart. lib. viii. epig. 45. lib. ix. epig. 53. lib. x. 38. lib. xi. 37. Stat. lib. iv. Sylv. vi. Pers. sat. 2. Catull. epig. 69, &c.

[6] The Parcæ, or Fates. Martianus calls them " scribas ac librarias superûm;" whereof Clotho is said to be the eldest, signifying in Latin " Evocatio."

---

* That is, *Conjugium Tamesis et Isis*, or the wedding of the Thame and Isis: many parts of this poem are quoted in Camden's *Britannia*, and from the manner in which they are usually presented to the reader, the Editor suspects that Camden himself was the author of it. WHALLEY.

The several circles[1], both of change and sway,
Within this isle, there also figur'd lay;
Of which the greatest, perfectest, and last
Was this, whose present happiness we taste.
Why keep you silence, daughters? What dull peace
Is this inhabits you? Shall office cease
Upon th' aspect of him to whom you owe
More than you are, or can be? Shall time know
That article wherein your flame stood still
And not aspir'd? Now Heaven avert an ill
Of that black look. Ere pause possess your breasts
I wish you more of plagues[2]. "Zeal, when it rests,
Leaves to be zeal." Up, thou *Thames* river, wake;
And from thy liquid limbs this slumber shake.
Thou drown'st thyself in inofficious sleep;
And these, thy sluggish waters, seem to creep,
Rather than flow. Up, rise, and swell with pride
Above thy banks. "Now is not every tide."

THAMESIS. To what vain end should I contend to show
My weaker powers, when seas of pomp o'erflow
The City's face, and cover all the shore
With sands more rich than Tagus'[3] wealthy ore?
When in the flood of joy that comes with him
He drowns the world, yet makes it live and swim,
And spring with gladness. Not my fishes here,
Though they be dumb, but do express the cheer
Of these bright streams. No less may these[4] and I
Boast our delights, albe't we silent lie.

GENIUS. Indeed, true gladness doth not always speak,
"Joy, bred and born but in the tongue, is weak."

[1] Those before-mentioned of the Briton, Roman, Saxon, &c.; and to this Register of the Fates allude those verses of Ovid, Met. xv. 809.

——— "Cernes illic molimine vasto,
Ex ære et solido rerum tabularia ferro:
Quæ neque concursum cœli, neque fulminis iram,
Nec metuunt ullas tuta atque æterna ruinas.
Invenies illic incisa adamante perenni
Fata" &c.

[2] There was little occasion for this. The City was about this time suffering severely from the one they had. More than 30,000 people, as we learn from Wilson, died of it this year in London only. G.

[3] A River dividing Spain and Portugal, and, by the consent of Poets, styled *Aurifer*.

[4] Understanding Euphrosyne, Sebasis, Prothymia, &c.

Yet, lest the fervour of so pure a flame
As this my City bears might lose the name
Without the apt eventing of her heat,
Know, greatest James (and no less good than great),
In the behalf of all my vertuous sons,
Whereof my eldest[1] there thy pomp foreruns,
(A man, without my flattering, or his pride,
As worthy as he's bless'd[2] to be thy guide),
In his grave name, and all his brethren's right
(Who thirst to drink the nectar of thy sight),
The Council, Commoners, and Multitude
(Glad that this day, so long denied, is view'd),
I tender thee the heartiest welcome yet
That ever King had to his Empire's seat[3].
Never came man more long'd for, more desir'd:
And, being come, more reverenc'd, lov'd, admir'd.
Hear, and record it. "In a Prince it is
No little virtue to know who are his."
With like devotions do I stoop t' embrace
This springing glory[4] of thy godlike[5] race:
His country's wonder, hope, love, joy, and pride.
How well doth he become the Royal side
Of this erected and broad spreading tree;
Under whose shade may Britain ever be!
And from this branch may thousand branches more
Shoot o'er the main, and knit with every shore
In bonds of marriage, kindred, and increase;
And style this land the navel of their peace[6].
This is your servant's wish, your City's vow,
Which still shall propagate itself with you;
And free from spurs of hope, that slow minds move;
"He seeks no hire, that owes his life to love."
And here she[7] comes, that is no less a part
In this day's greatness than in my glad heart.

[1] The Lord Mayor, who, for his year, hath senior place of the rest; and for the day was Chief Serjeant to the King.

[2] Above the blessing of his present office, the word had some particular allusion to his name, which is Benet, and hath, no doubt, in time been the contraction of Benedict.

[3] The City, which title is touched before.

[4] To the Prince.

[5] An attribute given to great persons, fitly above other, Humanity, and in frequent use with all the Greek Poets, especially Homer, Iliad ά, διος Αχιλλευς; and in the same book, και αντιθεον Πολυφημον.

[6] As Lactantius calls Parnassus, "Umbilicum terræ."

[7] To the Queen.

Glory of Queens, and glory of your name[1];
Whose graces do as far out-speak your fame,
As Fame doth silence when her trumpet rings
You Daughter, Sister, Wife[2] of several Kings;
Besides alliance, and the style of mother,
In which one title you drown all your other.
Instance be that fair shoot[3] is gone before,
Your eldest joy and top of all your store,
With those[4], whose sight to us is yet denied,
But not our zeal to them, or ought beside
This City can to you; for whose estate
She hopes you will be still good advocate
To her best Lord. So, whilst you mortal are,
No taste of sour Mortality once dare
Approach your house; nor Fortune greet your grace
But coming on, and with a forward face.

THE OTHER AT TEMPLE-BAR

carried the frontispiece of a temple[5], the walls of which and gates were brass; the pillars silver, their capitals and bases gold. In the highest point of all was erected a Janus' head, and over it written,

"JANO QUADRIFRONTÍ SACRUM;"

which title of Quadrifrons is said to be given him, as he respecteth all climates and fills all parts of the world with his majesty[6]; which Martial[7] would seem to allude unto in that hendicassyllable,

"Et linguâ pariter locutus omni."

Others have thought it by reason of the four elements which broke out of him, being *Chaos*; for Ovid is not afraid to make *Chaos* and *Janus* the same, in those verses,

"Me Chaos antiqui (nam sum res prisca) vocabant,
Adspice[8]," &c.

[1] An emphatical speech, and well re-enforcing her greatness, being, by this match, more than either her Brother, Father, &c.

[2] Daughter to Frederick the Second, King of Denmark and Norway, sister to Christian the Fourth, now there reigning, and wife to James our Sovereign.

[3] The Prince Henry Frederick. [4] Charles Duke of Rothsay, and the Lady Elizabeth.

[5] "The height of the whole edifice, from the ground-line to the top, was fifty-seven foot, the whole breadth of it eighteen foot; the thickness of the passage twelve. Dekker; see before, p. 373.

[6] Bassus apud Macrob. lib. i. Saturn. cap. 9. [7] Lib. viii. epig. 2. [8] Fast. lib. i. 103.

but we rather follow, and that more particularly, the opinion of the ancients [1], who have entitled him "Quadrifrons," in regard of the year, which under his sway is divided into four seasons, Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter; and ascribe unto him the beginnings and ends of things. See M. Cic.[2] "Cumque in omnibus rebus vim haberent maximam prima et extrema, principem in sacrificando Janum esse voluerunt, quod[3] ab eundo nomen est deductum: ex quo transitiones perviæ Jani, foresque in liminibus profanarum ædium, Januæ nominatur," &c. As also the charge and custody of the whole world by Ovid[4];

"Quicquid ubique vides, cœlum, mare, nubila, terras,
Omnia sunt nostrâ clausa patentque manu:
Me penes est unum vasti custodia mundi,
Et jus vertendi cardinis omne meum est."

About his four heads he had a wreath of gold, in which was graven this verse,

"TOT VULTUS MIHI NEC SATIS PUTAVI[5];"

signifying, that though he had four faces, yet he thought them not enough to behold the greatness and glory of that day. Beneath under the head was written,

"ET MODO SACRIFICO CLUSIUS ORE VOCOR[6];"

For being open he was styled "Patulcius," but then, upon the coming of his Majesty, being to be shut, he was called "Clusius." Upon the outmost front of the building was placed the entire arms of the Kingdom, with the garter, crown, and supporters, cut forth as fair and great as the life; with an hexastich written underneath, all expressing the dignity and power of him that should close that temple:

"Qui dudum angustis tantùm regnavit in oris,
Parvoque imperio se toti præbuit orbi
Esse regendo parem, tria regna (ut nulla deesset
Virtuti fortuna) suo feliciter uni
Juncta simul sensit: fas ut sit credere votis
Non jam sanguineâ fruituros pace Britannos."

In a great frieze below, that ran quite along the breadth of the building, were written these two verses out of Horace[7]:

"Jurandasque suum per nomen ponimus aras,
Nil oriturum alias, nil ortum tale fatentes."

[1] Lege Marlianum, lib. iv. cap. 8. Alb. in Deorum.
[2] De Nat. Deorum, lib. 2.
[3] Quasi Eanus.
[4] Fast. i. 117.
[5] Mart. lib. viii. epig. 2.
[6] Ovid. Fast. i. 130.
[7] Lib. ii. Epig. 1. ad Augustum.

The first and principal person in the temple was *Irene*, or *Peace*. She was placed aloft in a cant[1]; her attire white, semined with stars; her hair loose and large; a wreath of olive on her head; on her shoulder a silver dove; in her left hand she held forth an olive branch, with a handful of ripe ears; in the other a crown of laurel, as notes of Victory and Plenty. By her stood *Plutus*, or *Wealth*[2], a little boy bare headed, his locks curled, and spangled with gold; of a fresh aspect; his body almost naked, saving some rich robe to be cast over him; in his arms a heap of gold ingots to express riches, whereof he is the God. Beneath her feet lay *Enyalius*, or *Mars*, grovelling; his armour scattered upon him in several pieces, and sundry sorts of weapons broken about him. Her word to all was

"UNA TRIUMPHIS INNUMERIS POTIOR."

"Pax optima rerum,
Quas homini novisse datum est, pax una triumphis
Innumeris potior[3];"

signifying that Peace alone was better, and more to be coveted, than innumerable triumphs. Besides, upon the right hand of her, but with some little descent, in a hemicycle, was seated *Esychia*, or *Quiet*, the first handmaid of Peace; a woman of a grave and venerable aspect; attired in black; upon her head an artificial nest, out of which appeared storks' heads, to manifest a sweet repose. Her feet were placed upon a cube, to shew stability; and in her lap she held a perpendicular or level, as the ensign of evenness and rest. On the top of it sate a halcyon or king-fisher. She had lying at her feet *Tarache*, or *Tumult*, in a garment of divers, but dark colours; her hair wild and disordered, a foul and troubled face; about her lay staves, swordes, ropes, chains, hammers, stones, and such like, to express turmoil. The word was

"PERAGIT TRANQUILLA POTESTAS.

Quod violenta nequit: mandataque fortius urget
Imperiosa quies[4];"

to shew the benefits of a calm and facile power, being able to effect in a state that which no violence can. On the other side the second handmaid was *Eleutheria*, or *Liberty*; her dressing white, and somewhat antique, but loose and free;

[1] See a note on this word in p. 369.

[2] So Cephisiodotus hath fained him. See Paus. in Beoti. et Phil. in Imag. contrary to Aristoph. Theogn. Lucian, and others, that make him blind and deformed.

[3] Sil. Ital.

[4] Claudian. De Malii Theo. cons. Panegyr.

her hair flowing down her back and shoulders. In her right hand she bare a club, on her left a hat, the characters of Freedom and Power. At her feet a cat was placed; the creature most affecting and expressing liberty. She trod on *Doulosis*, or *Servitude;* a woman in old and worn garments, lean and meagre, bearing fetters on her feet and hands; about her neck a yoke to insinuate bondage, and the word,

"NEC UNQUAM GRATIOR,"

alluding to that other of Claudian[1]:

"Nunquam libertas gratior extat,
Quam sub Rege pio;"

and intimated, that Liberty could never appear more graceful and lovely, than now under so good a Prince. The third handmaid was *Soteria*, or *Safety;* a damsel in carnation, the colour signifying cheer and life; she sat high. Upon her head she wore an antique helmet; and in her right hand a spear for defence; in her left a cup for medicine. At her feet was set a pedestal, upon which a serpent rolled up did lie. Beneath was *Peira*, or *Danger;* a woman despoiled, and almost naked; the little garment she hath left her, of several colours, to note her various disposition. Besides her lies a torch out, and a sword broken (the instruments of her fury), with a net and wolf's skin (the ensigns of her malice), rent in pieces. The word

"TERGA DEDERE METUS,"

borrowed from Martial[2]; and implying, that now all fears have turned their backs, and our Safety might become Security, Danger being so wholly depressed, and unfurnished of all means to hurt. The fourth attendant is *Eudaimonia*, or *Felicity*, varied on the second hand, and apparelled richly in an embroidered robe and mantle; a fair golden tress. In her right hand a caduceus (the note of peaceful wisdom); in her left a cornucopia, filled only with flowers (as a sign of flourishing blessedness); and crowned with a garland of the same. At her feet *Dyspragia*, or *Unhappiness;* a woman bare-headed; her neck, arms, breast, and feet naked; her look hollow and pale. She holds a cornucopia turned downward, with all the flowers fallen out and scattered. Upon her sits a raven, as the augury of ill-fortune; and the scroll was

"REDEUNT SATURNIA REGNA,"

[1] De Laud. Stil. lib. iii.

[2] Lib. xii. epig. 6.

out of Virgil[1], to shew that now those golden times were returned again, wherein Peace was with us so advanced, Rest received, Libertie restored, Safety assured, and all blessedness appearing in every of these virtues her particular triumph over her opposite evil. This is the dumb argument of the frame, and illustrated with this verse of Virgil[2], written in the under frieze,

" NULLA SALUS BELLO,
PACEM TE POSCIMUS OMNES."

The speaking part was performed as within the temple, where there was erected an altar, to which at the approach of the King, appears the Flamen *Martialis*[3]. And to him *Genius Urbis*. The Genius we attired before. To the Flamen we appoint this habit: a long crimson robe, to witness his Nobility; his tippet and sleeves white, as reflecting on purity in his religion; a rich mantle of gold, with a train to express the dignity of his function. Upon his head a hat[4] of delicate wool, whose top ended in a cone, and was thence called " apex," according to that of Lucan, lib. i.

" Attollensque apicem generoso vertice Flamen."

This apex was covered with a fine net[5] of yarn which they named " apiculum," and was sustained with a bowed twig[6] of pomegranate tree; it was also in the hot time of summer to be bound with ribands, and thrown behind them, as Scaliger[7] teacheth. In his hand he bore a golden censor with perfume, and censing about the altar (having first kindled his fire on the top) is interrupted by the Genius.

GENIUS. Stay, what art thou, that in this strange attire
Dar'st kindle stranger and unhallow'd fire
Upon this altar?—FL. Rather, what art thou
That dar'st so rudely interrupt my vow?

[1] Eclog. iv. 6. [2] Æneid. lib. xi.

[3] One of the three Flamens that, as some think, Numa Pompilius first instituted; but we rather, with Varro, take him of Romulus' institution, whereof there were only two, Hee and Dialis, to whom he was next in dignity. He was always created out of the Nobility, and did perform the rites to Mars, who was thought the father of Romulus.

[4] Scaliger in Conject. in Varr. saith, " Totus pileus, vel potius velamenta, Flammeum dicebatur, unde Flamines dicti."

[5] To this looks that other conjecture of Varro, lib. iv. " De lingua Latina Flamines, quod licio in capite velati erant semper, ac caput cinctum habebant filo, Flamines dicti."

[6] Which, in their attire was called Stroppus, in their wives' Inarculum.

[7] Scal. ibid. in Con. " Ponè enim regerebant apicem, ne gravis esset summis æstatis caloribus.

My habit speaks my name.—Ge. A Flamen?—Fl. Yes,
And Martialis[1] call'd.—Ge. I so did guess
By my short view. But whence didst thou ascend
Hither? or how? or to what mystic end?
Fl. The noise and present tumult of this day
Roused me from sleep and silence, where I lay
Obscur'd from light; which when I wak'd to see,
I, wond'ring, thought what this great pomp might be.
When, looking in my Calendar, I found
The Ides of March[2] were ent'red, and I bound
With these to celebrate the genial feast
Of Anna[3], styl'd Perenna, Mars[4] his guest,
Who, in this month of his, is yearly call'd
To banquet at his altars, and install'd
A goddess[5] with him, since she fills the year,
And knits[6] the oblique scarf that girts the sphere,
Whilst sour-fac'd Janus turns his vernal look[7]
Upon their meeting hours, as if he took
High pride and pleasure.
Genius. Sure thou still do'st dream;
And both thy tongue and thought rides on the stream

Amentis enim, quæ offendices dicebantur, sub mentum adductis, religabant; ut cum vellent, regererent, et ponè pendere permitterent."

[1] Of Mars, whose rites (as we have touched before) this Flamen did specially celebrate.

[2] With us the 15th of March, which was the present day of this Triumph; and on which the great feast of Anna Perenna, among the Romans, was yearly, and with such solemnity remembered. Ovid. Fast. iii. 523.

"Idibus est Annæ festum geniale Perennæ,
Haud procul à ripis," &c.

[3] Who this Anna should be, with the Romans themselves, hath been no trifling controversy. Some have thought her fabulously the sister of Dido, some a nymph of Numicius, some Iö, some Themis; others an old woman of Bovillæ that fed the seditious multitude, "in Monte Sacro," with wafers and fine cakes, in time of their penury. To whom, afterward, in memory of the benefit, their peace being made with the Nobles, they ordained this feast. Yet, they that have thought nearest have missed all these, and directly imagined her the Moon; and that she was called Anna,

"Quia mensibus impleat annum." Ovid. Fast. iii. 657.

To which the vow that they used in her rites somewhat confirmingly alludes, which was, "Ut Annare et Perennare commodè liceret." Macrob. Sat. lib. i. cap. 12.

[4] So Ovid. Fast. iii. 679, makes Mars speaking to her,

"Mense meo coleris, junxi mea tempora tecum."

[5] "Nuper erat dea facta," &c. Ovid. 677.

[6] Where is understood the meeting of the Zodiac in March, the month wherein she is celebrated.

[7] That face wherewith he beholds the Spring.

Of phantasy. Behold, here he nor she
Have any altar, fane, or deity!
Stoop! read but this inscription[1]; and then view
To whom the place is consecrate. 'Tis true
That this is Janus' temple; and that now
He turns upon the year his freshest brow.
That this is Mars's month, and these the ides
Wherein his Anne was honour'd. Both the tides,
Titles, and place we know. But these dead rites
Are long since buried; and new power excites
More high and hearty flames. Lo, there is he,
Who brings with him a greater Anne[2] than she;
Whose strong and potent virtues have defac'd[3]
Stern Mars's statues, and upon them plac'd
His, and the world's bless'd blessings[4]. This hath brought
Sweet Peace to sit in that bright state she ought,
Unbloody or untroubled; hath forc'd hence
All tumults, fears, or other dark portents,
That might invade weak minds; hath made men see
Once more the face of welcome Liberty;
And doth (in all his present acts) restore
That first pure world, made of the better ore.
Now Innocence shall cease to be the spoil
Of ravenous greatness, or to steep the soil
Of rased Peasantry with tears and blood;
No more shall rich men (for their little good)
Suspect to be made guilty; or vile spies
Enjoy the lust of their so murd'ring eyes.
Men shall put off their iron minds and hearts;
The Time forget his old malicious arts
With this new minute; and no print remain
Of what was thought the former age's stain.
Back, Flamen, with thy superstitious fumes,
And cense not here; thy ignorance presumes
Too much, in acting any Ethnick rite
In this translated temple. Here no wight

[1] Written upon the altar, for which we refer you to p. 395.

[2] The Queen; to answer which, in our inscription, we spake to the King, "MARTIS MAJORI."

[3] The Temple of Janus we apprehend to be both the house of War and Peace; of War when it is open, of Peace when it is shut; and that there each over the other is interchangeably placed, to the vicissitude of times.

[4] Which are, Peace, Rest, Liberty, Safety, &c.; and were his actively, but the world's passively.

To sacrifice, save my devotion comes,
That brings, instead of those thy masculine gums [1],
My City's heart, which shall for ever burn
Upon this altar, and no time shall turn
The same to ashes; here I fix it fast,
Flame bright, flame high, and may it ever last.
Whilst I, before the figure of thy Peace,
Shall tend the fire, and give it quick increase
With prayers, wishes, vows; whereof be these
The least and weakest, that no age may lease
The memory of so rich a day;
But rather, that it henceforth yearly may
Begin our Spring, and with our Spring the prime,
And first account of Years [2], of Months, of Time [3].
And may these Ides as fortunate appear
To thee, as they to Cæsar [4] fatal were.
Be all thy thoughts borne perfect, and thy hopes,
In their events still crown'd beyond their scopes.
Let not wide Heaven that secret blessing know
To give, which she on thee will not bestow.
Blind Fortune be thy slave, and may her store,
The less thou seek'st it, follow thee the more.

[1] Somewhat a strange epithet in our tongue, but proper to the thing; for they were only masculine odours which were offered to the altars. Virg. Ecl. viii. "Verbenasque adole pingues, et mascula Tura." And, Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. xii. cap. 14. speaking of these, hath, "Quod ex eo rotunditate guttæ pependit, masculum vocamus, cum alias non fere mas vocetur, ubi non sit femina; religioni tributum ne sexus alter usurparetur. Masculum aliqui putant a specie testium dictum." See him also, lib. xxxiv. cap. 11. And Arnob. lib. 7. advers. Gent. "Non si mille tu pondera masculi Turis incendas," &c.

[2] According to Romulus's institution, who made March the first month, and consecrated it to his father, of whom it was called Martius. Varr. Fest. in Frag. "Martius mensis initium anni fuit, et in Latio, et post Romam conditam," &c. And Ovid, Fast. iii. 75. "A te principium Romano ducimus anno; primus de patrio nomine mensis eat. Vox ratafit," &c. See Macrob. lib. i. Sat. cap. 12. and Solin. in Poly. Hist. cap. 3. "Quod hoc mense mercedes exoluerint magistris, quas completus annus deberi fecisset," &c.

[3] Some to whom we have read this, have taken it for a tautology, thinking Time enough expressed before in Years and Months; for whose ignorant sakes we must confess to have taken the better part of this travail in noting a thing not usual, neither affected of us, but where there is necessity, as here, to avoid their dull censures. Where in Years and Months we alluded to, that it is observed in a former note; but by Time we understand the present; and that from this instant we should begin to reckon, and make this the first of our Time; which is also to be helped by emphasis.

[4] In which he was slain in the Senate.

Much more I would, but see these brazen gates
Make haste to close, as urged by thy fates.
Here ends my City's office; here it breaks;
Yet with my tongue, and this pure heart, she speaks
A short farewel; and, lower than thy feet,
With fervent thanks thy Royal pains doth greet.
Pardon, if my abruptness breed disease,
He merits not t' offend, that hastes to please.

Over the altar was written this inscription:

"D. I. O. M.

BRITANNIARUM . IMP. PACIS . VINDICI . MARTE . MAJORI . P. P. F. S. AUGUSTO . NOVO . GENTIUM . CONJUNCTARUM . NUMINI . TUTELARI .

D. A.

CONSERVATRICI . ANNÆ . IPSÆ . PERENNÆ . DEABUSQUE . UNIVERSIS . OPTATIORI . SUI . FORTUNATISSIMI . THALAMI . SOCIÆ . ET . CONSORTI . PULCHERRIMÆ . AUGUSTISSIMÆ . ET .

H. F. P.

FILIO . SUO . NOBILISSIMO . OB . ADVENTUM . AD . URBEM . HANC . SUAM . EXPECTATISSIMUM . GRATISSIMUM . CELEBRATISSIMUM . CUJUS . NON . RADII . SED . SOLES . POTIUS . FUNESSIMAM . NUPER . AERIS . INTEMPERIEM . SERENARUNT .

S. P. Q. L.

VOTIS . X . VOTIS . XX . ARDENTISSIMIS .

L. M.

HANC . ARAM .

P."

And, upon the gate being shut,

"IMP. JACOBUS MAX.

CÆSAR AUG. P. P.

PACE POPULO BRITANNICO

TERRA MARIQUE PARTA

JANUM CLUSIT . S. C."

Thus hath both Court, Town, and Country-reader our portion of Device for the City; neither are we ashamed to profess it, being assured well of the difference between it and Pageantry. If the mechanic part yet standing give it any distaste in the wry mouths of the time, we pardon them; for their own ambitious ignorance doth punish them enough.

From hence we will turn over a new leaf with you, and lead you to the Pegme in the Strand, a work thought on, begun, and perfected in twelve days.

The invention was a Rainbow, the Moon, Sun, and those Seven Stars which antiquity hath styled the Pleiades or Vergiliæ, advanced between two magnificent pyramids of 70 foot in height, on which were drawn his Majestie's several pedigrees, England and Scotland. To which body (being framed before) we were to apt our soul; and finding that one of these seven lights, Electra, is rarely, or not at all to be seen, as Ovid, lib. iv. Fast. affirmeth,

" Pleiades incipient humeros relevare paternos:
Quæ septem dici, sex tamen esse solent."

And, bye and bye, after,

" Sive quòd Electra Troiæ spectare ruinas
Non tulit: ante oculos opposuitque manum."

And Festus Avienus:

" Fama vetus septem memorat genitore creatas
Longævo: sex se rutila inter sidera tantùm
Sustollunt," &c.

And beneath,

" ——— cerni sex solas carmine Mynthes
Asserit: Electram cœlo abscessisse profundo," &c.

We ventured to follow this authority, and made her the speaker; representing her hanging in the air, in the figure of a comet, according to the Anonymous: " Electra non sustinens videre casum pronepotum fugerit; unde et illam dissolutis crinibus propter luctum ire asserunt, et propter comas quidam cometen appellant."

THE SPEECH.

ELECTRA. The long laments[1] I spent for ruin'd Troy
Are dried, and now mine eyes run tears of joy.
No more shall men suppose Electra dead,
Though from the consort of her sisters fled,

[1] Fest. Avien. paraph.

Pars ait Idææ deflentem incendia Troiæ,
Et numerosa suæ lugentem funera gentis,
Electram tetris mœstum dare nubibus orbem.

Besides the reference to antiquity, this Speech might be understood by allegory of the town here that had been so ruined with sickness, &c.

Unto the Arctic circle[1], here to grace,
And gild this day with her serenest face[2].
And see my daughter Iris[3] hastes to throw
Her roseate wings in compass of a bow,
About our state, as sign of my approach[4];
Attracting to her seat, from Mithra's coach[5],
A thousand different and particular hues,
Which she throughout her body doth diffuse.
The Sun, as loath to part from this half sphere,
Stands still: and Phœbe labours to appear,
In all as bright (if not as rich) as he;
And, for a note of more serenity,
My six fair Sisters hither shift their lights[6],
To do this hour the utmost of her rites.
Where, least the captious or prophane might doubt,
How these clear heavenly bodies come about
All to be seen at once, yet neither's light
Eclips'd, or shadow'd by the other's sight.
Let ignorance know, great King, this day is thine,
And doth admit no night: but all do shine,
As well nocturnal as diurnal fires,
To add unto the flame of our desires;
Which are (now thou hast clos'd up Janus' gates[7],
And giv'n so general peace to all estates),
That no offensive mist, or cloudy stain,
May mix with splendour of thy golden reign.

[1] Hyginus. Sed postquam Troia fuit capta, et Progeaies eius quæ à Dardano fuit eversa, dolore permotam ab his se removisse, et in circulo qui Arcticus dicitur constitisse, &c.

[2] Electra signifies serenity itself, and is compounded of ἥλιος, which is the sun, and αἴθριος, that signifies serene. She is mentioned to be "Anima sphæræ solis," by Proclus, Com. in Hesiod.

[3] She is also fained to be the mother of the Rainbow.

"Nascitur enim iris ex aquâ et serenitate, à refractione radiorum scilicèt. Arist. in Meteorol.

[4] Val. Flac. Argonaut. 1. makes the Rainbow,

"——— indicem serenitatis.
Emicuit reserata dies, cœlumque resolvit.
Arcus, et in summos redierunt nubila montes."

[5] A name of the Sun. Stat. Theb. lib. i. "Torquentem cornua Mithran." & Martian. Capel. lib. iii. de nup. Mer. & Phil.

"Te Serapim Nilus, Memphis veneratur Osirin;
Dissona sacra Mithran," &c.

[6] *Alcyone, Celæno, Taygete, Asterope, Merope, Maia,* which are also said to be souls of the other spheres, as *Electra* of the Sun *Proclus,* ibi in com. *Alcyone Veneris, Celæno Saturni, Taygete Lunæ, Asterope Jovis, Merope Martis, Maia Mercurii.*

[7] Alluding back to that of our Temple.

But, as th' hast freed thy chamber[1] from the noise
Of war and tumult, thou wilt pour those joys
Upon this place[2], which claims to be the seat[3]
Of all thy kingly race, the cabinet
To all thy counsels, and the judging chair
To this thy special Kingdom; whose so fair
And wholesome laws in every Court shall strive,
By equity, and their first innocence to thrive;
The base and guilty bribes of guiltier men
Shall be thrown back, and Justice look as when
She lov'd the Earth, and fear'd not to be sold,
For, that which worketh all things to it, gold[4].
The dam of other evils, Avarice,
Shall here lock down her jaws, and that rude vice
Of ignorant, and pitied greatness, Pride,
Decline with shame; Ambition now shall hide
Her face in dust, as dedicate to sleep,
That in great portals wont her watch to keep.
All ills shall fly the light: thy Court be free
No less from envy than from flattery;
All tumult, faction, and harsh discord cease,
That might perturb the musick of thy peace;
The querulous nature shall no longer find
Room for his thoughts; one pure consent of mind
Shall flow in every breast, and not the air,
Sun, moon, or stars, shine more serenely fair.
This from that loud, blest oracle, I sing,
Who here, and first pronounc'd thee Britain's King.
Long may'st thou live, and see me thus appear,
As ominous a comet[5], from my sphere,

[1] London.

[2] His City of Westminster, in whose name, and at whose charge, together with the Dutchy of Lancaster, the arch was erected. G.

[3] Since here they not only sat, being crowned, but also first received their crowns.

[4] Hor. Car. lib. iv. ode 9. Ducentis ad se cuncta pecuniæ.

[5] For our more authority to induce her thus, see Fest. Avien. paraph. in Arat. speaking of Electra,

" Nonnunquam Oceani tamen istam surgere ab undis,
In convexa poli, sed sede carere sororum;
Atque os discretum procul edere, detestatam
Germanosque choros sobolis lachrymare ruinas,
Diffusamque comas cerni, crinisque soluti
Monstrari effigie," &c.

Unto thy reign; as that [1] did auspicate
So lasting glory to Augustus' state [2].

[1] All comets were not fatal; some were fortunately ominous, as this to which we allude; and wherefore we have Pliny's testimony, Nat. Hist. lib. ii. cap. 25. "Cometes in uno totius orbis loco colitur in templo Romæ, admodum faustus Divo Augusto judicatus ab ipso: qui, incipiente eo, apparuit ludis quos faciebat Veneri Genetrici, non multò post obitum patris Cæsaris, in Collegio ab eo instituto. Namque his verbis id gaudium prodidit. Iis ipsis ludorum meorum diebus, sydus crinitum per septem dies in regione cœli, quæ sub septentrionibus est, conspectum. Id oriebatur circa undecimam horam diei, clarumque et omnibus terris conspicuum fuit. Eo sydere significari vulgus credidit, Cæsaris animam inter Deorum immortalium numina receptam: quo nomine id insigne simulacro capitis ejus, quod mox in foro consecravimus, adjectum est. Hæc ille in publicum; interiore gaudio sibi illum natum, seque in eo nasci interpretatus est. Et si verum fatemur, salutare id terris fuit."

[2] There is a considerable degree of fancy as well as learning displayed in this laboured show, of which the Reader has here but two-fifths. The remaining Arches may be found in Dekker, who has also given an abridgement of Jonson's share of the Pageant (see pp. 337—376.) We have heard much of the temporary erections for the celebration of the late peace; but they shrink to nothing before the cost of the "Entertainments" prepared for the reception of James. Many of the platforms were of an enormous bulk and height, as were several of the Arches. It appears that the Citizens began their preparations immediately on the decease of Elizabeth; they were interrupted by the plague, but resumed as soon as the danger was over, and continued to the period of the Royal Entry. Exclusive of the moulders, plumbers, painters, smiths, &c. who were very numerous, there were employed 80 joiners, 60 carpenters, 30 sawyers, and about 70 common labourers, who wrought without intermission. The whole of the machinery was under the direction of Stephen Harrison, the chief joiner as he is called. The name of Inigo Jones does not occur in the list of architects given by Dekker, p. 376. G.

*** The following Original Document, which has been referred to in p. 331, is now first printed from the Records of the City of London; and it is particularly curious, as affording a sufficient reason of the precedence that has long been given to what are usually called the Twelve Principal Companies, and the comparative consequence at that period of the other Incorporated Companies:

Names of Companies.	Assessments of their quotas for providing 10,000 Quarters of Corn, 25th February 1602-3.		Assessments on the severall Companies for raising £.400, for the full perfourmance and finishing of the Pageaunts, Shewes, &c. from the Tower to Temple-barre, against the passage of the King and Queene's most excellent Majesties through the Citty, *per* order Common Council 14th February 1603-4.					
	Quarters.		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Haberdashers	724	—	028	19	02			
Marchauntaylors	936	—	037	08	9			
Mercers	820	—	032	16	00			
Grocers	874	—	034	19	02			
Drapers	768	—	030	14	04			
Fishmongers	565	—	022	12	00			
Gouldsmythes	809	—	032	07	02			
Skynners	553	—	022	02	04			
Salters	514	—	020	11	02			
Iremongers	440	—	017	12	00			
						280	2	1
Vyntners	520	—	020	16	00			
Clothworkers	565	—	022	12	00			
Dyers	100	—	004	00	00			
Brewers	200	—	008	00	00			
Lethersellers	200	—	008	00	00			
Pewterers	60	—	002	08	00			
Cutlers	45	—	001	16	00			
Whitebakers	120	—	004	16	00			
Waxechaundlers	20	—	000	16	00			
Tallow-chaundlers	80	—	003	04	00			
						076	08	00
Armorers	10	—	000	08	00			
Girdlers	70	—	002	16	08			
Boutchers	30	—	001	04	00			
Sadlers	90	—	003	12	00			
Carpinters	50	—	002	00	00			
Cordwayners	70	—	002	16	00			
Barber-surgeons	50	—	002	00	00			
Paynter-stayners	11	—	000	08	09			
Curriers	11	—	000	08	09			
Masons	25	—	001	00	00			
						016	14	02

Names of Companies.	Assessments of their quotas for providing 10,000 Quarters of Corn, 25th February 1602-3.	Assessments on the severall Companyes for raising £.400, for the full performaunce and finishing of the Pageaunts, Shewes, &c. from the Tower to Temple-barre, against the passage of the King and Queene's most excellent Majesties through the Citty, *per* order Common Council 14th February 1603-4.					
	Quarters.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Plommers - - -	20 —	000	16	00			
Inhoulders - - -	50 —	002	00	00			
Founders - - -	15 —	000	12	00			
Poulters - - -	20 —	000	16	00			
Cookes - - -	50 —	002	00	00			
Coopers - - -	70 —	002	16	00			
Tylers and Bricklayers -	20 —	000	16	00			
Bowiers - - -	5 —	000	04	00			
Fletchers - - -	5 —	000	04	00			
Blacksmythes - -	16 —	000	12	09			
					010	16	9
Joyners - - -	41 —	001	12	09			
Weavers - - -	25 —	001	00	00			
Wollmen - - -	5 —	000	04	00			
Woodmongers - -	20 —	000	16	00			
Scriveners - - -	70 —	002	16	00			
Fruterers - - -	16 —	000	12	09			
Playsterers - - -	10 —	000	08	00			
Browne-bakers - -	30 —	001	04	00			
Stationers - - -	100 —	004	00	00			
Imbrotherers - - -	33 —	001	06	06			
					014	00	00
Uphoulders - - -	11 —	000	08	09			
Mynstrells - - -	5 —	000	04	00			
Turnors - - -	17 —	000	15	07			
Basketmakers - -	8 —	000	05	04			
Glasiers - - -	8 —	000	05	04			
					001	19	00
					£.400	0	0

A PÆAN TRIUMPHALL[1];

COMPOSED FOR THE

SOCIETIE OF THE GOLDSMITHS OF LONDON[2];

CONGRATULATING HIS HIGHNES' MAGNIFICENT ENTRING THE CITIE.

TO THE MAIESTIE OF THE KING[3].

BY MICHAEL DRAYTON[4].

" Dicite io Pæan, et io bis dicite Pæan."

London: Printed for John Flasket, and are to be sold at his shop in Paul's Church-yard, at the signe of the Black Beare, 1604.

A PÆAN TRIUMPHALL.

To the vaste skies whilst shoutes and cries rebound,
And buildings eccho with reverberate sound,
Strugling to thrust out of the peopled throng,
Panting for breath flies our elaborate song.

[1] There is "A Pæan Triumphall upon the King's Entry to London, 1603," ascribed to T. Churchyard, in the Catalogue of the Pamphlets in the Harleian Library. See Ritson, Bibl. Poet. p. 168.

[2] This Poem, not printed in Drayton's Works, is extremely rare. Mr. Garrick had a copy of it, which, bound up with some other Tracts, was sold for forty guineas. It is an observation as old as the days of Dr. Fuller, that "Some Pamphlets are produced, which for their cheapnesse and smallnesse, men for the present neglect to buy, presuming they may procure them at their pleasure, which small books, this first and last Edition being past (like some spirits that appear but once) cannot afterwards with any price or pains be recovered."

[3] Mr. Moule, who does not appear to have seen it, thus describes an earlier Poem by the same Author: "To the Maiestie of King James, a Gratulatorie Poem, by Michael Drayton. London: Printed by James Roberts, 1603," 4to, pages 12. A Genealogical Plate is introduced, in order to shew the descent of James VI. of Scotland from Edward IV. of England."

[4] Michael Drayton was born at Atherston in Warwickshire, in 1565, of an ancient family. When about ten years of age he became Page to a Person of Honour, and was some time a Student in the University of Oxford. He was eminent for his poetical abilities before the death of Queen Elizabeth, and was one of the foremost who welcomed King James to his British dominions with a gratulatory poem, which was not very well received. See Ritson, Bibl. Poet. p. 192.—Drayton's great work, "Poly Olbion," is a Chorographical Description of England and Wales, and affords a more faithful account than could well be expected from the pen of a Poet; it was printed in 1622. His "Barons' Wars," is characterized as a dull creeping narrative. Drayton died in 1631, and was buried in Poets' Corner in Westminster Abbey.

That time the day brake from her wonted guise,
The Sunne in haste before his houre did rise,
And drave the fleet-foote posting houres so fast,
Which were afeard young *Phæton,* that was cast
From his Sier's chariot, re-obtain'd the carre,
To set the neighboring elements at warre.
But whilst sweete *Zephyre* gently spreads his wings,
Curles the sleeke bosomes of th' enamoured springs,
With baulmie spices so perfumes each place,
Breathing such odors in the morning's face,
That the day seem'd all former daies to scorne,
And (to compare it) ever should be borne.
Saturne, whose grim face clad in icie haire
Thrust his bleake visage through the Northerne aire,
That long had lowr'd upon the drooping spring,
With frosts, hailes, snowes, and tempests menacing,
Suddenly calm'd, and his harsh rage resignes
To smooth *Favonius* and mild Libick windes[1];
Whilst temples stand, even trembling as afeard,
To see proud Pageants on their Arches rear'd.
Above the turrets, whilest the concourse meete,
Like boysterous tides in every publike streete;
Windowes of eyes, the houses scorn'd their glasse,
On euery side their Maiesties should passe:
Roomes with rich beauties furnished about,
Arras but serves to hang the walles without.
Who lov'd in works of ancient times to prie
Hangings compleate with curious imagrie,
Glutting his eyes, here lively might behold
Faces whose numbers figures never told;
Walling the houses, in whose severall eyes,
Joye shewes itselfe in more varieties,
Then be their mindes, the obiects that they see,
Which are as various as their features bee.
The hie-reard spires shake with the people's crie,
Bending their tops, seeme wondring to espie
Streets pav'd with heads, for such the numbers bee.
The loftiest tower no ground at all can see.
Banners, flags, streamers, in such number borne,
And stood so thick that one might soone have sworne,
Nature of late some noveltie had brought,
Groaves leav'd with silke in curious manner wrought,

[1] The South and South-west winds.

Bearing such fruite th' *Atlantides*[1] did keepe,
By that fierce dragon that did never sleepe.
When now approched glorious Maiestie,
Under a gold-wrought sumptuous canopie.
Before him went his goodly glittering Traine,
Which, though as late washed in a golden raine,
All so embraudered that to those behold,
Horses as men, seem'd to be made of gold:
With the faire Prince, in whom appear'd in glory,
(As in th' abridgement of some famous story)
Ev'ry rare vertue of each famous King
Since *Norman William's* happie conquering:
Where might be seene in his fresh blooming hopes,
Henry the Fifth leading his war-like troupes,
When the proud French fell on that conquer'd land,
As the full corne before the labourer's hand.
Ushering so bright and angel-like a Queene,
Whose gallant carridge had but *Cynthia* seene,
She might have learn'd her silver bow to beare,
And to have shin'd and sparckled in her spheare.
Leading her Ladies on their milkie steedes,
With such aspect that each beholder feedes;
As though the lights and beauties of the skies
Transcending dwelt and twinkled in their eies.
Here might you see what passion wonder wrought,
As it invades the temper of the thought:
One weepes for ioy, he laughs, and claps his hands;
Another still, and looking sadly, stands:
Others that seemed to be moved lesse,
Shew'd more then these in action could expresse.
None ther's could iudge a witnesse of this sight,
Whether of two did take the more delight,
They that in triumph rode, or they that stand
To view the pompe and glorie of the land,
Each unto other such reflection sent,
Either so sumptuous, so magnificent.
Nor are the duties that thy subiects owe,
Only compriz'd in this externall show;
For harts are heap'd by those innumered hoords,
That tongues by uttrance cannot vent in words:
Nor is it all invention here deuises,
That thy hie worth and Maiestie comprizes,

[1] The daughters of Atlas.

And we not last of those glad harts that prove,
To shew our Soveraigne our unspotted love.
The first a Maior's name worthely did grace [1],
Marrying that title and pretorian place;
Was of our freedome, purchasing thereby
That primate honor to our Livery.
Native our love as needfull is our trade,
By which no Kingdome ever was decaide;
To bring sleight gauds and womanish devices,
Of little use and of excessive prices.
Good home-made things with trifles to suppresse,
To feede luxurious riot and excesse;
Sound bullion is our subiect, whose sure rate,
Seal'd by his selfe-worth; such the Goldsmith's state,
Which Peace and happie Government doth nourish,
And with a Kingdome doth both fade and florish.
Nature's perfection, that great wonder gold,
Of which the first note of our name we hold;
Phœbus, the God that triply doth applie,
To Medicen, Musicke, and sweet Poesie;
To us his hie divinitie imparts,
As he is knowne and glorified in Arts:
For that invention studie doth befit,
That is the crowne and puritie of wit;
What doth belong, and 's proper to the Muse,
We of all other mysteries doe vse,
Moulds and insculpturs framing by the head,
Formes and proportions strangely varied,
The lumpe as likes the workman best to frame,
To wedge, to ingot, or what other name,
That by the sight and knowledge of our trade,
Into rich plate, and utensils is made,
Within thy land, for ornament doth stay.
Angels have wings, and fleeting still away,
And by eschanging virtuously doth flie
That cankerd, base, and idle usurie:
For when the banck once subtillie is plac'd,
Th' exacted use comes hourely in so fast,
That whil'st the lender on the borrower praies,
Good and industrious faculties decaies.
Foule Avarice, that triple dog of Hell,
That when *Jove's* sonne emperiously did quell,

[1] John Stow, Survey.

And from his hand recevi'd that fatall wound,
His poisoned foame he driv'l'd on the ground;
From which they say, as in the Earth's despite,
Did spring that black and poysoned Aconite:
For they by fire that mettals use to trie,
And finde wise Nature's secresies thereby,
When they prepare industriously to shed
Silver, dispos'd adulteratly with lead,
Prove this base coarser from the other fine,
Being so cleere and aptly femenine,
Steales from her purenes in his boysterous fixure,
By the corruption of his earthly mixure;
Which if gold helping her infeebled might,
As a kind brother in his sister's right,
By him her spirit is perfect and compacted,
Which that grosse body enviously detracted.
Conscience, like gold, which Hell cannot intice,
Nor winne from weake man by his avarice:
Which, if infus'd, such vertue doth impart,
As doth conforme and rectifie the heart.
For, as the Indians by experience know,
That like a tree it in the ground doth grow,
And as it still approcheth to the day,
His curled branches bravely doth display.
Then in the bulke and body of the mine,
More neat, contracted, rarified, and fine:
So truth from darknes spreading doth appeare,
And shewes itselfe more luculent and cleere.
Dunstan our patron, that religious man [1],
(That great and famous Metropolitan,
That in his time ascended by degrees,
To *Worster*, *London*, *Canturburie's* Sees;
That was in ancient *Glastenbury* bred,
Four Saxon's raignes that living flourished,
Whose deeds the world unto this time containeth,
And sainted in our kalenders remaineth,)
Gave, what not time our brotherhood denies,
Ancient endowments, and immunities:
And for our station and our generall heape,
Resides in Lombard or in goodly Cheape.
We have an adage, which though very old,
'Tis not the worse that it hath oft been told;

[1] In Catol. Episcop.

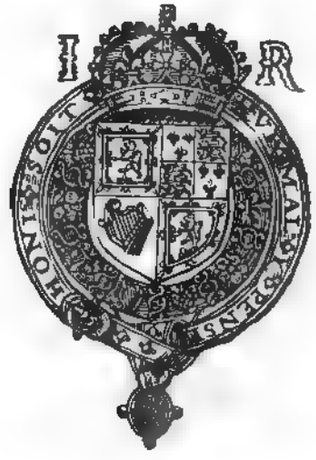
(Though the despising ancient things and holie,
Too much betraies our ignorance and follie:)
That *England* yeelds to goodly *London* this,
That she her chiefe and Soveraine Citie is;
London will graunt her goodly Cheape the grace,
To be her first and absolutest place:
Dare I proclaime then with a constant hand,
Cheape is the Starre and Jewell of thy land.
The trophie that we reare unto thy praise,
This gold-drop'd laurell, this life-giving bayes.
No power lends immortalitie to men,
Like the hie spirit of an industrious pen,
Which stems Time's tumults with a full-spread saile,
When proud-reard piles and monuments doe faile;
And in their cinders when great Courts doe lie,
That shall confront and iustle with the skie:
Live ever mightie, happely, and long,
Living admir'd, and dead be highly sung.

Extract from the Records of the City of London:

"6 March 1603. The Court of Aldermen ordered the Chamberlain to cause three cuppes of golde [1], with cases for them of crymson velvett, to be presently bought and provyded, to be given and presented by Mr. Recorder [2], in the name of this Cittie; th'one to the Kinge's most excellent Majestie, the other to the Queene's Highnes, and the thirde to the Prince of Wales, at their Royall passages through this Citty."

[1] The expence of the cups and cases was £416. 10s. 5d.

[2] See before, p. 361.



THE TIME TRIUMPHANT[1];

DECLARING IN BRIEFE THE ARIVAL OF OUR

SOVERAIGNE LEIDGE LORD KING JAMES INTO ENGLAND,

HIS CORONATION AT WESTMINSTER.

Together with his late Royal Progresse from the TOWRE of LONDON through the Cittie to his Highnes' Mannor of WHITEHALL.

Shewing also the varieties and rarities of al the sundry Trophies or Pageants, erected aswel by the worthy Cittizens of the Honorable Cittie of LONDON; as also by certaine of other Nations, namely, ITALIANS, DUTCH, and FRENCH.

With a Rehearsall of the KING and QUEENE's late comming to the EXCHANGE in LONDON.

BY GILBERT DUGDALE[2].

At London: Printed by R. B. 1604. *(Black Letter.)*

A Dedicatorie Poem to the Triumphs of our most dreade and Soveraigne Lorde King JAMES.

Honour attend thy gratious Maiestie,
Blisse be her partner in thy Soveraigntie.
Though dayes are yet young, olde joyes wil hasten on,
When fearefull times are dateles, deade, and gone.
Thy governing hand, that never yet knew other
Than a Ruler's equall suck from thy fair Mother;
Whose carefull thoughtes, in thee by God's commaunde,
Hast from thy childe-hoode held a happie hande.
By which fayre hand, God's grace hath let thee hither,
To plant thy peace, plenty, and grace, together;
So as our Tryumphs glorious be in showe,
So, Tryumph-like, Joy may with Quiet goe.

[1] A copy of this very rare Tract, in the Library of Mr. Garrick, is in the volume noticed in p. 176; which was sold for eighteen guineas.

[2] See hereafter, p. 419.

That both in one, and one both wayes may be,
A double ioy in this Solempnitie.
So Tryumph sings this song of ioy and mirth,
King IAMES live happie, happiest on the earth;
That God all-seeing may so blesse the lande,
That seeing all may all thy ills withstande.

Death spurneth,
Life starteth:
By ELIZA.

Life returneth,
Death departeth:
By K. IA.

The poore Subjects' Prayer for the long perservation of the sacred persons of the King, Queene, Prince, and the rest of their most Royall issue and posteritie:

Royall King IAMES,
Honour of names,
Englande's blysse
Wee happie in this,
Pray wee ever
Life fail thee never:
But flourish and be
As the bay-tree;
Evermore greene,
Fresh alwaies seene.
Virtue attend thee,
Till death ende thee:

Wee thus intreat God's powrefull Will,
To guide, keep, blesse, and guarde thee still:
That under God, Heaven's King, and thee,
Our safe abidings still may bee.

From harmefull tongues,
That wish thee wrongs:
From traytours' hate
That stirre debate;
From witching evils,
The guifts of devils;
From Hell and sinne
That some live in;
From poyson'd hearts
That ever thwarts;
And from all those
That are thy foes,

Wee wish thy person may stande free,
To enjoy the sweetes of Royaltie:
That when this life shall yeelde up breath,
Then live with late Queene ELSABETH.

Thy Queene and Wife,
Lord length her life:
That pierles ANN,
God loves, and man.
A King her Father,
A King her Brother,
A King her mate,
A Queene her state.
Her Sonne a Prince,
Her children since,
All Royall borne,
Whom Crownes addorne.

Never was woman so before,
But faire Queene Ketherin, and no more:
And as in greatnes Earth doth grace her,
So God's great goodnes in Heaven place her.

Rare HENRY young,
Of this line sproung,
Blessed be,
In thy degree,
Rest wise and faire,
The Royal Heyre:
And all the reste,
Remaine thus blest,
Mildely flourish,
In peace nourish:
Never decrease
Till the world cease.

Yea all in all, all joy betide
King, Queene, and Children, Heaven's pride.
Pine all, all perish, languish, when
To this all tounges crie not Amen, Amen.

TIME TRIUMPHANT;

in King JAMES *his happie comming to the Crowne of Englande, &c.*

What time it pleased God Omnipotent to seaz upon the soule of our late Soveraigne Queene of famous memorie, that worthy Gentleman Sir Robert Carie, night and day omitting no industrie, brought (as I have hearde it credibly reported) the first fame of the hapened honor to our thrice famous and heroicke King JAMES; whose hast, though it unhappely threw him from his horse near his journye's end, yet it foretolde the ensuing Maiestie to come, and, worthely entertained of one so gratious as our blessed and dreade Soveraigne, gave him to understand the power of the Almightie in his behalfe, seating him as lawful and immediat in the English Throne, to rule Isreal with a happie hand. I shall not neede to relate the good orders of the most honourable, grave, and wise Counsel of this Land: the great love of the whole Nobillitie; the affective humors of all the Court to shew their duties in that behalfe; the worthy usage of the Cittizens of London in general, and in what excellent maner he was proclaymed, with what quiet, love, and government; for myne own part I have known the Cittie of London many yeeres, but I never did see the retayners, inhabitants, both young and olde, of that excellent order and government; nothing of that giddie rashnes as in times before they were accustomed to be, but all in one, and one in all, most worthely received the Imperiall name of King JAMES, and freely consented to his titles, as by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Irelande King, Defender of, &c. The day then generally knowne of his comming forwarde to the possession of the regall seate: let me tell you by the way the ioy was not so great in England, by the English to fetch him, as the sorrow was in Scotland of the Scots to leave him, and, that was more confounding to their joyes then the rest, the parting betwixt his Queene and him in the open streete, in the full eye of all his subiects, who spent teares in aboundance to behold it; here English and Scottish in one sympathy, joyned first in hartie affected love, in signe whereof the flouds of their eyes drawne from their kind harts, conjoyned their amitie, and no doubt they that in kindnes being possessed with one joy can weepe togither, they will now and at all times live and die together. But to make hast to the principall, whereof this is part, towards England he comes; his Royal Entertainment in Barwicke I neede not set downe, both of the Traine of England

and souldiers there, yet I will tell you of a wise answere of the King to a question propounded. When he entered in the Town it rayned smal drops, whereby some things had hinderance, which should have Royalizd the time, but his Grace gratiously being attended in his chamber, on the sudden, looking from his window, might see the sunne shine; one by, of no small account, began to question thus: "I muse why the temperate season was so quickly overcast by a shower of raine," and now that raine so overthrowne by this sunne-shine, it presages somewhat sure. The King smiling, "no great matter," quoth he, "onely this imagine, the first faire shew of weather, my prosperous setting forwards by God's sufferance; the latter shower, the universall teares of my cuntrey, to leave their King; and this suddaine sunne-shine, the joy of Englande for my approach." Which undoubtedly it was so as it appeared, for the cost, paynes, and love of his subjects were such all the way from Barwicke to Yorke; from thence to Stamforde; from thence to Theobalds; and so to the Charter-house in London, where hee remayned for certaine dayes, and then he went to the Tower of London, and so seating his most Royall person heere, as the like hath seldome binne, or I thinke ever will be againe to the world's end to any man's immagination.

Well, heere he is happily planted and hartely welcome, what wantes then, but his blessed Coronation; at which was no small Tryumph, for had you seene him in Progresse to it, as many did, when he tooke barge at Whitehall on St. James his day, such was his salutation to the people, and theirs to him: but anon comes foorth Englande's Tryumph, the worthe of women, Anne Queene of Englande, and happie wife to our most gratious King, whose Father was a King, her Brother no lesse he a King, and whose Husband Fower Kings in One, accompanied with lovely Ladies, the onely wed-starres of the world for beautye and good graces, following her deare Husband to the Coronation, with her seemely hayre downe trailing on her princely-bearing shoulders, on which was a crownet of gold, she so mildely saluted her subjectes that the women weeping ripe cryed all in one voice, "God blesse the Royall Queene, welcome to England long to live and continew;" so to Westminster they went, and tooke on them the royalty of the time, the compleat order of Coronation, and by a generall and free consent enjoyed the rights of Royaltie, were infest in honour, possest of Majesty, owners of Royaltie, and made the onely Commaunders of al Principalitie; the Triumph of that time I omitte, but let me turne to London, whose heartes were wilde-fire and burned unquenchable in love to this Royall Couple, and expressing her desires

and their heads togither, to solemnize in triumph that happy day; which hower of glory was dasht by the omnipotence of God's power, who mortally visitting the Cittie and land with a general visitation, hath since that time taking thousands to his mercye, and laide their heades lowe, that else in thiese actions would have held them hie; yet see againe, a newe love of his Maiestie, he noblie regarding the cost, together with their loves, and that their expectations should goe currant, appointes, when the full possession of their joyes should be, that was when the angry hand of God had workt the will of his all-commaunding power, when the infection ceased, then should the Triumph of the day be solemnized to this consent, cost prepared, and the Cittie, with the strangers, marchants, and others, erected trophies of glory, Pageants of that magnificence the like was never.

Well, the time appointed when his Highnes would set forward should be in the holy time in Lent: the joyfull spring-time, when the ground in Triumph of the time should likewise flourish in ample equipage, and she no niggarde of her pompe attires, hers in a greene livery imbrodered with flowers of a thousand cullers, divers and sundry; thus Heaven and Earth applaude the Triumph of King James, and mortals al agree to make that hower famous. In the meane time, his Grace, together with his Queene and Children, progrest in the country, and dealt honours as freely to our Nation as their harts would wish, as creating Knights of Gentlemen, Lordes of Knights, and Earles of Lords, and no doubt hereafter Dukes of Earles, and raised up an honor to England, that to this day have bin long in oblivion, which as now it is honorably living, so it will never die—I meane our noble Knights of the Bath, young and gallent, worthy and valiant: nay, see the beauty of our all-kinde Soveraigne, not onely to the indifferent of worth and the worthy of honor, did he freely deale about thiese causes; but to the meane gave grace: as taking to him the late Lord Chamberlaine's Servants, now the King's Acters; the Queene taking to her the Earle of Worster's Servants, that are now her Acters; the Prince their Sonne Henry Prince of Wales, full of hope, tooke to him the Earle of Nottingham his Servants, who are now his Acters, so that of Lords' Servants they are now the Servants of the King, Queene, and Prince.

But to returne againe to our Time Triumphant; now the hower is come, and the day appointed; the preparation of which is mightye, I [aye] and so great, as neither can my tongue tell or my pen set downe, yet to make a flourish of a flourish thus it was; our heroicke King, hearing of the preparation to be great, aswell to note the other thinges, as that he was desirous for privately at his owne pleasure to visit them, and accompanied with his Queen in his coach, he came to the Exchange,

there to see for their recreation; and thinkeing to passe unknowne, the wylie multitude perceiving something, began with such hurly-burly to run up and downe with such unreverent rashnes, as the people of the Exchange were glad to shut the staire dores to keepe them out; here they lost the pleasing sight they might have enjoyde but for their rashnes. When his Highness had beheld the Marchantes from a windowe all below in the Walkes, not thinking of his comming, whose presence else would have binne more, they like so many pictures civilly seeming all care, stood silent, modestie commanding them so to doe; which sight so delighted the King, that he greatly commended them, saying, he was never more delighted then seeing so many of divers and sundry Nations so well ordred and so civill one with the other, but with all discommended the rudeness of the multitude, who, regardles of time, place, or person, will be so troublesome.

And, Contrymen, let me tell you this, if you hard what I heare as concerning that you would stake your feete to the Earth at such a time, ere you would runne so regardles up and downe, say it is his Highnes pleasure to be private, as you may note by the order of his comming; will you then be publique, and proclaime that which love and duty cryes silence too? this shewes his love to you, but your open ignorance to him; you will say perchance it is your love, will you in love prease uppon your Soveraigne thereby to offend him? your Soveraigne perchance may mistake your love, and punnish it as an offence; but heare me—when hereafter he comes by you, doe as they doe in Scotland, stand still, see all, and use silence, so shall you cherish his visitation, and see him thrice for once amongst you, but I feare my Counsell is but water turnd into the Thames, it helps not.

But to our Solempnitie—they covet the Citty and Country, and al make preparation to the day; they covet the order for the King's person: they in the Cittie his welcome to it, and his quiet passe through the streets, the Country they post up to attend, so that all are busied to this Solemnity; and reason, I trow, being the day of Triumph so long expected. The Tower was emptye of his prisoners, and I beheld the late[1] Sir Walter Rawley, the late Lord Cobham, the late Lord Grey, Markham, with others: convaict some to the Marshalsies, others to the Gatehouse, and other appointed prisonnes; the Tower itselfe prepared with that pompe as eye never sawe, such glory in the hangings, such majesty in the ornaments of the chambers, and such necessarie provision as when I beheld it I could no lesse then say:

[1] Dugdale uses the term "late" from these several persons having been degraded. See before, pp. 292—300.

God gives King James the place,
And glory of the day:
As never King possest like place,
That came the Northern way:
And since the Heavens will have it so,
What living soule dares answere no.

Upon the Thames the water-workes for his entertainment were mirraculous, and the fire-workes on the water passed pleasing, as a Castle or fortress builded on two barges seeming as a settled forte in an Island, planted with much munition of defence; and two pinnases ready riged, armd likewise to assault the castle, that had you beheld the mannaging of that sight, with onset on the castle, repulse from the castle, and then the taking of it, it was a show worthy the sight of many Princes; being there plast at the cost of the Sincke Ports; whereat the King all-pleasd made answere that their love was like the wilde-fire unquenchable. And I pray God it may ever be so.

Well, from the Tower he came: heare cost was quite careles, desire that was fearelesse, and content flourisht in aboundance: but so Royally attended as if the Gods had summoned a Parliament, and were all in their steps of triumph to Jove's high Court. This worthy Traine ending so majestique a presence, and the Companies of London in their liveries, plast in streets double raild for them, and the passingers, the whiflers, they in their costly suites and chaines of gold walking up and downe, not a conduit betwixt the Tower and Westminster but runnes wine, drink who wil, coming thus with his Royal Assembly all so gallantly mounted as the eie of man was amazed at the pomp. In Fanchurch-street was erected a stately Trophie or Pageant, at the Cittie's charge, on which stood such a show of workmanship and glorie as I never saw the like, top and top-gallant, whereon were showes so imbrodered and set out, as the cost was incomparable, who speaking Speeches to the King of that excellent eloquence, and as while I live I commend. The Cittie of London very rarely and artificially made, where no Church, house, nor place of note, but your eye must easilye find out, as the Exchange, Cole-harber, Bowe Church, &c.

There also Saint George and Saint Andrew, in compleat armour, met in one combate and fought for the victorie, but an old hermitt passing by, in an Oration, joynd them hand in hand, as so for ever hath made them as one harte, to the joy of the King, the delight of the Lords, and the unspeakeable comfort of the Commonalty; our gratious Queene Ann, milde and curteous, plaste in a chariot of

exceeding beauty, did all the way so humbly and with mildenes, salute her subjects, never leaving to bend her body to them, this way and that, that women and men, in my sight, wept with joy. The young hopeful Henry Fredericke, or Fredericke Henry, Prince of Wales, smiling as over-joyde to the people's eternall comfort, saluted them with many a bende, before whom the Lord Mayor of the Cittie, in a crimson velvet gowne, bearing his inamiled golden mace upon his shoulder, ushered the King, Queene, and Prince, who bringing them to the Temple-barre, tooke his leave, and received many thankes of the King and Queene, who was after met by the Aldermen and Sheriffes, who came to guard him home.

Well, the glory of that show past, the King and his Traine past on through Gratious-streete, but there let me tell you I was not very neare, but in my eye it was super-excellent. Justice, as I take it, attired in beaten gold, holding a crowne in her hand, guarded with shalmes and cornets, whose noyse was such as if the Triumph had beene endles; there likewise were on both sides Speeches spoken, showes appointed with severall harmonies of drums, trumpets, and musique of all sortes. The Italians spared no spending in that behalfe, at whose charge this glorious prospect was so pompous and full of shew, to the wonder of every beholder, both for the height, strength, and qualitie; through it our King and his Traine past; and at the corner of the streete stood me one, an old man with a white beard, of the age of three-score and nineteen, who had seene the change of Four Kings and Queenes, and now beheld theTriumphs of the Fifth, which by his report exceeded all the reste; wherefore as hopeful never to behold the like, yet he would of his own accord, doe the which should shew his duty and old love, that was to speak a fue lines, that his sonne had made him, which lines were to this purpose, he himself attired in greene.

" Peereles of Honor, heare me speake a word:
Thy welcom'd glory and inthroan'd renowne:
Being in peace of earthly pompe and state,
To furnish forth the beauties of thy Crowne.
Age thus salutes thee with a dawny pate.
Three-score and nineteene is thy servaunt's yeares,
That hath beheld thy Predissesors foure
All flourishing greene, whose death their subjectes teares,
Mingled with mine, did many times deplore:
But now againe, since that our joyes are five,
Five hundreth welcomes I doe give my King,
And may thy change to us that be alive
Never be knowne a fifth extreame to bring.

My honest part be patterne of the rest,
Who ever praide for them before, now thee,
Both them and thine of all joy be possest,
Whose lively presence we all blesse to see.
And so passe on, God guide thee on thy way,
Old hinde[1] concludes, having no more to say.

But the narrow way and the preasing multitude so overshadowd him, and the noyse of the showe, that oppertunitie was not favorable to him, so that the King past by; yet noting his zeale, I have publiquely imprinted it, that all his fellow-subjectes may see this olde man's forwardnes, who myst of his purpose by the concourse of people; beside the King apointed no such thing, but at several stays and appointed places.

Along Cornehill they trooped with great Majestie, but his Highnes being right over the Exchange, smilde, looking toward it, belike remembring his last being there, the grace of the marchants and the rudenes of the multitude, and casting his eye up to the third Trophie or Pageant, admirde it greatly, it was so goodly top and top many stories, and so hie as it seemd to fall forward. On the top you might behold the sea dolphins, as droping from the clouds on the Earth, or looking to behold the King's pictures, of great art, cost, and glory, as a double ship, that being two, was so cunningly made as it seem'de but one, which figured Scotland and England in one, with the armes of both in one scutchion, sayling on two seas at once; heare was a Speech of wonder delivered too: but the glorie of this show was in my eye as a dreame, pleasing to the affection, gorgeous and full of joy, and so full of show and variety, that when I held down my head as wearyed with looking so hie, methoght it was a griefe to me to awaken so soone, but thus the Dutch and French spared for no cost, to gratifie our King; still the streets stood raild, and the liveries of al the Companies on both sides guarding the way, and the strong stream of people violently running in the midst toward Cheapside. Ther our Triumphant rides, garnisht with troops of Royalty and gallant personages, and passing by the Great Cundyt, on the top thereof stood a prentise in a black coate, a flat cap, servant like, as walking before the maister's shop; now whether he spake this or no, I heard not it, but the manner of his Speech was this, comming to me at the third or second hand.

[1] *Hind* was the Saxon word for servant. Shakspeare uses it in that sense; "A couple of *Ford's* knaves, his *hinds*, were called for by their mistress, to carry me in the name of foul cloaths, to Datchet-lane." Merry Wives of Windsor.

"What lack you, Gentlemen? what wil you buy? silke, sattens, taffaties, &c.

But stay, bold tongue, stand at a giddie gaze,
Be dim mine eyes, what gallant Traine are here,
That strikes mindes mute, and puts good wits in maze?
O 'tis our King, Royall King James, I say:
Passe on in peace, and happy be thy way,
Live long on Earth, England's great Crowne to sway.

Thy Cittie, gratious King, admires thy fame,
And on their knees prayes for thy happy state:
Our Women for thy Queen Ann, whose rich name,
To their created blisse and sprong of late.
If Women's wishes may prevaile thus being,
They wish you both long lives and good agreeing.

Children for Children pray before they eate,
At their uprising and their lying downe:
Thy Sonnes and Daughters princely all compleat,
Royall in bloud, Children of high renowne.
But generally togither they incline,
Praying in one, great King, for thee and thine."

Whether he were appointed, or of his owne accord, I know not; but, howsoever, forward love is acceptable, and I would the King had hard them; but the sight of the Trophie at Soper-lane ende made him the more forward. There was cost both curious and comely, but the Devises of that afarre off I could not coniecture: but by report it was exceeding; it made no huge high show like the other, but as pompous both for glorie and matter, a stage standing by, on which were enacted strang things, after which an Oration delivered of great wisedome; both the sides of this Pageant were deckt gallantly and furnisht, as all the broad street as the King past shewd like a paradice; but here his Grace might see the love of his subiects, who at that time are exceeding in the shows, passing by the Crosse beautifully guilded and adorned; there the Recorder and Aldermen on a scaffold delivered a gallant Oration, and withall a cup of beaten gold. So he past on to the Pageant at the Little Conduit, very artificial indeede, of no exceeding height, but prety and pleasing in the manner of an arbor, wherein were placed all manner of wood inhabitants, divers shows of admiration, as pompions, pomgranets, and all kinde of fruit, which the Lords highly commended; where after strange musiques had given plenty of harmony, he passed towards Fleete-streete through Ludgate, where the Conduits dealt so plenteously both before and after he was past, as many where shipt to the Ile of Sleepe that had no leasure for snorting to

behold the days of triumph. When he came to the Trophie in Fleet-streete the Lords considered the same for Royalty was so richly beautified and so plenteous of show, that with the bredth of the streete it seemed to them to have gone backe againe, and were but then at the Crosse in Cheape; but otherwise saluted, as with varietye of Speeches and all sundry sorts of musiques, by the Cittie appointed two [too], as that at the Little Cunduit, and all else but the Exchange and Gratious-street; on the top of this Pageant was placed a globe of a goodly preparation; thus, whil wondring at the glory of it, setting on unawares were they on the Pageant at Temple-barre, neither great nor smal but finely furnisht; some compared it to an Exchange-shop, it shined so in the dark place, and was so pleasing to the eie: where one, a yong man an actor of the Cittie, so delivered his mind and the manner of all in an Oration, that a thousand give him his due deserving commendations.

In the Strand was also another of smal motion, a piramides fitly beseeming time and place; but the day far spent, and the King and States I am sure wearied with the shows, as the stomack may glutton, the daintiest Courts staid not long, but passed forward to the place appointed: when I leave them to God's protection and theire owne pleasures. Thus you have hard a short description of this day's Progresse, in which all the Peares and Lords of England and part of Scotland were assembled to beautify the Triumphs of their most gracious King. The multitude of people at this present were innumerable: but to conclude, God be thanked for it, such was the great care of the worshipfull Cittizens of London, and al things so providently foreseene by them, that little or no hurt or daunger ensued to any: which was greatly feared of many to have hapned, by reason of the great multitudes that were in the Cittie, being come both farre and neere thither to see this most glorious and happy show. And I beseech the Almighty God, of his infinite mercy and goodnes, so keepe our King, Queene, and Prince, and all their Princely Progenie, that no harm never come neere them, nor touch them, but that they may ever live to His great glory and to maintaine His most glorious Gospell for ever more. Amen [1].

[1] Of Gilbert Dugdale, the Author of this Tract, I have not met with any other notice. He was evidently a spectator of the Triumphant Procession, and describes it with enthusiasm, introducing several minute particulars not noticed either by Jonson or Dekker. He was, probably, himself the "old man with a white beard, of the age of *three-score and nineteen*, who had seen the changes of Four Kings and Queens, and now beheld the Triumphs of the Fifth, which by his report exceeded all the rest" p. 416; and the "old hind," whose short poetical address is there given in p. 416.—From his mention of the "Acters," p. 413, and his commendation of the young actor in this page, he had, perhaps, some connexion with the Stage.

BEN JONSON'S PANEGYRE

ON THE HAPPIE ENTRANCE OF JAMES OUR SOVERAIGNE TO HIS FIRST HIGH SESSION OF PARLIAMENT IN THIS HIS KINGDOME, THE 19TH OF MARCH.

" Licet toto nunc Helicone frui." MART.

Heav'n now not strives alone our brests to fill
With joyes; but urgeth his full favors still.
Againe, the glory of our Westerne world
Unfolds himselfe, and from his eies are hoorl'd
(To-day) a thousand radiant lights, that streame
To every nooke and angle of his Realme.
His former raies did only cleare the skie,
But these his searching beames are cast, to prie
Into those darke and deepe concealed vaults,
Where men commit black incest with their faults;
And snore supinely in the stall of sinne,
Where murder, rapine, lust, do sit within,
Carowsing humane blood in iron bowles,
And make their den the slaughter-house of soules.
From whose foule reeking cavernes first arise,
Those dampes that so offend all good men's eies;
And would (if not dispers'd) infect the Crowne,
And in their vapor her bright mettall drowne.
To this so cleare and sanctified an end,
I saw when reverend Themis did discend
Upon his state, let downe in that rich chaine,
That fastneth heavenly power to earthly raigne.
Beside her stoupt on either hand a mayd,
Faire Dice and Eunomia, who were said
To be her daughters, and but faintly knowne
On Earth, till now they came to grace his throne.
Her third, Irene, help'd to beare his traine,
And in her office vow'd shee would remaine,
Till forraine malice, or unnatural spight
(Which fates avert) should force her from her right.
With these he pass'd, and with his people's hearts
Breath'd in his way; and soules (their better parts)
Hasting to follow forth in shouts and cries;
Upon his face all threw their covetous eyes
As on a wonder. Some amazed stood,
As if they felt, but had not knowne their good.
Others would fain have shewn it in their words,
But, when their speech so poore a helpe affords

Unto their zeale's expression, they are mute,
And only with red silence him salute.
Some cry from tops of houses, thinking noise
The fittest herald to proclayme true joyes;
Others on ground runne gazing by his side,
All as unwearied as unsatisfied;
And every window griev'd it could not move
Along with him, and the same trouble prove.
They that had seene but foure short daies before
His gladding looke, now long'd to see it more.
And as of late, when he through London went,
The amorous Citty spar'd no ornament,
That might her beauties heighten; but so drest,
As our ambitious dames, when they make feast,
And would be courted; so this towne put on
Her brightest tire, and in it equall shone
To her great sister; save that modesty,
Her place, and yeares gave her precedency.
The joy of either was alike and full;
No age, nor sexe, so weake, or strongly dull,
That did not beare a part in this consent
Of hearts and voices. All the aire was rent,
As with the murmure of a mooving wood;
The ground beneath did seeme a moving floud.
Walls, windows, roofes, towers, steeples, al were set
With severall eyes that in this object met.
Old men were glad their fates till now did last,
And infants that the howers had made such hast
To bring them forth; whilst riper ag'd, and apt
To understand the more, the more were rap't.
This was the people's love, with which did strive
The nobles' zeale, yet either kept alive
The other's flame, as doth the wike and waxe
That friendly temper'd one pure taper makes.
Meane while the reverend Themis drawes aside
The King's obeying will, from taking pride
In these vaine stirres, and to his mind suggests,
How he may triumph in his subjects' brests
With better pompe. She tells him first, that Kings
Are here on Earth the most conspicuous things;
That they by Heaven are plac'd upon his Throne,
To rule like Heaven, and have no more their owne,
As they are men, than men; that all they doe,
Though hid at home, abroad is search'd into;

And, being once found out, discover'd lies
Unto as many envies there as eyes.
That Princes, since they know it is their fate,
Oft-times to have the secrets of their state
Betraid to fame, should take more care, and feare
In publique acts what face and forme they beare.
She then remembered to his thought the place
Where he was going; and the upward race
Of Kings preceding him in that high Court;
Their lawes, their endes; the men she did report;
And all so justly, as his care was joy'd
To heare the truth, from spight or flattery voyd.
She shew'd him who made wise, who honest acts;
Who both, who neither; all the cunning tracts
And thriving statutes she could promptly note;
The bloody, base, and barbarous, she did quote;
Where lawes were made to serve the tyrants' will;
Where sleeping they could save, and waking kill;
Where acts gave licence to impetuous lust,
To bury Churches in forgotten dust,
And with their ruines raise the pandar's bowers;
When publique Justice borrow'd all her powers
From private chambers, that could then create
Lawes, Judges, Consellors, yea Prince, and State.
All this she told, and more, with bleeding eyes;
For Right is as compassionate as wise.
Nor did hee seeme their vices so to love,
As once defend what Themis did reprove.
For though by right, and benefite of times,
He ownde their crowns, he would not so their crimes.
He knew that Princes who had sold their fame
To their voluptuous lustes, had lost their name;
And that no wretch was more unblest then he,
Whose necessary good 'twas now to be
An evill King; and so must such be still,
Who once have got the habit to doe ill.
One wickednesse another must defend;
For Vice is safe, while she hath Vice to friend.
He knew, that those who would with love command,
Must with a tender, yet a stedfast hand
Sustayne the raynes, and in the checke forbeare
To offer cause of injurie or feare;
That Kings, by their example, more do sway
Than by their power, and men do more obay

When they are led, than when they are compell'd.
In all these knowing artes our Prince excell'd.
And now the Dame had dried her dropping eyne,
When, like an April Iris, flew her shine
About the streetes, as it would force a spring
From out the stones to gratulate the King.
She blest the people, that in shoales did swim
To heare her Speech; which still began in him,
And ceas'd in them. She told them, what a fate
Was gently falne from Heaven upon this State;
How deare a Father they did now enjoy,
That came to save what Discord would destroy;
And, ent'ring with the power of a King,
The temp'rance of a private man did bring.
That wan affections ere his steps wan ground;
And was not hot, or covetous to be crown'd
Before men's hearts had crown'd him; who (unlike
Those greater bodies of the sky, that strike
The lesser fires dim) in his accesse
Brighter then all, hath yet made no one lesse,
Though many greater; and the most, the best.
Wherein his choise was happie with the rest
Of his great actions, first to see, and do
What all men's wishes did aspire unto.
Hereat, the people could no longer hold
Their bursting joyes; but through the ayre was rol'd
The length'ned showt, as when th'artillery
Of Heaven is discharg'd along the sky.
And this confession flew from every voyce,
Never had land more reason to rejoyce;
Nor to her blisse could ought now added bee,
Save, that she might the same perpetuall see.
Whichwhen Time, Nature, and the Fates deny'd,
With a twice lowder showte agayne they cry'd.
Yet, let blest Brittaine aske (without your wrong)
Still to have such a King, and this King long.

Solus Rex, et Poëta non quotannis nascitur[1].

[1] Jonson seems pleased with this vigorous Panegyric, of which, to speak modestly, he has no reason to be ashamed. Advice is judiciously mixed with praise; and seldom has an English Prince been addressed with language at once so manly, so free, and yet so skilfully complimentary.—In the Poet's time there was no example in it; yet he is never mentioned by the Commentators, but as the parasite of Kings—he, who gave them more judicious counsel, and told them more wholesome truths, than all the dramatic writers of the age together. GIFFORD.

A Rolle of the BARONS *of the* PARLIAMENT, *as they were placed in the first year of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord King* JAMES[1], *March* 19, 1603-4[2].

Fines Lord Saye.
Lord Spencer of Wormlieton.
Lord Gerard of Bromley.
Lord Danvers of Dantessey.
Lord Harington of Exton.
Lord Peter of Wrettle.
Lord Gray of Growbye.
Lord Russell of Thornaught.
Sir T. Egerton, Baron of Elesmere.
Lord Wotton of Morley.
Lord Knowles of Greys.
Lord Sydney of Penshurste.
Lord Cicill of Essendon.
Lrod Norris of Ricott.
Lord Cheney of Tuddington.
Lord Compton.
Cicill Lord Burley.
Lord St. John of Blettishou.
Bridges Ld. Chandois of Sudley.
North Lord Darcy of Chiche.
Lord Pagett of Beawdesert.
Lord Sheffield of Boterwike.
Lord Willoughby of Parham.
Lord Riche of Lees.
Lord Wharton.
Lord Evers.
Lord Cromwell of Okeham.
Lord Mordant of Turvey.
Lord Borough of Gaisborough.
Lord Wentworth of Nettelstede.
Lord Wyndsor of Stanvile.
Lord Vaulx of Harrowdon.
Lord Sandes of Vyne.
Parker Lord Monteagle.
Lord Darcye.
Lord Ogle.
Lord Sturton.
Lord Lumley.
Lord Latymer.
Sutton Lord Dudley.
Lord Scroope of Bolton.
Lord Grey of Wilton, attaynted.
Stafford Lord Stafford.
Lord Cobham, attaynted.
Lord Dacres of the North.
Lord Dacres of the South.
Parker Lord Morley.
Lord Barkley.
West Lord Lawarre.
Barty Lord Willoughby of Eresbye.
Lord Zouche of Haringworth.
Tuchett Lord Audley.
Howard Vicount Bindon.
Browne Vicount Montacute.
Sackvile Earle of Dorcett.
Howard Earle of Northampton.
Blunt Earle of Devon.
Howard Earle of Suffolke.
Howard Earle of Nottyngham.
Clynton Earle of Lincolne.
Devereux Earle of Essex.
Seymor Earle of Hartford.
Herbert Earle of Pembroke.
Russell Earle of Bedford.
Wriothesley Earle of Southampton.
Bourchier Earle of Bathe.
Hastings Earle of Huntington.
Ratcliffe Earle of Sussex.
Clyfford Earle of Cumberland.
Manners Earle of Rutland.
Somersett Earle of Worcester.
Stanly Earle of Derby.
Grey Earle of Kent.
Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury.
Percy Earle of Northumberland.
Veare Earle of Oxford.
Howard Earle of Arondell.
Pawlett Marques of Winchester.

[1] The Proclamation which he issued for the calling of this first Parliament was drawn up in an extraordinary style. The King told the Electors what sort of men he would have them depute to the House of Commons, and not only exhorted them to make such a choice, but even threatened them in case they did not obey his Proclamation, and declared before hand that the Corporations which neglected to put his orders in execution, should for such disobedience be for ever deprived of their liberties and privileges. This was what no King of England ever did before James.

[2] From Mr. Meyrick's MS.

PRINCE HENRY *entertained by the Lord Admiral in a small Pinnace on the Thames.*

"It being now thought proper to build a small vessel for the amusement of the Prince, and his instruction in the business of shipping and sailing, for which he afterwards shewed a strong inclination, the Lord High Admiral, Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, sent orders to Mr. Phineas Pett, one of the King's Shipwrights at Chatham, to prepare such a vessel, which was to be in length by the keel twenty-eight feet, and in breadth twelve feet, adorned with painting and carving, both within-board and without. This was accordingly finished with all possible expedition, and launched on Tuesday the 6th of March 1603-4, and on the 14th of that month brought from Limehouse, to anchor right against the King's lodgings in the Tower, his Majesty being there before his riding through London. The Prince coming thither with the Lord Admiral, and several other Noblemen, shewed great delight in viewing this ship, which was furnished with ensigns and pennants. It being brought up to anchor against the Privy Stairs at Whitehall, on the 18th of March, orders were sent to Mr. Pett on Thursday morning the 22d by the Lord Admiral, to be ready to receive the Prince on board that afternoon, who presently after dinner came, accompanied with his Lordship and the Earl of Worcester, and divers other Noblemen. They immediately weighed, and fell down as far as Paul's Wharf, under both topsails and foresail, and there coming to anchor, his Highness, in the usual form, baptized the ship with a great bowl of wine, giving her the name of *Disdain*. The Lord Admiral then presented the builder of it, Mr. Pett, to the Prince in such terms of recommendation, that his Highness immediately received him into his service, in which capacity Mr. Pett was the next day sworn at St. James's House, where the Prince then resided [1]."

[1] MS. Life of Phineas Pett, Harl. MSS. vol. 6279, p. 16. This Mr. Pett, second son of Mr. Peter Pett, of Deptford Strond in Kent, one of the Shipwrights of Queen Elizabeth, was born there Nov. 1, 1570, and educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge. But after residing there four years, upon the death of his father, and the imprudent marriage of his mother, he was obliged to leave the University about Christmas 1590, and to put himself apprentice to Mr. Richard Chapman, a Shipwright, at Deptford; and was afterwards made one of the Shipwrights to King James the First. Birch's Life of Prince Henry.

The following Free Gifts were paid out of the Exchequer in 1603-4:

	£.		£.
Lady Mary C'tess of Southampton [1]	600	The Earl of Murray [7] -	2600
The Lord Howme [2] - -	1266	Master Bevis Bullmere [8] -	100
Sir John Ramsey [3] - -	900	Sir James Lindsey [9] - -	500
Sir Robert Crosse [4] - -	700	David Lavingstone - -	133
The Lady Arbella [5] - -	666	Sir Patrick Murray [10] - -	300
The Earl of Marre [6] - -	500	Sir George Elphingston [11] -	500
		The Earl of Lithcowe [12] -	3000

[1] Daughter of Anthony Viscount Montague, and relict of Henry, fourth Earl of Southampton, who died in 1581. Her Christian name is mentioned to distinguish her from the young Countess noticed in p. 189.

[2] See before, pp. 248, 270.

[3] Sir John Ramsey, principally instrumental in preserving King James from the treasonable attempt of the Earl of Gowrie and his brother, Alexander Ruthven, of Perth, August 5, 1600. When the voice of his Majesty, exclaiming "Traitors and Murder," was heard at the window of Gowrie's house, the Royal Attendants rushed up the principal staircase to his assistance, but found the doors locked. Sir John Ramsey fortunately entered the room by a back stair, and finding Alexander Ruthven struggling with the King, drew his dagger, plunged it twice into Alexander's body, then threw him down stairs, where he was met by Sir Thomas Erskine and Hugh Harris, who dispatched him and went up to the King. The Earl of Gowrie now rushed into the apartment with a sword in each hand, followed by some of his attendants completely armed, and threatened them all with instant death. Notwithstanding the inequality of numbers, the three Gentlemen attacked the Earl, and Sir John Ramsey piercing Gowrie through the heart, he fell dead without speaking a word. For this acceptable service, Sir John Ramsey had the barony of Eastbarns in the county of Haddington, conferred on him; and had a charter of the same 15th November 1600. He was created Viscount of Haddington and Lord Ramsey of Barns 11th June 1606; and, for an augmentation of honour, had an arm holding a naked sword, and a crown in the midst thereof, and a heart at the point, given him to impale with his own arms, and this motto: "Hæc dextra vindex principis et patriæ." Wood's Douglas, vol. I. p. 675. — The Gowrie Conspiracy has been fully noticed in p. 245. We shall meet with this Nobleman again, at his marriage, in 1608-9.

[4] Sir Robert Cross was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1596.

[5] See before, pp. 263, 297.

[6] See before, p. 107.

[7] See before, p. 61.

[8] This Gentleman occurs in the List of Free Gifts for 1607-8 and 1608-9 as *Sir* Bevis Bullmere.

[9] Sir James Lindsey was of the King's Bed-chamber. His daughter Helen was married to Sir Patrick Murray, soon after mentioned.

[10] See before, p. 223.

[11] Sir George Elphinstone was styled of Blytteswood, and married Agnes, third daughter of Thomas, fifth Lord Boyd.

[12] Alexander Livingston, seventh Lord Linlithgow, was created Earl of Linlithgow in 1600; and in 1604 was one of the Commissioners appointed by Parliament to treat of an Union with England. He married Lady Eleanor Hay, only daughter of Andrew, seventh Earl of Errol. The charge of the Princess Elizabeth, during her infancy, was committed to their care; and they discharged that trust

Sir Robert Melvill[1] - -	£.500		£.
Sir Charles Hales - - -	120	Sir Roger Aston[4] - - -	2000
David Murray[2] - - -	200	Alison Hay - - - -	200
Sir Richard Person[3], out of Recusants' goods - - -	150	The total is	£.14935

On the first of April we find the King at his favourite residence in Royston, where he knighted the following Gentlemen:

Sir Richard Grubham[5], of Wiltshire.
Sir George Gunter[6], of Suffolk.
Sir Richard Hyde[7], of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Charles Norwych[8], of Northamptonshire.
Sir David Coningham[9], de Coningham.

so much to the satisfaction of King James, that when they delivered her safe at Windsor, in 1603, they obtained an act of approbation from the King and Council. The Earl died in 1622.

[1] Sir Robert Melville, of Murdocarny, going abroad, was much noticed at the Court of France, where he had an honourable employment under King Henry II. On his return to Scotland he was sworn a Privy Counsellor, and sent Embassador to England. He was a second time sent Embassador to England in January 1586-7, to endeavour to prevent the execution of Queen Mary. He discharged that commission with fidelity and zeal, speaking such brave and stout language before the Council of England, that Elizabeth threatened his life, and would have imprisoned him had not his colleague the Master of Gray's interest with her Majesty prevented it. When Lord Thirlestane, the Chancellor, went to Denmark in 1589, on the affair of the King's marriage, Sir Robert Melville was appointed Vice-chancellor, also Treasurer Deputy, and he was constituted an extraordinary Lord of Session by the Lord Murdocairnie 11th June 1594. He resigned that office in favour of his son, 1601, and was created a Peer, by the title of Lord Melville of Monymaill, 30th of April 1616, by patent to him and the heirs male of his body, which failing, to the heirs male of the body of his elder brother, John, &c. His Lordship died in 1621, having attained the uncommon age of 94. He married, first, Catherine, daughter of William Adamson, of Craigcrook in the county of Edinburgh; secondly, Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of Andrew, fifth Earl of Rothes; thirdly, Lady Jean Stewart, daughter of Robert Earl of Orkney, relict of Patrick, first Lord Lindores; and left one son.

[2] Mr. David Murray was knighted on the 18th of May 1605; he occurs among the servants of Prince Henry in 1610 both as "Groome of the Stoole, wages £.22. 6s. 8d. with diett or boardwages;" and Gentleman of the Robes, Livery £.20. Fees £.6. 13s. 4d."

[3] Of Sir Richard Preston, see p. 223. He died 1628, not 1622.

[4] See before, p. 34.

[5] Sir Richard Grubham was of Washford, and Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1616.

[6] Sir G. Gunter, of Chichester and Emley, Sussex, was Sheriff of that County and Surrey in 1608.

[7] One of this family, Sir Robert, was knighted July 23 (see p. 214).

[8] Sir Charles Norwich, descended from the Saxon Earls of East Angles, was of Brampton, Northamptonshire, and died May 4, 1605, æt. 44. He has a handsome alabaster monument with effigies of himself and wife in Brampton Church. His grandson, John, was honoured with a baronetcy in 1641, which became extinct in 1741, with Sir William the fourth Baronet. See a Pedigree of the family in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. II. p 519.

[9] Sir David Cunningham was a Scotchman, of Cunninghamhead in the county of Ayr.

In the same month, knighthood was conferred at Whitehall on

Sir Robert Brett [1], of Devonshire.
Sir Thomas Neal.
Sir George Conyers [2], of Yorkshire.
Sir Robert Dolman [3], of Berkshire.
Sir Francis Fitche.
Sir Thomas Bodley [4].
Sir Thomas Wiseman [5], of Essex.
Sir Wilford Lawson [6], of Cumberland.
Sir Thomas Pigot [7], of Buckinghamsh.
Sir Alexander Tutt [8], of Wiltshire.
Sir Norton Knatchbull [9], of Kent.
Sir Robert Young, of Somersetshire.
Sir Michael Dormer [10], of Buckinghamsh.
Sir Richard Greenway, of Sussex.
Sir Thomas Dylks.
Sir George Throckmorton [11], of Glouc.
Sir Richard Ingolsby [12], of Buckinghamshire.

[1] Sir Robert Brett was of Pollond, Devonshire, and Witstanton, Somersetshire; another of the same name was knighted at Newark on the King's first Progress to London. One of the two removed to Town Malling in Kent, and died there Sept. 1, 1620. He died without surviving issue. Two Sir Alexanders were also knighted, one in June 1603 (see p. 164), and the other in December 1624.

[2] One of this family met the King at Newcastle April 13, 1603, and was the thirteenth Knight his Majesty made; see p. 71. [3] Some particulars respecting the Dolmans are given in p. 266.

[4] This was the famous Sir Thomas Bodley, respecting whose life, it will be sufficient to refer to the excellent account of it in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. Having been employed by Queen Elizabeth in various embassies to France, Denmark, Germany, and the Low Countries, he had now devoted himself to his library at Oxford. He mostly lived at Parson's Green, Middlesex, but he had a town house near Smithfield, where he died in 1612, aged 67. Mr. Pegge (Curialia p. 37) observes, that he was an Esquire of the Body to Queen Elizabeth; not Gentleman Usher, as is generally stated.

[5] There were several families of Wiseman seated in Essex. Sir Thomas was Sheriff in 1611. One Sir Ralph is noticed in p. 114.

[6] Sir Wilfred Lawson, of Isel, was M. P. for Cumberland, and occurs as Sheriff for that county in 1583, 1597, 1606, and 1612. One Sir Walter, was knighted July 23, 1603, see p. 213. A baronetcy was conferred on the family in 1688, which became extinct in 1806 with Wilfred the eighth Baronet.

[7] The Pigotts were (and still are) of Dodershall in Buckinghamshire. Another of the family, Sir Christopher, was knighted in the following August.

[8] Sir Alexander Tutt was at the time of his knighthood M. P. for Wotton Basset and Sheriff of Wilts.

[9] Sir Norton Knatchbull, of Mersham Hatch, was M. P. for Hythe, and Sheriff of Kent in 1606. He died in 1636, and has a most superb monument with effigies of himself and wife in Mersham Church. See Hasted's Kent, vol. III. p. 287. "He was," says Philpot, "a person, who, for his favour and love to learning and antiquities, in times when they are both fallen under such cheapness and contempt, cannot be mentioned without an epithet equivalent to so just a merit."—His nephew Sir Norton, was created a Baronet in 1641, and the present Sir Edward, the eighth, is M. P. for Kent.

[10] Sir Michael does not appear to have been of the family of the present Lord Dormer, then seated at Wing in Buckinghamshire. Others of the name have before been mentioned in pp. 117, 217, 218.

[11] The Throgmortons, of Tortworth, in Gloucestershire, were honoured with a baronetcy in 1611 in the person of Sir William. One of the family, Sir Gerard, occurs before in p. 191.

[12] Sir Richard Ingoldesby, of Lethenborough, was Sheriff of Bucks in 1605. A curious account

On Tuesday the 3d of April, the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter to James I. came to Coventry from Combe Abbey with Lord and Lady Harington and many other Ladies of distinction. To shew that due deference which the respectability of the party demanded, the Mayor and Aldermen with the rest of the Livery rode out of the Town in their scarlet gowns, as far as Jabet's Ash on Stoke-green, where they met the Princess. The Mayor alighted from his horse, kissed her hand, and then rode before her into the City with the Aldermen, &c. Lord Harington went bare-headed before the coach along the streets (which were lined with the different Companies of the City, standing in their gowns and hoods) from Gosford-gate to the Drapery-door near St. Michael's Church, where, having arrived and heard a Sermon, the Princess went from thence to St. Mary's Hall, attended by her Train; a chair of state was placed at the upper end of the room, in which her Highness dined; from whence, having finished her repast, she adjourned to the Mayoress's parlour, which was fitted up in a most sumptuous manner for her reception. Lord Harington, the Mayor, with the rest of the Ladies and Gentlemen, then dined. The Mayor afterwards presented to the Princess a silver cup double-gilt, which cost the City £.29. 16*s*. 8*d*. She then left the Hall, and rode down Cross Cheaping, attended by the Mayor, &c. to Bishop-gate, Spon-end, Spon-street, Gosford-gate, and Jabet's Ash, where the Mayor left her with Lord Harington and his train, who re-conveyed her to Combe. Five pounds were given to the servants of the Princess [1].

Prince Henry's keen relish for books, even of the most serious and important kind, now induced Robert Lord Spencer [2] (who had entertained the Queen and Prince at Althorpe [3]) to send him a present of the "Memoirs of Philip de Comines," with a letter dated April 24, 1604, which his Lordship began by taking

of his son Sir Richard, who married an aunt of Oliver Cromwell, and his numerous family, is in Lysons's Buckinghamshire, p. 527. A baronetcy, now extinct, was in 1661 bestowed on one of them, Richard, a military officer, who having rendered great services to the Cromwells, was equally zealous for the Restoration.

[1] In 1605, two fat oxen, worth £.18, were given to the Princess Elizabeth, as a present from the City of Coventry.

[2] This Nobleman, who had been created Baron Spencer of Wormleighton July 21, 1603 (see p. 205), was a man of excellent parts and great knowledge of men and business, and equally eminent for his public and private virtues, a zealous encourager of learning and merit, and a constant friend in Parliament to the liberties of his fellow-subjects, till his death in 1627.

[3] See before, p. 176.

notice that it had pleased his Highness heretofore to accept of small things at his hands, as tokens of his duty, being matters merely of pleasure: "Which your gracious acceptance," adds he, "hath now emboldened me to present your Highness with this book, wherein is both profit and pleasure; not profit to enrich your Highness's estate (whereof you have no need) but to enrich your mind, the especialest thing to be regarded. The author was a Counsellor to one of the politickest Kings that ever France bred, and to one of the richest Dukes that ever Burgundy had; whose work sheweth that he was employed by his masters in many several States, whereby he did know the secrets of many countries. I have been bold, most gracious Prince, to line out certain places, that your Highness may the more readily read them without the tedious perusing the whole chapter; for Princes must taste of every thing, and be cloyed with nothing. Pardon, I most humbly beseech your Highness, the boldness of a true affectionate heart, which shall ever most faithfully pray to God, for the continuance of your happy proceeding in all virtue and honour."

On the first of May the King and Queen honoured Sir William Cornwallis by a Visit at his house at Highgate[1], where he knighted Sir Basil Brook, of Madeley, Shropshire, and the Royal Guests were entertained by the following little elegant production from the prolific pen of Ben Jonson:

[1] Queen Elizabeth had visited this house in 1589 (see her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 30); and it seems probable that Sir William Cornwallis (and not *Richard* as conjectured) was then the owner. He accompanied the Earl of Essex in his expedition against the rebels in Ireland in 1599, and was knighted, the same year, at Dublin. — Brydges, Peerage, vol. II. p. 548, speaking of Sir William's knighthood, says, "He was, however, an enemy of Essex; and troubled Queen Elizabeth's ears with tales of him. Birch's Queen Elizabeth, vol. II. p. 96; and Sidney Papers, vol. I. p. 348. He seems to have been a doubtful character. Lord Northampton calls him Sir Charles's "unkind brother;" and says in the next page (the letter was written in 1605) "he looketh daily for the death of the poor woman" (probably his wife), "that he may both raise his own fortune, and as he thinks supplant your hopes," &c. Winwood, vol. II. pp. 93, 94.

THE PENATES;

a Private Entertainment of the KING *and* QUEEN *on May-day in the Morning, by Sir* WILLIAM CORNWALLIS [1], *at his house at Highgate.*

[*The* KING *and* QUEEN *being entered in at the gate, the* Penates, *or Household Gods, received them, attired after the antique manner, with javelins in their hands, standing on each side of the porch.*

1 PEN. Leap, light hearts, in ev'ry breast,
Joy is now the fittest passion;
Double majesty hath blest
All the place with that high grace
Exceedeth admiration!

2 PEN. Welcome, Monarch of this Isle,
Europe's envy, and her mirror;
Great in each part of thy style;
England's wish, and Scotland's bliss,
Both France and Ireland's terror.

1 PEN. Welcome are you; and, no less,
Your admired Queen: the glory
Both of state and comeliness.
Every line of her divine
Form, is a beauteous story.

2 PEN. High in fortune, as in blood,
So are both; and blood renowned
By oft falls, that make a flood
In your veins: yet all these strains
Are in your virtues drowned.

1 PEN. House, be proud: for of Earth's store
These two only are the wonder:
In them she's rich, and is no more.
Zeal is bound their praise to sound
As loud as fame or thunder.

[1] Sir William Cornwallis, at whose house this exquisite little drama (which Mr. Gifford calls the *Penates*) was presented, was son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Brome Hall in Suffolk, and elder brother of Sir Charles Cornwallis, who was knighted at the Charter-house May 11, 1603 (see p. 117) and was in 1610 Treasurer to Prince Henry, with a salary of £80. *per ann.* and "bordwages, or diett."

2 PEN. Note, but how the air, the spring
Concur in their devotions;
Pairs of turtles sit and sing
On each tree, o'er-joy'd to see
In them like love, like motions.

1 PEN. Enter, Sir, this longing door,
Whose glad Lord nought could have blessed
Equally; I'm sure not more,
Than this sight: save of your right
When you were first possessed.

2 PEN. That, indeed, transcended this.
Since which hour, wherein you gained it,
For this grace, both he and his,
Every day, have learn'd to pray,
And now they have obtain'd it.

[*Here the* Penates *lead them in, thorough the house, into the garden, where* MERCURY *received them, walking before them.*

MERCURY. Retire, you Household Gods, and leave these excellent creatures to be entertained by a more eminent deity. [*Exeunt* Penates.] Hail, King and Queen of the islands, called truly Fortunate, and by you made so. To tell you who I am, and wear all these notable and speaking ensigns about me, were to challenge you of most impossible ignorance, and accuse myself of as palpable glory: it is enough that you know me here, and come with the license of my father Jove, who is the bounty of Heaven, to give you early welcome to the bower of my mother *Maia*, no less the goodness of Earth. And may it please you to walk, I will tell you no wonderful story. This place, whereon you are now advanced (by the mighty power of poetry, and the help of a faith that can remove mountains) is the Arcadian hill Cyllene, the place where myself was both begot and born: and of which I am frequently called Cyllenius: under yond' purslane tree stood sometime my cradle. Where now behold my mother *Maia*, sitting in the pride of her plenty, gladding the air with her breath, and cheering the spring with her smiles. At her feet, the blushing Aurora, who, with her rosy hand, casteth her honey-dews on those sweeter herbs, accompanied with that gentle wind Favonius, whose subtile spirit, in the breathing forth, Flora makes into flowers, and sticks them in the grass, as if she contended to have the embroidery or the Earth richer than the cope of the sky. Here, for her month, the yearly delicate *May* keeps state; and from this mount takes pleasure to display these

valleys, yond' lesser hills, those statelier edifices and towers, that seem enamoured so far off, and are rear'd on end to behold her, as if their utmost object were her beauties. Hither the Dryads of the valley, and Nymphs of the great river come every morning to taste of her favours; and depart away with laps filled with her bounties. But, see! upon your approach, their pleasures are instantly remitted. The birds are hush'd, Zephyr is still, the morn forbears her office, Flora is dumb, and herself amazed, to behold two such marvels, that do more adorn place than she can time: pardon, your Majesty, the fault, for it is *That* hath caused it; and till they can collect their spirits, think silence and wonder the best adoration.

[*Here* AURORA, ZEPHYRUS, *and* FLORA, *began this Song, in three parts.*

See, see, O see who here is comming a maying!
The master of the ocean;
And his beauteous Orian[1]*:*
Why left we our playing?
To gaze, to gaze,
On them, that Gods no less than men amaze.
Up, nightingale, and sing
Jug, jug, jug, jug, &c.
Raise, lark, thy note and wing,
All birds their music bring,
Sweet robin, linet, thrush,
Record from every bush
The welcome of the King
And Queen:
Whose like were never seen,
For good, for fair;
Nor can be; though fresh May
Should every day
Invite a several pair,
No, though she should invite a several pair.

[*Which ended,* MAIA *(seated in her bower, with all those personages about her, as before described) began to raise herself, and, then declining, spake:*

MAIA. If all the pleasures were distill'd
Of every flower in every field,
And all that Hybla's hives do yield,
Were into one broad mazer fill'd;
If, thereto, added all the gums,
And spice that from Panchaia comes,

[1] See Mr. Gifford's note on this word in p. 180.

The odour that Hydaspes lends,
Or Phœnix proves before she ends;
If all the air my Flora drew,
Or spirit[1] that Zephyre ever blew
Were put therein; and all the dew,
That ever rosy morning knew,
Yet all diffused upon this bower,
To make one sweet detaining hour;
Were much too little for the grace,
And honour you vouchsafe the place.
But if you please to come again,
We vow, we will not then, with vain,
And empty pastimes entertain
Your so desired, tho' grieved pain.
For we will have the wanton fawns,
That frisking skip about the lawns,
The Panisks, and the Sylvans rude,
Satyrs, and all that multitude,
To dance their wilder rounds about,
And cleave the air, with many a shout,
As they would hunt poor Echo out
Of yonder valley, who doth flout
Their rustic noise. To visit whom
You shall behold whole bevies come
Of gaudy nymphs, whose tender calls
Well-tuned unto the many falls
Of sweet, and several sliding rills,
That stream from tops of those less hills,
Sound like so many silver quills,
When Zephyre them with music fills.
For these, Favonius here shall blow
New flowers, which you shall see to grow,

[1] *i. e.* breath. It may not be amiss to notice here, once for all, that our old Poets, with few exceptions, pronounced this word, as if it were written sprite. It rarely occurs as a dissyllable in the writers of Jonson's age. There is scarcely to be found, in the compass of English verse, a piece of equal brevity, that for richness, melody, elegance, and taste, can be at all compared with this gay lyrical effusion. How long will the readers of our old Poets suffer themselves to be misled by wanton malevolence, and believe, that this great Poet had neither harmony nor grace; and that his writings exhibit little besides "scraps of murdered ancients" and "clumsy sarcasms on Shakspeare!" It is to the credit of Milton's taste, that he has borrowed largely from this Entertainment; his obligations to Jonson are indeed incessant; and his editors might be more judiciously employed in pointing some of them out, than in running, upon every occasion, to the Italian writers, of whom he probably knew nothing, at the time he is suspected of copying them from line to line and from word to word. GIFFORD.

Of which each hand a part shall take,
And, for your heads, fresh garlands make;
Wherewith, whilst they your temples round,
An air of several birds shall sound
An Io Pæan, that shall drown
The acclamations, at your Crown.
All this, and more than I have gift of saying,
May vows, so you will oft come here a maying.

MER. And Mercury, her son, shall venture the displeasure of his father, with the whole bench of Heaven, that day, but he will do his mother's intents all serviceable assistance. Till then, and ever, live high and happy, You, and your other You; both envied for your fortunes, loved for your graces, and admired for your virtues. [*This was the Morning's Entertainment.*

[*After dinner, the King and Queen coming again into the garden,* MERCURY *the second time accosted them.*

MER. Again, great Pair, I salute you; and with leave of all the Gods, whose high pleasure it is, that Mercury make this your holiday. May all the blessings, both of Earth and Heaven, concur to thank you: for till this day's Sun, I have faintly enjoyed a minute's rest to my creation. Now I do, and acknowledge it your sole, and no less than divine benefit. If my desire to delight you might not divert to your trouble, I would intreat your eyes to a new and strange spectacle; a certain son of mine, whom the Arcadians call a God, howsoever the rest of the world receive him: it is the horned Pan, whom in the translated figure of a Goat I begot on the fair Spartan Penelope; *May,* let both your ears and looks forgive it; these are but the lightest escapes[1] of us deities. And it is better in me to prevent his rustic impudence, by my blushing acknowledgment, than anon by his rude, and not insolent claim, be inforced to confess him. Yonder he keeps, and with him the Wood-nymphs, whose leader he is in rounds and dances, to this sylvan music. The place, about which they skip, is the fount of laughter, or Bacchus' spring; whose statue is advanced on the top; and from whose pipes, at an observed hour of the day, there flows a lusty liquor, that hath a present virtue to expel sadness; and within certain minutes after it is tasted, force all the mirth of the spleen into the face. Of this is Pan the guardian. Lo! the fountain begins to run, but the Nymphs at your sight are fled, Pan and his Satyrs wildly stand at gaze. I will approach, and question him: vouchsafe your ear, and for-

[1] An irregularity or transgression; an escape from the strict ties of duty. Thus Shakspeare: "Rome will despise her for this foul escape." Tit. And. IV. 2. Nares's Glossary.

give his behaviour, which even to me, that am his parent, will no doubt be rude enough, though otherwise full of salt, which except my presence did temper, might turn to be gall and bitterness; but that shall charm him.

PAN. O, it is Mercury! hollow them, agen.
What be all these, father? Gods, or men?

MER. All human. Only these two are deities on Earth; but such, as the greatest Powers of Heaven may resign to.

PAN. Why did our nymphs run away, can you tell?
Here sweet beauties love Mercury well;
I see by their looks. How say you, great Master[1]?
[*Advances to the King.*
Will you please to hear? shall I be your taster?

MER. Pan you are too rude.

PAN. It is but a glass,
By my beard, and my horns, 'tis a health, and shall pass.
Were he a King, and his mistress a Queen,
This draught shall make him a petulant spleen.
But trow, is he loose, or costive of laughter?
I'd know, to fill him his glass thereafter.
Sure either my skill, or my sight doth mock,
Or this lording's look should not care for the smock;
And yet he should love both a horse and a hound,
And not rest till he saw his game on the ground:
Well, look to him, dame; beshrew me, were I
'Mongst these bonnibells, you should need a good eye.
Here, mistress; all out. Since a God is your skinker[2]:
By my hand, I believe you were born a good drinker.
They are things of no spirit, their blood is asleep,
That, when it is offer'd them, do not drink deep.

[1] This part of the Entertainment was after dinner, when more freedom was allowed. We should also recollect that it was presented on May-day, a great holiday in the City, and admitting, from time immemorial, of great familiarity among all ranks. It appears that a fountain in the garden, which was decorated and laid out for the occasion, flowed with wine; from this Pan filled his glasses, and carried them round to the company. James was accompanied by the Lords and Ladies of his Court: others were probably introduced by Sir William: but whoever they might be, they were known to Jonson (who was always present on these occasions), and much merriment was unquestionably excited by the characteristic traits with which Pan prefaced the tender of the wine to every guest. The King is very strongly marked: in the address to the Queen, there is an allusion to her Danish extraction. The humour of the rest is lost to us, as we cannot appropriate the circumstances. GIFFORD.

[2] Skink signified liquor, from the Saxon pcenc, *drink*; and skinker, a tapster. These were constantly apt words to rhyme with drink and drinker, and were frequently used by Jonson. See Nares's Glossary.

Come, who is next? our liquor here cools.
Ladies, I'm sure, you all have not fools
At home to laugh at. A little of this,
Ta'en down here in private, were not amiss.
Believe it, she drinks like a wench that had store
Of Lord for her laughter, then will you have more?
What answer you, Lordings? will you any or none?
Laugh, and be fat, Sir, your penance is known.
They that love mirth, let them heartily drink,
'Tis the only receipt to make sorrow sink.
The young nymph that's troubled with an old man,
Let her laugh him away, as fast as she can.
Nay drink, and not pause, as who would say, Must you?
But laugh at the wench, that next doth trust you.
To you, sweet beauty; nay, 'pray you come hither,
Ere you sit out, you'll laugh at a feather.
I'll never fear you, for being too witty,
You sip so like a forsooth of the City [1].
Lords, for yourselves, your own cups crown,
The Ladies, i' faith, else will laugh you down.
Go to, little blushet, for this, anan [2],
You'll steal forth a laugh in the shade of your fan.
This, and another thing, I can tell ye,
Will breed a laughter as low as your belly.
Of such sullen pieces, Jove send us not many,
They must be tickled, before they will any.
What! have we done? they that want let 'em call,
Gallants, of both sides, you see here is all
Pan's entertainment: look for no more;
Only, good faces, I read you, make store
Of your amorous Knights, and 'Squires hereafter,
They are excellent sponges, to drink up your laughter.
Farewell, I must seek out my Nymphs, that you frighted;
Thank Hermes, my father, if aught have delighted. [*Exit.*

MER. I am sure, thy last rudeness cannot; for it makes me seriously ashamed. —I will not labour his excuse, since I know you more ready to pardon, than he to trespass: but for your singular patience, tender you all abundance of thanks; and, mixing with the Master of the place in his wishes, make them my divinations';—that your loves be ever flourishing as *May*, and your house as fruitful: that your acts exceed the best, and your years the longest of your Predecessors; that no bad fortune touch you, nor good change you. But still, that you triumph in this facility over the ridiculous pride of other Princes; and for ever live safe in the love, rather than the fear, of your subjects. And thus it ended.

[1] By this petty oath, which was probably familiar to the merchants' and tradesmen's wives, the City Ladies are characterized in many of our old dramas. GIFFORD.

[2] Used for anon.

On the sixth of April, being Good Friday, the King attended divine service in Whitehall Chapel, where Dr. Lancelot Andrews, then Dean of Winchester, and afterwards successively Bishop of Chichester, Ely, and Winchester, preached before his Majesty a Sermon[1] suited to the day.

In the month of May, the following Gentlemen were knighted at Whitehall:

Sir Francis Euers[2], of Yorkshire.
Sir Martin Culpepper, of Oxfordshire.
Sir Edward Boys[3], of Kent.
Sir Thomas Power, of Yorkshire.
Sir Bartholomew Michel, of Nottinghamshire.
Sir Matthew Bamfield, of Devonshire.
Sir Roger Woodroff.
Sir Wolstan Dixie[4], of Leicestershire.
Sir John Bowyer, of London.
Sir Edmund Crippes, of Kent.
Sir Nicholas Stallage, of Sussex.
Sir Cuthbert Pepper, of Lincolnshire.
Sir Robert Osborn[5], of Northamptons.
Sir William Prince, of Wiltshire.
Sir Wymond Carew, of Norfolk.
Sir Roger Owen, of Essex.
Sir Gabriel Poyntz, of London.
Sir Richard Williamson.
Sir John Jackson, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Gee, of Yorkshire.
Sir Hugh Bethel, of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Bland, of Yorkshire.
Sir Charles Egerton[6], of Staffordshire.
Sir John Feron, of Yorkshire.
Sir William Berwick, of Suffolk.

June 2, Sir John Specot[7], of Devonshire, was knighted at Greenwich.

[1] This Sermon is printed in the Bishop's xcvi Sermons, p. 349. It is the second on the Passion, and the text is from the Lamentations, chap. i. v. 12.

[2] Sir Francis Euers was second son of William second Lord Eure, brother of Ralph the third, and uncle to William the fourth Lords; of whom see pp. 43, 222. He died in 1621. His grandsons, George and Ralph, on the failure of the eldest branch, were the seventh and eighth Lords Eure; with the latter, the title became extinct.

[3] Sir Edward Boys was of Tredville in the parish of Nonington, Kent, for which county his father served as Sheriff in 1577. Of his family, firm loyalists in the following reign, see Hasted, III. p. 710.

[4] Sir Wolstan Dixie, when knighted, was of Appleby, Leicestershire; he afterwards, in 1608, seated himself at Market Bosworth, which estate he inherited from his great uncle the famous Sir Wolstan Dixie, Lord Mayor of London, whose Pageant, 1585, is printed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. II. p. 446. There is a portrait of this second Sir Wolstan in Bosworth Hall.

[5] Sir Robert Osborn resided at Kelmarsh, Northamptonshire.

[6] Sir Charles Egerton was of Newborough in the parish of Hanbury. By his epitaph in Hanbury Church (printed in Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. I. p. 74), we find that he was a valiant soldier in rebellious Ireland during the reign of Elizabeth; his various promotions, his knighthood by King James, his wife and daughters are all there recorded. He died in May 1624.

[7] Sir John Specot, of Specot in the parish of Merton, was Sheriff of Devonshire in 1614.

On the 12th of the same month, at Greenwich also,

Sir Adam Spratling[1], of Kent.
Sir George Smyth[2], of Devonshire.
Sir Thomas Honywood[3], of Kent.
Sir Richard Graves, of Hertfordshire.
Sir Charles Holes, of Kent.
Sir John Whitbrook, of Shropshire.

On the 16th of June, the King honoured Michael Hickes[4], Esq. by a Visit at his manor-house of Ruckholts[5], in the parish of Leyton, Essex; when he conferred the honour of Knighthood on Sir William Stone[6], of London.

On the 29th, Sir Robert Hitchman, of Suffolk, Sir Henry Townsend, of Shropshire, and Sir Thomas Eden[7], of Suffolk, were knighted at Whitehall.

On the 30th, Sir William Hutton, of Cumberland, was knighted at Greenwich.

[1] Sir Adam Spracklin was of Ellington near Ramsgate, and died in 1610, aged 58. Very full particulars of the family are to be found in Lewis's History of the Isle of Thanet.

[2] Sir George Smyth was Sheriff of Devonshire in 1613.

[3] Sir Thomas Honywood was of Evington in the parish of Elmsted, Kent, where he died in 1622, aged 64. His grandson Edward was created a Baronet in 1660, and his descendant Sir John Courtenay Honywood is the fifth and present Baronet.

[4] Of Mr. Hickes, see before, p. 294. He was again visited by the King in 1614. He was of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn. Having become a confidential Secretary to Lord Burleigh, he was on very intimate terms with Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Francis Bacon, Sir Robert Cecil (his Patron's son), Sir Fulk Greville, Camden, and other eminent men. He died August 15, 1612, and has a handsome monument in the chancel of Leyton Church. His effigies in armour, and his wife's in mourning, are represented recumbent (as large as life) in alabaster.

[5] The manor of Ruckholts, which takes its name from the Saxon words Roc-holt, *i. e. Rookwood*, after frequently changing its proprietors (as may be seen in Lysons's Environs, vol. IV. p. 162) was in 1513 granted by Henry VIII. to William Compton, ancestor of the Earls of Northampton. William Lord Compton sold it in 1592 to Henry Parvish, whose widow married Sir Michael Hickes. Sir Michael purchased the manor of Parvish's heirs, and it continued in his family till 1720, when Sir Harry Hickes, Bart. sold it. After other changes, it is now a portion of the Tylney estates. The mansion-house stood a mile South of Leyton Church, and, as numberless others of the same age, had the credit of being a Palace of Queen Elizabeth, as appears by some advertisements in the Daily Advertiser in 1742, 3, and 4, when it was occupied by William Barton, who opened it as a place of public amusement for breakfasts and afternoon concerts, which were held weekly during the Summer; oratorios were sometimes performed. It was pulled down in 1757.

[6] Sir William Stone, was a Citizen and Cloth-worker, and a Benefactor of £.50 to the several Prisons in London. "The pleasant Conceites of Old Hobson the merry Londoner," 1607, 4to, are dedicated by the collector Richard Johnson, a popular writer of the time, to Sir William Stone, Mercer to the Queen's most excellent Majesty.

[7] Sir Thomas Eden had been Sheriff of Suffolk in 1596.

On the 3d of July, Sir William Ford, and Sir Edmond Pelham, both of Suffolk; and Sir William Hall[1], of Bibrook, Kent; were knighted at Greenwich.

On the 4th, the King made a survey of the Dock-yard at Chatham; and on that occasion conferred the honour of Knighthood on

Sir Francis Howard[2], of Surrey.
Sir Seckford Trevor[3], of Flint.
Sir Francis Cornwall[4], of Shropshire.
Sir George Curson.
Sir Stephen Ridelsdon, of Yorkshire.
Sir Roger Neveson[5], of Kent.
Sir Thomas Bludder[6], of Essex.
Sir John Lewis.
Sir Walter Goor, of Wiltshire.
Sir William Lowre, of Cornwall.
Sir Peter Buck, of Kent.
Sir Walter Chetwynd[7], Staffordshire.
Sir Francis Cherry, of London.
Sir William Chetwynd[8], of Staffordsh.
Sir William Page, of Kent.
Sir William Horwood[9], of Staffordsh.
Sir Robert Jaudrell, of Cambridgeshire.
Sir John Scory.
Sir William Hill, of Kent.
Sir Anthony Auger[10], of Kent.

[1] Sir William Hall was of Bybrooke in the parish of Kennington, Kent.

[2] Sir Francis Howard was of Great Bookham, and died there in 1651. His grandson Francis became, in 1681, the sixth Baron Effingham, on the death of his cousin Charles Earl of Nottingham; the earldom becoming extinct.

[3] Sir Sackville Trevor, of the ancient Welch family from which Viscount Hampden is descended, was a naval man; and, having the command of one of the men of war sent to bring Prince Charles back from Spain, in 1625, saved his Highness from being cast away in St. Andero's road, by taking him into his ship. In 1626 he took the Saint Esprit, one of the largest French ships; on which Mr. Howell, in his letters, compliments him, saying, "It was one of the best exploits that were performed."

[4] One of this ancient family has been noticed in p. 116.

[5] Sir Roger Nevinson was of Eastry, Kent, where he died in 1625. Of the family see Hasted, IV. 217.

[6] Sir Thomas Bludder resided at Mile-end, and was First Commissioner of the Victualling Office; in 1601 he purchased the manor of Flanches in the parish of Ryegate, Surrey, and in the Church there he has a handsome monument, with effigies of himself and wife. See Manning and Bray's Surrey, vol. I. p. 217. It is a singular circumstance that in 1608 he became the father-in-law of the preceding Knight, Sir Roger Nevinson, as it is attested both by his epitaph and the following extract from the parish Register of Stepney: "Sir Roger Nevinson, of Kent, and Mary Bludder, daughter to Sir Thomas Bludder, of Myle-end, married Jan. 10, 1608."

[7] Sir Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestry, was Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1607.

[8] Sir William Chetwynd had been Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1600.

[9] Sir William Horwood, or Whorewood, of Sandwell and Stourton Castle, was Sheriff of Staffordshire when knighted.

[10] Of the family of Aucher, descended from Ealcher or Aucher, the first Earl of Kent, see Hasted's History of that County, vol. III. p. 745. Sir Anthony was of Hautsborn, and Sheriff of Kent in 1613. His son of the same name was advanced to a Baronetcy in 1656, which became extinct about 1726.

Sir Jeremiah Turner[1], of Surrey.
Sir Edward Bromley, of Shropshire.
Sir Thomas Stodder, of Buckinghamsh.
Sir John Rawlinson, of Essex.
Sir George Wright, of Kent.

" About this time," says Dr. Fuller, " the Corporation of Rippon, in Yorkshire, presented their Petition to Queen Anne, on this occasion. They had a fair Collegiate Church, stately for the structure thereof (formerly erected by the Nobility and Gentry of the vicinage); the means whereof, at the Dissolution of Abbeys, were seized on by the King, so that small maintenance was left to the Minister of that populous parish. Now, although Edwin Sands, Archbishop of York, with the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Burghley, and Sheaffield (successively Presidents of the North), had recommended their Petition to Queen Elizabeth, they obtained nothing but faire unperformed promises; whereupon now the Ripponers humbly addressed themselves to Queen Anne; and here her Answer unto them:

" *ANNA* R.

" ANNE, by the grace of GOD, Queen of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Whereas there hath been lately exhibited and recommended unto us a frame and platform of a Colledge Generall, to be planted and established at Rippon, in the county of York; for the manifold benefit of both the Borders of England and Scotland. Upon the due perusing of the plot aforesaid, hereunto annexed, and upon signification given of the good liking and approbation of the chief points contained therein, by sundry grave, learned, and religious Parties, and some other of honourable Place and Estate; we have thought good for the ample and perpetual advancement of Learning and Religion, in both the Borders of our aforesaid Realmes, to condescend to yield our favour and best furtherance thereunto: and for the better encouraging of other honourable and worthy personages, to joyn with us in yielding their bounty and benevolence thereunto, we have, and do signify and assure, and by the word of a sacred Princesse and Queen, do expressly promise to procure, with all convenient speed, to and for the yearely better maintenance of the said Colledge, all and every of the requests, specified and craved to that end, in a small schedule hereunto annexed. In confirmation whereof, we have signed these pre-

[1] In Dulwich College Library is the diary of its Founder, Alleyne, the player. The following extract from it relates to Sir Jeremiah: " Ap. 27, 1619. Paid Sir Jeremy Turner, Muster-master, for two years mustering for my light-horses, a musket and corslet, 3*s*. 8*d*."

sents by our hand and name above-montioned, and have caused our Privy Signet to be set unto the same. Dated at our Honour at Greenwich, July 4, An. Dom. 1604, and of our reigne, &c.[1]"

On the 7th, 8th, and 11th of July, were knighted at Whitehall:

Sir Thomas Forster, of Hertfordshire.	Sir John Linwray, of Somersetshire.
Sir James Dean[2], of London.	Sir Edmund Musgrave[4], of Cumberl'd.
Sir Roger Jones[3], of London.	Sir Robert Johnson, of Buckinghamsh.

The ringers at St. Margaret's were paid 2*s.* 6*d.* on the 11th, "when the King came to town;" and 1*s.* on the 12th, "at the King's going from Westminster."

On the 15th, the King was at Oatlands, where he knighted Sir George Lynne, Sir Arthur Aston[5], of Staffordshire, and Sir George Keere, of Caithness.

[1] After the sealing thus subscribed, "Gulielmus Foulerius, Secretarius de mandato serenissimæ Annæ Reginæ Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæ."

"Such," adds Dr. Fuller, "need never fear successe, who have so potent a person to solicite their suite, King James being forward of himselfe to advance Learning and Religion, and knowing Christ's precept, "Let your light shine before men;" knew also that Rippon was an advantageous place for the fixing thereof; as which, by its commodious position in the North, there would reflect lustre almost equally into England and Scotland. Whereupon he founded a Dean and Chapter of seven Prebends, allowing them two hundred and forty seven pounds a yeare, out of his own Crowne land, for their maintenance. I am informed, that, lately, the lands of this Church are, by mistake, twice sold to severall purchasers, *viz.* once under the notion of Dean and Chapters' lands; and againe, under the property of King's lands. I hope the Chap-men (when all is right stated betwixt them) will agree amongst themselves on their bargaine. Meantime, Rippon Church may the better comport with poverty because only remitted to its former condition." Church History, Cent. XVII. b. x. p. 28.

[2] Sir James Deane was of the Drapers' Company, and gave £.130 to be distributed among the Hospitals in and about London, and £.70 to the Prisons.

[3] Sir Roger Jones was of the Dyers' Company; he was Sheriff at the time of his knighthood; and (probably afterwards) an Alderman, but never Lord Mayor; he likewise gave to the London Hospitals the sum of £.220.

[4] The Musgraves are descended from an ancient baronial family in Westmoreland. Sir Richard Musgrave, K. B. of Edenhall, Cumberland, has been noticed in p. 225. Sir Edward, of Hayton Castle in the same county, a younger branch, was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1638. The title is now enjoyed by Sir James Musgrave, of Barnesby Park, co. Gloucester, the ninth Baronet.

[5] Son of Sir Thomas Aston, of Aston, who had been knighted in 1603 (see p. 83); he was uncle of Sir Thomas Aston, created a Baronet in 1627. Sir Arthur settled at Parson's Green, Fulham, in Middlesex, and was the father of another Sir Arthur Aston, a famous military character in the reign of King Charles the First. Faulkner's Fulham, p. 306. Of the same family were Sir Roger Aston, mentioned in p. 34, who will be further noticed hereafter; and Sir Walter, made a Knight of the Bath in 1603, p. 225.

ORDINANCES

FOR THE GOVERNING AND ORDERING OF THE KING'S HOUSEHOLD, SIGNED BY KING JAMES, JULY 17, IN THE SECOND YEARE OF HIS RAIGNE, ANNO DOMINI 1604 [1].

Where, we are trewely informed by our Privy Council, that if some reasonable order be not taken to abate the great and dayly charge and expence of our Household, which of necessity hath bene much moore encreased since our comeing to the Crowne, than was in our deare Sister's time; and that to provide the same increase of provision will not only fall out more chargeable than we like of, but prove more burthensome and grievous to our loving subjectes, whose quiet and welfare we greatly desire; we therefore thought good to deminish our said dayly charge of Household by this meanes following, *viz.*

First, whereas ourselfe and our deare Wife the Queene's Majestie, have bene every day served with 30 dishes of meate; Nowe, hereafter, according to this booke signed, our will is to be served but with 24 dishes every meale, unlesse when any of us sit abroade in state, then to be served with 30 dishes, or as many more as we may command.

And further, our pleasure is, that one of the Clerkes of the Green-cloth, and one of the Clerk-comptrollers, shall remaine and be at their board-wages, as they were formerly, in the time of our late deceased Sister; notwithstanding any entrie in this booke signed.

And further, our pleasure is, that our second Clerke of our Kitchin, who have their allowance of two messes of five dishes apeece to every messe, shall have in all but *three* dishes at a meale; and they to have such boarde-wages as they had in our late Sister the Queene's time; any thing contained in this booke signed notwithstanding.

And further, our pleasure is, that our Serjant Porter, who having had allowance from us of five dishes of meate at a meale, and bouch at Court, that the same shall nowe cease, and he to have in lewe thereof £.160 *per annum*, to be paide quarterly.

More, our pleasure is, that Doctor Cragge our Phisition, who is to give his dayly attendance, shall have for his diett continuance the sume of £.160 *per annum*, to be paide quarterly. And likewise, Doctor Marbecke, Phisition to our Household, who is to give the like attendance, shall have for his diett five dishes at a meale, his bouge of Court being notwithstanding served unto him, and receive the summe of £.134. 6*s*. 8*d*. *per annum, ut supra*. And likewise, our pleasure is, that George Sheares, our Apothecary for the Household, who hath beene accustomedly at dyett with the said Doctor Marbecke, shall receive the summe of £.60 *per annum*, to be paid as aforesaid, beside allowance of bouge of Court. And likewise, our pleasure is, that our Lockesmith, who doth take extraordinary paines, shall have for his two dishes of meate, some in diett, £.30 to be paid, *ut supra*.

And our pleasure is, that these persons under-written, having allowed them by the booke signed in our deare Sister's time, certain Livery-messes, of three dishes to every messe, shall have for every messe 3*s*. 4*d*. *per diem*; from that time they left the said diett *per annum*, amounting to for every messe £.60. 16*s*. 8*d*.

The Pantry, 1 mess.	The Confectionary, 1 mess.
The Woodeyarde, 1 mess.	The Pastery, 1 mess.
The Boyling-house, 1 mess.	The Cookes of all sides, 1 mess.
The Scullery, 1 mess.	The Larders for one
The Scalding-house, 1 mess.	messe of two dishes *per diem*, 1 mess.

And our pleasure is, that these messes, and Livery-messes of meate followeing, and not warranted by our late deare Sister's booke signed, but commaunded contrary to

[1] From the Harleian MSS. 642, fol. 228.

order by our Household Officers, both then and since our raigne, shall henceforth cease, *viz.* Sir Edward Cary, Master of our Jewell-house, we are informed from his first entrie into that Office in our late deare Sister's raigne, without any warrant of ours, hath had seven dishes of meate at a meale; which, as we are informed, never any of these officers ever had, but onely his last predecessor, upon good considerations by our said deare Sister's especiall order; our pleasure therefore is that the said diet shall cease, and he to enjoye all other his lawfull benefits as others have done formerly.

Likewise, being informed that without any lawfull warrant, both in part of our late deare Sister's time, and since our Government, Sir James Sandelan, and the Wardrobe, have had Livery-messes of three dishes at a meale, and the Bowes hath had one messe of two dishes to a messe at a meale; our will and pleasure is, that the said several messes doe cease.

And whereas in times past, Spanish wines, called Sacke, were little or no whit used in our Court, and that in late yeares, though not of ordinary allowance, it was thought convenient that such Noblemen and women, and others of accompte, as had diett in the Court, upon their necessities by sicknesse or otherwise, might have a bowle or a glasse of Sack, and so no great quantity spent; we understanding that within these late yeares it is used as comon drinke, and served at meales as an ordinary to every meane officer, contrary to all order, using it rather for wantonesse and surfeiting than for necessity, to a great wastefull expence; yet we considering that oftentimes sundry of our Nobillity and others, dieted and lodged in our Court, may for their better health desire to have Sacke, our pleasure is, that there be allowed to the Serjant of our Seller, twelve gallons of Sacke a day, and no more than the same to bee spent or delivered by him to any person whatsoever at meales as an ordinary allowance, nor to any person allowed in our Court, but to such of our Nobility and other of accompte as are allowed diett and lodgeing in our Court, and in such manner and in such quantity to those that shall sende for the same; and our officers of the Green-cloth shall set downe in wrighting to our officers of our seller.

And we furthermore require, that our boyler exceede not in cutting breakfastes above three messes of beefe in the day; and the same to be daily served to the Buttery, Seller, and other inferior officers of Household, who shall take paines early and late in such manner and forme as our officers of Green-cloth shall appoint the same.

And whereas there hath beene heretofore noe increase of dietts allowed by warrant at Festivall-times, but referred to the discretion of our Household Officers for our honour; who have increased and decreased the same at their pleasures, both in diett and number of dayes, whereby some contention have growen, by challenging more allowance than is necessary to any unnecessary increase of charge; and we understanding that noe tables in our house are enlarged at any of these feastes, to containe more persons to sit at them than at all other times, whereby there can be no reason yielded to spende more breade, beere, and Gascoine-wine, than at other times; for reformation whereof, and that as is fitt the diett upon Festivall-dayes may be inlarged for our honour, our will is that these certaine increases of service may be observed:

Allholland-day, Christmas-day, and Three Holy-dayes, New-yeare's-day, 1 mess.—The Twelfe-day, 1 mess.—Easter-day, 1 mess.—Whitsunday, 1 mess.

Noe increase of any messes of meate to any person upon those dayes not formerly allowed, but these persons followeing as hath been lawfully accustomed:

Serjant at Armes, 1 mess.—Master of the Jewell-house, 1 mess.—Heralds, 1 mess.—Yeomen Ushers, 1 mess.—Yeomen of the Jewell-house, 1 mess.—The Wafery, 1 mess.—The Vestry, 1 mess.—The Children of the Chappell, 1 mess.—The Yeomen Powder-beater, 1 mess.—The Men Landerers, 1 mess.—The Gilder, being imployed, 1 mess.

And that no person allowed diett whatsoever upon these dayes shall have any more number of loaves of bread and beere and wine, than is ordinary the like messes of meate on all other dayes out of feastes; provided that all ten dishes, and seven dishes, shall have two fine cheate loaves every meale, more than is accustomed dureing the time; and sixe dishes one fine cheate loafe more than ordinary every meale.

And that the office of the Seller shall have allowed them in these ten dayes, to be spent for our honour within the house, two doll' dim' of good Gascoine-wine; and the Buttery likewise for the time as before, besides the ordinary service; and for moore waste in the Pantry, sixth of bread *per diem*. And our further pleasure is, that for increase of diett, it shall still continue, and be served as honourably as formerly it hath beene.

And that of our speciall Grace taking notice, that many are already sworne extraordinary, whom we are unwilling, being fitt and meete persons, should rest unpreferred, when places shall fall wherein they are sworne; our pleasure therefore is, that they shall upon the next avoidance take preferment accordingly in ordinary; requireing and straightly commaunding, that from henceforth, no person be sworne extraordinary in any place or office within the Court, without our Privy Seale and warrant by us to be signed, for allowance of the same.

And further, we require that no artificer or childe in any office be from henceforth sworne, which is according to our auncient and good government of our house.

And further, we require according to auncient and commendable order of our house, in the time of our famous Predecessors, that noe Childe, Page, Porters, Scowrers, and Turnebroches, doe from henceforth presume to marry, upon paine of loseing their severall places.

And such persons in whome, by virtue of their office, the gift of any of the said places doe rest, doe not presume to bestow any of the places upon any person being married, upon paine of our grievous displeasure.

And whereas we are given to understand, that diverse Gentlemen of accompte, have and doe preferre and place their sonnes, trained up in learning, to our Officers of Green-cloth for their Clerkes, in hope to rise to preferment, in being sworne our Clerkes in Household; and so in time after, as they shall be found worthy and meete to be chosen and called by us to our Boarde of Green-cloth; and understanding that sundry of those Clerkes heretofore, being sufficient and worthy of preferment, have been prevented thereof, by placing unfitt and untrained men, not experienced in our Household accomptes, to be our Clerkes there, to the great discouragement of all persons of accompt, for placing their sonnes with our chiefe officers, whereby a slender choice of sufficient Clerkes, fitt to raise to our Board of Green-cloth, hath been informed to be made. For reformation whereof, and for the strengthening of our saide Boarde, as also to encourage all young Clerkes to be carefull, painefull, and honest in their places; our will and pleasure is, that upon their preferments, decease, or placeing of any inferiour Clerke of the Household, there shall be choice made by our Whitestaves and Officers of our Green-cloth out of those Clerkes that serve our said officers, that are most fitt to be preferred to our service in those places fallinge voide; and upon their information and opinions unto us of their said choice, and we likeing the same, we will take order for the placeing and sweareing of them accordingly. And further, according to the auncient order of our house, our will and pleasure is, that noe Serjant nor Clerke of our Household, nor any other serveing us in place and office gentle, as Martiall of the Hall, shall be appointed, placed, or sworne, upon the comeing voide of any of their places, but by our warrant to be sent and recorded in our Compting-house.

A Declaration of Bouge of Court, of every particular thing to bee observed by every particular person, being of the Ordinary of the Kinge's most Honourable House, according to every one of them for their degrees, hereafter doth ensue, being lodged in the Court; and in absence the Bouge to cease, viz.

Every of them for bouge of Court, to have in the morneing, one cheate loafe, one manchet one gallon of ale; for afternoone, one manchet, one gallon of ale; and from the last of October to the first of Aprill, three torches a weeke; and by the day, one prickett, two sizes, one pound of whitelightes and talshides, eight faggotts; and from the last of March untill the firste of November, to have half the quantity of the said waxe, whitelightes, woode, and coales.

And we being given to understand, that notwithstanding a Booke of Ordinances, made and signed in the begining of the raigne of our deare Sister the Queene, setting downe an honourable and competent allowance of diett and bouge of Court, for all degrees of persons allowed and lodged in the Court; which wee likewise are informed was for some fewe yeares then following dayly observed, but then after in processe of time dishonourable and unreasonable excesse of daily expences grewe in our Household and Chamber, by commandement, without our deare Sister's privity, both in diett and bouge of Court, as not onely our loveing subjectes by purvaying a greater proportion, thereby made a publique complaint of the grievance, but the charge in Household was increased; and being further given to understand, that our deare Sister being upon due information truly informed hereof, gave straight commandement to her Officers of Household, joineing with others of her Counsell, o setle a reformation thereof, by abridgeing this increase more than the booke signed doth allowe.

Wee now therefore, notwithstanding that of necessity we are to increase the diett and bouge of Court in our house, yet thereby not willing to lay any greater charge and burthen upon our loveing subjects by composition, more than necessity and our honour shall require, and to avoide and suppresse sundry discords and abuses in our Court, we minde forthwith, upon our returne from Progresse, to establish a booke of orders, as our Ancestours formerly have done, to reduce our Household to a better and more dutifull civill obedience and government; and in the meane time doe straightly charge and commaunde all persons, of what degree soever, to observe these five orders hereunder written, for the perfect and due performance and executeing this Booke of Ordinances by us signed, as they tender our favour, and will avoide our heavy displeasure, *viz.*

Imprimis, our will and pleasure is, and we straightly charge and command, that this our booke, signed, and by us grounded, upon former bookes signed by our auncestors, declareing in particular the diett and bouge of Court of all persons in ordinary, without alteration or increase of any dishes or messes of meate, or of bouge of Court to any person whatsoever, moore than is contained in this booke signed, or of any provision whatsoever, more than of necessity hath beene and must be used, for the dresseing and serveing out of our Kitchen, all diett allowed by us.

And that all increases, nowe served not by our booke signed, shall presently be abridged and cease, unlesse our pleasure to the contrary by our order in writeing, by us to be signed, to our Officers of Greencloth, there to be recorded. And that our Treasurer and Comptroller, and other our Officers of Green-cloth, see this our commandment and pleasure forthwith to be effected, as they tender our favour.

And our pleasure is, that that allowance of waste in breade and beere and wine, shall have continuance, although not entered in our booke signed; chargeing our

Officers of Green-cloth to take order for the disposing thereof daily, that the same may be served for our honour, without any purloineing or imbeseling.

And that this honourable allowance of diett of bouge of Court may suffice all persons as formerly it hath done, when good orders were observed, with a remaine to the poore for honour of our Court, which will be better effected by avoiding not only superfluous number of serveing men, by expelling the dangerous number of masterless men, boyes, and rogues, serveing in every office and lodging in our Court, ready to commit any disorders or outrages.

For reformation whereof, our will and pleasure is, that all Lords, Ladyes, and other officers and servants, allowed lodgeing and diett within our Court, sende notice of their servants into our Compting-house, chargeing and commanding our Lord Chamberlaine, Treasurer, and Comptroller of our House, and Master of our House, to view and examine whether there be reason to allowe so many servantes as by those notes are required; and they to allowe and disallowe of those numbers according to their discretion, haveinge regarde therein to such our auncient recordes in our Compting-house or elsewhere, as shall specify what number of servants formerly have beene allowed, and such as they shall set downe to be allowed; they to foresee they be comely and seemely persons, well apparelled, and meet to serve in our Court, and to have sufficient allowanee of their Lordes, and Ladyes, and masters, to maintaine them.

And further, our will and pleasure is, and wee command, that none of those so allowed to attend at Court shall be permitted to keepe any servant to come within our Court to attend them, unlesse he be Cheife Secretary, or Clerke to any of our Counsell, or Cheife Officer of our Household; which number of our servants so agreed upon and sett downe, our will and pleasure is, that it be brought unto us in writeing, that we may allowe and assigne the same.

And, for the better continuance to keepe out of our Court all unfitt persons and not allowed, and that all those allowed may be permitted to have recourse to their Lords, Ladyes, and others in our Court in times convenient; our will and pleasure is, that our Officers of Green-cloth doe deliver to our porters at the gates a perfect book of all the names of those serving men, so allowed to attend in our Court, and upon whome, in particular, they are to attende; that without excuse, our Porters may keepe out all other unfitt persons, not allowed nor fitt to come within our Court; and if any serveing-man or others, not allowed nor thought fitt to come into our Court, doe presse violently to come in, by colour of attendance, we will our said Porters to stay them and bring them before our Officers of Green-cloth to be examined of their contemptes.

And further, our will is, that there be no keyes to any of our backe-gates goeing out of our Court, but onely in the custody of our Porters, and that they have alwaies one of them attending on the backe-gates, to lett in all such carriages as are fitt and allowable.

And further, that those our Porters, and all other Officers of Household, doe observe and keepe all such further orders, as are already sett downe in writeing, delivered unto them in our late Sister the Queene's time, and now remaining on record in our Compting-house.

And for furtherance hereof, wee doe straightly charge and command our officers, and other clerkes, there according to their office and duty by the auncient orders of our house, that they make daily viewe and searche in all offices and lodgeing of our Court, whereby this our order now set downe to be observed and kept; and if they shall finde in any place more persons than there is allowed by colour of attendance, to bring all the said persons into our Compting-house, there to be examined, and, if cause shall require, to be punished at the discretion of our Officers of our Green-cloth; and that our Avenor and

clerkes, according to their oathes, doe make due search and certificate therein, without partiality, that wee may understand the same, their dutyes herin may be better performed than as yet wee are informed it hath formerly beene, as they will avoide our displeasure.

And, that our Officers of Green-cloth hath found it both inconvenient and chargeable unto us, that any allowed diett should be lodged in the towne, and carry the same allowance out of our Court; our will and pleasure is, that our Lord Chamberlaine also provide at all our Standing-houses, that all such persons as are or shalbe allowed above fowre dishes of meate at a meale, to be conveniently lodged in our Court; and others not allowed diett, whose attendance is not so necessary, shalbe by order of our Lorde Chamberlaine not permitted to lodge in our Court.

And understanding that by order prescribed by the late King Henry VIII. and by our late deare Sister the Queene, concerning the reformation of the remaine daily of all such waxe as our Gentleman Usher, and Groomes of our Chamber, and Groome Porters, should receive out of our Chandry, to our use nightly; which hath beene neglected, and the said remaines converted and kept backe to their owne use, contrary to their allegiance; wee therefore nowe, according to the said good order, doe straightly charge and command our Gentleman Ushers, Groomes of our Privy Chamber, and Groome Porters, that they and every of them deliver backe into our Chandry, every morning before ten of the clocke, the full and the whole remaine of all the mortores, torchetts, torches, quarrioures, waxe-lights, sizes, and pricketts, that they or any of them shall receive out of our Chandry the day before, not being spent in our service; onely willing and commanding one of the Clerkes of our Spicery, every morning, to be at the receipt of the same in our Chandry, by weight, willing and chargeing our Lord Chamberlaine and Vice-chamberlain, upon complaint of our Household Officers of the breach of this order, that they command redresse thereof; but if reformation insue not thereby, then our will and pleasure is, that our Officers of Household and Chamber to whom it appertaineth to defaulk from their entertainement, to stay those that maketh such defaults double the value daily of the remaine of the waxe, and that it shall be proved that they doe detaine and retaine as aforesaid.

And furthermore, whereas the Master Cooke for our selfe, and our deare Wife the Queene's Majestie, having an honorable allowance of diett, doe presume, contrary to all auncient and good orders, and to the dishonour of our service, to take rawe meate out of dishes in nature of their assaies, some quantity of all kindes of provisions contained in the said dishes, by which the danger of our person can in no sort be prevented, notwithstanding under colour and pretence of the same this evill custome hath crept in and been continued onely in the time of our late deare Sister the Queene; our pleasure and will therefore is, that our diett in all sortes be daily served for us by our Cookes out of our Kitchens, in as large and ample manner as they receive the same into their handes, upon paine of our grievous displeasure; and that they take not say of any dish, but at the dresser, which is to be given them by our Sewer, either by cuttiug off a peece of meate and giveing our said Cooke to eate, or by giveing a peece of bread, touching all our dishes of meate being boyled meates or other meates, as to the discretion of the Sewer it shall from time to time seeme fitting.

Wee likewise understand of the daily losse of our silver vesselles, wee straightly charge and command, that no person, of what degree soever, shall presume to send from our boarde or out of our Privy Chamber or Presence Chamber, any silver dishes; but if they shall have ocasion to sende away any meate, wee require that two of our Officers of our Scullery be commanded to attend at our Presence-doore, there to

give pewter vesselles for the change of the said silver, and this to be performed upon like paine formerly expressed.

And further, wee require that such courses be observed for passing of allowance certaine to the Privy Kitchen and Pastry, for dressing of our meates, as also for the attendance of the officers monethly in the said place, upon our selves and our Household, as was and hath been accustomably performed in the time of our late deceased Sister Queene Elizabeth.

For that the Lordes and others of our Counsell, upon Petitions and Reasons declared unto them, thinke it meete and necessary to adde these Orders and Increases following, to our booke already signed; our will and pleasure is that they be performed accordingly.

First, that one messe of five dishes, with all other incidents thereunto belonging, be daily served to the Sewers attending on the side.

Secondly, that one messe of meate of two dishes daily, be served to the servants of the Maides of Honour attending on the Queene our deare bedde-fellow.

Thirdly, that the Clerkes of our Signet and Counsell be daily served with one messe of seven dishes, in such manner as is allowed to our Officers of Green-cloth.

Fourthly, that the chamber of Sir John Stanhope[1], Knight, Vice-chamberlaine; Sir John Herbert, our Under-secretary; Sir James Elveston, Knight, our Secretary for Scotland; Sir Roger Aston[2], Knight, Gentleman of our Bed-chamber; and Mr. Fowler[3], Secretary to our deare bed-fellow; who had an abridgement by our booke lately signed of two dishes of meate apeece *per diem*, shall have the same restored them againe.

Fiftly, the double rost and mutton, heretofore served to the next messes of our Treasurer and Comptroller, shalbe continued; and that our Spicery and Avery shall have allowance of course cheate *per diem*, more than is allowed already sett downe by our booke signed.

Sixtly, that such allowance of supperlightes, as formerly hath beene given to tables in our house, having allowance of diett, shalbe still continued.

Seaventhly, that all Lordes in Counsell having allowance of diett, and our Lord High Admirall of England, upon daily notice in our Compting-house to any of our Officers especially appointed for the purpose signified that their Lordes being at Court, to have allowance from the first of November unto the first of Aprill, one quarter of coales *per diem*; and from the first of Aprill to the last of October, if they shall have ocasion to expende them, four bushells *per diem*.

Eightly, that all the Ladyes of the Privy Chamber, especially appointed to attende the Queene's Majestie our deare bed-fellowe, shall have allowance from the first of November till the last of March, of four bushelles of coales for every two dayes.

Ninetly, that the two messes of meate heretofore taken from the Chamber, and lately appointed to be served to the Sewers and Groomes of the Chamber on the King's side, shalbe restored and served againe on the Queene's side; and that the Groomes on both sides shall have a place appointed to dine and suppe in, where they shall meet together to have reversion of the whole diett on the Queene's side; and otherwise not to put us to any further charge of diett.

Lastly, that no messe of meate, or others haveing allowance of bouge of Court, have any further daily allowance of breade, and beere, and wine, lights, woode, coales,

[1] Who will be noticed when created Lord Stanhope, of Harrington, May 4, 1605.
[2] Of whom see before, pp. 34, 271.
[3] See before, pp. 268, 279.

than is formerly contained in this our book signed; and that the service of all sorts of waxe-lights, torches onely excepted, shall cease to all persons whatsoever, but to ourselfe and our deare bedfellow.

Breakefastes appointed by the Officers, to bee dayly served on the Flesh-dayes, out of three messes of Beefe set downe by his Majestie's booke signed.

The greate Backe-house, 1 mess.
The Pantry, 1 mess.
The Buttery, 1 mess.
The Porters, 1 mess.
The Pastry, 1 mess.
The Scalding-house, 1 mess.
The Scullery, 1 m.
The Woodeyarde, 1 mess.
The Chandry, 1 m.
The Poultry, 1 mess.
The Ewery, 1 mess.
The Seller, 1 mess.

First, that the Lord Steward of the King's house, if he be present in the Court, be at least once a day in the Compting-house; there to see and discerne in the observing of such rules, provisions, and directions, as be ordinarily set downe by whole consent of the Boarde for the same weeke; and that the said Lord Steward doe sitt in the Compting-house once every quarter, to see the estate of the Household, that is to say, all such debtes as shalbe oweing at that time, to the intent of all such goodes as there is in hande, money, tayles, or assignements, that payment may be made to the creditors, by the advise and discretion of the Lord Steward and Officers of Green-cloth.

Item, that the Lord Steward, Mr. Treasurer, and Mr. Comptroller, of the King's most honourable Household, or any of them, without other great causes of Counsell not letting them, shalbe dayly in the Compting-house betweene the houres of eight and nine of the clocke in the morning, calling unto them the Cofferer, Master of the Household, Clerk of the Green-cloth, and one of the Clerk-comptrollers at the least, the other being occupied in the King's service or otherwise; there to sitt, and have brought before them all the bookes, breivements of all the Officers of Household; declaring the expences of the said Household for the day before passed; and if chance they shall finde any wastefull expences to have been made by any Minister in his office, that then he, by whome such wastefull expences hath beene made, to be called before the said officers to make answer to the same, and as he or they shalbe found culpable, so to be punished as shalbe thought meet by the discretion of the head-officers.

The Cofferer shall daily sitt at the Green-cloth, with the other officers there, at the ingrossing of the bookes, and to intreat of causes of the Household at all times as shalbe requested.

Item, the said Cofferer shall weekely take out the proportion of the Clerkes Accompts for the provisions to be made in every office for the weeke to come, or for longer time as cause shall require; and therupon he to call before him the Purvayers of every office, delivering the proportions entirely and wholly served, and that the same be good and of the best stuffe for the King's most advantage and profit.

Item, that the Cofferer doe give Prest-money before hand to our Purvayers, to whome it shall appertaine for makeing of the said provisions, chargeing and causeing the said Purvayers at every monethe's ende, or within five dayes at the most after the expireing of every moneth, to make entrance with the Clerkes of the office of all provisions as they have made within the said moneth, for the expence of the said Household; and the said Purvayers, defaulting that to doe, to be punished therefore as in that cause they shall deserve.

Item, the said Cofferer shall make due paiment to all the King's servants for their wages, fees, board-wages, when it groweth due to them without delay; and also to the King's subjects, upon such debentures as they shall bring unto them for the expences of the King's most honourable Household.

Item, the saide Cofferer shall yearely, within one moneth after the expences of every yeare, make estate in his booke called the Journall, for entring any debenture or other paiment in the same, the booke called the Under, and Memorandum; and the said Journall, with the two other bookes being so perused to lay upon the Green-cloth daily, to the intent the accompts and others the particular Clerkes may take out the summes so entred into the said bookes, whereby they streeke their lidgers, and so bring their accompts incontinent upon the same.

Item, that the Treasurer and Cofferer be two severall persons, and that every of such summe or summes of money as the said Treasurer shall receive of any of the said assignements, within five or six dayes at the furthest after the receipt thereof, it shalbe brought into the Compting-house, and delivered unto the King's Cofferer by the oversight of the Comptroller, and to be entred into the said lidger.

Item, that no paiment be made in money, nor in taille or assignation, by the Treasurer, Cofferer, or Clerke of the Green-cloth, but openly in the Compting-house, being present the Lord Steward or Comptroller at the least; and that the Cofferer make no paiment to the King's creditour by way of merchandise, but onely by the King's owne money as he doth receive it; upon pain of forfeiture of the said payments to the King.

The Master of the Household, in the absence of the great officers, shalbe daily in the Compting-house, and sitt there at the Green-cloth betwixt the houres of eight and nine in the morneing; and to cause to be brought before them the bookes and the breivements of the Offices of Household, for the day before past; and to peruse the same substantially in considering of wastefull expences that have been made in every of the said offices, or not; in case any such shalbe found to have beene made, that then they to call before them the offenders who had the ministration in the said office, where such wastefull expences have beene made, to answer the same, and to be punished at their discretion.

Item, the said Masters of the Household, or two of them at least, that is to say, one Master of the Household for the King and one for the Queene, shall daily in the Larder aswell viewe and see that the victualls there brought be good, sweete, and meete to serve the King's Majestie and the Queene's Grace withall; as also the delivery of the same into the handes of the Cookes for serveing of the King's Grace, and the Queene, and the Household.

Item, the said Masters of the Household shall as well give great charge daily to the Cookes of the well-dressing of the King's meate and the Queene's, as also to see the said meete sett out at the Dressers daily at every meale, like as it was put and delivered into the Cooke's handes; and to attend and followe the service of the same at every meale, and at every course.

Item, the said Masters of the Household shall see that all the disorders of the Household be reformed, as they shall thinke convenient; and punish the offenders thereof according to their deserving.

Item, the said Masters of the Household, with the Clerkes of the Green-cloth, and the Clerke-comptroller, shall weekely, once or twice in the weeke, take viewe in all the officers' chambers in the Household, to see if any straungers be eating in the said offices or chambers at mealetimes, or at any other times, contrary to the King's Ordinances, and in case they shall finde any offending therein, to make neglect thereof through the sufferance of the House; and that the Chamberlaine of the King's side and the Queene's side shall make the like search within all the chambers belonging to every side, and if they shall finde any disorders therein, then to see the same reformed as it shall require.

The Clerke of the Green-cloth shall sitt daily in the Compting-house at the Green-cloth, there to ingrosse and cast up all the particular breivements of the house after they shall be corrected, and the same so corrected and cast up, to be entred in the parchment-doggetts called the Maine-doggett; and the same doggett so entred and ingrossed to remaine in the Compting-

house for a record, without takeing it away from thence by an officer.

Item, that they doe monethly, within six days after the expirement of every moneth, call into the Compting-house the parcels indented of all the particular provisions in every office for the Household, for the expences of the saide Household for the moneth passed; and after they have beene perused and seene by the Clerke-comptroller, and the Masters of the Household, and themselves together, then there to ingrosse them up and enter them into their lidger called the foot of Parcells.

Item, that they shall yearely make the Cofferer's accompts for the expences of the yeare past, soe the same may be made perfect to put into the Exchequer yearely, within the terme of St. Hillery; upon paine to loose one quarter's wages defaulting the same.

Item, the saide Clerkes of the Greencloth shall safely keepe all the bookes concerning their office, after they have ingrossed them up, privately to themselves, without the view or sight of them to any other office unto the yeare's end, that the said booke shalbe examined with accompts and particulars for the perfecting of the same; and in like wise shall the Clerkes comptrolements of all their bookes touching their office.

Item, they shall make every halfe yeare view of the expences of the Household, that it may be seen what the charge of the said Household doth amount unto for the said halfe-yeare.

Item, that the Clerke of the Greencloth, or Cheife Clerke-comptroller, doe not take or receive any part of the yearely reward untill the time they quarterly have made up their bookes of allowance for the quarter past; and so from quarter to quarter to the yeare's end; to the intent the King may have a viewe quarterly of the expences of the Household.

And the Treasurer to have no cause of delay in the giveing in accompt into the Exchequer, but that it may be delivered within six monthes after the yeare's ende; and that then the said Clerkes of the Greencloth and the Cheife Clerke-comptroller, imediately before the said bookes soe by them ingrossed, be paide by the handes of the Cofferer in the Compting-house.

Item, the Clerkes-comptrollers, or one of them, shall daily viewe the King's chamber and the Queene's, as also all offices of Household, to advise and see the attendance or absence of all them that be appointed under the Clerkes of the Household; and not onely to default and cheque the wages of all those whome he shall finde to be absent without licence, but also to default and cheque the wages of all them which be not in the house, whoe the King's Ordinance shall sit at dinner and supper within the King's chamber and the Queene's, and doe not so, but be absent away without licence so to be, attending in other places contrary to the King's Ordinances, and against his honour.

Item, the said Clerkes-comptrollers in so perusing the house may daily note the number of servants in any of the said offices more than is appointed to bee by the King's Ordinances, or else any straunger or vagabonde be within the same; or in case he or they shall finde any such, then that he for the first fault shall admonish the servants, or in his absence the chiefe officer, who shalbe there attendant when such shall be founde, that they be avoided, and no more they thither to resort; and being there the second time founde after the warneing given them, that then every of the said servants or heade-officers shall loose two dayes wages for every time being founde culpable.

Item, the saide Clerkes-comptrollers shall for every quarter of the yeare keepe a rolle of parchment, that shal be called the Cheque-rolle, which shall contain the names of all them which shal be of the Ordinary and within the Cheque of the Household; and daily to present in the same rolle the allowance of the wages of all them which shall be attendant; and the defaulcation and cheque of wages of all them which shalbe absent.

Item, the said Clerkes-comptrollers, or one of them at the least, shall be daily at the Green-cloth with the other officers, as before is mentioned; and the other of them to see the viewe and coming in of all provisions in every office of the Household, discreetly adviseing that the said provisions be good stuffe, and meete to be spent within the house for the King's honour; or else to reject and returne the same backe againe to the Purvayers, and to make relation to the Green-cloth of the badnesse of the stuffe; to the intent that the Purvayers which bought the same may bee punished as they deserve in that behalfe, so disappointeing the House; and that the said Clerke-comptroller upon the viewe and sight of the coming in of the said provisions, being good stuffe, shall make entrie and recordes, and bring it to the Green-cloth, and there to allowe as much of the same as shalbe brought and spent; and if any more shalbe presented in any breivements than by his recordes shall appeare to have been spent, then the Clerke-comptroller to disallow the same.

Item, the said Clerkes-comptrollers shall daily take the infra and extra of waxe in the office of the Chandry, to trie the expences of the same, and give allowance accordingly; and also at such times as the remaines shalbe taken in the office of the Pantry, Seller, and Buttery, by the Clerks of the Kitchin, that then the Clerkes-comptrollers to goe with them to take the said remaines, to avouch with them what the expences will arise unto.

Item, the said Comptrollers shall sitt at the Green-cloth, as well to oppose the prises of the poultrie-stuffe, fresh-water fish, and other victualls spent; as also in the giveing the allowance of all the poultry in the Pull-rowles, Pull-bills, Spicery, and other particular breivements of the Household, takeing advice of other officers sitting at the Green-cloth in cases where it shall require.

Item, the said Comptrollers by the advice of the others Officers of the Green-cloth shall passe all billes of allowance, as well for board-wages as other provisions and necessaries; and such billes by them so passed to enter into a standing ledger, there to remaine as matter of recorde.

Item, the said Comptrollers shall yearely make the bookes of accompts of the King's Household, and shall be put yearly into the Exchequer to be avouched to the Cofferer's accompts.

Item, one of the Clerkes-comptrollers shall daily see all the fees which the Officers of Household have, before that they shall take them out of the house, to viewe whether they be larger taken than they ought to be or not; and if they shall so finde it to punish the offenders thereof; and if any officer presume to take any fee before they have beene viewed by one of the Clerkes-comptrollers, that then they that shall so do shall loose the fees so taken away for ever after.

Item, that the Comptrollers and their Clerkes be well governed, to give other men example to be the better governed.

On the 21st of July, and the following days were knighted at Whitehall:

Sir Gilbert Hoghton [1], of Lancashire.
Sir Philip Howard [2], of Herts.
Sir Nathaniel Bacon [3], of Suffolk.
Sir Martin Stutvile [4], of Suffolk.
Sir James Bacon [5], of Suffolk.
Sir Henry Benyngfeild, of Suffolk.

It appears by the Churchwardens' Accompts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, that *6s. 8d.* was paid "for a Sermon on the 5th of August for the King."

On the 6th of August, the King repeated his Visit at Theobalds, and conferred the honour of Knighthood on

Sir Michael Hickes [6], of Essex.
Sir Stephen Powle, of Essex.
Sir Thomas Dacres, of Yorkshire.
Sir Christopher Pigot [7], of Bucks.
Sir George Heyward, of London.
Sir Arthur Dakyns, of Yorkshire.

In the month of August, in the King's passage through Ware, in his way to or from Royston, he knighted Sir Oliver Boteler [8], of Sharnbrooke, Bedfordshire.

[1] Sir Gilbert Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower, Lancashire, was son and successor of Sir Richard, who will be noticed when created a Baronet in 1611, and who entertained the King in 1617. Sir Gilbert became in favour with his Majesty, and his servant at Court. He succeeded his father in the Baronetcy in 1630; served M. P. for Lancashire in several Parliaments; and Sheriff in 1643. His loyalty was distinguished under Charles the First, when part of Hoghton Tower, which was used as a garrison, was blown up. He died in April 1647.

[2] Sir Philip Howard was grandson of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, and grandfather to Charles, first Earl of Carlisle. He died in the life-time of his father, Lord William Howard (Warden of the Western Marches), leaving three sons and two daughters. See Brydges's Peerage, vol. III. p. 502.

[3] Sir Nathaniel Bacon was a son of the Lord Keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon, and half-brother to the Viscount St. Alban's. He travelled into Italy, and became an excellent painter. Many of his works are mentioned in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. He has a monument with his bust in Culford Church, Suffolk, and another in Stiffkey Church, Norfolk.

[4] Sir Martyn Stutville, of Dalham, was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1612.

[5] Sir James Bacon was probably some relation to the famous family.

[6] Of Sir Michael Hickes, see before, pp. 294, 439. Sir Robert Cecil, writing to him in the early part of 1603, says, "I will have you knighted at the Coronation." At that time he got himself excused or fined; for the same friend addresses him in September following: "Good Mr. Hickes, that would not be Sir Michael."

[7] Of the Pigotts see before, p. 428.

[8] Sir Oliver Boteler or Butler, was of the ancient family who assumed that name from their ancestor being chief Butler to the King. By marrying Anne, only daughter of Thomas Berham, Esq. of Teston in Kent, he became possessed of a large estate there, and having died in London, Nov. 22, 1632, was there buried. His third son, William, was created a Baronet in 1641; he and his family suffered greatly in the Civil Wars. The title became extinct in 1772 with Sir Philip, the fourth Baronet. Copious particulars of the family may be found in Hasted's Kent, vol. II. p. 291.

On the 19th of August, Sir Henry Neville[1] writes to Mr. Winwood[2]:

"We are now full of jollity, giving Entertainment to the Constable [of the Netherlands]; who (as I hear) hath neither in pompe nor sufficiencye answered the expectation we have conceived of him. The Peace[3] is to be ratifyed by the King upon Sunday next, and his oath taken; and that day the King intends to feast him, and the next day to dismiss him, and to return to his interrupted Progress, which he much affects."

On the 20th, the following Gentlemen were knighted at Whitehall:

Sir Thomas Steward[4], of Cambridgesh. Sir Anthony Forrest, of Huntingdonsh.

[1] "Sir Henry Neville, Knight, ancestor to the respectable family of Neville of Billingbear in Berkshire, and son of Sir Henry Neville of that place, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Gresham. He owed his introduction at Court to a family connexion with Secretary Cecil, and his promotion there perhaps yet more to his own merit, for he was a person of great wisdom and integrity. He was appointed Ambassador to France in April 1599, and in the summer of the following year acted as First Commissioner at the Treaty at Boulogne. Unfortunately for him the negotiation was concluded a few months before the discovery of Essex's conspiracy, and at his return he listened to some hints at that wild design, which his excessive attachment to the Earl induced him to conceal. Essex, on his arraignment, named him as a party; he was committed to the Tower for misprision of treason, in the midst of his preparations for returning to his charge in France, and sentenced to pay a very heavy fine, which was mitigated to £.5000. The alteration caused in his pecuniary circumstances by the rigid exaction of this penalty compelled him, in the next reign, to accept of offices beneath his deserts, and contrary to his spirited disposition. He afterwards projected and executed various little schemes for the temporary relief of James's necessities; and, in spite of the efforts made by his friends to get him appointed Secretary in 1612, he was never advanced to any higher employment, owing, as it is said, to the King's having a personal dislike to him. He died July 10, 1615, leaving issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Killegrew, of Cornwall, three sons; Sir Henry, his heir; Edward; and William, a civilian; and six daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Berkeley, of Yarlington in Somersetshire; Catherine, to Sir Richard Brooke, of Norton in Cheshire; Mary, to Sir Edward Lewknor, of Denham in Suffolk; Dorothy, to Richard Catlyn, of Wingfield Castle in the same county; Frances, to Sir Richard Worsley, of Appuldurcomb in the Isle of Wight; and Anne.—Several letters written by this Gentleman during his embassy may be found in Winwood's Memorials. Dr. Birch, by the misconstruction of a very material passage in one of them (vol. I. p. 301) confounds him with another Sir Henry Neville, who was in fact the eldest son of the then Lord Abergavenny." L. [2] From Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 25.

[3] The treaty may be seen in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 585.

[4] Two of this family have before occurred, both knighted July 23, 1603. Sir Mark, p. 215, the father, died in the following February, when almost 80 years of age; he has a mural monument with his effigies in Ely Cathedral, which is engraved in Bentham's History. The family was originally

Sir Thomas Thynne[1], of Wiltshire. Sir George Wauton[3], of Huntingdonsh.
Sir James Wingfeild[2], Northamptonsh. Sir Philip Cromwell[4], of Huntingdonsh.

August 25th, Lord Cranborne thus writes to Mr. Winwood from Whitehall:

"The Constable, with the rest of the Commissioners, all save Taxis, are departing from London this morning; during the time of whose abode here his Majestie hath been very Royall and magnificent in his Entertainment, the charge of all since the Con-

Scotch, and the history of the ancestor, Sir John, coming into England, recorded in the epitaph, is curious: "Qui, cum Jacobo, Roberti Scotiæ Regis filio, in Franciam transfretans (regnante tunc Henrico quarto), vento eorum propositis opposito, in Anglicano littore applicuerunt, ubi diu post pro obsedibus custodiebantur. Sed hic Johannes in amorem cujusdem virginis Anglicanæ, nomine Mariæ Talmach, incidens, obtentâque Johannæ Reginæ veniâ, cui ancilla inserviebat, eam in conjugem cepit, in fidemque Regis Henrici dum vixisset, solemniter est juratus." Stuntney, where was the family mansion, is a hamlet in the parish of the Holy Trinity, Ely. Sir Simeon, p. 214, was son of Sir Mark. Sir Thomas was of an elder branch of the family, the branch which connected King Charles the First with the Protector Oliver. His sister Elizabeth having been married to the Protector, Sir Thomas became his uncle; whilst, by their mutual descent from Alexander, Lord High Steward of Scotland, he was ninth cousin, once removed, to King James. In the same manner Oliver and Charles the First, with one remove, were tenth cousins. Sir Thomas was Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 1618. Dying s. p. in 1635-6, he left to his nephew the Protector, among other property, the Rectory-house of the Holy Trinity, Ely, where Oliver resided till 1640, when he was chosen M. P. for Cambridge. Further particulars of these three Knights, and of the whole family, are to be found in Noble's Lives of the Cromwell family.

[1] Sir Thomas Thynne was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 1616. It does not appear how nearly he was connected with the Thynnes of Longleat, noticed in p. 217.

[2] The Wingfeilds were of Upton in Northamptonshire.

[3] Sir George Wauton was of Great Stoughton, Huntingdonshire. In the Church there is an altar-tomb with his effigies, and the following inscription: "Georgius Wauton, Eques Auratus, (egressus ex hac vitâ quarto non. Junii anº nostræ salutis MDCVI. ætatis suæ septuagesimo secundo) sub spe melioris Resurrectionis, hoc est conditus monumento, quod Oliverus Cromwell, Miles de la Bathe, (amicus optimus amico optimo) in mutui amoris veræque gratitudinis testimonium, persolutis antè justis Funeribus, posuit et locavit, anno ante-dicto." Valentine Walton, son of Sir George, married Margaret, sister of the Protector, and was one of the Judges of King Charles.

[4] Sir Philip was the fifth son of Sir Henry Cromwell, of Ramsey, and a younger brother of Sir Oliver, whom the King visited at Hinchinbrook on his entrance into England in 1603, and frequently afterwards; see pp. 98—101. Sir Philip was educated at St. John's College, Oxford, and created B. A. in 1599. He settled at Biggin House, at an equal distance from Ramsey and Upwood; the seat where he resided was a handsome pile, moated round, and taken down about 1780. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Townsend, Knt. Chief Justice of Chester, died in January 1629-30, and was buried at Ramsey.

stable's first coming to Somerset House, being at the least £.300 a day. Upon Monday, being the next day after the Peace was sworn, his Majestie took his leave of them, and went forward on his Progress, since which time they have staied some four or five days, by reason of some indisposition the Constable hath had in his health."

On the 21st, of September the King partook of a banquet at Eton College, where he knighted Mr. Henry Savile, their Provost, as noticed in the following Letter[1] from Sir Thomas Edmonds to Mr. Winwood, dated Hampton Court, Sept. 30:

"Immediately after the departure of the Spanish Commissioners, the King's Hunting Progress dispersed our Court, and the same was not re-assembled till now of late, so as this Summer season hath yielded very smal matter of busyness. We shall now, within a few days, draw towards London to attend the pursuing the Commission of the Union, the meeting of the Commissioners being appointed the twentyeth of the next month; the most of the Scottish Commissioners are already arrived, with whom we have begun to consult how to reconcile the value of our money with theirs, and for other more maine matters. I find that most men are of opinion that there will be so great difficulty to change the state of the present Constitutions, as it is thought that little can be done to satisfy that which is proposed: Mais le temps nous fera plus sages. At the time of the King's latter being at Windsor, he was drawn by Mr. Peter Young to see Eaton Colledge, and after a bankquett there made him, he knighted Mr. Savile[2]."

William Fowler writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury, from Hampton, October 3[3]:

"This last Monday our Bishops ar in moving and removing, and Paules is transported to Canterburye[4], Dr. Tenche is in expectation by removings, which must have foote in the deathe of Yorke[5]. My Ladye Arbella spends her tyme

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. pp. 32, 33.

[2] This was the very learned and eminent Sir Henry Savile, who was also Warden of Merton College, Oxford; and whose life requires not to be repeated here. It is sufficient to refer to Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. We there read that "James, upon his accession to the Crown of England, expressed a particular regard for him, and would have preferred him either in Church or State, but he declined it, and only accepted the honour of knighthood. His only son dying about that time, he devoted his fortune entirely to the promotion of learning." His brother and nephew are noticed in pp. 192, 212.

[3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 236.

[4] Richard Bancroft, Prebendary of Westminster, 1591: Bishop of London in 1597; and Dean of St. Paul's; translated to Canterbury Dec. 10, 1604. He died Nov. 2, 1611.

[5] Dr. Matthew Hutton, Abp. of York, died Jan. 10, 1605-6; and was succeeded by Dr. Tobias Matthew.

lecture, reiding, hearing of service, and preaching, and visiting all the Princesses. She will not heare of mariage[1]. Inderectlye ther wer speaches used in the recommendation of Count Maurice, who pretendeth to be Duk of Gueldres; I dare not attempt her. The Queene's Brother, as we heare, is torned to Flishing. The Prince Anhalt hathe writtin to me, and, albeit he touchet nothing in his letters that concerns her, yet shee nothinge lyketh his letters nor his Latine: Poland will insist, for his Marshall is on his jorney. God give her joy in her choyce or destenee.

"The Lowe Countryeis lyeth coy: seicknes vexeth Count Maurice' campe, and his cousine, Count Ludovic[2], is deade. The Archeduc and the Infanta hathe bene in Ostende, gloriouslye triumphing of that rendred conquest. Our Nobles and Commissioners are setting fordward about the 9 of this monthe. Our great Sant George[3], the Lord of Barwick, hathe lost his only sone by deathe. Thom. Ducie is in missing, and no newes of his wandring. The Spanish Embassadoure hathe bene here upon Monday, and hath presented giftes to the Earle of Pembroke, Southampton, Dirleton, and others; and I will, indirectlye, enquyre if any be reseaved for your L.' self. This remembring procedes ether to convaile ther former wants or former wrongs, being done after the feast and the faire. Robbings

[1] "In 1604," says Mr. D'Israeli, "I have discovered (Sloane MSS. 4161) that for the *third* time the Lady Arbella was offered a Crown.—The Earl of Pembroke in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated Hampton Court, Oct. 3, 1604, says, 'A great Embassador is coming from the King of Poland, whose chief errand is to demand the Lady Arbella in marriage for his Master. So may your Princess of the Blood grow a great Queen, and then we shall be safe from *the danger of mis-superscribing letters.*' This last passage seems to allude to something. What is meant by the 'danger of mis-superscribing letters?' If this Royal offer was ever made, it was certainly forbidden. Can we imagine the refusal to have come from the Lady, who seven years after complained that the King had neglected her in not providing her with a suitable match. It was this very time that one of those Butterflies who quiver on the fair Flowers of a Court, writes, that 'the Lady Arbella spends her time in lecture, reading, &c.; and she will not hear of marriage. Indirectly there were Speeches used in the recommendation of Count Maurice, who pretendeth to be Duke of Guildres; I dare not attempt her.'—Here we find another Princely Match proposed. Thus far to the Lady Arbella, Crowns and Husbands were like a Fairy Banquet seen at moon-light, opening on her sight, impalpable and vanishing at the moment of approach.—It is curious (adds Mr. D'Israeli) to observe, that this Letter by W. Fowler is dated on the same day as the manuscript letter I have just quoted, and it is directed to the same Earl of Shrewsbury; so that the Earl must have received, in one day, accounts of two different projects of marriage for his Niece! This shows how much Arbella engaged the designs of Foreigners and Natives. Will. Fowler was a rhyming and fantastical Secretary to the Queen of James the First." Curiosities of Literature, New Series, vol. I. p. 265.

[2] "Lewis Gunther, of the House of Nassau Dillenburgh. He died September 12, 1604." L.

[3] Sir George Home, Earl of Dunbar; of whom see before, p. 248.

ar usid nightlye, and promiscuouslye, both upon your pepill and oures. Your L.' dutiful serviteur, W. FOWLER."

On the 3d of October, Lady Lumley[1] writes to the Countess of Shrewsbury[2]:

"Good Madam, I have received on letter from your La. at your going from London, sent me from Mr. Talbot; and an other, even now, from my Lo. of Pembrock, inclosed in his own letter: for these favors, and many more, I humbly thanke you. No La. presently after your La'. departar, and sens my coming to the town, I hard sum speech of that match wharto I wish all hapines, for the yong man is my nere kinsman, and the yong Lady I honor and love w^t my harte, but assuar your La. it shall no way be spoken of by me. I hope the Quen's being wth child wyll bring your La. the sonar to London. The Princse's house is devolved, and I peirsave thar wyll be gret industry used to get Mr. Murry out of his place. Sr Thomas Chalener's bord is quit taken away, and the yong yuths about the Prince goth most of them to the Unevarsety, except the two Erles and Mr. Harington. Ther was a speche that the Prince shold have an able man look to him in the Court, wharto my Lord of Shrowsbery was named; but now I hear the Quene wyll look to him herself. E. L.[3]"

Early in October the King and Queen paid a second Visit to Sir George Fermor at Easton Neston[4], to meet their Infant Son, Prince Charles Duke of Albany, a circumstance thus noticed by the Chronicler:

"Seeing I have spoken of the peacefull and joyfull comming into England of the King, the Queene, the Prince, and the Lady Elizabeth, I will likewise record the comming of the Lord Charles Duke of Albany, Sonne to our Soveraigne Lord the King; the sayd Duke, being at this time an infant not full three yeares of age, remayned still in Scotlande, untill the next yeere following, where being very sicke the King sent unto him Dr. Atkins, one of his Phisitians, who in sixe weekes cured the childe of a feaver, and within a while after, *viz.* the sixteene of July, he began his journey for England, being accompanyed by the Lord Fivie, Lord Chancellor of Scotlande, whom the King shortlie after created Earle of Dumfermelyne[5]. Besides the King's Phisitian, there were many of the Kinge's officers that attended uppon the Duke in this journey, and brought him to Windsore the first weeke of October, 1604; the King being then at Windsor[6]."

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Darcy of Chiche, and second wife to John Lord Lumley, whom she survived, and died without issue about 1612. L.

[2] Indorsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, "3 Octobr, 1604."

[3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 234.

[4] See before, pp. 167, 188.

[5] Of whom see before, p. 249.

[6] Howes' Continuation of Stow.

These particulars are best illustrated by the Memoirs of Sir Robert Carey:

"This Summer my Lord of Dumferline and his Lady were to bring up the young Duke. The King was at Theobolds, when he heard that they were past Northumberland; from thence the King sent me to meet them, and gave me commission to see them furnished with all things necessary, and to stay with them till they had brought the Duke to Court. I did so, and found the Duke at Bishop's Aukland. I attended his Grace all his journey up; and at Sir George Fermor's in Northamptonshire were found the King and Queen, who were very glad to see their young Son. There were many great Ladies suitors for the keeping of the Duke; but when they did see how weak a child he was, and not likely to live, their hearts were down, and none of them were desirous to take charge of him. After my Lord Chancellor of Scotland and his Lady had stayed there from Midsummer till towards Michaelmas, they were to return for Scotland, and to leave the Duke behind them. The Queen, by the approbation of the Lord Chancellor, made choice of my wife to have the care and keeping of the Duke. Those who wished me no good were glad of it, thinking if the Duke should die in our charge, his weakness being such as gave them great cause to suspect it, then it would not be thought fit that we should remain in Court after. My gracious Lord left me not, but out of weakness He shewed His strength, and beyond all men's expectations so blessed the Duke with health and strength, under my wife's charge, as he grew better and better every day. The King and Queen rejoiced much to see him prosper as he did; and my wife, for the care she had of him and her diligence, which was indeed great, was well esteemed of them both, as did well appear. For, by her procurement when I was from Court, she got me a suit of the King, that was worth to me afterwards £.4 or 5000. I had the charge given me of the Duke's Household, and none allowed to his service but such as I gave way to, by which means I preferred to him a number of my own servants. In the mean time that my wife had the charge of him, my daughter was brought up with the King's daughter[2], and served her, and had the happiness to be allowed to wait on her in the Privy lodgings. My wife and self, by waiting still in the Privy lodgings of the Duke, got better esteem of the King and Queen.

"The Duke was past four years old, when he was first delivered to my wife; he was not able to go, nor scant stand alone, he was so weak in his joints, and especially his ancles, insomuch as many feared they were out of joint. Yet God so blessed him both with health and strength, that he proved daily stronger and stronger.

[1] The Princess Elizabeth. She was born in Dumferling Castle August 19, 1596.

Many a battle my wife had with the King, but she still prevailed. The King was desirous that the string under his tongue should be cut, for he was so long beginning to speak as he thought he would never have spoke[1]. Then he would have him put in iron boots, to strengthen his sinews and joints; but my wife protested so much against them both, as she got the victory, and the King was fain to yield. My wife had the charge of him from a little past four, till he was almost eleven years old; in all which time he daily grew more and more in health and strength both of body and mind, to the amazement of many who knew his weakness when she first took charge of him[2]. Now was my wife to leave her charge, and the Duke to have none but men to attend upon him. My wife had £.400 a year pension during her life, and admitted to the Queen's service, in the place she was before, and so with great grief took leave of her dear master the Duke.

"And now began anew more troubles for me to run through; for it was resolved by some of my ill-wishers, that I should leave his service when my wife went from him. And to that end there was a Scotch Gentleman[3], of great learning and very good worth, sent for out of Ireland from his service there to be placed as chief Governor over the Duke, both in his Bed-chamber and over his Household, and Prince Henry the chief instrument of his preferment[4]. Over he came, and daily expected to receive his charge by the appointment of the King and Council; and to that end a Council was called, the King being present, where it was propounded that this Gentleman should be chose Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, Master of his Robes, and Commander of his Household and family; and for that I had served him long, they would not clean dismiss me, but I should be of his Bed-chamber still, and Keeper of his Privy-purse. It was near concluding that it should be so, but my God, that never forsook me, put it into the mind of my Lord Chamberlain Suffolk[5] to say something for me. It was no more but

[1] He always had an impediment in his speech. It is remarked somewhere, that he had less of it at his Trial than at any other time; probably because he was then more cautious and considerate than at other times; he was naturally hasty in his manner of speaking, especially when irritated, which he was easily apt to be, till his troubles reduced a spirit and disposition in him, which were extremely improper and ungraceful. C.

[2] Unless he had fallen by an untimely death, his strength of nature, his temperance, and his regularity, were such as must have carried him to a very great age. C.

[3] Sir James Fullerton, afterwards Groom of the Stole to Charles I. C.

[4] Henry Prince of Wales was particularly acute in his judgement of worth and learning. Such, it seems, was this Gentleman. C.

[5] Lord Thomas Howard, afterwards Earl of Suffolk. See before, p. 38.

this, he said to the King, 'Sir, this Gentleman that is recommended to be so near the Duke, I have heard much worth of him, and by report he is a fit man for near attendance about his Grace. Notwithstanding, give me leave, I beseech you, to speak my knowledge of my cousin Carey. I have known him long, and the manner of his living. There was none in the late Queen's Court that lived in a better fashion than he did. He so behaved himself that he was beloved of all in Court and elsewhere; wheresoever he went, the company he kept was of the best, as well Noblemen as others. He carried himself so as every honest man was glad of his company. He ever spent with the best, and wore as good cloaths as any; and he exceeded in making choice of what he wore to be handsome and comely. His birth I need speak nothing of; it is known well enough. I leave him to your Majesty to dispose of: only this, sure I am, there is none about the Duke that knows how to furnish him with cloaths and apparel so well as he; and therefore in my opinion, he is the fittest man to be Master of the Robes.' This cast the scales. The King took hold of his Speech, and said he had spoken justly and honestly; my birth and breeding requiring the chief place about his son, and I should have it, and the Mastership of his Robes; he should do me a great deal of wrong else. Hereupon, though many were mad against it, yet the King's pleasure being signified, there durst none oppose; but it was by the Council concluded, that I should be sworn chief Gentleman of his Bed-chamber and of the Office of his Robes; and the other of his Bed-chamber and Master of his Privy-purse. The King and Council being risen, word was with all speed sent to St. James's to Prince Henry of what was decreed. By the persuasion of some about him, he came to Whitehall in all haste to alter this resolution. He was much discontented, and greatly desired an alteration. The King sent for my Lord Chamberlain. The Prince was very earnest, and something angry at my Lord that he said so much. He very nobly excused himself, that he had said no more but what he knew to be true. After long dispute, and that the Prince saw that the King was unwilling to alter what was resolved by the Council, he said to my Lord, 'I hope it shall not offend you, if I can get Sir Robert Carey himself to accept the second place.' He answered, no; what I consented to should satisfy him; so they parted, and the Prince came to St. James's much troubled. I had word what passed betwixt them. To St. James's I went, and attended in the Prince's Privy-chamber to know his pleasure, looking still when he should call to speak with me. I stayed two days, and heard no word from him. The third, after supper, he called me to the cupboard, and thus begun: "You know my Brother is to have his

Household settled, and there are two places about him of equal worth; and because you have served him long and are nobly born, it is reason you should have your choice. Here is the Surveyorship of his lands, which I take to be the best place, and the Mastership of his Robes. You have many friends, and by taking that office you may do them and yourself good. The other I take to be a place of no such import. I thought good to know of yourself which you would make choice of[1].' I humbly thanked him that he gave me that respect in advising me to that which he thought best; but I humbly craved pardon, alledging my insufficiency in the one, which if I should accept, I should wrong my master and discredit myself; and if I had skill in any thing, I thought I could tell how to make good cloaths; and therefore desired humbly I might continue in the place I had; and that he would please to dispose of this other as he liked. He was satisfied with my answer, and within two days after I was sworn chief Gentleman of the Bed-chamber and Master of the Robes: and the other, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, Master of the Privy-purse, and Surveyor General of his lands. This storm was thus blown over, and I was settled as I desired."

October 16, the Earl of Pembroke writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury[2], from Hampton Court, on his Brother's intended marriage: "Though I had no direct messinger to send unto yor Lo. I rather chose to write by post then leave you unadvertised of that wch is as joyfull unto me as any thing that ever fell out since my birth; I can not now write unto you all the circumstances, but at my coming downe yor Lo. shall know as much as my self. The matter in brief is that, after long love, and many changes, my brother on Fryday last was privately contracted to my Lady Susan[3], w^thout the knowledg of any of his or her friends. On Saturday she acquainted her uncle wth it, and he me. My Lo. of Cranburn seemed to be much troubled at it at the first, but yesterday the King, taking the whole matter on himself, made peace of all sides. It is so pleasing a thing to me, that I could not but strive to give yor Lo. the first notice of it my self, wch now having performed, I beseech yor Lo^p to pardon my brevity, and impute it to the many businesses this accident hath layd uppon me."

The Ringers at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were paid *2s. 6d.* on the 16th of October for ringing "when the King came to town."

[1] The few Letters remaining of this hopeful Prince, and this private conversation with Sir Robert Carey, joined to the several anecdotes we have of his short life, shew him to have been of a most noble, sincere, just, and generous disposition. C.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 238.

[3] Daughter of Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, by a daughter of the first Lord Burleigh.

October 23, Lord Cranbourne writes to Mr. Winwood, from the Court at Whitehall: "I do send you here a Proclamation [1], published this day, of his Majesty's changing his Title, and taking upon him the name and stile of 'King of Great Britaine, France, and Irelande, &c.' by which henceforth he desires to be acknowledged, both at home and abroad [2];"—"that the name of *England* might be extinct [3]."

On the same day, Lord Cranbourne thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"For the Union Commission, we only made one day's apparance, becawse half the Scottish Commissioners were then on the way. On Twesday next the sitting beginns, where his Majesty will speake in publick. I know you will wish your self to heare him, for nothing can be a greater comfort than to heare an understanding Prince, as he is if ever we had any [4]."

November 7, Mr. Edmund Lascelles [5], writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"This day, being Weddensday, his Majestie came to Whithall from Royston, and to-morrow is appointed for ending the Commission for the Union. Thear hath beene two or three dayes appointed alreadye, but was at last deferred till the King's comming, who stayeth but this one daye at London, and returns to Royston upon Friday. Thear is no newes heare, but a reasonable preaty jeast is spoken that happened at Royston.

"Theare was one of the King's speciall hounds caled *Jowler*, missing one day. The King was much displeased that he was wanted; notwithstanding went a-hunting.

[1] The Proclamation was made, at the Great Cross in West Cheap, by Sir Thomas Bennet, Lord Mayor, and his Brethren the Aldermen, in scarlet, with Heralds and Trumpeters, all on horseback.

[2] Winwood, vol. II. p. 34. [3] Camden's Annals. [4] Lodge, vol. III. p. 240.

[5] "This Gentleman was a younger son of an ancient family formerly seated at Gateford, near Worksop, in Nottinghamshire, which descended from a Cadet of the Lascelles of Escrick and Kirkby Knoll, in Yorkshire. His intimacy with the Earl of Shrewsbury, which seems to have been formed at an early time of life, probably originated in the proximity of their father's country seats. James, to whom he had been of some service in London towards the end of the late reign, appointed him a Groom of the Privy-chamber, and as appears by papers in the Talbot collection, he wasted the whole of his small fortune at Court without gaining any further preferment. In the course of the following year he was dismissed upon some trifling offence, and after having made several vain efforts to be re-admitted, was obliged to fly from his creditors in 1607. He informs the Earl, by a letter from Utrecht of the 25th of May 1609, that he had been allowed to kiss the King's hand before his departure, but could obtain no relief from him; and implores his Lordship to assist his wife, whom he had left in England with three children, in so wretched a situation that he was forced to divide with her the small sum of twelve pounds which the Earl of Pembroke had given him to purchase necessaries for his voyage. At his first going abroad he enlisted under Sir Edward Cecil at Utrecht, with a stipend of nine shillings *per* week; and after the Peace was recommended by Anne of Denmark to the Duke of Brunswick, in whose service he probably continued for the remainder of his life." L.

The next day, when they weare on the feild, Jowler came in amongst the rest of the hounds; the King was told of him, and was very glad, and, loking on him, spied a paper about his neck, and in the paper was written: 'Good Mr. Jowler, we pray you speake to the King (for he hears you every day, and so doth he not us) that it will please his Majestie to go back to London, for els the country wilbe undoon; all our provition is spent already, and we are not able to intertayne him longer.' It was taken for a jeast, and so pas'd over, for his Majestie entends to ly thear yet a fortnet. Some thre dayes before the King's comming from Roiston, Mr. Thomas Somerset[1] and the Master of Orkney[2] fell out in the Balowne Court at Whithall. Boxes on the eare passed on eyther side, but no further hurt doon; Mr. Sommerset was commanded to the Fleet, whear he is yet, and the Master of Orkney to his chamber; what more will be doon in it we know not yet. The Duke of Lennox goeth Ambassador to Fraunce uppon Thursday come sennet[3]."

From the 6th to the 16th of November were knighted at Whitehall:

Sir Richard Bulkleigh[4], of Cheshire.
Sir Humfrey Orme, of Lincoln.
Sir George Symons, of Devonshire.
Sir Richard Hopton[5], of Herefordshire.
Sir William Hambden, of Nottinghams.
Sir John Drury[6], of Essex.
Sir John Dawson, of Yorkshire.
Sir Francis Clare, of Somersetshire.
Sir Clement Fysher[7], of Warwickshire.
Sir Walter Tichborne[8], of Hants.

[1] Of whom fully among the Knights of the Bath made in the succeeding January. See p. 478.

[2] Of whom see before, p. 196.

[3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 245.

[4] The Bulkeleys were originally of Bulkeley Cheadle, Cheshire; they afterwards possessed Beaumaris in Anglesey, where the present Lord resides. This Sir Richard was in 1617 appointed of the Council to William Lord Compton, President of Wales, and dying in 1621, was buried at Beaumaris. His son, Thomas, was the first Lord Viscount Bulkeley. See Brydges's Peerage, vol. VIII. p. 14.

[5] Sir Richard Hopton, of Hopton, was Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1609.

[6] Of Brett's Hall, Tendring, Essex. He died Dec. 18, 1619; and was succeeded by his eldest son John. Of this branch of the Drury family and their estates in Essex, see Morant's History of that county, vol. II. p. 370.

[7] Sir Clement Fisher was of Packington, co. Warwick, "a person," says Dugdale, "so much esteemed for his integrity and prudence by Robert Earl of Leicester, that he constituted him his Treasurer for that war-like expedition into the Netherlands, when he went General of the English Forces in 1585." He died in 1619. His son, a Baronet in 1622, will be noticed when knighted June 26, 1619.

[8] Walter was the second of four sons of Sir Benjamin Tichborne mentioned in p. 116. He resided at Aldershot in Hampshire, where he acquired an estate in right of his wife, daughter and coheir of Robert White, Esq. son of Sir John White, Lord Mayor of London. From this Sir Walter is descended the present Baronet.

In the Postscript of a Letter from Lord Lumley to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated from his "house at the Tower Hyll," November 14, we read: "The Queen's Brother[1] is come to the Court, but not very rytche eny way. His compeny ar but slender, all of his owne followers. He is sayed to be a cumly man. He lodgeth in the Court, in my L. Tresorer's lodging, and his compeny in my L. of Darbye's house in Chanon-rowe. He hath 20 dyshes of mete allowed every meale, and sertayne of the Garde appoynted to attend him therw^th^. To morow the Kyng goeth towards Royston, and that Duke with him, for xiiii dayes, as it is sayed[2]."

On the 24th of November, the King re-visited Sir Oliver Cromwell at Hinchinbrook[3], where he knighted Sir Augustine Palgrave[4], of Norfolk.

On the 4th of December, a liberal addition[5] was made by the King to the stipends and allowances of the Gentlemen and Children of the Royal Chapel[6].

[1] Ulric, Bishop of Scheverin and Sleswig, called Duke of Holst or Holstein. He will frequently occur in the succeeding pages, and was invested with the Garter on the 24th of April following.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 244.

[3] See before, p. 98.

[4] Sir Augustine Palgrave, of Norwood-Barningham, was Sheriff of Norfolk in 1616.

[5] This is the augmentation alluded to by Bird in the dedication of his Gradualia, part I. to Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, in the next note styled Lo. Harrie Haward, Earl of Northampton.

[6] A copy of this grant, preserved in the Cheque Book of the Chapel, with an anathema against any that should take out the leaf, is thus given by Sir John Hawkins, in his "History of Music," IV. p. 15.

"5 December 1604. Be it remembered by all that shall succeed us, that in the year of our Lord God 1604, and in the second yeare of the reign of our most gracious Sovereign Lord James the first of that name, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King. After a longe and chargeable sute, continued for increase of wages, in the end, by the furtherance of certain honourable persons, named in the margent, Commissioners, and by the speciall favour and help of the right worshipful Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Chappel then beinge, and by the great paynes of Leonard Davies, Sub-deane, and of Nathaniel Gyles, then Master of the Children, with other auntients of the place; the King's most excellent Majestie, of his Royall bountye and regard, pleased to add to the late intertainment of the Chappell ten pounds *per annum* every man; so increasinge their stipends from thirtie to fortie pounds *per anuum*, and allso augmented the twelve children's allowance from six pence to ten pence *per diem*. And to the Sergeant of the Vestrie was then geven increase of £.10 *per annum*, as to the Gent.; and the two Yeomen and Groome of the Vestrie, the increase of fower pence *per diem*, as to the twelve children. His Royall Majestie ordayninge that these several increases should be payd to the Members of the Chapell and Vestrie in the nature of board-wages for ever. Now it was thought meete that seeinge the intertainement of the Chappell was not augmented of many years by any his Majestie's Progenitors Kinges and Quenes raigninge before his Hyghnes, that therefore his Kinglie bountie in augmentinge the same (as is

"The Lo. Charles Haward, High Admirall.—The Lo. Tho. Haward, Lo. Chamberlaine.—The Lo. Harrie Haward Earle of Northampton.—The Lo. Cecill Vicount Cramborne.—The Lo. Knowles, Treasurer of the Household.

On the 4th of December, the Earl of Worcester, from Royston, thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury: "Noble and worthee Lord; Had not this jorney to Huntingdon drawn me from the place of all advertesments, youe showld have herd from mee beefore this, and since my departure from London I thinke I have not had two howers of 24 of rest but Sundays, for in the morning wee ar on hòrsbake by eight, and so continew in full carryer from the deathe of one hare to another untyll four at nyght; then, for the most part, we are five myle from home; by that tyme I find at my lodging some tyme sone, most comonly two pakets of letters, all wch must bee awnswered before I sleep; for heare is none of the Cownsell but my self, no, not a Clerke of Cownsell nor Privey Signet, so that an ordinary warrant for post-horse must pass my own hand, my own secretary being syke at London: and yet, I thanke God, never better in healthe; but wishe hartely to be bake at London, as youe thinke I have cawse, being far from my humor to turn pen-man at theas yeres. All this disturbance is the frute of the Commissioners' travayle; w^ch^, being all ended saving a preface, hathe spente more inke and paper than all the acts, I thinke, of the last Parliament; and even this night the King is resolved to leave his sports, and goe in post to London (but to retorn w^th^in two dayes) to reconcyle all matters of dowght, and sò to conclude theyr sitting. For youer Lo'. desier to be satisfied towching the Parlement, for owght I knowe or can imagine yt howldethe; for the King will never be satisfied in mynd untyll this worke begone be thorowly effected. I know from youer freends at London youe shalbe thorowly informed of all proceedings and other occurrents, therefore I hope youe wyll pardon my brevitee; wyshing to youe and my Lady wth the young Cowntess, as much happynes as I do to

"Youer Lo'. affectionate trew freend, E. WORCESTER[1]."

Sir Thomas Edmonds, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, from the Court at Whitehall, dated Dec. 5, says:

"The matter of the Union hath entertayned the Lordes in so contynuall employment as litle other busynes hath in the meane tyme ben dispatched. The said matter is nowe brought to a full conclusion, and had ben before this tyme interchangebly signed

before shewed) should be recorded, to be had ever in remembrance, that thereby not onlye wee (men and children now lyveinge) but all those also which shall succeede us in the Chappell, shuld daylie see cause (in our most devoute prayers) humblye to beseech the devine Majestie to bless his Highnes, our gracious Queen Ann, Prince Henrie, and all and everye of that Royal progenie with blessings both spirituall and temporall, and that from age to age, and everlastingelye. And let us all praye. Amen, Amen."—"Cursed be the partie that taketh this leafe out of this book. Amen."

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 247.

by the Commissioners; but the King misliked the forme of the preamble, wch was conceived to be inserted into the articles. The dispute about the same hath, onlie, brought the King from Royston to resolve thereof wth his Councell; the wch done, he intendeth presentlie to returne back thither againe. The articles wch were agreed on concerning the Unyon are, as I understand, that all the hostyle lawes shalbe repealed wch were formerlie made by the twoe Kinges against each other; secondlie, concerning the use of commerce; that the Scottishemen shalbe allowed to trade under the same conditions and liberties as Englishemen doe, save onlie that it shalbe reserved to make a difference in some thinges to answeare the immunities wch the Scottishemen doe enjoy in France [1], least they should thereby have an advantage over our marchantes in their trade; and, thirdely, that the Scottes shalbe admitted, to all purposes, to the state of naturall subjects of this Realm, wth reservation not to allow them to have anie voyces in our Parlementes, or to be admitted to anie offices of the Crowne or of Judicature. This, as I learne, is the substance of that wch hath ben agreed on, wch under these heddes have other pticular ptes. It is said that the Scottishe Commissioners are to be allowed the soñe of fyve thousand poundes for their charges, wch doth not verie well satisfie them. The Duke of Lenox wilbe shortlie readie to departe for France and is allowed for his charges the soñe of £.3000. I cannott yett learne that he is to negotiatt anie busynes of State. The Lord Admirall will not be readie to goe into Spayne till the end of Marche. It is not as yet resolved who shalbe employed to the Archduke, for that the Earl of Hartford doth directlie refuse to goe, and there is found great difficultie where to make another fitt choice of one able and willing to undertake the charge. I understand that the Lord Admyrall hath obtayned a grawnte of the suite wch was heretofore bestowed on Sir Walter Rawlegh for the lycence of wynes.

"Our Corte of Ladyes is preparing to solempnize the Christmas wth a gallant Maske, wch doth cost the Exchequer £.3000.—Sir Philip Harberte's marriage will also produce another maske amonge the Noblemen and Gentellmen.

"Yo^r^ L.' most humbly bounden, THO. EDMONDS [2]."

Mr. John Packer, Dec. 12, writes to Mr. Winwood: "Now, Sir, for women's news. Wee have here great preparation for the Queen's Mask; wherein, besides

[1] "The Scots paid lower duties than any other Nation on their trade with France, it was therefore now agreed that the customs on French Commodities imported into Great Britain by Scotsmen should be raised in a like proportion; such goods excepted as might be shipped in the river of Bourdeaux, where the English enjoyed equal advantages." L.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 248.

her Majesty, will be Eleven Ladies, Bedford, Suffolk, Susan Vere, Lady Dorothy Rich, a daughter of my Lord Chamberlaine's, Lady Walsingham, Lady Bevill, and some other which I have forgotten for haste[1]. But the Lady of Northumberland is excused by sickness, Lady Hertford by the measles, Lady of Nottingham hath the polypus in her nostril, which some fear must be cut off. The Lady Hatton would feign have had a part, but some unknown reason kept her out, whereupon she is gone to her house[2]."

On the 17th of December, at Whitehall, were knighted, Sir James Carnegy, Sir John Sharp, Sir John Lerment, Sir John Skinne, and Sir Robert Lowreston.

The King this year passed his Christmas at his new hunting-seat at Royston, and between the 18th of December and 22nd of January he there knighted

Sir Richard Hussey, of Salop.
Sir Edward Bushell, of Gloucestershire.
Sir John Fenwick, of Northumberland.
Sir John Huet, of London.
Sir Robert Jermyn[3], of Suffolk.
Sir Isaac Jermyn[4], of Suffolk.
Sir John Rowse.
Sir Thomas Muschamp, of Surrey.

Mr. Chamberlain, in a Letter[5] to Mr. Winwood, from London, Dec. 18, says: "The King came back from Royston on Saturday; but so far from being weary or satisfyed with those sports, that presently after the holy-days he makes reckoning to be there againe, or, as some say, to go further towards Lincolnshire, to a place called *Ancaster Heath*. In the mean time here is great provision for Cockpit, to entertaine him at home, and of Masks and Revells against the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and the Lady Susan Vere, which is to be celebrated on St. John's day. The Queen hath likewise a great Mask in hand against Twelfth-tide, for which there was £.3000 delivered a month ago. Her brother

[1] See a correct list of these Ladies hereafter, in p. 488.

[2] Winwood's Memorials.

[3] The family of Jermin had Rushbroke from the reign of King John; and Robert Jermin, Esq. was High Sheriff in 1574. Dr. Fuller says, "He was a person of singular piety, a bountiful benefactor to Emanuel Colledge, and a man of great command in this County. He was father to Sir Thomas Jermin."—Sir Thomas was Privy Councillor and Comptroller of the Household to Charles I.; and his second son Henry was Master of the Horse and Chamberlain to his Queen. He was created Lord Jermin of St. Edmond's Bury, 1644; and Earl of St. Alban's and Knight of the Garter, 1660: the Earldom expired in him, in 1683; but the Barony descended to Thomas, his eldest brother's son; and Henry, the second son, was by James II. created Baron Dover, and died without issue 1708. The family ended in heirs general; one of whom brought this estate, by marriage, to the family of Davers, by whom it is still enjoyed.

[4] Probably a son, or a brother, of Sir Robert.

[5] Winwood's Memorials.

the Duke of Holst is here still, procuring a levy of men to carry into Hungary. The Tragedy of "Gowry," with all the action and actors, hath been twice represented by the King's Players, with exceeding concourse of all sorts of people; but whether the matter or manner be not well handled, or that it be thought unfit that Princes should be played on the stage in their life-time, I hear that some great Councellors are much displeased with it, and so 'tis thought shall be forbidden. It is generally held and spoken, that the Queen is quick with child. And so wishing a merry Christmas and many a good year to you and Mrs. Winwood, I committ you to God. Yours, most assuredly, JOHN CHAMBERLAINE."

Early in January, Sir Dudley Carleton writes thus to Mr. Winwood[1]:

"Sir, I had written unto you at this time, though I had not been invited by your letters I received from Captain Doyly. For in Mr. Chamberlain's absence, I come in *Quarter*[2], and have waited diligently at Court this Christmas, that I have matter enough, if the report of Masks and Mummings can please you.

"On St. John's day we had the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and the Lady Susan performed at Whitehall, with all the honour could be done a great favourite. The Court was great; and for that day put on the best bravery. The Prince and Duke of Holst led the Bride to Church; the Queen followed her from thence. The King gave her; and she in her tresses and trinkets brided and bridled it so handsomely, and indeed became herself so well, that the King said, 'if he were unmarried, he would not give her, but keep her himself.' The marriage dinner was kept in the great chamber, where the Prince and the Duke of Holst, and the great Lords and Ladies, accompanied the bride. The Ambassador of Venice was the only bidden guest of strangers, and he had place above the Duke of Holst, which the Duke took not well. But after dinner he was as little pleased himself, for, being brought into the closet to retire himself, he was then suffered to walk out, his supper unthought of. At night there was a Mask[3] in the hall,

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 43.

[2] "Quarterly Waiter" at the Court.

[3] After the strictest searches and enquiries I have had the opportunity of making, no copy of this Masque, which was got up with considerable expence, and performed by persons of great rank, has been discovered. Perhaps it was never printed, or was eclipsed by the still more magnificent "Masque of Blackness," by which it was in a few days succeeded. My accurate and intelligent Friend Mr. Haslewood (whom, amongst several others, I have consulted), observes that, "on the Accession of James, it seems probable that some local compositions of this description never passed 'the pikes of the press'. At the Christmas Revels, 1604-5, I am not aware of any Masque but that of "Blackness," by Ben Jonson; and the Masque on St. John's day, at the time when so splendid a one was

which for conceit and fashion, was suitable to the occasion. The Actors were, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Willoughby, Sir Samuel Hays, Sir Thomas Germain, Sir Robert Carey, Sir John Lee, Sir Richard Preston, and Sir Thomas Bager. There was no small loss that night of chaines and jewells, and many great Ladies were made shorter by the skirts, and were very well served that they could keep cut no better. The presents of plate and other things given by the Noblemen were valued at £.2500; but that which made it a good marriage was a gift of the King's of £.500 land, for the bride's jointure. They were lodged in the Councill-chamber, where the King, in his shirt and night-gown, gave them a *reveille matin* before they were up, and *spent a good time in or upon the bed;* chuse which you will believe. No ceremony was omitted of bride-cakes, points, garters, and gloves, which have been ever since the livery of the Court; and at night there was sewing into the sheet, casting off the bride's left hose, with many other petty sorceries [1]."

"New-year's day passed without any solemnity, and the exorbitant Gifts that were wont to be used at that time are so far laid by, that the accustomed present of the purse and gold was hard to be had without asking [2]. The next day the King plaid in the Presence; and as good or ill luck seldom comes alone, the Bridgroom, that

preparing under the auspices of the Queen, would lead to the conjecture that it was not of any importance beyond the amusement of the evening, and therefore never printed."—The same argument applies still more strongly to the Masque given to Prince Henry by the Queen at Winchester in October 1603. See before, p. 291.

[1] "This," remarks Sir Egerton Brydges, "is surely a curious picture of the Monarch and the Court."

[2] During the Reigns of King Edward VI. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, the ceremony of giving and receiving New-year's Gifts at Court, which had long before been customary, was never omitted; and it was continued at least in the early years of King James; but I have never met with any Roll of those Gifts, similar to the several specimens of them in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth." It appears, however, that in 1604-5 Henry fifth Earl of Huntingdon presented to King James £.20 in gold; and received in return 18 ounces of gilt plate. The ceremony is thus recorded in his own words: "The manner of presentinge a New-yeres guifte to his Majestie from the Earle of Huntingdon. You must buy a new purse of about vs. price, and put therinto xx peeces of new gold of xxs. a piece, and go to the Presence-chamber, where the Court is, upon New-yere's day, in the morninge about 8 o'clocke, and deliver the purse and the gold unto my Lord Chamberlin, then you must go down to the Jewell-house for a ticket to receive xviiis. vid. as a gift to your paines, and give vid. there to the box for your ticket; then go to Sir William Veall's office, and shew your ticket, and receive your xviiis. vid. Then go to the Jewell-house again, and make a peece of plate of xxx ounces waight, and marke it, and then in the afternoone you may go and fetch it away, and then give the Gentleman who delivers it you xls. in gold, and give to the box iis. and to the porter vid."

threw for the King, had the good fortune to win £.1000 which he had for his pains; the greatest part was lost by my Lord of Cranborne.

"On Twelfth-day we had the Creation of Duke Charles, now Duke of York. The interim was entertained with making Knights of the Bath, which was three days work[1]. They were Eleven in number[2], besides the little Duke[3], all of the King's choice. The solemnity of the Creation was kept in the Hall; where first the Duke was brought in, accompanyed with his Knights; then carried out againe, and brought

[1] The Ceremony began in the afternoon of Friday the 4th of January.

[2] See the names of these Knights in p. 477.

[3] Whom Howes styles "Charles Duke of Albany (a Child of some four yeeres old), second sonne to King James;" and adds, "The Earles of Oxford and Essex, being Esquires to the Duke, tooke their lodgings at Whitehall in the first Gate-house going to King's-streete, where they were all after supper, at which they sat by degrees a row on the one side, with the armes of every of them, over the seate where he was placed; and lodged upon severall pallatts in one chamber, with their armes likewise over them; having their bathes provided for them in the chamber underneath. The next morning, being Saterday, they went about through the gallory downe into the parke in their hermit's weedes, the musitions playing, and the Heralds going before them into the Court, and so into the Chappell there after solemne courtesies, like to the Knights of the Garter, first to the altar, and then to the Cloath of Estate: every one tooke his place in the stalles of the quier, and heard solemne service, which done, every one with his Esquiers went and offered; the Deane of the Chappell, in rich coape, holding the bason. After they went up unto their lodgings, as they came, and there new attired themselves in roabes of crimson taffata, with hatts and white feathers. Then they went backe to the Great Chamber, where the King sat under the Cloath of Estate, and by him they were there girded with the sword, and had the guilt spurres put uppon them. This done, they were solemnly served at dinner, and after dinner went againe to the Chappell, and their offered their swords.

"The next day, being Sunday and Twelfe-day, in roabes of purple sattin, with doctors' hoods on their shoulders, and hatts with white feathers, they proceeded out of the revestrie with the Duke of Albany (being then to be made Duke of Yorke) into the Hall, where the King sat most royally under the Cloath of Estate, at what time the Haroldes going before, the Knights of the Bathe followed after them, the Lord Chamberlaine Earle of Suffolke in his roabes of Estate, going alone, then Henry Howard Earle of Northampton, and Charles Blunt Earle of Devonshire, carrying the roabes of Estate for the Duke of Yorke. After, Henry Writhiosly Earle of Southampton, carried the coronet; George Clifford Earle of Cumberland carrying the golden rod; the Earle of Worcester the cap of Estate; and the Earle of Nottingham bare the Duke of Albany in his armes, supported by the Earle of Dorset, Lord Treasurer, and the Earle of Northumberland, who all comming in this order before the King, the Duke of Albany was, after the Patent read, created Duke of Yorke, with the roabes and coronet put on him, and the golden rodde delivered into his hand. All which performed they went to dinner: the Duke of Yorke and the Earles sitting at one table in the upper end of the Great-chamber in their roabes of Estate, and the Knights of the Bathe by themselves at an other table on the side of that chamber."

back by Earles in their Robes of the Garter. My Lord Admiral bare him, two others went as Supporters, and six marched before with the ornaments. The patent was read by my Lord Cranborne, and drawn in most eloquent law Latin by Mr. Attorney, but so, that we have a Duke of York in title, but not in substance.

"There was a publick dinner in the Great-chamber, where there was one table for the Duke and his Earls assistants, another for his fellow Knights of the Bath.

"At night we had the Queen's Maske in the Banquetting-house, or rather her Pagent. There was a great engine at the lower end of the room, which had motion, and in it were the images of sea-horses with other terrible fishes, which were ridden by the Moors; the indecorum was, that there was all fish, and no water [1].

"At the further end was a great shell in form of a skallop, wherein were four seats; on the lowest sat the Queen with my Lady Bedford, on the rest were placed the Ladies Suffolk, Darby, Rich, Effingham, Ann Herbert, Susan Herbert, Elizabeth Howard, Walsingham, and Bevil. Their apparell was rich, but too light and curtizan-like for such great ones. Instead of vizzards, their faces and arms up to the elbows, were painted black, which was disguise sufficient, for they were hard to be known; but it became them nothing so well as their own red and white, and you cannot imagine a more ugly sight then *a troop of lean-cheek'd Moors* [2]. The Spanish and Venetian Ambassadors were both present, and sate by the King in state; at which Monsieur Beaumont quarrells so extreamly, that he saith the whole Court is Spanish. But, by his favour, he should fall out with none but himself, for they were all indifferently invited to come as private men, to a private sport; which he refusing, the Spanish Ambassador willingly accepted, and being there, seeing no cause to the contrary, he put off *Don Taxis*, and took upon him *El Senor Embaxadour*, wherein he outstript *our little Monsieur*. He was privately at the first Mask, and sat amongst his men disguised; at this he was taken out to dance, and footed it like a lusty old gallant with his country-woman. He took out the Queen, and forgot not to kiss her hand, though there was danger it would have left a mark on his lips. The night's work was concluded with a Banquet in the Great-chamber, which was so furiously assaulted, that down went table and tresses before one bit was touched! They say the Duke of Holst will come upon us

[1] "There was assuredly as much of one as the other; but this it is to be witty." GIFFORD.

[2] "Sir Dudley would make no indifferent newspaper-critic for the present times. The plot required the Actors to appear as Moors, and he finds out that they would look better if they kept their natural colour! It is to be hoped that some handsome Othello will take the hint." GIFFORD.

with an after-reckoning[1], and that we shall see him on Candlemas night in a Mask, as he hath shewed himself a lusty Reveller all this Christmas.

"The Spanish Ambassador about a fortnight since invited the Duke and the whole Court to a great feast. The service was set out in the Dutch manner with banners and streamers, and presents were given the Ladyes of Spanish gloves and fans; but after dinner he came over to us, with a Play and a Banquett.

"The King is gone to Huntingdon, where he will stay till towards Candlemas. The Queen goes to Greenwich this week, to give Whitehall some ayre against that time, and presently after the King goes back, *sur ses brisées*, and the Queen returns to Greenwich to lay down her great belly, which is looked for about three months hence. The Lords of the Council are tyed to attendance at the Queen's Court, and they have a letter from the King to be more diligent in his affairs; for which purpose, Wednesdays are appointed for meetings to dispatch ordinary suiters. There hath a great cause troubled them often and long, betwixt the Lord Zouch and the Lord Chief Justice; the one standing for his priviledges of the King's Bench, the other for his Court of Presidency in Wales, which do sometimes cross one another. The Prerogative finds more friends amongst the Lords, but the Judges and Attorney plead hard for the law. The King stands indifferent; *et adhuc sub judice lis est.* The Earl of Cumberland's office upon the Borders is *dissolved*[2], and authority of *Oyer* and *Terminer* given to certain Commissioners on both parts. There was lately an apparition near Barwick of armies and fighting-men on Holydown-hills, which gave the alarm to the town, and frighted those of the Scottish Border. And that you may have all our wonders at once, our neighbours at Thistleworth took last week a *Seale*, which they discovered a fortnight before, and the like is not remembered in fresh waters. Those which are weather-wise make great divination of both these; and for the first, apply it, as they did in old time, *Armorum sonitus*, &c. to a prediction of war: but for the other, methinks they need trouble themselves no further than to think it came in company with the Sea-fish that drew in our *Lady-Moors*, and carried a Waiting Gentlewoman and some baggage! Our Lords Ambassadors begin now to prepare towards their journies, my Lord Admiral[3] with great pomp, and my Lord of Hartford[4] (who with much

[1] See hereafter, p. 491, and in the Free Gifts at the Exchequer under the year 1604-5, and 1605-6.

[2] He received it on the 18th of June in the preceding year; see p. 162.

[3] Charles Lord Howard of Effingham; who has been frequently noticed in this Volume.

[4] Of whom see before, p. 468.—Of this Nobleman's Entertainment of Queen Elizabeth at Elvetham, Hampshire, in 1591, see her "Progresses," vol. III. pp. 101—121, and of another intended Visit in

importunity hath accepted the charge to the Archduke) saith, he will be as frank as another. The Duke of Lenox[1] went into France very slenderly accompanied; and we doubt, because of the misfortune of his friends there, will be as coldly entertained. He had an ill passage, for being bound for Diepe he was driven by foul weather almost as high as Graveling, and there landed on the strand; from whence his whole traine was faigne to march on foot as far as Calais, and from thence over land with many incommodities. Sir Thomas Edmonds[2] hath gotten the full allowance of Ambassador, and promise to have that mended; methinks this should be no ill presage for you, and it behoves us to have our Minister with the States, as strong as the Archduke's. Sir Richard Spencer[3] was brought to the King the morning he went from London, and kneeling down had this ill-encounter, to light with his knee on a pin, which lamed him for the present and ever since. They say, *malum omen in principio lapsus;* and methinks it should be no good signe to be pinned to the ground at his entry into his charge. Upon complaint that our merchants were molested in Spain, Wilson, who is newly come from thence, was appointed to return thither, and had allowance assigned of 30*s.* a day; but there came news of reformation, and his journey was stayed: he is to go with my Lord Admirall, and to remaine there as a Consul for our merchants. Sir Henry Maynard[4] prepares for France. Sir Thomas Bodeley hath been much laid to, by my Lord Cranborne, to accept the place of Secretary, and I doubt not but you hear how he refused it. This offer is made an act so meritorious, that it is bruted *à son de trompette* in all places, but some malicious fellows talk as fast of Sir Walter Cope[5], as if he was designed to that place, and that the other was only *ad faciendum populum.* Sir Henry Neville[6] sits by all this while unthought of, but 'tis hoped by many honest men, the necessity of the time will lay the place

1601, p. 568.—" The Earl," says Carte, " who was generally thought to be master of more ready money than any Nobleman in England, resolved to make a pompous figure in his embassy, and to spend in it £.10,000 besides his allowance." He died in April 1621, aged 83; and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

[1] Of whom see before, p. 36. [2] See p. 156. [3] See p. 112. [4] See p. 112.

[5] Of Sir Walter Cope, and of his father, see the " Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 601. —The son was knighted at Worksop, May 21, 1603 (see p. 88). He owned the manor of Abbot's Kensington, Middlesex, where he built, in 1607, the mansion well known by the name of Holland-House, so called from his son-in-law, Henry Rich, Earl of Holland. He was buried at Kensington Aug. 1, 1614.

[6] Of whom see before, p. 455.—To him is inscribed one of Ben Jonson's Epigrams, which, with Mr. Gifford's note on it, may be seen in the Edition of Jonson's Works, 1816, vol. VIII. p. 280.

upon him. The next place that shall be void in the Councill-chamber, will be supplyed by John Corbet, and other *demylances* are spoken of the rest, which are of that pitch of preferment. For my part, I am wished to set my heart at rest, for I have taken a wrong course; *pol me occidistis, amici, non servastis;* but how could you imagine that great men's jealousy could descend so low? the best is, I was never better, and were it not more for a necessity that is imposed by the expectation of friends, not to stand at a stay and *senescere* whilst a man is young, than for ambition, I would not complaine myself of my misfortunes; but enough of this theame.

"Your friends are well. Mr. Chamberlaine at Knebworth, Mr. Gent in London. Sir Henry Nevill went yesterday from thence.

"There is a tragical accident[1] happened hereby at Hanworth[2], where a son of Sir Maurice Barkley and a daughter[3] of Sir Thomas Germains, their only darlings, lighting by chance upon ratsbane, and taking it for butter, eat of it in great quantity; the daughter is dead; but the son with much vomiting like to escape.

"I send you a Proclamation for the proroguing of the Parliament: I know not how you will allow of the reasons, but if there were added the bringing in of the Privy Seals which are yet most behinde, the avoiding of the clamor of *Puritan Ministers*, who are now *sur le bureau*, and giving time to the great *Union-makers* to play upon the bitt, you had as well the cloth as the colour. And thus I leave you, with my hearty wishes for your health and welfare,

"Yours most assured to serve you, DUDLEY CARLETON."

[1] No mention of this distressing accident is made by Mr. Lysons, who appears to have examined the register of Hanworth, from which he gives the baptisms of four sons of Sir Maurice Berkeley, between the years 1600 and 1608. "Sir Maurice married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William, and sister of Sir Robert Killegrew, of Hanworth, by whom he had five sons, all knighted, four of whom appear to have been natives of this parish. Sir John was a celebrated officer on the King's side during the Civil War, and distinguished himself by some important victories in the West of England, particularly at Stratton in Cornwall; in memory of which the King, in 1658, being then at Brussels, created him Lord Berkeley, of Stratton. Sir William, who became Governor of Virginia, and published a History of that Province, was buried at Twickenham in 1677, as was Lord Berkeley in 1678."

[2] The King's Visit at Hanworth in 1603 (see p. 166), is commemorated by the Royal Arms, with I. R. in the window of the chancel of the Church.

[3] This young Lady was "Elizabeth, daughter of the Right Worshipful Sir Thomas Germaine, Knight, baptized Nov. 3, 1600," as says the Hanworth Register; and her disastrous death is confirmed by the registry of her burial Feb. 26, 1604-5.

Knights of the Bath [1] created with Prince Charles:

Rob. Bertie, L. Willoughby d'Eresby [2].
William Lord Compton [3].
Grey Lord Chandos [4].
Francis Lord Norris [5].

[1] From the various reasons assigned in the curious document noticed in p. 221, no Nobleman had been made a Knight of the Bath at the last creation; the present list, on the contrary, may be said to be wholly composed of Nobility, for, with the exception of Sir Allan Percy (and he was brother to the Earl of Northumberland), all were Peers before their death.

[2] Robert Bertie was the eldest son of Peregrine Lord Willoughby; and succeeded his father in 1601. In 1 Jac. I. he made claim to the Earldom of Oxford, to the title of Lord Bulbeck, Sandford, and Badlesmere, and the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, as son and heir of Mary, only daughter of the Vere family. After much dispute, he had judgement on his behalf for the office of Lord High Chamberlain, and took his seat above all the Barons. In 1626 he was created Earl of Lindsey; in 1630 a Knight of the Garter; in 1636 he was constituted Lord High Admiral of England; in 1639 Governor of Berwick; and in June 1642 General of the King's forces. On October 23 in that year he was mortally wounded at Edge Hill, and died the same night, aged sixty, a prisoner at Warwick Castle. Clarendon, in his interesting character of him, says, "he was a man of great honour, and spent the youth and vigour of his life in military actions and commands abroad; and, albeit he indulged to himself great liberties of life, yet he preserved a very good reputation with all men, and a very great interest in his country, as appears by the supplies he and his son brought to the King's army. He had very many friends and few enemies, and died generally lamented."

[3] William Lord Compton was first summoned to Parliament in 1593, then being of the Privy Council; he was one of the Regency who signed the letter to Lord Eure in March 1602-3 (see p. 43), and one of the four Lords sent to meet the Queen (see p. 167). In 1605 he attended the King to Oxford, where he was created M. A. (see hereafter, under that year.) In November 1617 he was appointed President of the Council within the Marches of Wales, and within a few days Lord-Lieutenant of the Principality. On the second of August 1618 he was created Earl of Northampton, in a solemn manner, at the Bishop's Palace, Salisbury (see under that year). In 1629 he was created a Knight of the Garter, and died in 1630. See Brydges's Peerage, vol. III. p. 236. Of his fortunate marriage with the daughter of the rich Alderman Sir John Spencer, see p. 160.

[4] Grey Brydges, fifth Lord Chandos, having an ample fortune, was a noble house-keeper. By a winning behaviour he contracted so great an interest in Gloucestershire (where he kept open house three days every week), and had such numerous attendants when he came to Court, that he was commonly called the King of Cotswould. He accompanied the King to Oxford in 1605, and was created M. A. there. On Nov. 8, 1617, he was appointed to receive the Muscovite Ambassadors; see hereafter under that year. He died at Sudeley Castle, co. Gloucester, Aug. 10, 1621. He is supposed to have written "Horæ Subsecivæ, Observations and Discourses, 1620," 12mo. Brydges's Peerage, VI. 724.

[5] Francis succeeded, in 1601, his father, as Lord Norris of Rycot. He was another of the four Lords sent to meet the Queen in 1603 (see p. 167). In 1620 he was created Viscount Thame and Earl of Berkshire; but a month or two afterwards, having a quarrel with Lord Scrope, in the passage of the House of Lords, for which he was committed to the Fleet, bore the indignity so ill, that not long after he mortally wounded himself with a cross-bow at his house at Rycot, and died in a few days. The Earldom and Viscounty became extinct with him; the Barony has descended through his only daughter, Bridget, second wife of the Earl of Lindsey, to the present Earl of Abingdon.

Sir William Cecill [1].
Sir Allan Piercy [2].
Sir Francis Manners [3].
Sir Thomas Somerset [4].
Sir Thomas Howard [5].
Sir John Harington [6].

[1] Sir William Cecil was the only son of the Earl of Salisbury (at this time Viscount Cranborne), of whom see p. 146. He succeeded to his father's titles in 1612, having married, in 1608, Catherine Howard, youngest daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk (sister to the wretched Countess of Essex and Somerset). He was installed K. G. in 1623, and was afterwards Captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners, and of Privy Council to Charles I. He died Dec. 3, 1668, aged 78. See Brydges's Peerage, III. p. 490.

[2] Sir Allan Percy, sixth son of Henry eighth Earl of Northumberland, died s. p. 1613, having married, 1608, Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, Devonshire. Brydges, II. 327.

[3] Sir Francis Manners, in 1612, succeeded his brother Roger, the fifth Earl of Rutland (of whose embassy to Denmark, see p. 163). Sir Francis travelled much on the continent in his youth. He was made Lord-Lieutenant of Lincolnshire and Justice of Eyre of all the King's forests and chases North of Trent in 1612; a Knight of the Garter in 1616. In 1617 he was one of the Lords who attended the King into Scotland by special appointment; and in 1623 he commanded the expedition which brought Prince Charles home from Spain. He died December 17, 1632, having been declared, in 1616, Lord Roos of Hamlake, for the reasons assigned in Brydges's Peerage, vol. I. p. 475.

[4] Sir Thomas Somerset was third son of Edward fourth Earl of Worcester. He has occurred in p. 37, when sent to Scotland with Sir Charles Percy to signify to the King, Queen Elizabeth's death and James's accession; and in p. 465. In 1626 he was created Viscount Somerset, of Cashel, co. Tipperary. The preamble to the patent recites, that he had performed many acceptable services both to the King himself, his father, and mother, especially as a faithful Counsellor of his father, and as Master of the Horse. The title became extinct at his death. Brydges's Peerage, vol. I. p. 229.

[5] Sir Thomas Howard was second son of the Earl of Suffolk, noticed in pp. 38, 111, and the ancestor of the present John, fifteenth Earl of Suffolk, and eighth Earl of Berkshire. Having his mother's inheritance of Charlton in Wiltshire (who was the daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit), and being Master of the Horse to Prince Charles, he was created Lord Howard of Charlton and Viscount Andover in 1621-2; Knight of the Garter 1625; Earl of Berkshire 1625-6; High Steward of Oxford University 1634. Soon after the rebellion broke out in 1642, he was taken prisoner in Oxfordshire and committed to the Tower, for no other reason, says Clarendon, but wishing well to the King. On his release in 1643, he waited on the King at Oxford, where he succeeded the Marquis of Hertford in the government of Charles Prince of Wales, having been some years of the King's Council. He attended his Highness in the West, in 1645, to Scilly and Jersey. There he parted from the Prince, and lived retired in England till the Restoration, upon which he was rewarded by a grant of the farm of the revenue of post fines for 48 years at the yearly reserved rent of £.2276. He died in 1669, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. Though near ninety, he was so hearty that he might have lived several years had he not met with an accidental fall, which occasioned his death, after he had lingered some months. Brydges's Peerage, vol. III. p. 161.

[6] Sir John Harington succeeded, in August 1613, his father, the fifth Lord Exton (of whom see p. 93), but died in the following February, when the title became extinct, see p. 94. His sisters Lucy, Countess of Bedford, (noticed in pp. 174, 195, 488,) and Anne, wife of Sir Robert Chichester, inherited the great fortune.

THE MASQUE OF BLACKNESS[1],

PERSONATED AT THE COURT AT WHITEHALL[2] ON THE TWELFTH-NIGHT, 1604-5.

" Salve, festa dies, meliorque revertere semper." OVID.

The honour and splendour of these spectacles was such in the performance, as, could those hours have lasted, this of mine, now, had been a most unprofitable work. But when it is the fate even of the greatest and most absolute births, to need and borrow a life of posterity, little had been done to the study of magnificence in these, if presently with the rage of the people, who (as part of greatness) are privileged by custom, to deface their carcasses, the spirits had also perished. In duty therefore to that Majesty, who gave them their authority and grace, and, no less than the most Royal of Predecessors, deserves eminent celebration for these solemnities, I add this later hand to redeem them as well from Ignorance as Envy, two common evils, the one of censure, the other of oblivion.

Pliny[3], Solinus[4], Ptolemy[5], and of late Leo[6] the African, remember unto us a river in Æthiopia, famous by the name of Niger; of which the people were called Nigritæ, now negroes; and are the blackest nation of the world. This river[7] taketh spring out of a certain lake, eastward; and after a long race, falleth into the western ocean[8]. Hence (because it was her Majesty's will to have them blackmoors at first) the invention was derived by me, and presented thus:

[1] This, and the " Masque of Beauty" (which will be given under its proper date), were published in 4to, with the following title: " The Characters of Two Royal Masques, the one of Blacknesse, the other of Beautie, personated by the most magnificent of Queens, Anne, of Great Britain, with her honourable Ladyes, 1605 and 1608, at Whitehall, 1605." GIFFORD.

[2] Mr. Garrick's copy, now in the British Museum, was the presentation copy of Jonson to the Queen, and has this inscription in the Poet's own writing:

" D. ANNÆ, M. Britanniarum Insu. Hib. &c. Reginæ feliciss. formosiss. Musæo S. S.
hunc Librum vovit famæ et honori ejus servientissimo addictissimus Ben Jonsonius.
Victurus genium debet habere liber." GIFFORD.

[3] Nat. Hist. l. 5. c. 8. [4] Poly. Hist. c. 40, and 43. [5] Lib. IV. c. 5. [6] Descrip. Afric.

[7] Some take it to be the same with Nilus, which is by Lucan called Melas, signifying Niger. Howsoever Plin. in the place above noted, hath this: " Nigri fluvio eadem natura, quæ Nilo, calamum, papyrum, et easdem gignit animantes." See Solin. above-mentioned.

[8] We now know that the Niger runs towards the East. Had the adventurous discoverer of this important geographical fact happily lived to return from his second expedition, we should probably

First, for the scene, was drawn a *landtschap* (landscape) consisting of small woods, and here and there a void place filled with huntings; which falling, an artificial sea was seen to shoot forth, as if it flowed to the land, raised with waves which seemed to move, and in some places the billows to break, as imitating that orderly disorder which is common in nature. In front of this sea were placed six Tritons[1], in moving and sprightly actions, their upper parts human, save that their hairs were blue, as partaking of the sea-colour: their desinent parts fish, mounted above their heads, and all varied in disposition. From their backs were borne out certain light pieces of taffata, as if carried by the wind, and their music made out of wreathed shells. Behind these, a pair of sea-maids, for song, were as conspicuously seated; between which, two great sea-horses, as big as the life, put forth themselves; the one mounting aloft, and writhing his head from the other, which seemed to sink forward; so intended for variation, and that the figure behind might come off better[2]; upon their backs, Oceanus and Niger were advanced.

Oceanus presented a human form, the colour of his flesh blue; and shadowed with a robe of sea-green; his head grey and horned[3], as he is described by the ancients: his beard of the like mixed colour: he was garlanded with alga, or sea-grass; and in his hand a trident.

Niger, in form and colour of an Æthiop; his hair and rare beard curled, shadowed with a blue and bright mantle: his front, neck, and wrists adorned with pearl, and crowned with an artificial wreath of cane and paper-rush.

These induced the masquers, which were twelve nymphs, negroes, and the daughters of Niger; attended by so many of the Oceaniæ[4], which were their

have also learned whether the Niger loses itself in the sands, is swallowed up in some vast inland lake, or constitutes, as some think, the chief branch or feeder of the Nile. G.

[1] The form of these Tritons, with their trumpets, you may read lively described in Ov. Met. lib. 1. "Cæruleum Tritona," &c.; and in Virg. Æneid. l. 10. "Hunc vehit immanis Triton;" et sequent.

[2] Lucian in PHTOP. Διδασ. presents Nilus so, "Equo fluviatili insidentem." And Statius Neptune, in Theb.

[3] The ancients induced Oceanus always with a bull's head: "Propter vim ventorum, à quibus incitatur, et impellitur: vel quia tauris similem fremitum emittat; vel, quia tanquam taurus furibundus, in littora feratur." Euripid. in Orest. Ὠκέανον· ὃν ταυρόκρανος ἀγκαλαις ἑλισσων, κυκλεῖ χθονα. And rivers sometimes were so called. Look at Virg. de Tiberi et Eridano, Georg. 4, Æneid 8; Hor. Car. lib. 4. ode 14; and Euripid. in Ione.

[4] The daughters of Oceanus and Tethys. See Hesiod. in Theogon.; Orph. in Hym.; and Virgil in the Georgics.

light-bearers [1]. The Masquers were placed in a great concave shell, like mother-of-pearl, curiously made to move on those waters and rise with the billow; the top thereof was stuck with a chevron of lights, which indented to the proportion of the shell, struck a glorious beam upon them, as they were seated one above another: so that they were all seen, but in an extravagant order [2].

On sides of the shell did swim six huge Sea-monsters, varied in their shapes and dispositions, bearing on their backs the twelve Torch-bearers, who were planted there in several graces [3]; so as the backs of some were seen; some in purfle, or side; others in face; and all having their lights burning out of whelks, or murex-shells.

The attire of Masquers all alike in all, without difference: the colours azure and silver; but returned on the top with a scroll and antique dressing of feathers and jewels interlaced with ropes of pearl. And for the front, ear, neck, and wrists, the ornament was of the most choice and orient pearl; best setting off from the black. For the Light-bearers, sea-green, waved about the skirts with gold and silver; their hair loose and flowing, gyrlanded with sea-grass, and that stuck with branches of coral.

These thus presented, the scene behind seemed a vast sea, and united with this that flowed forth, from the termination or horizon of which (being the level of the State, which was placed in the upper end of the Hall) was drawn by the lines of prospective, the whole work shooting downwards from the eye; which decorum made it more conspicuous, and caught the eye afar off with a wandering beauty: to which was added an obscure and cloudy Night-piece, that made the whole set off. So much for the bodily part, which was of Master Inigo Jones's [4] design and act.

By this, one of the Tritons, with the two sea-maids, began to sing to the others' loud music, their voices being a tenor and two trebles.

[1] It will not be amiss to observe here once for all, that every Masquer was invariably attended by his *Torch-bearer*, who preceded his entrance and exit, and sided him (though at a distance) while in action. G.

[2] The prose descriptions of Jonson are singularly bold and beautiful. I do not, however, notice the paragraph on this account, but solely to shew with what facility an ill-natured Critic may throw an air of ridicule on things of this nature. G.—See before, p. 473.

[3] The word *grice*, or *greece*, has been before noticed; see pp. 370, 380. N.

[4] "Master Inigo Jones" is not very often mentioned by Jonson in the subsequent Masques. N.

SONG.

Sound, sound aloud
The welcome of the orient flood,
Into the West;
Fair Niger, son to great Oceanus[1],
Now honour'd, thus,
With all his beauteous race:
Who, though but black in face,
Yet are they bright,
And full of life and light.
To prove that beauty best,
Which, not the colour, but the feature
Assures unto the creature.

OCEA. Be silent, now the ceremony 's done,
And, Niger, say, how comes it, lovely son,
That thou, the Æthiop's river, so far East,
Art seen to fall into the extremest West
Of me, the King of floods, Oceanus,
And in mine Empire's heart, salute me thus?
My ceaseless current, now, amazed stands
To see thy labour through so many lands,
Mix thy fresh billow with my brackish stream[2];
And, in the sweetness, stretch thy diadem
To these far distant and unequall'd skies,
This squared circle of celestial bodies.

NIGER. Divine Oceanus, 'tis not strange at all,
That, since th' immortal souls of creatures mortal
Mix with their bodies, yet reserve for ever
A power of separation, I should sever
My fresh streams from thy brackish, like things fix'd,
Though, with thy powerful saltness, thus far mix'd.

[1] All rivers are said to be the sons of the Ocean; for, as the ancients thought, out of the vapours exhaled by the heat of the Sun, rivers and fountains were begotten. And both by Orph. in Hym. and Homer, Il. ξ. Oceanus is celebrated "tanquam pater, et origo diis et rebus, quia nihil sine humectatione nascitur, aut putrescit."

[2] There wants not enough, in nature, to authorize this part of our fiction, in separating Niger from the Ocean, beside the fable of Alpheus, and that to which Virgil alludes of Arethusa, in his 10th Eclogue.

"Sic tibi, cum fluctus subter labêre Sicanos,
Doris amara suam non intermisceat undam."

Examples of Nilus, Jordan, and others, whereof see Nican. lib. 1. de flumin. and Plut. in vita Syllæ, even of this our river (as some think) by the name of Melas.

" Virtue, though chain'd to Earth, will still live free;
And hell itself must yield to industry."

OCEA. But what 's the end of thy Herculean labours,
Extended to these calm and blessed shores?

NIGER. To do a kind and careful father's part,
In satisfying every pensive heart
Of these my daughters, my most loved birth:
Who, though they were the first form'd dames of Earth [1],
And in whose sparkling and refulgent eyes,
The glorious Sun did still delight to rise;
Though he, the best judge, and the most formal cause
Of all dames beauties, in their firm hues, draws
Signs of his fervent'st love; and thereby shows
That in their black, the perfect'st beauty grows;
Since the fixt colour of their curled hair,
Which is the highest grace of dames most fair,
No cares, no age can change; or there display
The fearfull tincture of abhorred gray;
Since death herself (herself being pale and blue)
Can never alter their most faithful hue;
All which are arguments, to prove how far
Their beauties conquer in great beauty's war;
And more, how near divinity they be,
That stand from passion, or decay so free.
Yet since the fabulous voices of some few
Poor brain-sick men, styled poets here with you,
Have, with such envy of their graces, sung
The painted beauties other empires sprung;
Letting their loose and winged fictions fly
To infect all climates, yea, our purity;
As of one Phaëton [2], that fired the world,
And that, before his heedless flames were hurl'd
About the globe, the Æthiops were as fair
As other dames; now black, with black despair:
And in respect of their complexions chang'd,
Are eachwhere, since, for luckless creatures rang'd [3];
Which, when my daughters heard, (as women are
Most jealous of their beauties) fear and care

[1] Read Diodorus Siculus, lib. 3. It is a conjecture of the old ethnics, that they which dwell under the South, were the first begotten of the Earth.

[2] " Notissima fabula," Ovid. Met. lib. 2.

[3] Alluding to that of Juvenal, Satyr 5. " Et cui per medium nolis occurrere noctem."

Possess'd them whole; yea, and believing them[1],
They wept such ceaseless tears into my stream,
That it hath thus far overflow'd his shore
To seek them patience: who have since, e'ermore
As the sun riseth[2], charg'd the burning throne
With vollies of revilings; 'cause he shone
On their scorch'd cheeks with such intemperate fires,
And other dames made Queens of all desires.
To frustrate which strange error, oft I sought,
Tho' most in vain, against a settled thought
As women's are, till they confirm'd at length
By miracle, what I, with so much strength
Of argument resisted; else they feign'd:
For in the lake where their first spring they gain'd,
As they sat cooling their soft limbs, one night,
Appear'd a face, all circumfused with light;
(And sure they saw 't, for Æthiops[3] never dream)
Wherein they might decipher through the stream
These words:

That they a land must forthwith seek,
Whose termination, of the Greek,
Sounds TANIA; *where bright Sol, that heat*
Their bloods, doth never rise or set[4],
But in his journey passeth by,
And leaves that climate of the sky,
To comfort of a greater light,
Who forms all beauty with his sight.

In search of this, have we three Princedoms past,
That speak out Tania in their accents last;
Black Mauritania, first; and secondly,
Swarth Lusitania; next we did descry
Rich Aquitania: and yet cannot find
The place unto these longing nymphs design'd.
Instruct and aid me, great Oceanus,
What land is this that now appears to us?

OCEA. This land, that lifts into the temperate air
His snowy cliff, is Albion[5] the fair;

[1] The Poets.

[2] A custom of the Æthiops, notable in Herod. and Diod. Sic. See Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. 5. cap. 8.

[3] Plin. ib.

[4] Consult with Tacitus, in vitâ Agric. and the Paneg. ad Constant.

[5] Orpheus, in his Argonaut. calls it Αιγικάϊον χίρσον.

So called of Neptune's son [1], who ruleth here:
For whose dear guard, myself, four thousand year,
Since old Deucalion's days, have walked the round
About his empire, proud to see him crown'd
Above my waves.——

[*At this the Moon was discovered in the upper part of the house, triumphant in a silver throne, made in figure of a pyramis. Her garments white and silver, the dressing of her head antique, and crowned with a luminary or sphere of light: which striking on the clouds, and heightened with silver, reflected as natural clouds do by the splendor of the Moon. The Heaven about her was vaulted with blue silk, and set with stars of silver, which had in them their several lights burning. The sudden sight of which made Niger to interrupt Oceanus with this present passion.*

NIGER. O see, our silver star!
Whose pure, auspicious light greets us thus far!
Great Æthiopia, goddess of our shore [2],
Since with particular worship we adore
Thy general brightness, let particular grace
Shine on my zealous daughter: shew the place
Which long their longings urged their eyes to see,
Beautify them, which long have deified thee.

ÆTHI. Niger, be glad: resume thy native cheer.
Thy daughters' labours have their period here,
And so thy errors. I was that bright face
Reflected by the lake, in which thy race
Read mystic lines; which skill Pythagoras
First taught to men, by a reverberate glass [3].
This blessed isle doth with that Tania end,
Which there they saw inscribed, and shall extend
Wish'd satisfaction to their best desires.
BRITANNIA, which the triple world admires,
This isle hath now recover'd for her name;
Where reign those beauties that with so much fame
The sacred Muses' sons have honoured,
And from bright Hesperus to Eous spread.

[1] Alluding to the right of styling Princes after the name of their Princedoms: so is he still Albion, and Neptune's son that governs. As also his being dear to Neptune, in being so embraced by him.

[2] The Æthiopians worshipped the moon by that surname. See Step. περὶ πόλεων, in voce ΑΙΘΙΟΠΙΙΟΝ, and his reasons.

[3] The allusion is to what is told us by the scholiast on Aristophanes, that Pythagoras discovered a method of writing with blood on a speculum, or polished mirror; and this being held opposite to the moon, what was written on the glass would be reflected on the orb of the moon, and would appear to be written thereon. WHALLEY.

With that great name Britannia, this blest isle
Hath won her ancient dignity, and style,
A world divided from the world: and tried
The abstract of it, in his general pride.
For were the world, with all his wealth, a ring,
Britannia, whose new name makes all tongues sing,
Might be a diamant worthy to inchase it,
Ruled by a sun, that to this height doth grace it:
Whose beams shine day and night, and are of force
To blanch an Æthiop and revive a corse.
His light sciential is, and past mere nature,
Can salve the rude defects of every creature.
Call forth thy honour'd Daughters then;
And let them, 'fore the Britain men,
Indent the land, with those pure traces
They flow with, in their native graces.
Invite them boldly to the shore;
Their beauties shall be scorch'd no more:
This sun is temperate, and refines
All things on which his radiance shines.

[*Here the Tritons sounded, and they danced on shore, every couple, as they advanced, severally presenting their fans: in one of which were inscribed their mixt names, in the other a mute hieroglyphic, expressing their mixed qualities*[1]. *Their own single dance ended, as they were about to make choice of their Men: one, from the sea, was heard to call them with this* CHARM, *sung by a tenor voice:*

Come away, come away,
We grow jealous of your stay:
If you do not stop your ear,
We shall have more cause to fear
Syrens of the land, than they
To doubt the Syrens of the sea.

[*Here they danced with their Men several measures and corantos. All which ended, they were again accited to sea, with a* SONG *of two trebles, whose cadences were iterated by a double echo from several parts of the land.*

Daughters of the subtle flood,
Do not let Earth longer entertain you;
1 Ech. *Let Earth longer entertain you,*
2 Ech. *Longer entertain you.*

[1] Which manner of symbol I rather chose, than impress, as well for strangeness, as relishing of antiquity, and more applying to that original doctrine of sculpture, which the Egyptians are said first to have brought from the Æthiopians. Diodorus Siculus, Herodotus.

'Tis to them enough of good,
That you give this little hope to gain you.
1 Ech. *Give this little hope to gain you.*
2 Ech. *Little hope to gain you.*

If they love,
You shall quickly see;
For when to flight you move,
They'll follow you, the more you flee.
1 Ech. *Follow you, the more you flee.*
2 Ech. *The more you flee.*

If not, impute it each to other's matter;
They are but Earth.
1 Ech. *But Earth.*
2 Ech. *Earth.*

And what you vow'd was water.
1 Ech. *And what you vow'd was water.*
2 Ech. *You vow'd was water.*

ÆTHI. Enough, bright Nymphs, the night grows old,
And we are grieved we cannot hold
You longer light; but comfort take.
Your father only to the lake
Shall make return: yourselves, with feasts,
Must here remain the Ocean's guests.
Nor shall this veil, the sun hath cast
Above your blood, more summers last.
For which you shall observe these rites:
Thirteen times thrice, on thirteen nights,
(So often as I fill my sphere
With glorious light throughout the year)
You shall, when all things else do sleep
Save your chaste thoughts, with reverence, steep
Your bodies in that purer brine,
And wholesome dew, call'd ros-marine:
Then with that soft and gentler foam,
Of which the ocean yet yields some,
Whereof bright Venus, beauty's queen,
Is said to have begotten been,
You shall your gentler limbs o'er-lave,
And for your pains perfection have:
So that, this night, the year gone round,
You do again salute this ground;
And in the beams of yond' bright sun,
Your faces dry,—and all is done.

[*At which, in a dance, they returned to sea, where they took their shell, and with this full Song went out.*

Now Dian with her burning face,
Declines apace:
By which our waters know
To ebb, that late did flow.
Back, seas, back, Nymphs; but with a forward grace,
Keep still your reverence to the place:
And shout with joy of favour, you have won,
In sight of Albion, Neptune's son.

[*So ended the first Masque; which, beside the singular grace of music and dances, had that success in the Nobility of performance, as nothing needs to the illustration, but the memory by whom it was personated*[1].

		The Names.	*The Symbols.*
THE QUEEN, CO. OF BEDFORD[2].	1.	EUPHORIS, AGLAIA.	1. A golden tree laden with fruit.
LA. HERBERT[3], CO. OF DERBY[4].	2.	DIAPHANE, EUCAMPSE.	2. The figure Isocaedron of crystal.
LA. RICH[5], CO. OF SUFFOLK[6].	3.	OCYTE, KATHARE.	3. A pair of naked feet in a river.

[1] Jonson gives us the names of the Masquers as they danced on shore, in couples, from their splendid shell, together with the symbols which they bore in their hands. G.

[2] Lucy, the Lady of Edward third Earl of Bedford, and daughter of John Lord Harington. She was a munificent patron of genius, and seems to have been peculiarly kind to Jonson. See before, p. 174. N.

[3] Called by Sir Dudley Carleton (see p. 473) Anne Herbert. She was the daughter of Sir William Herbert, of St. Julian's, Monmouthshire, and a great heiress. This Lady was at first intended for her cousin, Philip Herbert, brother of the celebrated Lord Pembroke, the friend of Jonson and of genius; but married Sir Edward, afterwards Lord Herbert of Cherbury. G.

[4] Alice, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, and widow of Ferdinando fifth Earl of Derby. She took for her second husband Lord Keeper Egerton. For this celebrated Lady, who appears to have greatly delighted in these elegant and splendid exhibitions, Milton wrote his *Arcades;* the songs of which are a mere cento from our author's Masques, of which, in fact, it is a very humble imitation. G.

[5] There were two of this name; but the person here meant was probably Penelope Lady Rich, whose story made some noise at a subsequent period. She parted from her husband, as it was said, by consent, and while he was yet living, married Mountjoy, Earl of Devonshire. The match was unfortunate. The King was offended, the Earl miserable, and Laud, who performed the ceremony, passed through many years of obloquy for his officiousness, notwithstanding his pretended ignorance of the Lady's former marriage. G.

[6] Catharine, the daughter of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton in Wiltshire, married, first, to Richard Lord Rich, and afterwards to Lord Thomas Howard first Earl of Suffolk. She was more famed for accomplishments than virtues, and is said to have trafficked for more favours than those of her Lord. G.

	The Names.	*The Symbols.*
La. Bevill [1], La. Effingham [2].	4. Notis, Psychrote.	4. The Salamander simple.
La. El. Howard [3], La. Sus. Vere [4].	5. Glycyte, Malicia.	5. A cloud full of rain, dropping.
La. Wroth [5], La. Walsingham [6].	6. Baryte, Periphere.	6. An urn sphered with wine.

The Names of the Oceaniæ [7] *were* [8]*:*

Doris, Petraea, Ocyrhoe, | Cydippe, Glauce, Tyche, | Beroe, Acaste, Clytia, | Lanthe, Lycoris, Plexaure.

[1] This Lady, I believe (for I have but little skill in these matters), was Frances, sister of the Countess of Suffolk, just mentioned. She was the wife of Sir William Bevill, a Gentleman of Cornwall; after his death she married Roger fifth Earl of Rutland, and brought him one daughter, who married the favourite, Villiers Duke of Buckingham. G.

[2] Anne, the daughter of Lord St. John, married, in 1597, to William, eldest son of Charles second Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral at the period of the Spanish invasion. G.—Lord Effingham will be noticed in the "Barriers" of 1605-6. N.

[3] Daughter of the Lady just mentioned. She married Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough. G.

[4] Susan Herbert, as Sir Dudley calls her, daughter of Edward Earl of Oxford. About a week before this Masque was performed, she married Philip Herbert, afterwards Earl of Montgomery. Her marriage was celebrated with great pomp at Court, of which many particulars are recorded among the State papers of the day. G.—See before, pp. 468—471. N.

[5] "Lady Mary Wroth was daughter of Robert Earl of Leicester, niece of Sir Philip Sidney, and wife of Sir Robert Wroth, of Durants, in the parish of Enfield, Middlesex, and of Loughton Hall, Essex (who was knighted at Sion House in May 1603, see p. 166, was frequently visited by the King at Durants in his hunting exercises, and was buried at Enfield, March 15, 1613-14). She was a Lady of a literary turn, and author of a romance called the Countess of Montgomery's Urania, so styled, perhaps, out of compliment to Susanna, wife of Philip Earl of Montgomery, who was her neighbour at Enfield. The work is in folio, 1621. Ben Jonson dedicated his Alchemist to this Lady; and to her are addressed two of his Epigrams (ciii. cv.) and a Sonnet in his 'Underwoods'." N.

[6] The Lady of Sir Thomas Walsingham, who had been sent to Scotland to accompany the Queen into England. See before, p. 167. N.

[7] The *Oceaniæ* are not appropriated; they were probably personated by the younger branches of the Noble families mentioned above. They were the "Light bearers," as the poet terms them, and he has judiciously managed to make them an integral part of the exhibition. G.

[8] Hesiod. in Theog.

The Two following EPIGRAMS [1], *by* BEN JONSON, *may here be properly inserted.*

1. TO THE KING.

How, best of Kings, dost thou thy sceptre bear!
How, best of Poets, dost thou laurel wear!
But two things rare the Fates had in their store,
And gave thee both, to shew they could no more.
For such a Poet, while thy days were green,
Thou wert, as chief of them are said t' have been.
And such a Prince thou art, we daily see,
As chief of those still promise they will be.
Whom should my Muse then fly to, but the best
Of Kings, for grace; of Poets, for my test?

2. TO THE KING.

Who would not be thy subject, James, to obey
A Prince that rules by example, more than sway?
Whose manners draw, more than thy powers constrain,
And in this short time of thy happiest reign,
Hast purged thy Realms, as we have now no cause
Left us of fear, but first our crimes, then laws.
Like aids 'gainst treasons who hath found before,
And than in them, how could we know God more?
First thou preserved were our King to be,
And since the whole land was preserved for thee [2].

[1] "Dr. Hurd," Whalley says in the margin of his copy, "has severely but justly reprehended Jonson for the gross adulation in these verses." But why this outcry against our Poet? This epigram was probably written soon after the accession of James, and when this good Prince had surely given little cause for complaint to any one. With respect to his boyish poetry, it is really creditable to his talents. Some of the Psalms are better translated by him than they were by Milton at his years; and, surrounded as he was by the hirelings of Elizabeth, who betrayed his mother and only waited for the word to do as much by him, it is greatly to his honour that he turned his studies to so good an account. GIFFORD.

[2] This Epigram was probably written in 1604, as the last allusion is to the Plague, which broke out in London soon after the death of Elizabeth. The "treasons" spoken of just above, are probably those of the Gowries, and the Conspiracy of the Lords Cobham and Grey, Sir Walter Raleigh, and others.

In Jonson's works this epigram is followed by the ensuing one "to the Ghost of Martial:"

"Martial, thou gav'st far nobler Epigrams
To thy Domitian than I can my James;
But in my Royal subject I pass thee,
Thou flattered'st thine, mine cannot flattered be." N.

On the 26th of January, Mr. Chamberlaine writes thus to Mr. Winwood:

"I doubt not but Dudley Carleton hath acquainted you with all their Christmas-games at Court, for he was a spectator of all the sports and shows. The King went to Roiston two days after Twelfth-tide, where and thereabout he hath continued ever since, and finds such felicity in that hunting life, that he hath written to the Councill that it is the only means to maintaine his health, which being the health and welfare of us all, he desires them to take the charge and burden of affairs, and foresee that he be not interrupted or *troubled with too much business.* He continues still his wonted bounty, and hath lately given the Duke of Holst £.4000, besides £.100 a week he is allowed for his expence; and £.200 a year in fee farm to the Lord of Fifies [1] for his paines in the Union, and bringing up the young Duke of York. You have heard of the putting off the Parliament till October, the reason whereof I cannot understand, nor reach unto, unless it be that they would have all the Privy Seals paid in, and that they would have those matters of the Church thoroughly settled; wherein it is hard to say what course were best to take, for that more shew themselves opposite than was suspected, and the Bishops themselves are loath to proceed too vigorously in casting out and depriving so many well reputed of for life and learning, only the King is constant to have all come to conformity. Tho' he seek to be very private and retired where he is, yet he is much importuned with petitions on their behalf, and with foolish prophecies of danger to ensue, and great speech we hear of a strange apparition lately at Berwick of two armies, that fought a long time with horse, foot, and ordnance. Eight or ten days since there was above two hundred pounds-worth of Popish books taken about Southampton House, and burned in Paul's Church-yard. We hear of one Evans, an Englishman, made Rector at Padua, and graced extraordinarily [2]."

In the month of January, Sir John Harington, in a Letter to Sir Amyas Paulet [3], thus describes an interview with which he had been honoured by the King:

"My lovinge Cosene; It behoveth me now to recite my journal, respectinge my gracious commande of my Sovereigne Prince, to come to his closet; which

[1] See before, p. 249.

[2] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 46.

[3] One of the Commissioners at Fotheringay, to whom in 1586-7 the warrant for executing the Scottish Queen was directed. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. II. p. 495.

matter, as you so well and urgentlie desyer to heare of, I shall, in suchwyse as suiteth myne beste abilitie, relate unto you, and is as followethe. When I came to the Presence-chamber, and had gotten goode place to see the lordlie attendants, and bowede my knee to the Prince; I was orderde by a specyal messenger, and that in secrete sorte, to waite a whyle in an outwarde chamber, whence, in near an houre waitinge, the same knave ledde me up a passage and so to a smale roome, where was good order of paper, inke, and pens, put on a boarde for the Prince's use. Soon upon this, the Prince his Highnesse[1] did enter, and in muche goode humour askede, 'If I was cosen to Lorde Haryngton of Exton?' I humblie repliede, 'His Majestie did me some honour in enquiringe my kin to one whome he had so late honourede and made a Barone,' and moreover did adde, 'Wee were bothe branches of the same tree.' Then he enquyrede muche of lernynge, and showede me his vane in suche sorte, as made me remember my examiner at Cambridge aforetyme. He soughte muche to knowe my advances in Philosophie, and utterede profounde sentences of Aristotle, and suche lyke wryters, which I had never reade, and which some are bolde enoughe to saye, others do not understand: but this I must passe by. The Prince did nowe presse my readinge to him parte of a canto in Ariosto; praysede my utterance, and said he had been informede of manie, as to my lernynge, in the tyme of the Queene. He asked me, 'What I thoughte pure witte was made of; and whom it did best become? Whether a Kynge shoulde not be the best clerke in his owne countrie; and, if this lande did not entertayne good opinion of his lernynge and good wisdome[2]?' His Majestie did much presse for my opinion touchinge the power of Satane in matter of witchcraft; and askede me, with muche gravitie, 'If I did trulie understande, why the devil did worke more with anciente women than others?' I did not refraine from a scurvey jeste, and even saide (notwithstandinge to whome it was saide) that, 'We were taught hereof in Scripture, where it is tolde, that the devil walketh in dry places.' His Majestie, moreover, was pleasede to saie much,

[1] The King, as appears from the sequel. P.

[2] "Churchill's character of the Regal Pedant, however extravagant, may be here appositely cited:

"Vain of the Scholar, he forgot the Prince;
And, having with some trifles stored his brain,
Ne'er learn'd, or wish'd to learn, the arts to reign.
Enough he knew to make him vain and proud,
Mock'd by the wise, the wonder of the crowd;
When he should act he idly chose to prate,
And pamphlets wrote when he should save the State."

Gotham, b. 2. P.

and favouredlye, of my good report for merth and good conceite; to which I did covertlie answer, as not willinge a subjecte shoude be wiser than his Prince, nor even appeare so. More serious discourse did next ensue, wherein I wantede roome to continue, and sometime roome to escape; for the Queene his mother was not forgotten, nor Davison[1] nether. His Highness tolde me her deathe was visible in Scotlande before it did really happen, being, as he said, 'Spoken of in secrete by those whose power of sighte[2] presentede to them a bloodie heade dancinge in the aire.' He then did remarke muche on this gifte, and saide he had soughte out of certaine bookes a sure waie to attaine knowledge of future chances. Hereat he namede many bookes, which I did not knowe, nor by whom written; but advisede me not to consult some authors which would leade me to evile consultations. I tolde his Majestie, 'the power of Satan had, I much fearde, damagede my bodilie frame; but I had not farther will to cowrte his friendshipe, for my soules hurte.' We nexte discoursede somewhat on religion, when at lengthe he saide, 'Now, Sir, you have seene my wisdome in some sorte, and I have pried into yours. I praye you do me justice in your reporte; and in good season I will not fail to add to your understandinge in suche pointes as I maye finde you lacke amendemente.' I made courtesie hereat, and withdrewe downe the passage and out at the gate, amidst the manie varlets and lordlie servantes who stoode arounde. Thus you have the historie of your neighboure's highe chaunce and entertainmente at Cowrte; more of whiche matter when I come home to my owne dwellynge, and talke these affaires in a corner. I muste presse to *silence* hereon, as otherwyse all is undone. I did forget to tell, that his Majestie muche askede concerninge my opinion of the new weede tobacco, and said, 'It woud, by its use, infuse ill-qualities on the braine, and that no learnede men ought to taste it, and wishede

[1] The Readers of English History know that a Secretary of State named *Davison* was made the tool for effecting the execution of Mary, by the instigation of his Royal Mistress to be prompt upon the subject, and that she afterwards saddled him with the odium of the transaction. It has been erroneously said, that he was merely put into office to be made the dupe described, and fell into the trap, by "his over-diligence" (such is the phrase of Welwood's Memoirs). This able but unfortunate Statesman was appointed Secretary of State in 1579; and was severely fined in the Star-chamber, and (Burleigh wanting his place for his own son Robert) died in obscurity.—A well-written and impartial Life of Davison, by Nicholas Harris Nicolas, Esq. was published in 1823.

Gent. Mag. vol. XCIII. i. p. 521.

[2] *Second-sight* must be here implied. P.

[3] Nugæ Antiquæ, edited by Park, vol. I. p. 366.

it forbidden.' I will nowe forbeare further exercise of your tyme, as Sir Roberte's man waitethe for my letter to beare to you, from

"Youre olde neighboure, friend, and cosene, JOHN HARINGTON."

Rowland Whyte[1], in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Feb. 2, says, "The Duke of Lenox is exceedingly graced in the Court of France. Lo. Pemb. is well, and surely is as honorable a kind husband as any is in Great Brittagne. My La. much joies in yt, and gives him every day more and more cawse to encrease it, God bless them both wth children and long life. My La. is much honored by all his frends, and all strive who shall love her best[2]. To me this is a great comfort, and my La. shall ever find me an humble servant unto her, and one that shall well observe her. My Lo. of Pemb.' favor with the K. is more than he will make shew of; and the young Worthy, Sir Philip, growes great in his Ma.' favor, and carries yt w^thout envy, for he is very humble to the great LL.'s is desirous to doe all men good, and hurtes no man. Mr. Sanford and myself have dispatched the great gifte his Ma. bestowed upon hym, and we doe yeld hym a very good accownt of our labour, for he hath two brave seates in Kent and Wilteshire[3]."

In the latter part of January, the King again visited Sir Oliver Cromwell at

[1] "This Gentleman, whose lively and ingenious epistles have afforded me much relief in the course of my labours, held the office of Master of the Posts, and was the son of Griffith Whyte, alias Wynne, of Nigol in Caernarvonshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Wynne, of Penubber, or Penybarth, in the same county. Many of his letters may be found likewise in the Sydney Papers, and we are told by Collins, in a note on that collection, that he was employed by Sir Robert to transact his affairs at the Court, and to relate to him what passed there, and that he received a salary for those services. He lived on terms of the strictest intimacy which the distinction of ranks could allow, with the Earl of Pembroke, in whose house at Baynard's Castle he usually resided; and his connection with the Sydneys probably originated in their alliance with that Nobleman. His family appears to have been long attached to the Earl's predecessors. I find in a visitation of Salop the following anecdote, in Sir William Dugdale's hand-writing, subjoined to a pedigree of the ancient family of Wynne. 'This John,' says Dugdale, speaking of Rowland Whyte's grandfather, 'was the third son of Robert Vaughan, and was by his nurse called Master Wynne. He served, amongst other Welch Gentlemen, the great William Earl of Pembroke, who said he was confounded by reason he had two John Wynnes about him; so asking the abovenamed John what Wynne signified in English, and he answering *white*, said, 'thou and thine shall henceforth for ever be called so.' Rowland Whyte married Anne, daughter of Thomas Pilcher, of London, and left an only son, William, who settled at Shrewsbury, and had in 1663, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Richard Corbet, of Humfreston in Shropshire, a son, Charles, then seven years old." Lodge, vol. III. p. 242.

[2] All this is very different from the account of Lord Clarendon. [3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 258.

Hinchinbroke, where he knighted Sir Edward Radcliff, of Cambridgeshire; and, on his return to Whitehall, between February 3 and 19 were knighted:

Sir Thomas Snegg, of Somersetshire.
Sir John Portman [1], of Somersetshire.
Sir Richard Welsh [2], of Worcestershire.
Sir Peter Young, of Angus.
Sir Edward Dymmock [3], of Lincolnshire.

On the 8th of February was entered at Stationers' Hall, "A Comedye calld *The Fayre Mayd of Brystol*, playd at Hampton Court by his Majesty's Players [4]."

Feb. 20, Sir Dudley Carleton writes thus to Mr. Winwood: "The King is gone this day to Royston with his crew of merry hunters, which is the greater by one, by the return of my Lord Howard from his travell; of whom there was expectation before his coming, that he would have stept between the King's favour and my Lord Pembrook, but *minuit præsentia famam*, and a week being here hath made him no stranger [5]."

The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne, from Royston [6], Feb. 25, says,

"His Majesty meaneth to-morrowe to take his jorney to Newmarket, for some three or four days; and so to Thetford, yf he lyke the contrey [7]."

[1] Sir John Portman, of Orchard Portman, was Sheriff of Somersetshire in 1606, and was advanced to a Baronetcy Nov. 25, 1612. It became extinct with Sir William, fourth Baronet, in 1695.

[2] Sir Richard Walsh (or Welsh, as the name was vulgarly called), of Sheldesley Walsh, was Sheriff of Worcestershire at the powder-plot, very active in apprehending the Conspirators and pursuing them out of the county; the action is fully narrated in Nash's Worcestershire, vol. II. p. 348. He had two daughters, Catherine, married to Sir Thomas Bromley, of Holt, Kent; the other to Sir Robert Cotton; but the antient name of Walsh, in Sheldesly, expired with him.

[3] Sir Edward Dymock was married at Stepney, and afterwards resided at Islington, as appears by the following extracts from their respective Registers: "Sir Edward Dymocke, of Lymehouse, Knt. and Mary Poultney, married Nov. 13, 1610."—"John, son of Sir Edward Dimmock, baptized Ap. 28, 1625."

[4] All that I can find of this Comedy is that it was "printed in black letter."

[5] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 48.

[6] Lodge, vol. III. p. 264.

[7] In another Letter, written a few days earlier, the Earl says, "I cannott lett pas that when thes Puritayn Petitioners was with the King, the Deane of the Chappell publykly avowched that whatsoever he weare that stood uppon theas nice tearmes of conformitie he would undertake, uppon losse of his lyfe, to confute him with learning, and satisfie with reason; which they desiered myght be, but I sayd yt was not convenient, the cawse having been *coram judice*, and positvely sett down, they were but matters indifferent, yt required nowe obedience, and not every day for every privatt conscience a perticuler disputation: I assuer your Lo. the King argued the matter very fully, and put them to *non plus*." Lodge, vol. III. p. 267.

On the 26th of February [1], the King was (probably for the first time) at Newmarket [2]; where, on that and the following day, he knighted

Sir Rice Griffin, of Warwickshire.
Sir Francis Fulford [3], of Devonshire.
Sir Thomas Fleming [4], of Hampshire.
Sir Robert Crane [5], of Suffolk.
Sir Thomas Huggon, of Norfolk.
Sir Henry Colt, of Suffolk.

The 27th was passed principally in the sports of the field [6].

On the 23d of March, the following Gentlemen were knighted at Greenwich:

Sir Philip Carew [7], of Hertfordshire.
Sir John Sheffield, of Yorkshire.
Sir Henry Knolles, of Berkshire.
Sir John Guevarra, of Lincolnshire.
Sir John Eyre, of Wiltshire.
Sir Thomas Rowe, of Gloucestershire.

[1] "Sunday 5th of August 1604, a Lionesse named Elizabeth, in the Tower of London, brought forth a lion's whelpe, which lion's whelpe lived not longer then till the next day.—Feb. 26, 1604-5, was another Lion whelped by the aforesaid lionesse, which was taken from the dam as soone as the same was whelped, and brought up by hand according as the King commanded; but this lion's whelpe also dyed about some 16 dayes after in the moneth of March. Thus much of these whelpes have I observed, and put in memory, for that I have not read of any the like in this land, before this present yeare, to wit, one on the 5th of August, and the other on the 26th of February next following." Howes.

[2] Newmarket has long been celebrated in the annals of horsemanship for its extensive heath, which, in the neighbourhood of this town, has been formed into one of the finest race-courses in the Kingdom. The diversion of horse-racing, though undoubtedly practised in this country at the time of the Romans, does not appear to have made any considerable progress, but rather became extinct, till the accession of James the First, who again introduced it from Scotland, where it came into vogue from the spirit and swiftness of the Spanish horses which had been wrecked in the vessels of the Armada, and thrown ashore on the coasts of Galloway. From this period it became more fashionable, and Newmarket had probably some kind of a racing establishment as early as the reign of this Monarch, who erected a house here, which was destroyed in the Civil Wars, but was re-built by Charles II.

[3] Sir Francis Fulford was of an ancient Saxon family seated at Fulford, Devonshire, and descended from Sir William Fulford temp. Rich. II. (of whom see Prince's Worthies). He died about 1664.

[4] Eldest son of Sir Thomas Fleming (who was knighted July 23, 1603); successively Recorder of London 1594; Serjeant-at-Law 1599; Solicitor General the same year; Chief Baron of the Exchequer 1604; Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1607; and died August 7, 1612; æt. 69. (See pp. 208, 333.)—The son married Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, and aunt to the Protector.

[5] Sir Robert Crane, of Chyston, was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1631.

[6] The Register of Fordham in Cambridgeshire, thus circumstantially records a brief visit of the King: "1604-5. Upon Wednesday the 27th of February, the high and mighty Prince James, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. did hunt the hare, with his own hounds, in our fields of Fordham, and did kill six near a place called Blackland; and did afterwards take his repast in the field at a bush near the King's Park."

[7] Sir Philip Carew was in 1614 a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber in Ordinary to Prince Henry.

The Earl of Worcester, in a Letter to Lord Cranborne, from Thetford[1], March 3, says, " Bycawse I knowe nothing can be more welcom to youe then to heare of his Majesty's healthe, and recoverye of his cowld; the truthe is he hath been verye yll, and heavye with yt, but thanked be God, yt is now almost gon: the reason yt hathe so long continued hathe been the sharpnes of the ayr and wynd; for every day that he huntethe he takes a new cowld; for, being hote with ryding a long chace, he sittethe in the open ayr and drinketh, which cannot but continew, yf not encrease, a new cowld. He lykethe exceeding well of the contrey, and ys resolved for certayn to stay thes five dayes in this town. He hathe been but once abrode a huntyng since his comyng hether, and that day he was driven owt of the feeld with presse of company, which came to see him; but therein he tooke no great delyght, therfore came home, and playd at cards. Sir Wyliam Woodhowse, that is sole director of theas parts, hathe devised a proclamation that none shall presume to come to him on hunting days; but those that come to see him, or prefer petitions, shall doe yt goinge forthe, or coming home[2]."

In a Letter from Baynard Castle, March 4, Rowland Whyte writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury: " The King is at Thetford, and is soe farre in love with the pleasures of that place as he meanes to have a howse there. My Lo. of Pemb. Sir Ph. Harbert, Sir James Hay, and divers others, desired of his Majesty leave to come to exercise the tilte, but leave shall Pembrooke have none, tyl he come hymself. My La. Southampton was brought to bed of a young Lord[3] upon St. David's-day in the morning; a Saint to be much honored by that howse for so great a blessing, by wearing a leeke for ever upon that day. My La. Pembroke is very well; a better Lady lives not; much beloved, much respected here; and as long as I live I will be an humble servant to her, which shall appeare by my boldnes with her upon every occasion that may fall out and concerne her, and I hope she will take it well[4]."

March 6, the Earl of Worcester, from Royston, after noticing an application to the King from one *Bywater*, the Author of an obnoxious book, writes as follows to Lord Cranbourne:

" His Majesty sayd nothing, but tooke all patiently, as David when Shemay cursed him. He was not so well pleased with that as he was vexed with the copyes

[1] Of the King's Visits to Thetford there will be occasion to speak hereafter.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. pp. 269, 270.

[3] Ibid. p. 270.

[4] " This child is not mentioned in the family pedigree, and probably died in its infancy. The Earl of Southampton at this time was Henry Wriothesley, the third of his house who had borne that title. —His Countess, Elizabeth, daughter of John Vernon, of Hodnet in Staffordshire." L.

of some letters that my Lo. of Northampton sent, which he earnestly desiers that the awthors of those malicious reports should be fownd owt: I towld him I was suer that what was possible to be doone by youe showld be carefully performed; so that if *the King's beagle*[1] can hunt by land as well as he hath done *by water*, wee wyll leave cappyng of *Jowler*[2], and cap the beagle. And so, being verye wearye with this day's hunting, I wyll ever rest, &c. E. WORCESTER[3]."

Again, March 8, "Youer Lo. shall receyve in this inclosed the sweet and comfortable frute of his Majesty's own garden, which I in my last, by his Majesty's command, promysed: At the delyverye he wylled mee to say, that when he sate last amongst us hee then vouchsafed to take uppon him the office of attorney, with the Gentlemen then conveyned; so nowe he hathe assumed the same in wryghting postils uppon the coppye of *Bywater's* sweet and charitable collections, whereof his Majesty hath so fully wrytten that I dare say no more. Youe may see by his superscription howe, by the contrary, he values youer payns and industree; but I towld him, as in the Gospell, *Ex fructibus cognoscetis eos*, the outward actions declares youer inward spirit, the propertie whereof was *nunquam requiescere* when his busynes was in handling. His Majesty hathe sent youe by the Duke of Lenox the letters he receyved owt of France, whearin he notethe bothe the King and Queen, with Rhony, and all that are neare the King, gevethe him the style of "King of Ingland, Scot. &c." but the Duke of Gwise writethe him "King of the Ile of Great Britany."—His Majesty hathe nowe sett downe Twesday next to begin his jorney homeward towards Newmarket, wheare he means to bestowe some three days; then to Royston, whear he wyll remayn four; and then I hope to the wyshed land of two monethes' rest[4]."

The following extract from a Letter of Sir Dudley Carleton to Mr. Winwood, dated March 10, whilst it informs us of the King's Progress, &c. affords additional evidence of the profligacy of the Court:

"Sir John Davis hath been robbed by his man a week since of £.30 in money, and gold buttons, which he sold for as much more: the fellow is gone over into those parts, his name is Nicholas Sommerville: he is tall and lean, wears long hair, and looks like a thief; further description I cannot make him; if you will play the Justice of the Peace, and use the help of some Constables in Zealand, where he is likelyest to be, (for he hath been a Vlushinger heretofore) haply he may be

[1] A whimsical appellation by which James usually addressed Lord Cranborne. This, and the pun on the name "Bywater," are characteristic traits of the humour of the Prince and his Court. See more of these coarse familiarities under the years 1608 and 1609.

[2] See before, p. 465. [3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 272. [4] Ibid. p. 273.

met with before the money be all spent, and you will do the poor Knight a great favour, who will be glad of the remainder, whatsoever become of the fellow: and if it could be, an examplary punishment would do your countrey good service, for pilling and polling is grown out of request, and plaine pilfering come into fashion. Sir Henry Goodier had his chamber broken up *at Court*, and £.120 stolen. Sir Adolphus Cary was robbed, at the last remove from Whitehall, of £.20 and three suites of apparell, which were provided for the Spanish journey; and at the same time my Lady Dorothy Hastings, who lay in the chamber above him, was spoyl'd of all that ever God had sent her, save that she had on her back.

"Here is much adoe about the Queen's lying down, and great suit made for offices of carrying the white staff, holding the back of the chair, door-keeping, cradle-rocking, and such like gossips' tricks, which you should understand better than I.

"The King is upon his return from Newmarket Heath, and will be here about Saturday next. The Tilting this year will be at this place; here is much practiseing, and the Duke of Holst is a learner among the rest, whose horse took it so unkindly the last day to be spur-galled on the fore-shoulder, that he laid his *little burden* on God's fair earth[1]."

Free Gifts in the second year of the King's Reign, 1604-5:

	£.		£.
To Adam Newton[2], Prince Henry's Tutor	300	Richard Archbishop of Canterbury[9]	1333
Sir John Ramsay[3]	100	The Earl of Erroll[10]	1000
Sir Edward Stafford[4]	100	Philip Tise	2000
Monsire de Sourdeac[5]	1200	Anthony Balbany	1600
The Duke of Holst[6]	4000	Henry Hall, Esq.	307
The French Ambassador[7]	500	Richard Lecavell	100
Sir Robert Melvill[8]	1500		£.14,040

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 52. [2] See before, p. 146. [3] See before, p. 426.

[4] See a Letter from Queen Elizabeth to Sir Edward Stafford in her "Progresses," vol. II. p. 626.

[5] An Attendant on the French Ambassador. [6] Of whom see before, p. 466.

[7] Of whom see before, p. 253. He is frequently mentioned in the Court-correspondence, particularly at the latter end of 1603. [8] See before, p. 427.

[9] Dr. Richard Bancroft; whom, when Bishop of London, the King visited at Fulham in July 1603 (p. 205); and who, after the death of Abp. Whitgift (p. 319), was elected to the Primacy on the 6th of October 1604, which he held till the 5th of November 1610.

[10] Francis Hay, eighth Earl of Errol, succeeded to that title on the death of his father in 1585. After

Mr. Samuel Calvert writes thus to Mr. Winwood, March 28, 1605:

"The King, Queen, and all are now at Court, and there purposed to be some time. The Queen expects delivery within a month. There is great preparation of Nurses, Midwives, Rockers, and other officers, to the number of forty or more. Yesterday a son of the Earle of Southampton was christened at Court; the King and my Lord Cranborne, with the Countess of Suffolk, being gossips. The tilting on Sonday last (Coronation-day) was not performed with the accustomed solemnity; my Lords the Dukes of Holst and Lenox were the chiefest runners, though our English outran them in every respect. The shows were costly and somewhat extraordinary. The King is purposed to take all woods into his hands within the compass of three miles from the water's side, and near unto his houses, and will allow to such as out of time have enjoyed them as their own recompence, according to discretion, which course will breed in many much discontent. The Players do not forbear to represent upon their Stage the whole course of this present time, not sparing either King, State, or Religion, in so great absurdity and with such liberty, that any would be afraid to hear them [1]."

"The 28th of March, Charles Earle of Nottingham, Lorde High Admirall of England, being accompanied and attended with one Earle, three Barons, thirty Knights, and many Gentlemen of note and quallity, one Herault, two Doctors of Phisick, besides thirty Gentlemen of his owne in cloakes of blacke velvet, six Pages in cloakes of oreng-tawny velvet, like to the rest of their apparell: hee had

having been engaged in more than two insurrections, the Earls of Huntley and Errol obtained the King's permission to go abroad, giving security that they should neither return without his licence, nor engage in any new intrigues against the Protestant religion, or the peace of the Kingdom. The Earl of Errol obtained permission to return home, and landed at Stonehaven 20 September 1596. He had a charter to him and Elizabeth Douglas his wife, of the Lordship of Errol, lands of Logy, &c. 10 August 1600; also charters to him, of the lands of Turnaluif, 29th July 1607; of the Barony of Cremond, 7th June 1608; and of the dominical lands of Essilmonth, &c. 13th March 1623. He was one of the Commissioners nominated by Parliament to treat of an Union with England, 11th July 1604, and dying at Slains on the 16th of July 1631, was privately buried in the Church at that place, agreeably to his own desire, that the poor might have the expences of a gorgeous funeral bestowed on them. He was a truly noble man, of a great and courageous spirit, who had great troubles in his time, which he stoutly and honourably carried; and now in favour, died in peace with God and man, and a loyal subject to the King, to the great grief of his friends. He is celebrated by Arthur Johnston in an epitaph." Wood's Douglas.

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 54.

also fower score Yeomen in livery cloakes of oreng-tawny cloath, six Trumpeters in oreng-colour damaske and livery cloakes of tawny cloath, and six Footemen in oreng-tawny velvet. Hee was well furnished with divers coaches and chariots very richly adorned, the like wherof have not been seene in former ages.

"The aforenamed Lord Admirall, after fourteene dayes being at sea, uppon Munday the 15th of April, *Stilo Anglie*, recovered the harbour of the Groyne, and there stayd a ship-board untill the next day, at which time his Lordship and all his Trayne were as kindly and joyfully entertained as was possible, as well by the Governor Don Lewis Conde de Carazena, and the other Magistrates of the towne, as by the common people in generall, having formerly received expresse comandement from the King, to do their utmost and best endevours for the honor of their King and country. During their abode at the Groyne, his Lordship solemnized the feast of St. George, and for that daie onely served by his owne servants, and chiefe followers, as is accustomed in Englande, but at all other times and places he was altogether served and attended by the King of Spaine's Officers and others[1]. The King kept his Court at Vallode-lid, which is about three hundreth English myles distant from the Groyne; and, understanding of the Ambassador's arryvall, in respect of his age and long travaile, considered it was very convenient for his Lordship and all his Traine to rest and refresh themselves a while, before they set forward on their land journey. The ninth day after their landing, the King sent a messenger unto the Governor of the towne, signifying that Don Blasco de Aragon, nephew to the Conde de Terra Nova, a man of speciall regard with the King, was upon the way comming to salute the great Ambassador: who came accordingly, and declared that the King, his Maister, expected his Lordship's personall presence, with such other as he best pleased to bring along with him. And thereupon the English were numbred, and found to be about six hundreth and fiftie persons; and therewithall, considering howe unable the countrey was to sustaine them through which they should passe, his Lordship abated part thereof, and sent some a ship-board with much of his owne provision, as coaches, carriages, and divers other things, whereof he should have little or no use, by reason the way was bad, and that the King hadde provided more conveniently for them.—Friday, the third day of May, his Lordship being amply furnished all at the King's cost, with coaches, litters, mules, mulets, and all other necessaries that might serve for ease and pleasure for every man, they set forward on their journey, being in all respects and in all places, wheresover they became, as kindly used as

[1] "Many noble Lords and Ladies made great meanes to see the state and manner of the feast."

they were at their first arryvall; and continued the same unto their departure at Saint Anderas.

"The English, as they travayled, were entertained into every towne by the chiefe Rulers and Magistrates of the countie, with great signes of gladnesse, as appeared by their planting of the hie wayes with boughes, strawing the streetes with flowers, and decking their wals and windowes with their richest furniture. After 12 dayes travaile they came to Gimawca, and there rested two dayes; and then his Lordship, with the retinue, were sent for to the Court, being accompanyed and attended thither with divers Lords and others of chiefe estimation with the King; and by the way, as they passed from Gimawca, his Lordship was presented with a horse, whereon the King used to ryde himselfe, very gallantly furnished.

"The passage unto Vallode-lid was wonderously replenished with Ladies, Noblewomen, and Gentlemen in coaches, being at least five hundreth coaches of them, and a great many of Lords and others of honorable qualitie, bravely mounted, attending the comming of the English into the towne, whose extraordinarie bravery on either part was at an instant quite supprest, and disgraced by an extraordinarie shower of rayne, which fell so suddenly and unexpected, as it was a wonder to see; especially no raine having been therein two moneths before [1]. After two dayes rest, being at a house of the Conde de Saluas, where his Lordship was most honorablie entertayned and attended in all respects; and during his abode there, was often visited by divers, as well from the King and Queene as from the generall Ambassadours there resident, *viz.* from the Emperour, the French King, the Dukes of Savoy, Florence, and Venice, and other great Lords both spirituall and temporall, of the Kingdome of Spaine and other regions. His Lordship being sent for to Court, divers Dukes, Marquesses, Earles, and Barons, came to attend him, observing therein the best order and decorum they could, much people being assembled to beholde them, and was received with the greatest state that might be, and by the King himselfe hee was extraordinarily entertained, respected, and used. All the while his Lordship abode at Vallode-lid the King manifested great signes of his especiall good affection towards the English uppon sundry occasions; but chiefly, and in the highest degree, he expressed it at the christening of the young Prince, the churching of the Queene, in severall processions before his Lordshippe's lodging (where the King himself carried a burning taper in his hand,) their desperate hunting of the bull, their play at

[1] "The very like accident in all respects happened unto the Earle of Hertford and his company at Bruxels."

locode Canas, the show of his armed men, divers sumptuous feastes, maskes, and dauncing, at all which his Lordship and his followers were with all care and kindnesse provided for to their content, so as they might both see and observe the same.

"At the delivery of the presents by Thomas Knoll, Esquier, the King and Queene came in person to view and receive them with a very kind and princely acceptation. The presents were, sixe stately horses with saddles and saddle-clothes, very richly and curiously imbrodered, that is to say, three for the King and three for the Queene. Two crosse-bowes with the sheffes of arrowes. Foure fowlling pieces with their furniture very richly garnished and inlaid with plates of gold. A cupple of lymehounds[1] of singular quallities.

"Thursday, the 30th of May, being Corpus Christi day, his Lordship was sent for to Court, in greater state then before. The English Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen had gallant genets provided for them, the Grandes and others of the Spanish Nobilitie accompanied them to Court, and brought them into a very large and spacious roome, which they call the Grand-sala, at the upper ende whereof sate the King in Royall estate, who with great kindnesse arose and entertained his Lordship, and caused him and the Ambassador Lieger to sitte downe uppon a forme on the left hand. The Grandes and Nobles of Spaine were placed uppon a forme on the right hand, about two degrees lower. Then was there brought before the King a little table, and a Bible very reverently laid uppon it, and with the same a crucifixe: then the Archbishoppe of Toledo read the oath, at parte of which oath his Lordship helde the King's hands betweene his, and so the King, kneeling, layde his hands upon the booke, and after his oath, he subscribed to the articles formerly concluded upon. The 7th of June, his Lordship, with the rest of the English Nobilitie, took their leave of the King and Queene in as kinde and Royall manner as at any time before. In his returne to St. Anderas, himselfe and all his trayne, in all places and by all persons, were as kindly and respectively entertained and used, and with as great manifestation of their love as when his Lordship made his first arryvall. Hee imbarked the 19th of June, and arryved at Portesmouth the 29th of June[2]."

[1] A sporting dog, led by a kind of thong called a *lyam* or *lyme*. *Limier*, French. See various examples of the use of this word in Nares's Glossary.

[2] "Presently upon their departure from Spaine, the Spanyardes published a booke by authoritie, concerning the demeanor of the English in this embassie, wherein they highly commended the grave and noble behaviour of the Lord Ambassador and the other Lordes and gallant Gentlemen of his companie, and the sober and peaceable behavior of all his servants, friends, and followers." Howes.

On the 6th of April, Mr. Samuel Calvert thus writes to Mr. Winwood:

"On Easter Tuesday [April 2], one Mr. William Hericke[1], a Goldsmith in Cheapside, was knighted for making a hole in the great diamond the King doth wear. The party little expected the honor; but he did his work so well as won the King to an extraordinary liking of it[2]."

[1] Sir William Herrick, fifth son of John and Mary Herrick (then written *Eyricke)*, was born at Leicester about 1557. He came to London about 1574, to reside with his brother Nicholas, a considerable banker and goldsmith in Cheapside, and afterwards purchased a spacious house in Wood-street, which had been the Lady Allet's. He was a man of great abilities and address, remarkably handsome in person, as will appear by the portrait here annexed. He was high in the confidence of Queen Elizabeth, and was sent by her on some important negociation to the Ottoman Porte. On his return, he was well rewarded by the Queen. In 1594-5 he purchased from the agents of Robert Earl of Essex, that Nobleman's estate and interest at Beaumanor Park in Leicestershire, which had not long before been the residence of the famous Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and his consort Mary the dowager Queen of France. May 6, 1597, he married Joan, daughter of Richard May, Esq. Citizen of London (of the ancient family of May, of Mayfield-place in Sussex), sister to Sir Humfrey May, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, to Hew May, Esq. one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber to King James. the First, and to the Ladies of Sir Thomas Bennett, Lord Mayor of London, and Sir Baptist Hickes, afterwards Viscount Campden. In 1596-7 we find him called upon, by a writ of Privy Seal, to assist her Majesty's service by a loan of £.50. In 1598 the Queen, by letters patent under the Great Seal, granted to him, in fee, the manor of Beaumanor, with free warren in that and several adjacent manors. In 1601 he was returned to Parliament for his native Borough, and in the next year "gave to the town in kindness twelve silver spoons." On the Accession of King James, he relinquished his seat in Parliament, but continued to make the metropolis his principal residence. He soon became a greater favourite with the new Monarch than he had been with the late Queen Almost immediately after his Majesty's arrival in London, Mr. Herrick was constituted by patent (see p. 150) the King's Principal Jeweller, and April 2, 1605, he received the honour of Knighthood, as appears above; and was afterwards appointed a Teller of the Exchequer. He was elected Alderman of Farringdon Without, May 20, 1605, and sworn into the office May 28, but was excused from it next day, on paying a fine of £.300, and, by an order of Common Council on June 10 following, was also excused from serving the office of Sheriff of London and Middlesex for ever. In October this year he was again returned to Parliament for Leicester. The particular esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries is evident from the correspondence with which he was honoured by many of the principal Nobility, several of whom were under pecuniary obligations to him. The sums of money which he thus advanced was astonishing. Lord High Admiral Nottingham pledged his diamond George, &c. to him for a large sum of money, the Earl of Suffolk and Lord Southampton were his debtors, as was Queen Anne of Denmark, for money unpaid at her death. The King himself also was under considerable obligations to Sir William Herrick for a large sum advanced to defray the expenses of his grand Progress into Scotland in 1617.—Here, for the present, we take leave of this wealthy goldsmith, whom we shall meet in a future year.

[2] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 57.

"The Court now remains in such quiet from that there is slender subject for discourse, nor doth this town dispute of any new matter or occurrent that hath happened of late. The Queen expects her delivery every hour, and prayers are dayly said every where for her safety. There is great preparation for the Christening-chamber, and costly furniture provided for performance of other ceremonies, and in the mean while the time of the year forbids the King his common exercise, and somewhat the ordinary complaints of poor countrey farmers to endure continual wrong, by the hunting spoils and misgovernment of the unruly Traine. So that there is now a complete Court at Greenwich for some months [1]."

On the same day Mr. John Packer also writes to Mr. Winwood:

"The Queen is not yet delivered, but is come to the end of her reckoning; the Midwives are here attending, but she will not speak with any of them till she hath need of their help, neither will she yet signify which of them she will employ untill the easyness or hardness of her travaile doth urge her to it [2]."

In a Letter from Greenwich, April 7, Edmund Lascelles writes thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury: "Upon Fryday, the fift of Aprill, his Majestye came from Grinwitche to Whitehall, and lay theare all night, which made a generall report in London that the Queen was in labor; but was not so, for this Sonday, being the 7th, her Majestie was in the withdrawing-chamber, and therefore I will crave pardon of your Lo. to defer the sending of my letters yet a day or tow longer, to se if they will prove so happy as to bring your Lordship the first good news.

"Yesterday thear landed an Ambassator from the Archduke, that hath brought the King a dozen gallant mares, all with fole, four amblinge horses, and two stallions, all coursers of Naples.

"On the 9th of this month, my Lord of Hartford takes his leave of the King for his Low Country journey, and goeth away on the Fryday following.

"His Majestie hath commanded tow statelye Tombes to be begun at Westminster, one for the Queene Elisabeth, an other for his Majestie's Mother [3]."

"The Lady Mary, borne at Greenewitch upon the eight of Aprill about 11 or 12 of the clock at night; for joy whereof, the next day after, the Cittizens of London made bonefiers throughout London, and the bells continued ringing all the whole day [4]."

[1] Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 57.
[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 276.
[3] Ibid. p. 56.
[4] Howes' Chronicle.—The Princess died in September 1607.

On the 9th of April, the following Gentlemen were knighted at Greenwich:

Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Norfolk.
Sir John Seymore, of Somersetshire.
Sir William Uvedall [1], of Hampshire.
Sir George Aldridge, of Somersetshire.
Sir Francis Calton [2], of Surrey.
Sir George Ive, of Somersetshire.

On the 14th, Sir Clement Scudamore [3] was knighted at Greenwich.

Another Royal birth had taken place in Spain. "Don Philip Victor Dominico, Prince of Spayne, was borne of Queene Margaret, uppon Good Friday the 29th of March, about eight or nine of the clocke in the forenoone, for joy whereof Don John de Taxis, the Spanish Liedger, uppon Munday the 15th of Aprill at his house in the Strand, made bonefiers, discharged divers peales of chambers, set up a red crosse at his doore, with divers great cresset lightes: and most part of the afternoone he continued throwing divers soms, both of gold and silver, amongst the multitudes; taking great pleasure to see the people catch one from another [4]."

"The 19th of Aprill, the right honorable Edward Earle of Hertford, Baron Beauchamp, and Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Somerset and Wiltes, tooke shipping at Dover in the Vauntgard, and was sent Lord Ambassador by his Majestie unto Albertus and Isabella Archdukes of Austria, &c. to take their oaths for confirmation of articles of peace, concluded, ratified, and sworne the 18th of

[1] Sir William Uvedall, of Wykeham, was Sheriff of Hampshire in 1594.

[2] Sir Francis Calton was the possessor of the manor of Dulwich, Camberwell, and sold it to Alleyn, the Founder of the College.

[3] Sir Clement Scudamore was Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1606.

[4] Howes' Chronicle.—The Prince was afterwards Philip the Fourth—.It appears by a Letter from Lord Lumley to the Earl of Shrewsbury, that "the prentises and such lewd people" were very disorderly on this occasion. They spoyled the Ambassador's lights; and ungratiously, unstead of thanks, used violent and indecent words, and hurled stones at the people that were at the top of Somerset House, so as, by the rebounding of those stones back from the wall, some of the people that stood thick in press at the gate receyved some hurt. Besides, through ther mallice, as is thought, sundry counters were spredd in the street, to give occasion of false interpretation that the Spaniards' liberality was not much better. But the same disorders, as I have hard, did save the Ambassador a good deale of gold and silver, which he staied by that meanes, that otherwise should have bene likewise bountifullie bestowed amongst them. Thus, my Lord, though this be frivolous and not worthy your reding, yet, upon this conclusion of peace (the Commissioners being but now gone for the ratifieing therof) it is a heavye thing in my mynde, that the Spaniards should finde any such distast in any English harts." Lodge, vol. III. p. 278.

August last past, the which said Earle was accompanied and attended as followeth. He was accompanied and attended with two Barons, 16 Knights, and many Gentlemen of note and qualitie, two Chaplaines, with other Gentlemen and Yeomen to the number of three hundreth persons, the most of them being his owne servants in very rich liveries. The same time Sir Thomas Edmonds went Ambassador Lieger. On the 20th, his Lordship arryved at Dunkerke, and was received in great state and kindnesse by Don Diego de Ortes, Governour thereof, and stayed there two dayes. From thence to Newport, then to Bridges, from Bridges to Gaunt, from Gaunt to Alst, and from Alst to Bruxels the 27th of Aprill. At all which sayde places, at his proper cost, hee bountiously feasted the chiefe Commanders of the armies and head Burghers and Officers of every towne. During his 12 dayes abode at Bruxels, his Lordship was entertayned with all state, love, and kindnes, with sundry showes and pastimes, with two severall great triumphes in the market place, and stately Maskes and Revels at night. The first of May, the Archdukes very solemnly tooke their oaths, but first the Ambassador's Commission was read, and then the oath. During the reading of the oath, the Archduke and Dutches held hand in hand, as at a marryage, and the Ambassador held both their hands within his hands; the oath ended, then they layed their hands upon the Gospel, which was held by the Archbishoppe of Mecheleyne, which with great reverence they both kissed. The Ambassador signified unto the Archdukes, that the Kinge's new stile of Kinge of Great Britayne neyther was nor should be any impeach or doubt of performance of the articles formerly agreed and sworne.

" His Lordshippe, at his departure thence, in honour of his Kinge and countrey, gave unto the Duke's servants, and others that did attend him, the ful some of three thousand pound. The night before his departure the Archduke presented him with a jewell worth nine hundred poundes, and a suite of arras worth three hundred poundes. And whiles his Lordship abode in Bruxells the Archduke defrayed all charges of the Ambassador and all his train, beeing all of them excellent well used. The 9th of May, his Lordshippe went from Bruxells to Antwerp, being conducted thither with a strong guarde of the Archduke's souldiers, and carriages in the same manner as his Lordshippe was first received and brought to Bruxells: from Antwerpe his Lordship went by water to Flushing, where hee stayed for a winde four dayes, being very honourably entertayned and feasted. The Lord Ambassador still continued his former bounty unto all persons in all places wheresoever he came. Hee imbarked himselfe at Flushing, and arrived at London the

twentieth day of May; in all which his journey, amongst other things of note and England's honour, it was so well and carefully ordered by his Lordship as there was no offence given or taken, either with strangers or themselves [1]."

On the 21st of April, Sir Christopher Cleve, of Kent, and Sir Thomas Glover [2], of London, were knighted at Whitehall.

"The King kept the Feast of St. George at Greenewich; where the Gentlemen and others that of long continuance had used to attend their Lordes, in honor of that service, in their chaines of gold and liveries, were now wholly omitted; and the King's Guard commaunded to supply their places. But the next yeere, blew-coats, chaines of gold, and feathers, began againe to flourish, and ever since that continued, as was formerly accustomed. The King made two new Knights of the Garter, *viz.* the high and mightie Prince, Duke Ulrick, Heire of Norway, Administrator of the Bishopricke of Schwerin, Duke of Sleswick, Holsteyn, Stormar, and Ditsmars, Earle of Oldingburgh and Delmenhurst, and Brother to our most gracious Queen Anne: and the right noble Lord Henry Howard, Earle of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports [3]."

On the 26th, Rowland Whyte writes thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury [4]:

"The Duke of Holst and the Earl of Northampton are elected Knights of the Order: their instalment wilbe the Tuesday after the christening, which is upon Sonday come sennight. The Prince goes to Winsor as President. The D. of Holst and the La. Arbella doe christen the K.'s Daughter, but the other godmother is not yet knowen, for one La. Marquess is great with child, and can not come; the other is lame, and not able to travell [5]: they that are named are the Ladies Northumberland, Worcester, Bedford, Suffolke, and Darby.

Again on the 27th, Rowland Whyte writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"My Lord Burleigh hath made great meanes to be an Earle [6]; and he hath obtained

[1] Howes' Chronicle, where the Latin oath is given.

[2] Sir Thomas Glover resided at Wilsdon, Middlesex, and several extracts from the Register of that parish, recording his marriage and births of two sons and five daughters, are given in Lysons's Environs, vol. III. p. 621.

[3] Howes.

[4] Lodge, vol. III. pp. 279, 280.

[5] "The two Marchionesses of Winchester, mother and daughter, at this time the first Peeresses in the Realm, and therefore expected to be chosen for this honour." L.

[6] Lord Burleigh, not long before, seems to have thought differently. Writing to Sir John Herbert, Jan 22, 1603, he desires Sir John "to excuse him to his friends at Court, from being made an Earl. I am resolved," he says, "to contente myselfe with this estate I have of a Baron. And my present estate of lyving, howsoever those of the world hath enlargyd it, I fynde lytel inough to meyntane the

yt. At Court, there is one *Haydock*[1], of New Colledge in Oxford, by profession a Doctor of Phisicke, who uses oftentimes to make long sermons in his sleepe[2]. The King's Majestie hard hym one night; the next tyme the Dean of the Chappell and Sir Tho. Challoner hard hym; the third tyme my Lo. of Cranborne cawsed a bed to be putt up in his drawing-chamber at Court, and hard hym preach, and sent for my

degree I am in. And I am sure they that succede me wyl be less hable to maynteyne it then I am, consydering ther will goo owt of the Baronage thre yonger brothers' lyvyngs."

[1] Of Dr. Richard Haydock, see Wood's Athenæ, by Bliss, vol. I. p. 678.

[2] "The strange Preacher in his slepe confessed him self to the King's Majestie to be a counterfeit. Upon Sonday last, the 28th of this month, he sent to the King that if it would please his Majestie to pardon his offence, and deliver him from punishment, he would confes the whole trueth of this deceit wherewith he had abused the world: and so told how that at his first comming to Oxford he had a great desire to study divinitye, and to become a Preacher; but found in him self a disabilitye for that facultye, by reason of a stutting he had in his speech, and a slow imperfect utterance, and therefore betooke himselfe to study physick; which since he professed, it came to his remembrance, as he sayth, that his scoole-felows at Winchester had told him many tymes how he used to speak in his sleep; and that he did make verse, and speak Lattin, with much more quicknes of invention and readier utterance than any time els. Upon this he tooke a conceit that he would trye how neare he could com to that abilitye of utterance by speaking at that time of the night which was nearest to that in which he used to speake in his sleepe; so he determined as soon as he was out of his first sleepe to speake some discource concerning phisick; which he did, and found in himself such a ripenes of invention, and so perfect and ready utterance as he wondred at him self, and practised this fashion of speaking after midnight some foure or five times, in phisick; which when he found to make so great an alteration of his speech, and abilitye to discource, he resolved to try if the same conceit would hold in divinity, which he ever had a desire to studye. So he tooke a text, and prepared him self to preach of it thre or four dayes before he put it in practise; and when he thought him self ready, that night, as soon as he waked of his first sleepe, he satt up in his bed, and in his owne conceit made an excellent good Sermon: this he used twice or thrise, not intending that any should have harde him; but the next time he preached, by chance some that lay in the next chamber to him wear awake, and hard all that he sayd: they presently beleeved that he had talked in his sleepe, as he used; and reported the next morning in the Colleage that Mr. Haddock had made an excellent Sermon in his sleepe. This coming to his eare, he tooke a pride in it, and practised it every other night, and so continued for this yeare and a half, preaching in Latin at Oxford, and in Inglish in the countrye; and, as he confessed when he came to the King, he thought to have confessed the trueth at first; but then, thinking that he could doe so cunninglye, and had gotten such a reputation of his honestye amongst learned and judiciall men that hard him preach, he continued his former course, and preached foure Sermons at the Court, one of which the King hard, and my Lo. of Cranborne, and other Lords of the Counsayle hard the rest. He will not confes to the King that he had any other end in it but to prefer him self to be a Preacher, by this miracle which should commend him to it. I would have sent your Honor tow or thre of his Sermons, but that I could not get them copied forth so quickly as I desired to write to your Lordship, but with my next letters to your Lo. I will send them. The King hath forgiven him gratiously, upon promise he shall never practise the like again, and sent him back to Oxford." L.

L. Pembroke, L. Shandos, L. Danvers, L. Marre, and others. He doth very orderly begin with his praier; then to his text, and divides yt; and when he hath well and learnedly touched every part, he concludes yt, and, with groning and stretching, awakes, and remembers nothing he said. The man seemes to be a very honest man, of a good complexion, of a civill conversation, and discreet; hath no bookes, or place to study; and twice or thrice a weeke usually preaches: Yet the King will not say what he thinckes of it. He will heare hym and sifte hym er he depart from Court[1]."

April 29, Sir Robert Banyster, of Shropshire, was knighted at Greenwich.

On the 3d of May, preparatory to the ensuing Christening, the Earl of Worcester was again appointed Earl Marshal, in the terms already printed in p. 199, from the date of the appointment to sunset on the 6th.

On the 4th, Sir John Selby, of Northamptonshire, and Sir George Flower, of Devonshire, were knighted at Greenwich.

"On Saterday the 4th, the Hall of Greenewich being richly hanged with arras, and a cloth of Estate being there erected; the Kinge's Maiestie standing thereunder, accompanyed with the Princes his Children; the Duke of Holsteyn, the Duke of Linox, and the most part of the great Nobilitie both of England and Scotland, created three Earles, one Viscount, and foure Barons, that is to say, Robert Cecill, Viscount Cranborne, Baron of Esington, was created Earle of Salisbury[2]. Thomas Cecill Lord Burghley, elder brother to Robert Cecill, was created Earle of Excester[3]. Sir Philip Herbert[4], younger brother to the Earle of Pembrooke, was created Baron of Shierland and Earle of Mountgomery. Robert Sydney[5], Baron of Penshurst, Lord Chamberlaine to the Queene, was created

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 282. [2] See before, pp. 146, 478, 498. [3] See before, p. 508.

[4] Of Sir Philip Herbert's early life, see p. 221, and of his marriage, pp. 146, 470, 478, 498. He won one of the prizes at the Barriers on Twelfth-night 1609-10; and in 1610 had a quarrel with the Earl of Southampton, thus mentioned by Mr. Chamberlayne in Winwood's Memorials. "In one week we had three or four great quarrels, the first 'twixt the Earls of Southampton and Montgomery, that fell out at tennis, where the racketts flew about their eares, but the matter was taken up and compounded by the King, without further bloodshed." In 1630, after the death of his brother William, he became Earl of Pembroke, and was afterwards Lord Chamberlain, and died 23 Jan. 1649-50. Brydges's Peerage, vol. III. p. 130.

[5] Sir Robert Sidney, second son of Sir William Sidney, of Penshurst, and younger brother of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, served under his uncle, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, in the Netherlands, and in the 40th of Elizabeth, being joined with Sir Francis Vere in the command of the English auxiliaries sent against the Spaniards, shared in the honour of that victory at Furnhoult in Brabant. On the accession of King James, he was constituted Governor of Flushing; May 13, 1603, he was

Viscount Lisle. Sir John Stanhope[1], Vice-chamberlayne to the King, was created Lord Stanhope of Harington. Sir George Carew[2], Vice-chamberlayne to the Queene, was created Lord Carew of Clopton. Maister Thomas Arondell[3], of Devonshire, was created Lord Arondell of Warder. Maister William Cavendish, was created Lord Cavendish of Hardiwicke[4].

made a Baron of the Realm, by the title of Lord Sydney of Penshurst; May 4, 1605, he was created Viscount L'Isle; on the 7th of July 1616 was installed a Knight of the Garter, and on the 2d of August 1618, advanced to the dignity of the Earl of Leicester. His Lordship died 13 July 1626, and was buried at Penshurst.

[1] This Nobleman, of the same antient and honourable descent as the Earls of Chesterfield and Harington, was the first of his family who was advanced to the rank of Nobility. During the reigns of Elizabeth and James he was much in favour at Court, and held several important offices. He died March 9, 1620-1, leaving two daughters, and an only son, Charles second Lord Stanhope, who during the Civil Wars, retired abroad; and died in 1677, when the Barony became extinct. [2] See before, p. 37.

[3] Sir Thomas Arundel, though but a young man (his father then living), went over into Germany, served as a volunteer in the Imperial army in Hungary, behaved himself valiantly against the Turks, and, in an engagement at Gran, took their standard with his own hands; on which account, Rodolph II. Emperor of Germany, created him Count of the sacred Roman Empire, by patent, dated Prague, 14th December 1595, for that he had behaved himself manfully in the field, as also, in assaulting divers Cities and Castles, shewed great proof of his valour, and that, in forcing the Water Tower, at Gran in Hungary, he took from the Turks, with his own hands, their banners (as are the words of that Emperor's charter), so that every of his children, and their descendants for ever, of both sexes, should enjoy that title, have place and vote in all Imperial diets, purchase lands in the dominions of the empire, list any voluntary soldiers, and not to be put to any trial but in the Imperial chamber. The year after, on his return home, a dispute arose among the Peers, whether that dignity, so conferred by a foreign potentate, should be allowed here, as to place and precedence, or any other privilege, which occasioned a warm dispute, which Camden mentions in his History of Queen Elizabeth; and that the Queen being asked her opinion, answered, 'That there was a close tie of affection between the Prince and subject, and that as chaste wives should have no glances but for their own spouses, so should faithful subjects keep their eyes at home, and not gaze upon foreign crowns: that she, for her part, did not care her sheep should wear a stranger's marks, nor dance after the whistle of every foreigner;' whereby it passed in the negative, and the Queen wrote the same year to the Emperor, acquainting him, that she forbid her subjects giving him place and precedence in England. The Emperor made several great offers, but he chose to return to his native country. King James was pleased to create him a Baron of England, under the title of Baron Arundel of Wardour.

[4] This Nobleman (who in 1616 succeeded his elder brother Henry in his estates, and in the dignity of the Earl of Newcastle) was one of the first Adventurers who settled a colony and plantation in Virginia; and, on the first discovery of the Bermudas, had (with the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Paget, the Lord Harington, and others) a grant of them from the King. Whereupon, in April 1612, they sent a ship thither, with sixty persons, to take possession of it, who were followed by others, and yearly supplies, which soon made them a flourishing plantation. The great island was divided into eight cantons or provinces, bearing the name of eight of the chief pro-

"The next day, being Sunday, betweene foure and five of the clocke in the afternoone, the Lady Mary was christned, in manner as followeth.

"First, the three Courts at Greenwich [1] were rayled in and hung about with broad cloth, where the proceeding should passe. The Childe was brought from the Queene's lodgings through both the Great chambers, and through the Presence, and downe the winding stayres into the Conduit-court. At the foote whereof attended a canapy borne by eight Barons, before which went the Officers of Armes, and divers Bishoppes, Barons, and Earles. The Earle of Northumberland bore a covered gilt bason, after followed the Countesse of Worcester, bearing a cushen covered with lawne, which had thereon many jewells of inestimable price. Under the canapy went the Countesse of Darby, bearing the Childe, and shee was supported by the Dukes of Holsteyne and Lenox; the trayne of the mantle was borne by two of the greatest Countesses: then followed the godmothers, the Lady Arbella and the Countesse of Northumberland, after whom followed many Countesses and other great Ladies.

"At the entrance to the Chappell stood the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted with the Deanes of Canterbury, and of the Chappell, in rich coapes, received the Childe; and, bringing the Childe unto the Traverse, the Quyer sung certaine anthems, and the Lordes tooke one side of the stals, and the Ladies the other.

"In the midst of the Quyer was erected a most stately canapy of cloth of gold, 12 foot square, within the which upon a foote pace of foure degrees, stoode a very rich and stately font of silver and gilt, most curiously wrought with figures of beastes, serpents, and other antycke workes, and after a while the Gentlemen Ushers opening the barryers of the canapy, the Lord Archbishop with the two

prietors, whereof one of them still retains the name of Cavendish. Being in repute with leading men in that age, and waiting on his Sovereign in his Progress, he was declared Earl of Devonshire, Aug. 2, 1618, in the Bishop's Palace at Salisbury. This noble Lord married two wives, Anne, daughter and coheir to Henry Kighley, of Kighley, co. York, Esq. by whom he had three sons and three daughters. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Boughton, of Causton, co. Warwick, Esq. and widow of Sir Richard Wortley, of Wortley, co. York, Knt. by whom he had issue Sir John Cavendish, Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, November 3, 1616, who died on Jan. 18, 1617, without issue. The Earl of Devonshire died at Hardwick, March 3, 1625, æt. 75, and was buried at Endsore, where a monument is erected for him.

[1] King James, as may be well imagined, was much delighted with the beautiful situation of this truly Royal Palace; he erected a new brick-work towards the gardens, and walled in the park, and laid the foundation of the house of delight towards the park (now the Governor of the Hospital's house:) which Henrietta Maria, wife of King Charles I. finished and furnished so magnificently, that it by far surpassed all other houses of the kind at that time in England.

Deanes entred the same; then followed the Countesse of Darby with the Childe, the Duke of Holsteyn godfather, and the two godmothers, attended on each side of the font. During the solemnitie of Baptisme, which in all poynts was fully read and performed according to the Church of England, naming the Childe MARY, then the Childe was carryed backe into the traverse, and the godfather and godmothers ascending, offred at the altar. The Lord Almoner, Bishoppe of Chichester, received their offerings. Then the Earle Marshall and the Lord Chamberlayne placing Seager, Garter Principal King of Armes, betweene them; Master Garter making low reverence unto the King's Majestie, who stood in the closet window, began to pronounce with a lowd voyce, these words following: 'Almightie God, of His infinite grace and goodnesse, preserve and bless with long life, in health, honor, and all happinesse, this high and right noble Ladie Mary, daughter to the most high and mightie Prince, James, by the grace of God, King of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland, defender of the fayth, and of the most excellent Princesse Queene Anne, amen.' Which being ended, then the Gentlemen Ushers and Sewers brought in a voydye[1] of wine and confectures; the trumpets sounded, the whole Trayne returned the same way and order that they came, saving that the giftes of their gossips were carryed by six Earles[2]."

On the 14th, we find the King at Richmond, where, on that and the next day, were made the following Knights:

Sir Thomas Fuliambe[3], of Derbyshire. Sir Hugh Pollard, of Devonshire.
Sir Roger D'Eivil, of Yorkshire. Sir Hugh Montgomery.

Rowland Whyte, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, May 15, says,

"This day Dr. Barlow[4] is made Bushop of Rochester, and Dr. Parry[5] Dean of Chester. My Lo. and La. Pembroke are well now here at Court. She is a most noble worthy Lady, but no good Courtier; for here men live *injurias ferendo, gracias agendo.* Time will teach her to tread the path which her friends have donne before her here.

[1] A basket or tray, generally spelt voider; thus Decker, "Piers Ploughman laid the cloth, and Simplicity brought in the voider." Gull's Hornbook, ch. I.

[2] Howes' Chronicle.

[3] Sir Thomas Foljambe was of Walton, Derbyshire. A Baronetcy was conferred on this family July 24, 1622, in the person of Francis Foljambe, Esq.

[4] William Barlow, elected Bishop of Rochester May 23, 1605, and consecrated June 30. He was translated to Lincoln in 1608; and died suddenly, at Bugden, September 7, 1613.

[5] Of Dr. Henry Parry, see hereafter, p. 532.

"Her Majestie is churched upon Whit-Sonday; and the great tilting wilbe upon Whitson Monday; the Earle of Montegomery is one.

"The Herberts, every Cockepitt-day,
Doe carry away,
The gold and glory of the day [1]."

On the 16th of May, Sir Thomas Henly [2], of Kent, and Sir John Bunkley, of Derbyshire, knighted at Richmond; and on the 17th, Sir Robert Wright, of Surrey.

"Upon Whitsonday, the 19th of May, the Queene's Majestie was churched, in manner and forme following. First, the King, accompanied with the most part of the Peeres of the Realme, went unto the Closset, and there heard a Sermon preached by Doctor Watson, Almner, Byshoppe of Chichester; from thence hee went downe into the Chappell and offred. Then withdrew himself into a rich traverse on the right hand of the altar. Then came the Queene from her lodging, and went into her closet, and staying there a while with a great trayne of Ladies, was brought from thence into the Chappell by the great Lordes, supported by the Dukes of Holsteyne and Lenox, and being come before the altar, shee made low reverence and offred her besant, and then went into the traverse, which stood on the left side of the altar; and after the usuall prayers and thankesgiving for her health and safe delivery, according to the booke of the Common Prayer, and sundry anthems sung with organ, cornets, sagbot, and other excellent instruments of musicke, the King and Queene came both forth of their traverses, and met before the altar, and, imbracing each other with great kindnesse, went hand in hand together, untill they came to the King's Presence-chamber doore, where they parted, dooing great reverence each to other. And the same day the King dined openly in the Presence-chamber, accompanied with the Archduke's Ambassador, Prince Henry, and the Duke of Hollsteine [3]."

On the 22d of May, the following Knights were made at Greenwich:

Sir John Mewse [Monox], of the Isle of Wight.
Sir William Kirkham, of Devonshire.
Sir John Fitzwilliams, of Bedfordshire.
Sir Robert Payn [4], of Huntingdonshire.
Sir Hugh Platt [5], of London.

[1] Lodge, vol. III. p. 290.

[2] A Sir Thomas Henly, of Coursham, was Sheriff of Kent in 1637.

[3] Howes.

[4] Sir R. Payn, of Medlow, Huntingdon, was Sheriff of that county and Cambridgeshire in 1607.

[5] Sir Hugh Platt was of Kirby Castle, Bethnall-green, and the author of "The Garden of Eden," "The Jewell-house of Art and Nature," and other curious works. He died in 1605. His son William was the Founder of the Fellowships in St. John's College, Cambridge, which bear his name.

Sir Edward Cope, of Northamptonsh.
Sir Henry Malory, of Cambridgeshire.
Sir Nicholas Hall, of Devonshire.
Sir Anselm Wildgos, of Sussex.
Sir John Lee, of Surrey.
Sir William Cobham, of Devonshire.
Sir Ambrose Button [1], of Wiltshire.
Sir Robert Albany, of Surrey.

On the 25th of May, Sir John Spilman, of London, was knighted at Dartford; and was further honoured by the King's inspection of his Paper-mill, at that time a great curiosity in this Kingdom [2].

On the 26th, Sir David Murray [3] was knighted at Greenwich; and on the 29th, Sir George Chaworth [4], of Derbyshire, and Sir Gilbert Knifton, of Nottinghamshire.

"Saterday, the first of June, the King's Majestie, Prince Henry, and divers Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, accompanied Duke Ullrick to the Citie of Rochester, where he then tooke shipping for Denmarke [5]."

"This spring of the yeare the Kinge builded a wall, and filled up with earth all that part of the mote or ditch about the West sid of the Lion's den, and appoynted a drawing partition to be made towards the South part thereof, the one part thereof to serve for the breeding Lionesse [6] when she shall have whelps, and the other part thereof for a walke for other Lions. The Kinge caused also three trap doores to bee made in the wall of the Lyon's den, for the Lyons to goe into their walke at the pleasure of the keeper, which walke shall bee maintayned and kept for especiall place to baight the Lyons with dogges, beares, bulles, bores, &c.—Munday, June 3, in the afternoone, his Majestie, beeing accompanied with the Duke of Lenox, the Earles of Worcester, Pembroke, Southhampton, Suffolke, Devonshire, Salisbury, and Mountgomery, and Lord Heskin, Captayne of his Highnesse Guarde, with many Knights and Gentlemen of name, came to the Lyon's tower, and, for that time, was placed over the platforme of

[1] Sir Ambrose Button was of Alton, Wiltshire. Another of this family, Sir William, who was afterwards a Baronet, was knighted on the fifth of July following (see p. 517).

[2] This famous Paper Mill was erected in 1588, or a little earlier, by John Spilman, at that time Jeweller to Queen Elizabeth; of whom, in 1598, he obtained a grant, "That he only, and no others, should buy linen rags, and make paper." See Churchyard's Verses on this Mill in the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," II. 592.

[3] Of whom see before, p. 427.

[4] Sir George Chaworth, Baronet, was created Viscount Chaworth of Armagh in Ireland in 1627; but the title became extinct in 1640.

[5] Howes' Chronicle.

[6] "The aforenamed Lionesse (see p. 496) whelped two yong Lyons the 27th of July."

the Lyons, because as yet, the two galleries were not builded, the one of them for the King and great Lords, and the other for speciall personages.

"The King being placed as aforesayde, commannded Master Raph Gyll, Keeper of the Lyons, that his servants should put forth into the walke the male and female breeders, but the Lyons woulde not goe out by any ordinary meanes that could be used, neither would they come neere the trap doore untill they were forced out with burning linkes, and when they were come downe into the walke, they were both amazed, and stood looking about them, and gazing up into the ayre; then was there two rackes of mutton throwne unto them, which they did presently eate; then was there a lusty live cocke cast unto them, which they presently killed and sucked his bloud; then was there another live cocke cast unto them, which they likewise killed, but sucked not his blood. After that the Kinge caused a live lambe to be easily let downe unto them by a rope, and being come to the grounde, the lambe lay upon his knees, and both the Lyons stoode in their former places, and only beheld the lamb, but presently the lambe rose up and went unto the Lyons, who very gently looked uppon him and smelled on him, without signe of any further hurt; then the lambe was very softly drawne up againe in as good plight as hee was let downe.

"Then they caused those Lyons to be put into their denne, and another male Lyon only to be put forth, and two lusty mastiffes, at a by doore, to be let into him, and they flew fiercely uppon him, and perceiving the Lyon's necke to be so defended with hayre they could not hurt him, fought onely to bite him by the face, and did so; then was there a third dogge let in as fierce as the fiercest one of them, a brended dogge tooke the Lyon by the face, and turned him uppon his backe; but the Lyon spoyled them all, the best dogge died the next day [1]."

On the 7th of June, Mr. P. Sanford, in a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, says,

"The King is expected this day at Whitehall, wher some nightes he lies, hunting the day time about London somewher, and returning to Greenwich, wher as yet the Household is. Much speach hath bine bruited of making Officers and Counsailors, and some such matter is doubtlesse in hand, but proceeds not, because all will not yet goe as they would have it. The King is strong for some that he affects, and such as others affect not. We [2], among the rest, doe stand, and growe, I hope, to the comfort of all our frendes [3]."

[1] Howes' Chronicle. [2] Meaning the Herbert family. L. [3] Lodge, vol. III. p. 292.

June 28, an annuity for life of two hundred marks was granted to Thomas Murray, tutor to the Duke of York [1].

"Rodulphus, the second of that name, Emperor of the Romaines, sent unto the King's Majestie in embassie, the most illustrious and high borne Prince, George Lodwick, Landgrave of Lughtenburg, Earle of Halls, Lorde Chamberlaine to the Emperor and Prince of the Empire, attended with three Earles, one Baron, 24 Gentlemen of note, 12 Muskettires, and others to the number of 100 persons; they came to London upon Friday the first of July, and were lodged in Lombard-streete."

On the 5th of July, Sir William Button[2], of Wiltshire, was knighted at Whitehall. The King went to Windsor between that day and the 12th, when he returned thence to Whitehall "to give audience and entertainment unto the Emperor's Ambassador.—The next day, being Saturday, the aforenamed Prince Lodwick with his traine, was, by the Duke of Lenox, accompanied to the Court, where Prince Lodwick made an Oration in high Dutch, and then delivered his letters unto the King's Majestie, the which with himselfe and traine the King received and entertained in all love and kindnes."

"Monday, the 15th of July, the King in all state, love, and kindnesse, feasted Prince Lodwick at his own table, the Queene and Prince Henry being there present; the King both dranke and pledged a health unto the Emperiall dignity of the Emperor, after dinner they saw beare-baiting and bull-baiting, and then returned unto their lodging, and the next day after the King beganne his Progresse to Oxford[3]."

The several gests, or stages, were thus previously arranged[4]:

	Nights.	Miles.
16 July. To Havering, the King's house, for the King -	2	12
18. To Loughton, Sir Robert Wrothe's, for the King -	2	4
20. To Theobalds, the Earl of Salisburie's, for the King and Queen - - - - - - -	3	6
23. To Hatfield Palace, and to Sir Goddard Pemberton's, at Hertford-bury, for the King and Queen - -	3	8

[1] "He surrendered his patent January 27, 1613-14." Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 631.

[2] Sir William Button, of Alton, was created a Baronet March 18, 1621. The title is extinct.

[3] "The two and twentieth of July, Prince Lodwicke imborked for Calice, the King gave him a present of plate valoued at fifteen hundreth pound." Howes' Chronicle.

[4] From the Unpublished Talbot Papers, K. 206, and L. 26.

	Nights.	Miles.
July 26. To Dunstable, to Mr. Sandy's, for the King; and to Sir John Rotheram's, near Luton, for the Queen -	1	9
27. To Ampthill, to Sir Richard Conquest's, for the King; and to Sir Robert Newdigate's, for the Queen - -	5	9
August 1. To Thurleigh, to Mr. Hervey's, for the King; and to Blettsoe, Lord St. John's, for the Queen -	2	8
3. To Drayton, Lord Mordaunt's, for the King and Queen	3	12
6. To Apthorpe, Sir A. Mildmay's, for King and Queen	3	7
9. To Rockingham Castle, Sir Edward Watson's, for the King; and to Kirby, for the Queen - -	3	7
12. To Braybrooke Castle, Mr. Edward Griffin's; and thence to Harrowden, the Lord Vaux's - -	1	0
13. To Ashby, Lord Compton's, for the King and Queen	3	7
16. To Grafton Lodge, the Earl of Cumberland's, for the King; and Alderton, Mr. Heselrige's, for the Queen -	4	8
20. To Hanwell, Sir Anthony Cope's, for the King and Queen	1	13
21. To Woodstock, for the King and Queen - -	3	13
24. To Langley, Sir John Fortescue's, for the King -	3	10
27. To Oxford Town, for the King and Queen - -	3	14
30. To Grayes, Lord Knolles', for the King and Queen -	1	14
On Saturday, the 31st of August, to Windsor, during pleasure.		

The first stage of this Progress was to the antient Palace of Havering-atte-Bower[1], where the King remained two nights; and then proceeded to Loughton Hall[2], Sir Robert Wrothe's[3], where he also rested for two nights.

The next remove was to the Earl of Salisbury's at Theobalds[4], where the King and Queen remained three nights.

On the 23d, the King and Queen went to Hatfield Palace[5]; where they

[1] Of this delightfully pleasant Royal mansion, which was greatly admired by Queen Elizabeth, who frequently visited it, see her "Progresses," vol. I. pp. 93, 94, 253, 307, 387; vol. II. pp. 6, 285; vol. III. pp. 70—73.

[2] See "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. I. p. 94; vol. II. p. 222. [3] Ibid. pp. 222, 223.

[4] Of Theobalds, which was afterwards purchased by the King, see hereafter under the years 1606 and 1607. See also the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," *passim*.

[5] "From Hatfield House, whence both King Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth were conducted to the Tower, after having resided there some time. King James, in the fourth year of his reign, made an exchange of this manor with Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; and had in its room that of Theobalds.

stayed three days, in one of which they visited Sir Goddard Pemberton[1] at Hertford-bury.

On the 26th, the King reposed at the house of Mr. Sandy[2], at Dunstable; and the Queen at Sir John Rotheram's[3], a small mansion on Farley Green[4], in the parish of Luton; in which tour, on the 27th, Sir George Peryam, of Oxfordshire, received the honour of Knighthood.

On the same day the King proceeded to Houghton-bury, in the parish of

The Earl built a magnificent house at Hatfield, and made a vineyard in the park, through which the river Lee hath its course, adorning the garden, and enriching it with excellent trout. The Earl died May 24, 1604; and was buried at Hatfield." Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 210.

[1] Sir Goddard Pemberton was the descendant of an antient family in Lancashire. He purchased a fair estate in St. Alban's, settled in that Borough, and was constituted Sheriff for Hertfordshire in 1615; but dying within the year, Lewis Pemberton, Esq. who was his heir, succeeded to the Shrievalty, and held it during the last part of the year. Hugh Pemberton, who inherited his estate, was also Sheriff in 1620; from whom issued Ralph Pemberton, twice Mayor of St. Alban's, and father of that eminent lawyer Sir Francis Pemberton, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and afterwards of the Common Pleas, who died in 1695, æt. 72; of whom an ample account is given by Chauncy.

[2] Robert Sandy, Esq. (who also took the name of *Napier)* was High Sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1611; and early in 1612 was knighted by King James in his Progress; and in the same year was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet. He purchased about this period the capital manor of Luton, with the fine seat and park there, called *Luton Hoo*, antiently belonging to the family of *Hoo*, from whom it took its name; afterwards to the *Wintertons;* and now to the Marquis of Bute.—Sir Robert Napier, son of the first Baronet, surrendered his patent, that the dignity might be reserved to himself and his two sons by his second Lady, but dying before the patent passed the seals, his son John was created again by Charles II. 1660, according to the intent of the patent. He was Knight of the Shire for the county of Bedford in this reign, and died, 1612, under a commission of lunacy, two falls from a horse having impaired his understanding.—Another Robert Napier was knighted April 30, 1623.

[3] In the North aile of Luton Church were the monuments of the Rotherams. John Rotheram, of this family, was a Baron of the Exchequer in 1652.

[4] "Farleigh, now a considerable structure, was part of the possessions of the Abbot and Convent of St. Alban's; and was afterwards the seat of a branch of the Rotherams. — At Farley, which is about one mile from Luton, was an ancient hospital given by King Henry II. to the great foreign hospital of Santingfield in Picardy, to which the Master and Brethren of Farleigh were subordinate. William Wenlock, Prebendary of Brownswood, was made Master of this hospital in 1379. Having been seized by King Henry VI. as belonging to an alien house, it was given by him to the Provost and Scholars of King's College in Cambridge. The Master of Farley hospital appears to have had a manor in Farley. It is probable that it was the same which belongs to the Marquis of Bute, and that the Provost and Scholars of King's College, who have not at present any estate in Luton, conveyed it to the Abbot and Convent of St. Alban's, in exchange for other lands." Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 110.

Houghton Conquest [1], the seat of Sir Edward Conquest [2], by whom he was entertained five days; and the Queen, to Sir Robert Newdigate's [3], at Hawnes [4].

On the 28th, it being the Feast-day at Houghton, the King, with his Court, consisting of the Duke of Lenox; the Earls of Northampton, Suffolk, Salisbury, Devonshire, and Pembroke; the Lords Knollys, Wotton, and Stanhope; and Bishop Watson [5], his Almoner, attended divine service at the Parish Church.

On the 30th, the King visited the Queen at Hawnes, and there attended divine service. The Rector of Houghton Conquest, Mr. Thomas Archer, accompanied his Majesty; and preached before him on the following singular text, from the Song of Solomon: "Take us the foxes, the little foxes which destroy the grapes, for our vines have small grapes [6]."

[1] Houghton takes its second name from the antient family of Conquest, who were possessed of the manor before the year 1298. The male line of this family became extinct in Benedict Conquest, Esq. (father of the present Lady Arundel), of whom this manor was purchased by the late Earl of Upper Ossory in 1741. It is now the property of the present Earl. The seat of the Conquests was called Houghton-bury, or Conquest-bury. The little that remains of the mansion is now a farm-house; the building is of brick and timber; and the eaves are ornamented with grotesque figures carved in wood.

[2] Sir Richard Conquest, who had been Sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1587 and 1597, was knighted by King James, at Whitehall July 23, 1603 (see p. 219).

[3] Son of John Newdigate, Esq. of Harefield, Middlesex, and great-nephew of Anthony Newdigate, one of the Commissioners for the sale of Abbeys (p. 146) (who died in 1565, and has a monument in Hawnes Church.)—Sir Robert was knighted at the Charter-house May 11, 1603: and died s. p. in 1613.—Sir John Newdigate, his elder brother, was knighted at Whitehall, July 23, 1603 (p. 214); and died in 1610, leaving two sons, John, who died in 1648; and Richard, who in 1677 was created a Baronet, and died in 1678. The title expired in 1807, on the death of Sir Roger Newdigate.

[4] The manor of Hawnes appears to have been purchased in 1565 by Robert Newdigate, an elder brother of Anthony; and continued in the family till the death of Sir Robert in 1613, when it is supposed to have passed by purchase to the Lakes of Cople, who appear to have resided here occasionally from 1626 to 1654. After this it was purchased by Sir Humphrey Wynch, who, in 1667, sold it to Sir George Carteret. Sir George was, in 1681, created Baron Carteret of Hawnes, and his Lady being heiress of John Granville Earl of Bath, was in 1714 created Countess Granville. These titles became extinct in 1776, on the death of Richard, the second Earl Granville, when Henry Frederick, second son of Thomas Viscount Weymouth, inheriting this and other his estates, took the name of Carteret, and in 1784 was created Baron Carteret of Hawnes. Hawnes House, which consists of two quadrangles, has been modernized, and in great part rebuilt by the present Lord Carteret.

[5] Dr. Anthony Watson, Fellow of Bene't College, Cambridge; Dean of Bristol 1590; Bishop of Chichester 1596. He was also Chancellor of the Church of Wells. Queen Elizabeth being offended with Dr. Fletcher, made Dr. Watson her Almoner, and he was continued in that office by King James. He died in September 1605.

[6] From MSS. by Mr. Archer, in the possession of the late Rector, the Rev. Dr. Pearce, Master of

Much of the King's time in this Visit was occupied by field sports, for which the Parks of Houghton [1] and Ampthill [2] were admirably well adapted.

Jesus College in Cambridge. The Sermon, it is to be supposed, pleased his Majesty, for the preacher was immediately sworn one of his Chaplains in Ordinary. He preached before the King and Queen at Teddington July 24, 1608; and before the King at Bletsoe July 26, 1612. His monument, erected by himself, in the chancel of Houghton Church, represents him in canonicals in his pulpit, with a cushion and book before him. He died in 1631, aged 75. His epitaph is given in Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 98.

[1] "Houghton Park, otherwise Dame Ellensbury Park, was occupied in the early part of King James's Reign by Sir Edmund Conquest, as keeper. In 1615 he made over his interest in it to Matthew Lister and Leonard Welstead, trustees for the celebrated Mary Countess of Pembroke, 'Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother,' who holding the park under the Crown in her widowhood, built a splendid mansion, of which the shell now remains. In 1630 Houghton Park was granted in fee to Lord Bruce, and was for a considerable time the country-seat of his descendants, who were Earls of Elgin and Aylesbury. Here the celebrated Christian Countess of Devonshire spent three years in retirement at the house of her brother the Earl of Elgin, after the battle of Worcester in 1651, 'lightening,' as the author of her life observes, 'her griefs and her expences.' But even in this retirement her ardent loyalty exposed her to some risks; a troop of horse being ordered to fetch her from hence up to London, at the time that the Countess of Carlisle was imprisoned in the Tower; but she escaped the danger by a bribe bestowed on one of the Council of State. In 1738 John third Duke of Bedford purchased Houghton Park, with the manor of Dame Ellensbury, of the Earl of Aylesbury; and in 1801, in consequence of an exchange with John the fourth Duke, they both became the property of the Earl of Ossory. Houghton Park house was fitted up for the Marquis of Tavistock, father of Francis fifth Duke of Bedford, who resided there till his untimely death in 1767; after which it was for a short time occupied by Lord Ossory as tenant: it has never since been inhabited. In 1794 it was unroofed and reduced to a shell by Francis Duke of Bedford, and most of the materials were used in building the Swan inn at Bedford.—Fuller, and some other writers have called this mansion Ampthill House. It must be observed, that in his time there was no capital mansion in Ampthill Park, and that part of Houghton Park-house stands within the parish of Ampthill. On the North front of this house was a lozenge shield with the arms and quarterings of Sydney, and an Earl's coronet; on the South front there still remain, on the frieze, various monograms of the families of Sydney and Dudley. The ruins of the house stand on an elevated spot at the end of an avenue, which reaches into the vale of Bedford." Lysons' Bedfordshire, p. 96.

[2] "Queen Catharine of Arragon resided at Ampthill whilst the business of the divorce was pending, and was cited thence to attend the Commissioners at Dunstaple, but refused to obey their summons. No accounts of Ampthill Castle, or its inhabitants are to be discovered during the subsequent Reigns; and it is most probable that it was suffered to go to decay. The Survey made by order of Parliament in 1649 speaks of it as having been long ago totally demolished. When Fuller, in his "Worthies," mentions Ampthill as one of those three which carried away the credit among the houses of the Nobility in Bedfordshire, he meant

On the first of August, the King went from Houghton to Thurleigh[1] the seat of Mr. William Hervey[2].

Houghton Park, then (1662) the seat of the Earl of Aylesbury, and situate partly in Ampthill parish. We are told by Osborn, in his Memoirs of King James's Reign, that the honour of Ampthill, no small present to be made at one time, as the writer observes, was given by that Monarch to the Earl of Kelly. It soon reverted to the Crown. In 1612 Thomas Lord Fenton, and Elizabeth his wife, resigned the office of High Steward of the honour of Ampthill to the King. The following year the custody of the great Park was granted to Lord Bruce, whose family became lessees of the honour. The lease continued in that family till 1738, when it was purchased by the Duke of Bedford." Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 37.

[1] "Thurleigh is about eight miles North of Bedford. John de Hervey, ancestor of the Earl of Bristol, became possessed of a manor in Thurleigh by marriage with the heiress of John Harman or Hammon; he made Thurleigh his principal seat, and died about the year 1292; his family were several times Knights of the Shire. Sir George Hervey, who was knighted by Henry VIII. for his bravery at the siege of Tournay, died in 1526, leaving his manor of Thurleigh to Gerard, his illegitimate son by Margaret Smart, who was knighted, and took the name of Hervey; his descendants continued at Thurleigh till the death of John Hervey, Esq. in 1715: but this manor had been alienated at an earlier period, and was, in 1708, the property of Sir John Holt, of whose descendant, Thomas Holt, Esq. it was purchased, in 1790, by Francis Duke of Bedford." Lysons, p. 140.

[2] William Hervey, Esq. of Thurleigh, distinguished himself on several occasions. He first signalized himself in 1588 in the memorable engagement of the Spanish Armada, wherein he was principally concerned in boarding one of the Spanish galleons, killing the Captain, Hugh Moncada, with his own hand. He was afterwards knighted on June 27, 1596, with many other persons of note, who had valiantly behaved in taking the town and island of Cales (or Cadiz), and the year following embarking again with the Earl of Essex and Walter Raleigh, was present at the taking of the town of Fyal. In 1600 he commanded one of the Queen's ships, and brought succours to the Lord President of Munster, then reducing the rebels in Ireland, who were in expectation of assistance from the Spaniards. He staid some time in that Kingdom, and behaved himself in several actions with great bravery and conduct; particularly with seventy-foot and twenty-four horse, he defeated one hundred and sixty foot and eighteen horse of the rebels, killing and taking sixty of them without the loss of one man. He was also very serviceable at the siege of Kinsale (possessed by the Spaniards in 1601), and on the surrender thereof, on Jan. 9, 1601-2, he was sent to take possession of the Castles of Dunboy, Castlehaven, and Flower, pursuant to the capitulation. Being afterwards made Governor of Carbry, from Ross to Bantry, he took Cape-Clear Castle, and performed many successful acts, till the rebels were entirely reduced. For which services King James advanced him to the dignity of a Baronet, on May 31st, 1619, and the year following created him a Peer of the Kingdom of Ireland, *viz.* Baron of Ross, in com. Wexford, by letters patent, dated Aug. 5, 1620. Lastly, 'By reason of his eminent services at home and abroad, both in the times of King James and King Charles I. as well in Council as in wars and other foreign expeditions,' (as the patent expresses,) he was created a Baron of this Realm, by the title of Lord Hervey of Kidbrook in the county of Kent, on Feb. 7, 1627-8. He died in 1642, and was buried with great solemnity on July 8 following, in St. Edward's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, and his title became extinct.

The Queen at the same time went from Hawnes to the seat of Oliver third Lord St. John [1] at Bletsoe [2].

The next remove of the King and Queen was on the 3d, to Drayton [3], in Northamptonshire, the seat of Henry Lord Mordaunt [4], where they were entertained three days; and on the 6th of August, the King, accompanied by the Queen, renewed the pleasure he had received in his former visit to Sir Anthony Mild-

[1] Who succeeded to the title in 1596, and died 1613. His son Oliver, the fourth Baron, was, in 1624, advanced to the title of Earl of Bolingbroke. The Earldom became extinct in 1711. The Barony devolved to the posterity of Sir Rowland St. John, a younger son of Oliver Lord St. John, the third Baron; and is now enjoyed by his immediate descendant Henry Beauchamp, Lord St. John, to whom the manor of Bletsoe still belongs.

[2] Eight miles from Ampthill and six from Bedford. The greater part of the mansion has been long ago pulled down; what remains is converted into a farm-house. It appears to have formed one side of a large quadrangular building, of the style of architecture which prevailed in the early part of the seventeenth century. Vestiges of the antient castellated mansion are plainly discernible near the house. In the North aile of the parish Church, which is the burial place of the noble family of St. John, there is a monument, with the effigies of a Knight in armour, and his Lady; intended for Sir John St. John, father of Oliver, the first Lord St. John, whom he lived to see created a Peer.

[3] Drayton, the capital mansion of Drayton and Lufwick manors, had formerly been a Castle, and descended to Henry Green, a very wealthy Gentleman, who converted it into a family mansion about the time of Henry VI. His only daughter Constance, by marrying John Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire, brought this manor, &c. into that family, but on the decease of Edward, her son and heir, without issue, it devolved to the Veres, by the marriage of Isabel, sister and sole heir of Henry Green aforesaid, to Henry Vere, Esq. (afterwards knighted); he dying without issue male, Elizabeth, his daughter and coheir was married to John first Lord Mordaunt, from whom it came to Henry Mordaunt second Earl of Peterborough, whose only daughter, Mary, married Henry Duke of Norfolk; he dying without issue, she married Sir John Germain, Bart. who afterwards married Lady Elizabeth, sister to the Earl of Berkeley, who, after the decease of Sir John, became possessed of this manor, and in 1771 it was given by her will to Lord George Sackville, who then took the name of Germaine. From this Nobleman Drayton devolved to his son Viscount Sackville, and is now the property of the Duke of Dorset. This noble antiquated house still retains much of a castellated appearance in the embattled walls, entrance gateway, and two square towers, one at each end, which are surmounted by turrets and lantern cupolas. Here is a large and excellent collection of portraits and other paintings by some of the most distinguished masters.

[4] This Nobleman, like his ancestors, was bred a Papist, and from his correspondence with Sir Everard Digby, and others of the Romish persuasion, he was suspected to have been privy to the conspiracy of the Gunpowder Treason. On this surmise in the sixth year of King James I. he was seized in his own house, sentenced in the Star-chamber to pay a heavy fine, and imprisoned in the Tower, but was released June 3, 1606. His son John was created Earl of Peterborough in 1627-8.

may at Apthorpe[1], where the Royal Guests remained three days; and from Apthorpe, on the 6th, Edward Lascelles thus writes to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"The Court is nowe at Sir Antonye Mildmaye's, both for the Kinge and Queene. Heare is also, my Lord of Salisberrye, my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord of Devonshire, my Lord of Northampton, and other Lords of the Counsayle, which makes the trayne verye greate: but newes heare is none; neyther publick nor private busines stirring; no sutes graunted, but all verye quiet, and excellent hunting. Some tow dayes since heare came newes to the Court from Nonsuch, that young Mr. Sydney, my Lord of Lyell his sonn, that was with the Prince, hath stabbd his schoole-master with a knife, for offring to whip him, so dangerouslye as it is thought he cannot live. The King, when he was told of it, was verye much displeased; and gave commaundment presentlye that he should be discharged from attending the Prince any longer, so he is sent away to his father's. His father was gone over to Flushinge before this mischanze happened[2]."

On the 9th of August, the King proceeded to Rockingham Castle[3], the mansion

[1] Of the King's first Entertainment there, see before, p. 96.

[2] Lodge, vol. III. p. 298.

[3] "Rockingham is a village bordering on the Welland, famous for its forest and castle. The river is here a boundary of the county; and Leland tells us, 'The bridge self of Rokingham departith as a *limes* Northamptonshire, Leircestershire, and Ruthelandshire.' The Castle was built by William the Conqueror. In Leland's time it was in a great measure fallen to decay, and what then remained is thus described by him. 'The Castelle of Rokingham standith on the toppe of an hille, right stately, and hath a mighty diche, and bullewarks agayne without the diche. The utter waulles of it yet stond. The kepe is exceeding fair and strong, and in the waulles be certein strong towers. The lodgings that were within the area of the Castelle be discoverid and faul to ruine. One thing in the waullis of this Castelle is much to be notid, that is, that they be embatelid on booth the sides, so that if the area of the Castelle were won by cumming in at either of the two greate gates of the Castelle, yet the kepers of the waulles might defende the Castelle. I markid that there is a stronge tower in the area of the Castelle, and from it over the dungeon dike is a draw-bridge to the dungeon toure.' This Castle was occasionally the residence of our early Princes. In the ninth of Henry III. the Sheriff was allowed his expences for the carriage of ten pipes of wine, from Southampton to Rockingham; and the like article occurs in the fifteenth of this reign, where a charge is made for bringing three casks of wine to Rockingham from Boston in Lincolnshire. In the eighth of Edward III. more than twenty dispatches, signed by the King, bear date here, from the 25th of March to the first of April: and in the forty-ninth year of the same reign, the truce concluded at Bruges between Edward and the King of France was confirmed by letters patent dated the 24th of August at Rockingham Castle. But it is more particularly noted for the great Council of the Nobility, Bishops, and Clergy, that assembled here in 1094, to terminate the dispute between William Rufus and Anselm

of Sir Edward Watson [1]; and the Queen to Kirby [2], the residence of Sir Christopher Hatton [3]; and they continued there three nights.

Archbishop of Canterbury, touching the right of investiture and obedience to the See of Rome. The Council sat on Sunday the 11th of March in the Chapel within the Castle, when the following question was proposed for their discussion: 'Utrum salvâ reverentiâ et obedientiâ sedis Apostolicæ posset Archiepiscopus fidem terreno regi servare, an non?' The limits of Rockingham forest extended from Oxendon-bridge to Stamford-bridge; in length, after the old perambulation, about 20 miles, and four or five miles in breadth. When Leland compiled his Itinerary, there were only fallow, and no red deer in this forest." Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. II. p. 334.

In the fifth year of Edward VI. the manor of Rockingham, parcel of the duchy of Cornwall, was given to Edward Lord Clynton. The next possessor of it we meet with is Sir Edward Watson, who had been knighted by the King at the Charter-house, May 11, 1603 (see p. 117), and now had the honour of entertaining his Royal Master.

[1] Sir Edward Watson died in 1617, and was succeeded by his son Sir Lewis Watson, who was created a Baronet on June 23, 1621. By letters patent, bearing date in the seventeenth year of his reign, James I. granted the Park of Rockingham to George Marquis of Buckingham, by whom the same year it was passed to Sir Lewis Watson. Jan. 28, 1644, he was created a Peer by the title of Lord Rockingham. He was succeeded in 1679 by his son Edward, and in 1689 by his grandson Lewis, who in 1714 was created Baron of Throwleigh, Viscount Sondes, and Earl of Rockingham. His son Edward dying before him, the titles devolved, in 1723, on his grandson Lewis, who dying s. p. in 1745, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, who soon after died unmarried. Thomas Watson Wentworth, third son of Edward Lord Rockingham, succeeded to the Barony in 1746, and in the same year was created Marquis of Rockingham; he died in 1750, and was succeeded by his son Charles, on whose death, in 1782, the titles became extinct. The present owner of Rockingham Castle is Lewis Richard Watson Lord Sondes, the lineal descendant of Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of Lewis the first Earl.

[2] "Kirby is now only a single house, the seat of Lord Viscount Hatton. This house, consisting of a square court, was built by the Stafford family, as appeareth from their crest, a boar's head out of a ducal coronet, and 'Humfre Stafford' on several parts of it. The gardens here are beautiful, stocked with a great variety of exotic plants, and adorned with a wilderness composed of almost the whole variety of English trees, and ranged in an elegant order. Where the mount now is, a cart load of bones was dug up about the year 1700. Kirby is in the parishes of Gretton and Bulwick. The North and North-west parts of the house belong to Gretton, the South and South-east to Bulwick. In their procession these parishes come through the house. It is within the limits of the forest; but Lord Hatton is the sole owner of all Kirby inclosures. Kirby is said to have been exchanged with the Crown for Holdenby House." Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. II. pp. 314, 315.

[3] Sir Christopher Hatton had been made K. B. at the Coronation; see p. 225. He was not nephew of the Lord Chancellor, as there stated; but second cousin once removed, nor heir to the Lord Chancellor, but heir to the Chancellor's nephew, Sir William Newport, who took the name of Hatton. He was, however, the Lord Chancellor's godson, and on the death of Sir William Hatton, eventually succeeded to his estates. He sold Holdenby to the King in 1607-8, resided at Kirby, and died in 1619.

August 12, the King and Queen visited Mr. Edward Griffin[1] at Braybrooke Castle[2], and in the afternoon proceeded to Harrowden[3], the seat of Lord Vaux[4].

On the 13th, the King and Queen visited Castle Ashby[5], the princely seat of Lord Compton, where they remained till the 16th; when the King proceeded

[1] Brother to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, who had entertained the Queen on her journey to London (p. 173), and some of her Noble Attendants from Rockingham Castle (p. 174).—Mr. Edward Griffin was knighted at Grafton August 19, 1608, at the same time as his neighbours Sir Seymour Knightley and Sir Lewis Watson, noticed in p. 525. On the death of Sir Thomas, in 1615, he succeeded to the family estates in Dingley, Braybrooke, &c. and his son Edward was created Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, in 1688.—The title of Baron Griffin became extinct in 1742, on the death of Edward the last Lord; but his two sisters were heirs to his estate; and John, son of Anne, took the name and arms of Griffin by act of Parliament, and the title of Lord Howard of Walden, August 3, 1784. —The title of Baron of Braybrooke was revived, September 5, 1788, in the person of Richard Neville Aldworth, Esq. father of the present noble Peer.

[2] Braybrooke Castle was built, according to Camden, by Robert de Braybroc in the reign of King John; but, says Gough, in his new "Britannia," more probably in Edward the First's time. Here Leland says, "Braybrooke Castelle, upon Wiland water, was made and embatelid by licens, that one Braybrooke, a Nobleman in these days, did obteine. Mr. Griphine is now owner of it. He is a man of fair lands." Since, in 32 Edward II. Thomas de Latimer was licensed to embattle his manor-house. The Castle stood in a low situation, and was encompassed with a double ditch; scarcely any remains now exist; part of it was accidentally blown up in the time of the Griffins.

[3] The ancient manor-house at Harrowden has been long demolished. The present spacious mansion, a handsome edifice, pleasantly situated, the property of Earl Fitzwilliam, has long been unoccupied.

[4] Edward the fourth Lord Vaux succeeded his grandfather William in 1595. He appears to have been for some time under a cloud. Mr. John Chamberlayne writes to Ralph Winwood, Nov. 3, 1612: "My Lord Vaux is pardoned his *præmunire*, and delivered out of the King's Bench or Fleet, to the custody of the Dean of Westminster." He died in 1661, without lawful issue, when the title became extinct. He left his estate to his natural son, Nicholas Knolles, who sold it to the honourable Thomas Wentworth, who erected the present house. The present noble possessor inherits it through the last Earl of Rockingham.

[5] The manor of Castle Ashby was called in Domesday Book *Asebi*. It was afterwards called Ashby David, from David de Esseby, who was Lord of it in the time of Henry III. It fell afterwards to Walter de Langton, Bishop of Lichfield, who, in 1305, got leave to fortify it; from which it got the name of Castle Ashby. It afterwards passed through several owners. The Greys, Lords of Ruthin and Earls of Kent, possessed it for a long time, till Richard, who died in 1503, parted with it to Lord Hussey; who alienated it, in the time of Henry VIII. to Sir William Compton, of Compton Vinyate in Warwickshire, ancestor of the present noble possessor. Castle Ashby is a large structure, surrounding a handsome square court, with a beautiful skreen, the work of Inigo Jones, bounding one side. More is attributed to that great architect. Some is more ancient than his time; yet he probably had the restoring of the old house, as the finishing appears, by a date on the stone ballustrade, to be 1624, preceded by the pious text, "Nisi Dominus ædificaverit Domum, in vanum laboraverunt qui ædificant eum." Pennant's Tour.

to Grafton Lodge[1]; and the Queen to Alderton[2], Mr. Hesilrige's[3]; where they remained four nights.

On Tuesday the 20th, the King and Queen were entertained at Hanwell[4], by Sir Anthony Cope[5]; and on the same day the King visited Sir William Pope[6], at

[1] Of a former Visit of the King and Queen at Grafton, see before, p. 189.

[2] The manor of Alderton, which in 30 Henry VIII. was in the hands of the Crown, was in the 33d year annexed to the honour of Grafton, and being now esteemed one of the principal manors within the said honour, the Duke of Grafton, who hath that possession, holds his Court at the usual seasons after Michaelmas and Lady-days, at Mr. Rolle's house at Alderton in the morning, and adjourns to Grafton in the afternoon. Mr. Rolle's estate is held of the Crown by lease. In the Reign of Queen Elizabeth it was in the hands of William Gorges, Esquire; who dying without issue, in 1589, left it to Frances, his only daughter and heir, the wife of Thomas Heselrige, Esq." Bridges, vol. I. p. 281.

[3] This William was son and heir of Sir Thomas Heselrige, who had been knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1577, and died in 1600. The son had more than once the honour of entertaining the King at Alderton, particularly in August 1608, when he received the honour of knighthood. He was Sheriff for Leicestershire in 1613; Knight of the Shire in 1614 and 1623; and was created a Baronet July 21, 1622. He died Jan. 11, 1629, aged 66.

[4] The manor of Hanwell was many years possessed by the Copes. "Mr. Cope," says Leland, "hath an old manor-place, called Hardwick, a mile North from Banbury; and another pleasant and gallant house at Hanwell." The manor place, which we find was old in the time of Henry VIII. has now entirely disappeared; but of the "gallant house at Hanwell" there are still some lingering remains. From an ancient drawing, possessed by the Rev. Mr. Walford, it appears that the edifice was of a quadrangular form, with a tower at each corner. The chief parts of the building were taken down about forty years back; the fragments yet to be seen, consist of the tower at the South-east angle, and a portion of the South front, which was occupied in offices, now converted into a parlour and a dairy. These rooms are divided by two large and curious kitchen ranges, placed back to back. In the original state of the building, there was a gallery, commencing in the South-east tower, and communicating with the chancel of the Church, which is situated on a hill, level with the floor of the central apartmentof this tower. William Cope, of Banbury, Esq. was Cofferer to Henry VII. and the Family flourished through many successions in this Northern part of the County.

[5] Sir Anthony Cope, who was High Sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1583 and 1592, was knighted in 1590 by Queen Elizabeth; and in 1601 he made preparations for a Visit from his Royal Mistress. He served for the Borough of Banbury in five Parliaments during the reign of that Queen. He had, by many worthy acts, acquired much reputation and the esteem of all that knew him; and no doubt his character and interest in the county induced King James to appoint him his first High Sheriff of Oxfordshire after his accession to the Crown. Sir Anthony was created a Baronet June 29, 1611. He kept an hospitable house in the old English way, and integrity and virtue shone in all he did. Desiring retirement in the latter part of his life, he recommended to his countrymen, for their Knight of the Shire in Parliament, his eldest son, Sir William Cope, of whom see p. 115, when knighted at the Charter-house, May 11, 1603. Sir Anthony died in 1614, full of honour, at the age of 66, and was buried in the chancel of Hanwell Church, where he has a handsome monument.

[6] Of Sir William Pope, see before, p. 224, when made K. B. at the Coronation.

Wroxton [1]. "At this place," says Warton, "Sir William Pope was visited, but probably in the old Abbey-house, by James I. in a Progress; where he entertained the King with the fashionable and courtly diversions of hawking and bear-baiting [2]. At the same time his Lady [3] having been lately delivered of a daughter,

[1] Wroxton Abbey stood in the garden on the East side of the present house. It was a Priory of Canons of the Order of St. Austin, founded in the beginning of the reign of King Henry III. by Mr. Michael Belet, to the honour of the blessed Virgin Mary. Herein were about ten Religious, whose yearly revenues were but £.78. 14*s*. 3*d*. Speed. The site and lands of this Monastery were granted 30 Henry VIII. to Sir Thomas Pope, who bestowed the same, or great part of them, on Trinity College in Oxford. Tanner's Not. Mon.—Sir William Pope built from the ground the present mansion; where his love of the arts appears in the East window of the Chapel, which he caused to be decorated, in 1623, by Van Ling, with histories from the New Testament, and family arms. Among the beautiful fragments of old painted glass, with inscriptions, in Lord Temple's Gothic temple at Stowe, is a pane inscribed, 'Sir William Pope and Anne Hopton,' which, I suppose, came from this window." Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, p. 438. A beautiful View of Wroxton Abbey is given in the Title-page to the First Number of Skelton's "Engraved Illustrations of the principal Antiquities of Oxfordshire, from Original Drawings by F. Mackenzie, accompanied with Descriptive and Historical Notices, 1824."

[2] "At Wroxton there is a very curious Picture of Prince Henry while a boy. The date is 1603, [q. 1605 ?] and the Prince's age is marked 11, but he was then only nine. Vertue could not discover the painter. He is represented as large as life, cutting the throat of a stag after hunting. At some little distance is Sir John Harington, a youth, the Prince's intimate friend, as appears by his arms hung up in a tree. This piece was probably painted to compliment some boyish atchievement in hunting performed by the Prince; for, almost from his infancy, he was remarkably fond of hunting. In the Great Hall of the old Royal Palace at Woodstock, where he resided, there was preserved a prodigious pair of stag's horns, with an inscription importing that the stag was hunted and killed by Prince Henry. Probably the Prince accompanied the King at this Visit." Warton's Life of Pope, p. 439.—An Engraving by Clamp, from the Original Picture in the possession of the Earl of Guildford at Wroxton, was published by S. Harding in 1796. Mr. Pennant, in his description of St. James's Palace ("Some Account of London," edit. 1805, p. 97), thus describes a painting there, similar to this at Wroxton. "In one of the rooms behind the levee rooms, is a small full-length of Henry Prince of Wales, son of James I. He is drêssed in green, standing over a dead stag, drawing a sword, probably to cut off its head, according to the custom of the chase. A youth, Robert Earl of Essex, afterwards the *Parlementarian* General, is kneeling before him; each of them have hunting horns; and behind the Prince is a horse; and on the bough of a tree are the arms of England; and behind the young Lord, on the ground, are his own. These are the bearings of the Devereuxes, and prove the mistake of Mr. Granger and of Mr. Warton, who in his Life of Sir Thomas Pope, I am told, attributes them to Sir John Harington; but his arms were a fret on a field Sable. Both these young Noblemen were honoured with the friendship of that accomplished Prince, and both educated with him."

[3] This was Anne, daughter of Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and relict of Henry Lord Wentworth, Baron of Nettlestead. She died at Wroxton in 1625.

the Babe was presented to the King, holding the following humorous Epigram in her hand, with which his Majesty was highly pleased [1]."

" See this little Mistress here
Did never sit in Peter's chair,
Or a triple crown did wear,
And yet she is a *Pope*.
No benefice she ever sold,
Nor did dispence with sins for gold;
She hardly is a sevenight old,
And yet she is a *Pope*.
No King her feet did ever kiss,
Or had from her worse look then this;
Nor did she ever hope,
To saint one with a rope,
And yet she is a *Pope*
A Female Pope, you'l say; a second Joan!
No, sure; she is Pope Innocent, or none[2]."

On the 21st of August, the King and Queen proceeded to their ancient Palace of Woodstock, where they remained three nights.

On the 24th, the King removed to Langley, where, it is traditionally said, there was a Royal Palace, built by King John, and occasionally visited by the Court till the Reign of Charles the First. There are not any traces of building now to be discovered; but there assuredly was an edifice of some consequence on the spot[3]; and it may be observed that, in the Parish Register of Shipton, there is an entry made in the Reign of James I. of " a French boy buried from Langley, the Court being there." But the principal attraction with King James was the neighbourhood of Whichwood Forest.

After continuing at Langley three nights, the Royal Party were received on the 27th with great solemnity at Oxford, and sumptuously entertained there three days.

[1] Warton's Life of Pope, p. 438, says, " It is supposed to have been written by Dr. Richard Corbet, then a young student of Christ Church, Oxon, afterwards Bp. of Norwich."—" In 1605," says Wood (Ath. Oxon. by Bliss, vol. II. col. 594), " he proceeded M. A. being then esteemed one of the most celebrated wits in the University, as his poems, jests, romantic fancies and exploits, which he made and performed *extempore*, shewed. Afterwards, entering into holy orders, he became a most quaint preacher, and therefore much followed by ingenious men." He was made a Chaplain to the King, who promoted him, in 1620, to the Deanery of Christ Church, he being then D. D. senior Student of that House, Vicar of Cassington near Woodstock, and a Prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral. He was elected Bp. of Oxford in 1629, of Norwich in 1632, and, dying in 1635, was buried in his Cathedral there. He published several poems under the title of " Poetica Stromata;" these have arrived to several editions; the last, greatly enlarged from MSS. was edited by Octavius Gilchrist, in 1807, 8vo; it is accompanied by a Life of Bp. Corbet and his Oration on the death of Prince Henry, which will be further noticed in 1612.

[2] Fuller's Worthies, edited by Nichols, vol. II. p. 84.

[3] As the matter is chiefly traditional, we must accept such authority as oral information affords; a very old man of Langley remembers some high garden walls and two large gate-pillars remaining about seventy years ago.

The Preparation at Oxford[1], in August 1605, against the coming thither of King JAMES, with the QUEEN and young PRINCE; together with the things then and there done, and the manner thereof.

The advertisements for the Heads of Houses were sent from the Earle of Dorset, Chancellor of Oxford, about the 15th of June, to deliver with great charge unto that Company; *viz.*

Imprimis, that they admonish all Doctors and Graduates, Fellows, Scholers, and Probationers, to provide before the first day of August next, gowns, hoods, and capps, according to the Statutes of their Houses, and orders of the University; and that all Commoners and Halliers do wear rounde capps, and such colours and fashions in their apparell as the Statutes do prescribe.

Item, that whosoever shall be seen by the Vice-chancellor or Proctors, or other Overseers appointed by the Delegates, in the street, or any public place, during the King's Majestie's abode, otherwise apparelled then the Statutes of their

[1] From the MS. of Mr. Baker, Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 7044. fol. 201, where it immediately follows "A Briefe of the Entertainment given to Queen Elizabeth at Oxford" in 1592, a copy of which is printed in that Queen's "Progresses," vol. III. p. 149—160. That is signed, "Phil. Stringer, Com. Buck. admissus Socius Coll. Jo. pro D'na Fundatrice, 10 April 1568, postea Bedellus Armiger hujus Academiæ." To which Mr. Baker has added this note, "The following account is in the same hand, and has been taken by one that was employed in the business of the University, as appears by the account itself, and as such is very authentic. Phil. Stringer was still Fellow 19 April, an. 20 Reg. Eliz. and is then the sixth in order amongst the Fellows that sign a public instrument from the College. I find, from Computus Aca. Mr. Stringer was Bedell ann. 1589 and 1591. He lived to be in a considerable post, was Sollicitor to the University, and Justice of Peace." Upon the conclusion of the account here printed, Mr. Baker, who calls it "very diverting and entertaining," makes the following observations: "This I take to be the best and truest account of the King's Entertainment that is any where extant, which, being taken by a Cambridge man, describes what was amiss, as well as what was well and duly performed. Without this account we should not have known that the King slept, or that he would have been entreated to stay, or that he expressed his dislike of any thing, by *Tush, tush, Away, away!* with several other particulars which Sir Isaac Wake thought fit to conceal, least they should spoil his panegyric. Every thing is here naturally described, and is really valuable, were it only to show the true nature of the King, which may be had from hence better than from the flattering histories of those times. He was certainly pleased with these Triumphs in Learning more than if he had gained a victory in the field. The difference is likewise observable betwixt him and Queen Elizabeth, who kept up state to the height, whereas he was rather too familiar, and, being weary of too much ceremony, dismissed the University within the walls of the City, whereas she was attended a full mile out of town, as far as their Liberties did extend. If the Queen were weary at the Comedies (as no doubt she was, they being meanly performed) she dissembled her uneasiness very artfully; whereas the King, in want of

Houses, or of the University, do appoint for their degrees, shall presently forfeit 10*s.* and suffer imprisonment at the discretion of the said Officers, the said forfeit to be levyed by the Vice-chancellor, or whome he shall appoint.

Item, that upon the day when the King cometh, all Graduates shall be ready, at the ringing of St. Marie's bell, to come in their habits and hoods, according to their degrees, and all Scholers in their gowns and capps shall stand quietly, in such order as shall be appointed, untill his Majestie be passed to Christ Church, and the trayne being passed, every one to resort to his own College.

Item, that all Scholers, Bachelors, and Masters, do diligently frequent the ordinary Lectures during the time of his Majestie's aboad.

Item, that no Scholar, of what degree soever, presume to come upon the stage in St. Marie's, upon pain of one month's imprisoment and 40*s.* fine; and that no Master of Arts presume to come within the compass of the rayle or stage below, where the Disputers sitt, but with his hood turned according to the degree, and that none but Masters of Arts and Bachelors of Law presume to come into that place.

that art, could not forbear sleeping, and when he awoke, would gladly have been gone. Of Disputations he was never weary, and was so active in bearing his part, and interposed so often, that he had not time or inclination to sleep. No doubt the Queen could have shown her learning as well as he, but one solemn Speech at parting was as much as her Majesty would well allow. It may likewise be observed, that whilst the Queen was at Oxford, some time was allowed for the Lords to sit in Council, during which all other exercise ceased; but during the King's days of enchantment there, there was no time left for Counsel (that I have observed), but the public business seems to have been forgotten. From all which, I think it may be concluded, that if the King were more learned, the Queen was rather more wise; notwithstanding the King's thinking himself a Master of King-craft, and the Queen never boasting of that art." Mr. Stringer appears to have been accompanied by several Cambridge men, for Anthony à Wood (who, of course is partial on the other side) tells us, in his Annals, under 1614, when speaking of the King's Visit to Cambridge in that year; "it must be now noted, that when King James was entertained at Oxon, an. 1605, divers Cambridge Scholars went thither out of novelty, to see and hear; yet if any thing had been done amiss they were resolved to represent it to the worst advantage. Some, therefore, that pretended to be wits, made copies of verses on that solemnity, among which I have met with one that runs thus:

'To Oxenford the King is gone,
With all his mighty Peers,
That hath in grace maintained us
These four or five long years.
Such a King he hath been
As the like was never seen;
Knights did ride by his side,
Evermore to be his guide:
A thousand Knights, and forty thousand Knights,
Knights of forty pound a year!'

Some have said that it was made by one —— Lake, but how true I know not."

Item, that the Schollers which cannot be admitted to see the Playes, do not make any outcries or indecent noise about the hall, stayres, or within the quadrangle of Christ Church, upon pain of present imprisonment, and other punishment, according to the discretion of the Vice-chancellor and Proctors.

Item, that they warne their Companies, to provide Verses to be disposed and set upon St. Marie's, or to other places convenient, and that those Verses be corrected by the Deanes, or some other appointed by the Head.

Item, that a short Oration be provided, at every several Howse, to entertain his Majestie, if his pleasure be to Visit the same, and Verses sett up.

Item, that University College, All Soules, and Magdalen College, do sett up Verses at his Majestie's departure, upon such places as they be seen as he passeth by.

Item, that the Fellows and Schollers of the Body of each House be called home, and not permitted to go abroad till his Majestie be gone from the University, and that they may be at home by the first of August.

Dr. Parry[1] a Latin Sermon, three quarters of an houre long.

Dr. King[2] to preach an English Sermon.

Dr. Reygnolds[3] to read one Lecture.

Dr. Williams[4] to read another.

[1] Henry Parry, D. D. was of Corpus Christi College, and Greek Reader there. He had been Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth; became Dean of Chester in 1605; Bishop of Gloucester 1607; Worcester 1610; and died in 1616. He will again come under our notice in 1606, when he preached before his Majesty and the King of Denmark at Rochester.

[2] John King, D. D. at this time the Dean of Christ Church, had also been Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, as he was to King James. He was installed Archdeacon of Nottingham in 1590; became Dean of Christ Church in 1605; and was, several years together, Vice-chancellor of Oxford. In 1611 the Bishoprick of London was conferred on him by James, who commonly called him "The *King* of Preachers." Several of his Sermons will be noticed in the following pages. He died in 1621, aged 62, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

[3] John Reynolds, D. D. had contributed to the Entertainment of Queen Elizabeth at Oxford in 1592; see her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 156. In 1598 he became Dean of Lincoln, which he changed in 1599 for the Presidentship of Corpus Christi College. His very numerous works are enumerated by Wood (Athenæ, edited by Bliss, vol. II. col. 14, et seq.). He was one of the Translators of the Old Testament. "After he had lived many years a severe student, and a mortified devout person," he died in 1607.

[4] John Williams, M. A. had also contributed to Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment in 1592 (see the page before referred to). He was of All Souls College, became the Margaret Professor; D. D. 1597, was Vice-chancellor in 1604; Dean of Bangor in 1605; and afterwards Principal of Jesus College. He died in 1613. See further particulars in Wood's Athenæ, new edit. vol. II. col. 132.

Quæstiones, Deo propitio, discutiendæ publicè in Comitiis coram Serenissimo Rege, mense Augusti, anno 1605.

Quæstiones in Theologiâ.

An Sancti et Angeli cognoscunt cogitationes cordium? Neg.

An Peste grassante teneantur Ecclesiarum Pastores ægros invisere? Neg.

Moderator. Dr. Abbot[1], Vice-can. *Respondens.* Dr. Aglionbie[2].

Opponentes. Dr. Gordon[3], Dr. Holland[4], Dr. Tomson[5], Dr. Field[6], Dr. Rives[7], Dr. Harding[8], Dr. Ayrie[9].

[1] The Vice-chancellor, George Abbot, D. D. had been a Fellow of Baliol College. He was elected Master of University College in 1592; and became Dean of Winchester 1599; of Gloucester 1609; Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry in the same year, through the means of the Earl of Dunbar (whose Chaplain he was); Bishop of London in 1609-10; Archbishop of Canterbury, and one of the Privy Council in 1610. He was one of those appointed to translate the New Testament. Being found guilty of casual homicide in killing, with an arrow, the Keeper of Bramhill Park in 1621, he retired to Guildford in Surrey, the place of his nativity, where he erected an hospital. He died at his palace of Croydon in 1633, aged 71, and has a handsome monument in Trinity Church, Guildford.

[2] John Aglionby, D. D. was of Queen's College; had been Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth; became D. D. 1600; Principal of St. Edmund's Hall in 1601. He was also Chaplain to King James, and assisted in the Translation of the New Testament. "He was," says Wood, "a person well accomplished in all kind of learning, profoundly read in the Fathers and in school divinity, an exact linguist," and of an "aquiline acumen," says Sir Isaac Wake, in his account of these disputations. He died in 1609, aged 43, and was buried in Islip Church, of which he was Rector.

[3] John Gourdon, of Baliol College, was created D. D. 13th of August "because he was to dispute before the King his kinsman." After the Disputation, his degrees were completed, see p. 534. He was of the House of Huntley, and born in Scotland. He had received a good education in Scotland and France; and in France was Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Charles the Ninth, Henry the Third, and Henry the Fourth. When 58 years old, King James called him to England, and to the Ministry. He had been preferred to the Deanry of Salisbury in 1603-4, and, having published several works, died in August 1619. See Wood's Fasti, new edit. vol. I. col. 312.

[4] Thomas Holland, D. D. the Rector of Exeter College, and Regius Professor of Divinity, was another of the disputants before Queen Elizabeth in 1592, and is noticed in her "Progresses," III. 155.

[5] Giles Tomson, D. D. had likewise contributed to entertain Queen Elizabeth in 1592 (see her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 156). He was of All Souls College; in 1586 one of the Proctors of the University, and about that time Divinity Reader of Magdalen College. He was afterwards Chaplain to the Queen, Prebendary of Repington; Residentiary of Hereford; Dean of Windsor 1602, being then D. D. and Registrar of the Order of the Garter. He was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester in 1611; and, having translated the four Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Apocalypse, died in 1612, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. See further in Athenæ Oxon. new ed. II. 850.

[6] Richard Field, D. D. of Queen's College, was afterwards Canon of Windsor. He occurs in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. p. 124, and a short account of him is there given.

[7] George Ryves, D. D. the Warden of New College, had been so elected in 1599, being Prebendary of Winchester. He was Chancellor of Oxford in 1601, and died in 1613.—[8] and [9]; see p. 534.

Quæstiones in Medicinâ.

An mores nutricum a puerilis cum lacte imbibantur? Neg.

An creber suffitus Nicotianæ exoticæ sit sanis salutaris? Neg.

Moderator. Dr. Warner[1]. *Respondens.* Dr. Paddy[2], Eques Auratus.

Opponentes. Dr. Aileworth[3], Dr. Bust[4], Dr. Guinne[5], Dr. Gifford[6], Dr. Ashworth[7], Dr. Chennel[7].

[8] John Harding, D. D. the Regius Professor of Hebrew, was of Magdalen College, Proctor of the University in 1589; appointed Hebrew Professor soon after; and having resigned in 1598, re-elected in 1604. He was afterwards President of his College, and one of the Translators of the Old Testament.

[9] Henry Ayray, D. D. the Provost of Queen's College, was born in Westmoreland, and educated there by the Northern apostle, Bernard Gilpin, who charitably sent him to St. Edmund's Hall in 1579. Soon after he was translated to Queen's College, where by his own merits he raised himself from "Pauper Puer serviens" to the Head of his College, at which he arrived in 1600, and was Vice-chancellor of the University in 1606. Of his character and works, see the Athenæ Oxon. new edit. vol. II. col. 178; he was a zealous Calvinist. He died in 1616, aged 57, and has a mural monument in Queen's College Chapel, with his effigies kneeling on a pedestal, whence his portrait has been engraved.

---

[1] Bartholomew Warner, M. D. of St. John's College, was the Regius Professor of Physic, and in 1617 superior Reader of Lynacre's Lecture. He died in the following year, and was buried in Magdalen Church, Oxford.

[2] Sir William Paddy, M. D. was also of St. John's College. Having been made M. D. in the University of Leyden, he was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford in 1592. He had been knighted July 9, 1603, at Windsor (see p. 201). He was Physician to the King, whom he attended on his death-bed, and a short account of that calamity from his pen will be given under the year 1625. Sir W. Paddy died in 1634, aged 80, and is buried in St. John's College Chapel. From his epitaph, printed in Wood's Fasti, new edit. vol. I. col. 287, we find he was a great Benefactor to the Bodleian Library, "ut Bodleianam tantum non provocare possit;" his various donations are there enumerated.

[3] Anthony Aileworth, M. D. the Regius Professor of Physic, is noticed in the Elizabethan "Progresses," vol. III. p. 157, where his disputation before the Queen in 1592 is mentioned.

[4] Henry Bust, M. D. the Superior Reader of Lynacre's Lecture, disputed before Queen Elizabeth at Oxford both in 1566 and 1592; and he is noticed in her "Progresses" both in vol. I. p. 232, (where for "preached" read "practised,") and vol. III. p. 157.

[5] Matthew Guinne, M. D. was Proctor of the University when visited by the Queen in 1592. A short memoir of him is given in her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 152. He was the author of Vertumnus, performed before King James the third day of his Visit; see p. 545. He died in 1627.

[6] This was John Gifford, M. D. the person noticed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. I. p. 232; though evidently not that Dr. Gifford who disputed before the Queen in 1566, since he was not M. D. till 1598, thirty-two years after. He died in 1647, "in a good old age."

[7] Henry Ashworth, of Oriel College, and John Cheynell, of Corpus Christi, "two eminent and learned Physicians," were (like Dr. Gordon) on the 13th of August "actually created Doctors of Physic, because they were designed by the delegates, appointed by convocation, to be opponents in the disputations to be had before the King at his Entertainment by the Muses in the latter end of the said

Quæstiones in Jure Civili.

An Judex in judicando teneatur sequi legitimas probationes in judicio deductas, contra veritatem sibi privatim cognitam? Affirm.

An Judicia vel Fœdera sint bonæ fidei vel stricti Juris? Sunt bonæ fidei.

Moderator. Dr. Gentilis[1]. *Respondens.* Dr. Blincowe[2].

Opponentes. Dr. Weston[3], Dr. Bird[4], Dr. Martin[5], Dr. Hussey[6], Dr. Budden[7], Dr. Lloyd[8].

August." Wood's Fasti, new edit. vol. I. col. 311. Dr. Ashworth rose to eminent practice in Catstreet, Oxford, where his son, Francis, the Covenanter (of whom see Wood's Athenæ, new edit. vol. III. col. 307), was born.

[1] A curious account of Albericus Gentilis, "the most noted and famous Civilian, and the grand ornament of the University in his time," is given in Wood's Athenæ, vol. II. col. 90. He was an Italian, who having been created D. C. L. at Perugia in 1572, being desirous to lead an academical life, and leaving his country for religion's sake, obtained, in 1580, the Chancellor's permission to reside at Oxford. He there found much pecuniary assistance, and was incorporated D. C. L. in the latter end of the same year. He was first allowed apartments at New Inn, and afterwards at Corpus Christi College or Christ Church. "In 1587 the Queen gave him the Lecture of the Civil Law for his further encouragement, which he executed for about 24 years with great applause." His works, "which speak him most learned beyond the seas, were all written in Oxford," and are enumerated by Wood. He died in 1608 or 1611.

[2] Anthony Blincowe was one of the Proctors of the University in 1571 and 1572, afterwards Provost of Oriel College, and D. C. L. in 1586.

[3] John Weston, of Christ Church, the only son of Robert Weston, Chancellor of Ireland, was made D. C. L. in 1590, and soon after became Canon of Christ Church, where he died July 20, 1632.

[4] William Bird, of All Souls College, was admitted D. C. L. in 1587. He was son of William Bird, of Walden in Essex, and was Principal, Official, and Dean of the Arches, a Knight, and Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He died s. p. in 1624, and was buried in Christ Church, London.

[5] Henry Martin, of New College, was created D. C. L. in 1592, being at that time an eminent Advocate at Doctors' Commons, as afterwards in the High Commission Court. He became successively Official of the Archdeacon of Berkshire, King's Advocate, Chancellor of London, Judge of the Admiralty Court, twice Dean of the Arches, a Knight Dec. 21, 1616, and in 1624 Judge of the Prerogative. He died in 1641, aged 81, and has a handsome monument at Longworth in Berkshire, where he purchased a fair estate. Further particulars of him and his works may be found in Wood's Athenæ, new edit. vol. III. col. 17.

[6] James Hussey, of New College, became D. C. L. in 1600. He was afterwards Principal of Magdalen Hall, Chancellor to the Bishop of Salisbury, a Knight Nov. 9, 1619, and a Master in Chancery. He died of the plague at Oxford on the day after his arrival, July 11, 1625, and was buried late at night in St. Mary's Church without any solemnity or company but the two who carried the corpse. Dr. Chaloner, the Principal of Alban Hall, who had supped with him the night before, quickly followed him. Sir James is said to have been the person who brought it to the City. Fasti, I. col. 286.

[7] and [8]; see p. 536.

Quæstiones in Morali Philosophiâ.

An tueri fines Imperii sit majus quam amplificare? Affirm.

An justum et injustum constant lege tantum, non naturâ? Neg.

Moderator. Mr. Fitzherbert[1], Proc. Sen. *Respondens.* Mr. Ballowe[2].

Opponentes. Mr. Barkham[3], Mr. Langton[4], Mr. Kinge[5], Mr. Winniffe[6], Mr. Juckes[7], Mr. Thornton[8].

Quæstiones in Philosophiâ Naturali.

An operâ artis possit aurum conflari? Neg.

An imaginatio possit producere reales effectus? Affirm.

[7] John Budden, D. C. L. of Merton College and afterwards of Gloucester Hall. He became Philosophy Reader of Magdalen, and in 1609 Principal of New Inn, Regius Professor of Civil Law soon after, and Principal of Broadgate Hall, where he died in 1620. "He was a person of great eloquence, an excellent rhetorician, philosopher, and most noted civilian." Wood's Athenæ, new edit. vol. II. col. 282, where may be found further particulars of his life and works.

[8] Oliver Lloyd, of All Souls College, had been admitted D. C. L. in 1602. He was afterwards Chancellor of Hereford, and Canon of Windsor in 1615; the latter dignity he exchanged for the Deanry of Hereford in 1617. He died in that City in 1625.

---

[1] Richard Fitzherbert, M. A. of New College, senior Proctor, was in 1640 Archdeacon of Dorset.

[2] William Ballowe, of Christ Church, had been the last year one of the Proctors of the University. He was created D. D. in 1613, and died in December 1618.

[3] John Barkham, B. D. of Corpus Christi College, was afterwards Chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Prebendary of St. Paul's, Rector, and Dean of Bocking, Essex, D. D. in 1615. "He was a person very skilful in divers tongues, a curious critic, a noted antiquary, especially in the knowledge of coins, an exact historian, herald, and, as 'tis said, an able theologist." He died at Bocking in 1642. Other particulars respecting his life and works are to be found in Wood's Athenæ, vol. III. new edit. col. 35 et seq.; among the latter is asserted to have been the book well known under the name of Guillim's Heraldry. It is said he gave it (being composed in his younger years) to Guillim, thinking the subject might appear too light for a divine.

[4] William Langton, of Magdalen College; D. D. 1610; President of his College 1617.

[5] Mr. King is styled of Merton College by Sir Isaac Wake; he is not mentioned by Wood, unless he be Richard King, of Baliol College, who was created D. D. in 1611.

[6] Thomas Winniffe, M. A. of Exeter College, became D. D. in 1619, Chaplain to Prince Henry and Prince Charles; Dean of Gloucester in 1624; Chaplain to Charles when King; Dean of St. Paul's in 1631; Bishop of Lincoln in 1641. He died in 1654, and was buried in the Church of Lambourne, Essex, where he was Rector. "None was more mild, modest, and humble, yet learned, eloquent, and honest than Bishop Winniff." A memoir of him is in Wood's Athenæ, new edit. vol. IV. col. 813.

[7] Simon Jux, of Christ Church, was created D. D. in 1618.

[8] Richard Thornton, Canon of Christ Church, was admitted D. D. in 1608. In 1611 he became a Prebendary of Worcester. He died in 1614; and was buried in Christ Church, Oxford.

Moderator. Mr. Porter[1]. *Respondens.* Mr. Andrews[2].

Opponentes. Mr. Lapworth[3], Mr. Baskervile[4], Mr. Clayton[5], Mr. Mocket[6], Mr. Pinke[7], Mr. Boulton[8].

Against the King's coming to Oxford, it was provided, that all rayles, posts, barrs of windows, casements, and pumpes, should be newly paynted, and all armes were newly tricked. The like was done also in all the streets of the City, and at the severell Gates thereof, with dials and such like; the streets were very finely paved and well swept.

[1] It does not appear who Mr. Porter was.

[2] Richard Andrew, of St. John's College, became Batchelor of Physic in 1607, M. D. in 1608. Having improved himself much in his profession in his travels, he was highly esteemed among learned men and others.

[3] Edward Lapworth, of Magdalen College, became M. D. in 1611.

[4] Simon Baskervile, of Exeter College, was of the ancient family of Baskervile in Herefordshire. He served as Proctor of the University in 1606; became M. D. in 1611; was knighted by Charles the First; died, aged 68, in 1641; and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.—Sir William Dugdale, in his History of St. Paul's, highly extols him. He thus mentions his present task; "at Oxford he became so eminent for his excellent parts and quickness in arguing, that upon the first coming of King James to see that flourishing University, he was chosen as a prime person to dispute before him in the philosophic art, which he performed with great applause of his Majesty, who was not only there as an hearer, but as an accurate judge." Dugdale adds, "Having laid his grounds in Natural Philosophy, he went on happily in the study of Physic, according to the known method of 'Ubi definit Philosophus, ibi incipit Medicus;' famous for his skill in anatomy, and happy in his practice."

[5] Thomas Clayton, of Baliol College, became M. D. in 1611; soon after Regius Professor of Physic at Oxford; and at length Principal of Broadgate's Hall, and the first Master of Pembroke College.

[6] Richard Mocket, A. M. of All Souls College, became B. D. 1607; D. D. 1609.

[7] Robert Pinke, M. A. of New College, entered on the Physic line, was Proctor of the University in 1610; Bachelor of Physic in 1612; then studied Divinity, became B. D. 1619; D. D. 1620; Warden of his College, 1617; Vice-chancellor in 1634 and 1635; Deputy Vice-chancellor in 1642; having been seized at Aylesbury for his loyalty in raising the University Militia, he was committed prisoner to the gatehouse, Westminster. He was again Vice-chancellor in 1643 and 1644; died greatly lamented in 1647, and has a "comely monument" in New College Chapel. "He was as much esteemed by King James for his dexterity in disputing, as by King Charles for his eminent loyalty." See further particulars in Wood's Athenæ, vol. III. new edit. col. 225.

[8] Of Robert Bolton, "a most religious and learned Puritan," a long memoir is given by Wood, new edit. vol. II. col. 513, et seq. He became an eminent preacher at several London Churches, and "was much followed by the precise party." After the Restoration he became Prebendary of Westminster, was created D. D. and having died Feb. 11, 1668, was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was the author of several works noticed by Wood.

Jovis, 22° Augusti. This day, at six in the afternoon, I came to Oxford, bringing with me, from the King's Attorney Generall, a booke ready for his Majestie's signature, for two Parsonages given to the University [of Cambridge], for the benefit and better maintinance of our two Readers in Divinity. There I found the Earles of Worcester, Suffolk, and Northampton, with the Lord Carye, who had been to view St. Marie's and Christ Church, which was to be the lodgings for his Majesty and the Queen, and the Prince's lodgings in Magdalen College. They (but especially Lord Suffolk) utterly disliked the stage at Christ Church, and above all, the place appointed for the chair of Estate, because it was no higher, and the King so placed that the auditory could see but his cheek only; this dislike of the Earle of Suffolk much troubled the Vice-chancellor and all the workmen, yet they stood in defence of the thing done, and maintained that by the art perspective the King should behold all better then if he sat higher. Their Chancellor also, after his coming, tooke part with the University, and on the Sunday morning the matter was debated in the Councill-chamber. In the end, the place was removed, and sett in the midst of the Hall, but too far from the stage, *viz.* 28 foote, so that there were many long Speeches delivered which neither the King nor any near him could well hear or understand. The stage was built close to the upper end of the Hall, as it seemed at the first sight. But indeed it was but a false wall fair painted and adorned with stately pillars, which pillars would turn about, by reason whereof, with the help of other painted clothes, their stage did vary three times in the acting of one Tragedy. Behinde the foresaid false wall there was reserved five or six paces of the upper end of the Hall, which served them to good uses for their howses and receipt of the actors, &c.

Veneris, 23° Augusti. This day, very late at night, the Earle of Dorset, Lord Treasurer of England and Chancellor of Oxford, came to Oxford, and was entertained at Christ's Church with an Oration, which he heard very unwillingly, because he commanded the contrary. He lodged at New College.

Sabbati, 24° Augusti, being the Feast of St. Bartholomew. This day the Chancellor with the Vice-chancellor and other Doctors came to the Sermon in St. Marie's Church (made by Mr. Gryme[1]) and before him six Bedells, he having a white staff in his hand. The three Esquire Bedells were in fair gowns, velvet capps, and chains of gold. Dr. Abbat, then Vice-chancellor, went next him

[1] A name not noticed by Wood.

almost side by side, the rest of the Doctors following two by two together. The Sermon being ended, the Chancellor viewed and commended the stages in St. Marie's, which were built in manner following, *viz.*

The King was placed in his Estate, with his back towards the Quire; the place was very large and fair, raised upon an ascent of seven steps to a half pace, above which, two steps higher, stood the cloth and chair of Estate. His entrance was in at the South doore, and by the South wall (the short seates there, and all other pewes and seates in the Church, being taken away) through a very fair alley to the said place. The South side and North side of the Church were built with double galleries, the uttermost gallery being higher then the inner, of equal height with the place where the chair of Estate stood, and were chiefly reserved for men of great place.

The lower gallery on the South side was for Doctors of Law and Physic. In the space betwixt the two first pillars in the gallery, towards the North, sat the Chancellor, and in the lower gallery of the same side, right under the Chancellor, sat the Vice-chancellor; and the Doctors of Divinity, according to their seniority, satt in the same gallery. In the middle space upon forms, there provided, satt Bachelors in Divinity and Masters of Art, every man in their hoods and square capps. In the West end of the Church was built 13 seates, ascending one above another very high. The like was built from the higher gallery upward on the North side, some seven or eight ascents to the roofe of the Church. On these galleries were Gentlemen and strangers placed; but not one woman seen in the Church, save the Queen and about eight or ten Ladies that attended her Majesty. The Answerer had a seat made of purpose, and placed beneath the pulpit on the left side. The like seat was placed for the Moderator hard above the pulpit nearer to the King. The Opponents were placed in a seat, made of purpose for six men, on the North side, their backs close to the lower gallery, and a faire deske before them decently covered. The rayles before the King and the Noblemen which sat in the galleries, were very richly covered with tapestry hanging down, and cushions suitable, whereof there were great plenty. The Vice-chancellor's seat was very richly adorned with cloath of velvet wrought on with gold, and a very fair cushion.

Solis, 25° *Augusti*. This day the Lord Treasurer went to the Court at Wood stock, where I was commanded by our Chancellor to attend for the dispatch of our business. There were (as I heard) two learned Sermons at Oxford, and at

the Court Mr. Gordon[1], Dean of Salisbury, preached, whome the University of Oxford had graced with the degree of Doctor a few days before, reserving his creation to be done before the King at the beginning of the Divinity Act.

Lunæ, 26° Augusti. This day at seven of the clock in the morning there was an English Sermon at All Hallowe's, a Church near unto St. Marie's, which was continued at the same houre for foure dayes next after, in the same Church. At eight of the clock all publick Lectures were read in their severall Schooles, and from nine till eleven they continued their Disputations, which they call *Quodlibets*, in every several School of Arts, which Disputations were in this manner, *viz.* First, a Master of Arts replyeth upon a Batchelor, and after a while another Batchelor sayth, *Placet tibi Domine*, and then the Batchelor replyeth, and perhaps a second, and a third, the Master of Arts then sitting as Moderator, but if no Bachelor desire a *Placet*, the Master of Arts must continue the time. And in the same Schools from one till three, Disputations were by Batchelors and Sophisters continued. This day the Lord Chamberlain and diverse other Earles

[1] Of Dr. John Gordon some account has been already given in p. 533. He had early in life been in the confidential service of the unfortunate Queen Mary; and was rewarded by her Son with the Deanry of Salisbury, Feb. 24, 1604-5; and dying Sept. 3, 1619, was buried in that Cathedral, where on the North wall of the choir is a brass plate, bearing the figure of a Bishop, raised from his tomb by two Angels. Over him is a cloud, under which,

"Dominus elevatio mea." Exod. 17.

"Mesophiam et linguas docuit per lustra quaterna
Scotia, doctiloquis inclyta terra viris.
Hinc septem lustris faustra me Gallia sorte
Sub Regum tectis auxit honore trium.
Angligenum terræ me Rex hinc inserit almæ,
Divitiisque augens speque metuque levat;
Det reliquo fidus caveæ sim pastor ut ævo
Christus sollicito qui bona tanta dedit;
Ut Moses mansuetus erat doctusque per artes
Ægypti, fratrum dux, miserisque Pater,
Œconomus fidus, linguis melioribus auctus,
Shibboleth exacte reddere promptus erat,
Vivus erat peregrinus, et idem mortuus hospes,
Sub tecto alterius nunc fruitur patriâ."

On the Dean's right hand are two books, on the one, entitled, "Biblia Chaldaica, Græca, Biblia Vernacula." On the other, "Credentibus aperta."—Underneath is the following inscription:

"JOHANNES GORDONIUS Scotus, GEORGII HUNTLEÆ Comitis ex fratre ALEXANDRO Nepos, literas queis senectutem ornavit, didicit juvenis in Patria, maturioris ætatis industriam Reginæ Scotorum Mariæ in Anglia addixit, fiduciaque virtutis ab ea in Galliam missus Carolo IX. Henrico III. et Henrico IV. ex interioris Cubiculi familiaribus fuit.
Interea nobili fœmina ducta, Longormiæ Dominus factus est, sed Regum sapientissimus Jacobus, Angliæ hæreditatem adiens, non passus est diutius hoc lumine fraudari Britanniam, revocatum igitur et inter Sacellanos relatum, fidei et virtutis præmio honoravit Salisburiensi Decanatu, Multæ eruditionis corona ab Oxoniensi Academia sponte illi delata est Doctorali laurea. Trieterricam Ecclesiarum suarum visitationem obiens, diem quoque obiit sanctissime Leusone Dorcestriæ pago, III Septemb. a'o D'ni MDCXIX. æta. LXXV. Sacræ Functionis XVI. corpus hic in choro jacet ante Decani Cathedram."

and Lords came to Oxford, and reviewed the King's and Queen's lodginge in Christ Church, and the Prince's lodginge in Magdalen College, and dined all with the Chancellor at New College, in the Warden's lodging, where the Vice-chancellor and some other Doctors with the Bedells dined. They spared not to pull down a wall or study in Christ Church, to inlarge the roomes for the King's and Queen's Estate.

Martis, 27° Augusti. In the foorenoone all things were performed as on the day before. At one of the clock in the afternoon the Vice-chancellor and Doctors went to the Chancellor at New College, and from thence presently to meet the King in manner following, *viz.* First, three Esquire Bedells rode on foote-cloaths, in fair gowns, with gold chains, in velvet capps, carrying their staves as at other times, but bare-headed (as did the Serjeant of the Mace) who rode next behind them. Immediately after them rode the Chancellor, talking with the Vice-chancellor, the Vice-chancellor bearing back about half the length of his horse. After them six or eight Doctors also in scarlet, two by two upon the foote-clothes. Then the two Proctors in their civill hoods, and after them ten or twelve in black gownes and civill hoodes, upon the foot-clothes riding two by two. These were some of them Heades of Halls, and some of them ancient Batchelors in Divinity. All these University-men did weare square capps. They stayed first at a place called Aristotle's-well, being about a mile from the City, but for that it was a narrow place, much anoyed with dust, the Lord Chamberlain sent them word to come a little forward into a fair meadow, where they all, saving the Serjeant of the Mace, alighted from their horses, and stayed a little beside the high way expecting the King. In the mean time the Maior of the City, twelve Aldermen in scarlet, and some six score Commoners in black coates guarded with velvet, and lay'd on with Bellament lace, passed forward by them some forty score. Whereat the Vice-chancellor and Doctors were much discontented, and made known their grief to the Chancellor, who presently called his Serjeant at Armes, and willed him to tell the Maior and his Brethren that they had forgot themselves, and had proceeded beyond their bounds, and that he required them, upon their perill, to come back again behind him and the University, and not to dare to speak to the King till they had first done. The Maior sent two of his Aldermen, who alighted from their horses, and came on foot to the Chancellor, craving pardon, and excusing the matter; first, for that they were sent for by the Lord Cham-

berlain to come forward out of the dust; and, secondly, for that they did not see his Honor as they passed by. To whom the Lord Chancellor answered, I think we should understand the Lord Chamberlain's minde as well as you, he sent us word to stay here, and it were not best for you to presume to go before us. So the Maior and his company returned back, behind the Chancellor about some twenty score.

Immediately after the King came riding on horseback, with his Queen on his left hand and the Prince before them, the Duke of Lenox carrying the sword. The Nobility attending the King was very great, and richly attired in every respect. The King came somewhat near them, and then stayed his horse. The Chancellor went towards his Majesty five or six paces, and then kneeled down, but what he said I could not hear. The King gave him his hand, and pulled him up; he retired to the Vice-chancellor, by whome the three Bedells stood, and the King coming a little nearer, the Vice-chancellor began his Speech, which he delivered upon his knee with good grace and clear voice; in which Speech he highly commended their University, and preferred it before all others in the world, *ratione Cœli et Soli, Antiquitatis, Pulchritudinis Ædificiorum, multitudinis Collegiorum, Studentium, et doctorum Virorum!* And, last of all, that it pleased his Highness to vouchsafe first of all to come and see the same, and so ended.

Within less then a quarter of an houre that done, the Bedells delivered up their staves to the Chancellor, who delivered them to the King, kneeling; the King, putting them back with his hand, smiling, bad him take them again. After that they presented to his Majesty a Greek Testament[1] in folio, washed and ruled, and two pair of Oxford gloves, with a deep fringe of gold, the turneovers being wrought with pearle. They cost, as I was informed, £.6 a pair. They also gave unto the Queen two pair of gloves much like the former, and a pair unto the Prince. So they went on a little forward, the Bedells bearing their staves before the King with the Armes upward, and next them went three Serjeants at Arms, then the Sword-bearer, who was that day (as I said) the Duke of Lenox, then the Prince, King, and Queen, and all the Nobility.

So they came to Mr. Maior and his Brethren. The Town-clerk (in the absence of the Recorder) made a long Speech in English, extolling highly the late Queen and her Government, the great fear at her death, the exceeding joy and infallible hope that succeeded upon it. After this the Maior surrendered his Mace to the

[1] That of Stephanus, says Wood in his Annals.

King, who put it upon him again; and then the Maior gave the King (after their Oration done) a fair standing cupp, having £.50 of gold in it; both worth £.100. Also to the Queen they presented another worth £.40, and to the Prince another standing cupp, gilt and covered, worth £.30. So then they marched on slowly towards the City. Next before the Sword Bearer rode the three Serjeants, then the King at Armes in his coat armour, and on his right hand the Vice-chancellor, and on his left hand the Maior of the City carrying the Mace on his shoulders, which was very near as fair as the King's Maces. Next before them the Doctors in scarlet and square capps, and before them the Proctors, and before them some six Heads of Halls, no Doctors, and six or eight more antient Batchelors in Divinity, all in black, and next them the three Esquire Bedells, then the Aldermen, and so the Burgers, the best next the King and the meanest foremost. The Chancellor went next before the King, with the Lord Chamberlain, not as Chamberlain but as Treasurer. I marvelled why the Bedells rode so far from the Vice-chancellor, and further from the King; the Proctors and some others answered, they went before the University, and, secondly, that their Chancellor was there in person[1].

This being done, he rode on untill he came unto St. John's College; where, coming against the gate[2], three young youths, in habits and attire like Nymphs[3],

[1] Among the Entries at Stationer's Hall on September 19, 1605, is, "A Booke called Oxford's Triumph in the Royall Entertainment of his Excellent Majestie, the Queene, and the Prince, 27th August 1605. With the King's Oration delivered to the Universitie, and the incorporatinge of diverse Noblemen Maysters of Art." This was "by one Antony Nixon;" see a following note. He was the Author of "The Scourge of Corruption," &c. 1615, of which see the Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.

[2] Wood says, that divers copies of verses were hung on the walls at St. John's.

[3] My excellent Friend, the late Rev. Dr. Farmer, in his Essay on the Learning of Shakspeare, observes "that *Macbeth* was certainly one of Shakspeare's latest productions, and it might possibly have been suggested to him by a little performance on the same subject at Oxford, before King James, 1605. I will transcribe my notice of it from Wake's Rex Platonicus: "Fabulæ ansam dedit antiqua de regiâ prosapiâ historiola apud Scoto-Britannos celebrata, quæ narrat tres olim Sibyllas occurrisse duobus Scotiæ proceribus, Macbetho et Banchoni, et illum prædixisse regem futurum, sed regem nullum geniturum; hunc regem non futurum, sed reges geniturum multos. Vaticinii veritatem rerum eventus comprobavit. Banchonis enim è stirpe potentissimus Jacobus oriundus.'"— Dr. Farmer subsequently adds, "Since I made the observation here quoted, I have been repeatedly told, that I unwittingly make Shakspeare learned, at least in Latin, as this must have been the language of the performance before King James. One might, perhaps, have plausibly said, that he probably picked up the story at *second-hand;* but mere accident has thrown a pamphlet in my way, intitled 'The Oxford Triumph,' by one Anthony Nixon, 1605, which explains the whole matter.

confronted him, representing England, Scotland, and Ireland, and talking dialogue-wise each to other of their State, at last concluded, yielding up themselves to his gracious Government.

'This performance,' says Anthony, 'was first in Latine to the King, then in English to the Queene and young Prince:' and, as he goes on to tell us, 'the conceipt thereof the Kinge did very much applaude.' It is likely that the friendly letter, which we are informed King James once wrote to Shakspeare, was on this occasion."

Mr. Malone, after citing the preceding observation, says, "Dr. Johnson used often to mention an acquaintance of his, who was for ever boasting what great things he would do, could he but meet with Ascham's 'Toxophilus,' at a time when Ascham's pieces had not been collected, and were very rarely to be found. At length 'Toxophilus' was procured, but—nothing was done. The interlude performed at Oxford in 1605, by the Students of St. John's College, was, for a while, so far my 'Toxophilus,' as to excite my curiosity very strongly on the subject. Whether Shakspeare, in the composition of this noble Tragedy, was at all indebted to any preceding performance, through the medium of translation, or in any other way, appeared to me well worth ascertaining. The British Museum was examined in vain. Mr. Warton very obligingly made a strict search at St. John's College, but no traces of this literary performance could there be found. At length chance threw into my hands the very verses that were spoken in 1605, by three young Gentlemen of that College; and, being thus at last obtained, 'that no man,' (to use the words of Dr. Johnson) 'may ever want them more,' I will here transcribe them.

"There is some difficulty in reconciling the different accounts of this Entertainment. The author of Rex Platonicus says, 'Tres adolescentes concinno Sibyllarum habitu induti, è Collegio [Divi Johannis] prodeuntes, et carmina lepida alternatim canentes, regi se tres esse Sibyllas profitentur, quæ Banchoni olim sobolis imperia prædixerant, &c. Deinde tribus principibus suaves felicitatum triplicitates triplicatis carminum vicibus succinentes, principes ingeniosa fictiuncula delectatos dimittunt.'

"But in a manuscript account of the King's visit to Oxford in 1605, in the Museum, (MSS. Baker, 7044,) this interlude is thus described: 'This being done, he [the King] rode on untill he came unto St. John's College; where, coming against the gate, three young youths, in habit and attire like Nymphes, confronted him, representing England, Scotland, and Ireland; and talking dialogue-wise each to other of their state, at last concluded, yielding up themselves to his gracious Government." With this A. Nixon's account, in 'The Oxford Triumph,' quarto, 1605, in some measure agrees, though it differs in a very material point; for, if his relation is to be credited, these young men did not alternately recite verses, but pronounced three distinct Orations: 'This finished, his Majestie passed along till hee came before Saint John's College, when three little Boyes, coming foorth of a Castle made all of ivie, drest like three Nymphes (the conceipt whereof the King did very much applaude), delivered three Orations, first in Latine to the King, then in English to the Queene and young Prince; which being ended, his Majestie proceeded towards the East gate of the Citie, where townes-men againe delivered to him another Speech in English.'

"From these discordant accounts one might be led to suppose, that there were six actors on this occasion, three of whom personated the Sibylls, or rather the Weird Sisters, and addressed the Royal Visitors in Latin, and that the other three represented England, Scotland, and Ireland, and spoke only in English. I believe, however, that there were but three young men employed; and after

The Scholars[1] stood all on one side of the street, and the strangers of all sorts on the other; the Schollers stood first, then the Batchelors, and last the Masters of Arts.

At Carfax the Greek Reader[2], standing in one of the Answerers' seats with a desk before him, made an Oration in Greek, with good action and elocution, and (as Dr. Hammond[3] sayd) in good familiar Greek. The King heard him willingly, and the Queen much more, because she sayd, she never had heard Greek.

reciting the following Latin lines, (which prove that the Weird Sisters and the representatives of England, Scotland, and Ireland, were the same persons,) they might, perhaps, have pronounced some English verses of a similar import, for the entertainment of the Queen and the Princes. To the Latin play of "Vertumnus," written by Dr. Matthew Gwynne, which was acted before the King by some of the Students of St. John's College on a subsequent day, we are indebted for the long-sought-for interlude, performed at St. John's-gate; for Dr. Gwynne, who was the author of this interlude also, has annexed it to his Vertumnus, printed in 4to, in 1607.

"Ad Regis introitum, e Joannensi Collegio extra portam urbis Borealem sito, tres quasi Sibyllæ, ut e sylvâ, salutarunt.

1. Fatidicas olim fama est cecinisse sorores
Imperium sine fine tuæ, rex inclyte, stirpis.
Banquonem agnovit generosa Loquabria Thanum;
Nec tibi, Banquo, tuis sed sceptra nepotibus illæ
Immortalibus immortalia vaticinatæ:
In saltum, ut lateas, dum, Banquo, recedis ab aulâ.
Tres eadem pariter canimus tibi fata tuisque,
Dum, spectande tuis, e saltu accedis ad urbem;
Teque salutamus: Salve, cui Scotia servit.
2. Anglia cui, salve. 3. Cui servit Hibernia, salve.
1. Gallia cui titulos, terras dant cætera, salve.
2. Quem divisa prius colit una Britannia, salve.
3. Summe Monarcha Britanice, Hibernice, Gallice, salve.
1. Anna, parens regum, soror, uxor, filia, salve.
2. Salve, Henrice hæres, princeps pulcherrime, salve.
3. Dux Carole, et perbelle Polonice regule, salve.
1. Nec metas fatis, nec tempora ponimus istis;
Quin orbis regno, famæ sint terminus astra;
Canutum referas regno quadruplice clarum;
Major avis, æquande tuis diademate solis.
Nec serimus cædes, nec bella, nec anxia corda,
Nec furor in nobis; sed agente calescimus illo
Numine, quo Thomas Whitus per somnia motus,
Londinensis eques, musis hæc tecta dicavit.
Musis? imo Deo, tutelarique Joanni.
Ille Deo charum et curam, prope prætereuntem
Ire salutatem, Christi precursor, ad ædem
Christi pergentem, jussit. Dictâ ergo salute
Perge, tuo aspectu sit læta Academia, perge."

[1] "In number now 2254." Wood.

[2] Dr. John Perin, of St. John's College, the Greek Professor, was created D. D. 1596; he was afterwards Canon of Christ Church, and died there May 9, 1615.

[3] Dr. John Hammond was Physician in Ordinary to the King, and (in 1610) to Prince Henry, with

From thence to Christ Church, where, at the Hall-stair's foot, the University Orator[1] made a good Oration, only preferring their University because the King came thither first, and passed over all other matters without comparison. Thence he went to the Church to solemn Prayers, at the first entrance whereof, there was layd a fair carpet with cushions, whereon the King and Queen kneeled. From thence was carried over the King and Queen a fair canopy of crimson taffety, by six of the Canons of the Church. It was carried on six staves gilt with silver, and on the topps great silver knobs and pikes on the topp of them. The edges were double, and double-hanged and fringed with red silk; the whole Society standing in their surplices on both sides the middle alley to the Quire-doore, where the Dean of the Church presented unto the King certain verses in Latin, and to the Queen certain verses in English. So the King and Queen proceeded to the upper end of the Quire, where places were provided for them behind the traverse. The service was very solemn, the Quire full, and excellent voices, mixt

a salary of £.140 *per annum*. Being M. D. of Cambridge, he was incorporated at Oxford on the 30th of August, while the King was there. His son Henry, "the learned and celebrated Theologist," is fully recorded in the Athenæ Oxon. (new edit.) vol. III. p. 493.

[1] Isaac Wake was of Merton College; he had been elected Orator of the University in 1604, being then Regent ad placitum. In 1609 he travelled in France and Italy; and on his return became Secretary to Sir Dudley Carleton, then Secretary of State. He was afterwards Ambassador to Venice, Savoy, and elsewhere. He was knighted April 9, 1619, before proceeding to Savoy. His escutcheon was hung up in all public places where he came, having this inscription: "Sir Isaac Wake, Knt. Ambassador extraordinary in Savoy and Piedmont, Ordinary for Italy, Helvetia, and Rhetia, select for France." In 1623, he was elected M. P. for the University of Oxford. He died at Paris 1632, and was buried in the Chapel of Dover Castle. His funeral was at the King's expence, who is said to have designed him for Secretary of State; his eloquence appears to have been universally admired. For some further particulars, and an account of his other works, see the Athenæ Oxon. new edit. vol. II. p. 539. His Rex Platonicus shall be noticed here. It is a Latin account of the King's Visit, and the first edition was printed at Oxford in 1607 in quarto, the sixth in 1663 in octavo. They are both in the Bodleian Library. The only copy in the British Museum is a very small duodecimo, printed in 1627; the title is as follows: "Rex Platonicus; sive, de potentissimi Principis Jacobi Britanniarum Regis ad illustrissimam Academiam Oxoniensem adventu, Aug. 27, an. 1605. Narratio ab Isaac Wake, Publico Academiæ ejusdem Oratore, tunc temporis conscripta, nunc iterum in lucem edita, multis in locis auctior et emendatior. Editio quarta. Oxoniæ, excudebat Johannes Lichfield, Academiæ Typographus, 1627." Two pages are occupied by a dedication to Prince Henry, and 239 by the work itself, the running title of which is, "Rex Platonicus, sive Musæ Regnantes." It is followed by "Oratio Funebris habita in Templo Beatæ Mariæ, Oxon. Ab Isaaco Wake, Publico Academiæ Oratore, Maij 25, an. 1607, quum mœsti Oxonienses, piis manibus Johannis Rainoldi parentarent," consisting of eight leaves. Of Dr. Rainold, see p. 532.

with instruments. When Prayers were done, they came back in like sort to the doore, where six footmen took the canopy and carried it away for a fee. Then they went all to the King's lodging, and a while after the Prince accompanied with three coaches full of Noblemen, and a number of young ones a foot, went to Magdalen College[1] to his lodging[2], where he was entertained. It is to be remembred that on Munday at afternoon, the Delegates, *viz.* the Vice-chancellor and Heads, met at St. Marie's, and there they concluded, and chose out of every House and Hall one who should have Proctor's authority, joyntly and severally, to punish or imprison any disorderly or unruly Scholer or other person, and by this meanes none could be unknown.

On Tuesday, while the Vice-chancellor and some eight or ten in scarlet rode to meet the King, with Proctors and 12 or 16 others, with three Esquires Bedells as aforesayd; the other three Bedells attended a Deputy, who with the rest of the Heads and other Delegates looked that all should be in order in the Town.

The Comedy began between nine and ten, and ended at one, the name of it was "Alba[3]," whereof I never saw reason; it was a Pastoral much like one which I

[1] "Where received him, the President [Dr. Nicholas Bond] and Fellows with an eloquent Oration spoken by Mr. James Mabbe, one of that Society, the gates and walls being at that time hung with verses. After he had viewed the Quadrangle, he was conducted to the President's lodgings, where were ready to receive him certain Noblemen's sons of that house, who then entertained him with Speeches and Philosophical Disputations." Wood's Annals.—"In the Disputations Mr. William Seymour, second son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, and grandson of Edward Earl of Hertford, performed the part of Respondent, and was opposed by Charles Somerset, sixth son of the Earl of Worcester; Edward Seymour, eldest son of the Lord Beauchamp; Mr. Robert Gorge, son of Sir Thomas Gorge by the Marchioness of Northampton; two sons of Sir Thomas Chaloner, who had himself been educated in this College; and Mr. William Burlacy, son of a Knight: all of whom gave his Highness so much satisfaction by the readiness of their wit, that, in testimony of it, he gave them his hand to kiss. He then returned to the King at Christ Church." Birch's Life of Prince Henry.—John Wilkinson, B. D. then Fellow, afterwards President of the College, was appointed the Prince's Tutor; "that Wilkinson," says Wood, "who most ungratefully sided with the rebels that took up arms against the younger Brother of the said Prince, King Charles the First, of ever blessed memory."

[2] His Highness kept his Court in some rooms on the North side of the Quadrangle, which still retain the ornamented wainscotting, with which they were then furnished. The Founder, in his statutes, reserves, amongst others, two rooms in that part of the Quadrangle *pro filiis dominorum*, and these are supposed to be the same as were occupied by the Prince during the short time of his Visit.—Chalmers's History of Oxford.

[3] Wood calls this "Vertumnus," and says, speaking of the "Vertumnus" of Dr. Gwynne, "though it

have seen in King's Colledge in Cambridge. In the acting thereof they brought in five or six men almost naked, which were much disliked by the Queen and Ladies, and also many rusticall songes and dances, which made it very tedious, insomuch that if the Chancellors of both Universities had not intreated his Majesty earnestly, he would have gone before half the Comedy had been ended.

Mercurii, 28° Augusti. The bell rang out at seven to an English Sermon in All Hallowes as aforesayd. At eight of the clock there was appointed a Sermon *ad Clerum*, at which hour the King was asleep, so word was brought that nothing should be done untill his coming. The doores were kept by the Guards and other Officers appointed by the Lord Chamberlain, saving that the Proctors took in Doctors and Masters of Arts in their habits (and none else) at a back doore. About nine the King came in great state[1], the Earle of Southampton Sword-bearer for that day. After the King was placed in his Estate, and the Nobility had taken their places[2], the Proctors saying *Ad Creationem*, the Father in Divinity (*viz.* Dr. Holland) asked leave of the King, upon his knees, that he might create his sonn, after the manner of the University, whereunto his Majesty gave consent. In which creation he first spake of his gown, the colour and dye thereof, then he felt whether he was booted or not, and gave reason why he should be booted: in the third place he gave him a Bible: fourthly, a capp, ring, and osculum pacis, and so the Act begun. He would have been long, but that the Proctors bad him conclude.

The Divinity Acts.

The Vice-chancellor read the Questions, and the verses which were written upon the same, and sent the paper to the King, and seven copies more to the greatest of the Nobility. Then the Answerer read them over in like sort, and then made a short exposition of both the Questions, which they call a Supposition, in which he spent a quarter of an houre or thereabouts. Then Dr. Holland replied two Syllogisms, and then animated his Son in one word, and sett him to follow the argument after him. Five other Doctors replied exceeding well, one in one cause and another in another, every man one argument, which they fol-

had the same title with that acted two nights before at Christ's Church, this Comedy was very different from it both in plot and execution."

[1] To St. Mary's Church.

[2] "The King had the Prince on his left hand, and on his right Christopher de Harlay, Count de Beaumont, Ambassador from France, and Nicolo Molino, Ambassador from Venice." Birch's Henry.

lowed learnedly and well, and were as well answered. The Answerer ever repeated their arguments, *clarâ voce*, that the whole auditory might hear. The King was most attentive, and would shew when he liked the argument by word, or other outward gesture, one argument was grounded out of verse of the Epistle of St. James, chapt. ; which was once well answered by the Respondent, but the Opponent came to it again, by which time the King had found the place in a Testament, which he had of the Dean of the Chappell, and then stood up and sayd *Audi, Audi.* He read the place in Latin, and then readily and eloquently expounded the meaning, and concluded with the Answerer. After they had all disputed, the Vice-chancellor determined in brief with good grace and good acceptance.

About two, after dinner, the King came again, and with him the Queen and Prince, and the Law Act began, the Proctor first saying, *Egregie Opponens, propone Quæstiones;* so the senior Opponent read one Question, and after read the Case upon the same, and then read the second Question, and another Case to the purpose, and so desired the Answerer to shew his minde, and how he would defend those Questions. The Answerer read the Questions and the Cases as the senior Opponent had done, and after made his three congies to the King, and then began, and ended within one quarter of an houre, as every man did in every Faculty, both they which answered, and they which replied and determined. They all replied very well, and the King observed them much, and talked much to diverse about him, but of a sudden three or four times he spake, and interpreted the Law as he did to the Moderator twice. He determined one Question in this manner, *viz.*

Regis Determinatio super quæstione illâ:

An Judex teneatur in judicando sequi legitimas probationes contra veritatem sibi privatim cognitam?

"Duplex est Juramentum illud, quo Judex quilibet tenetur in judicando, quorum altero, Deo obligatur, ad Conscientiæ suæ integritatem et intemeratam puritatem; altero autem Principi obligatur suo, nempe ut legitimas semper probationes secutus in judicando, obedientiam suam et fidelitatem legibus ac statutis Regiis debitam præstet. Jam quia contingit sæpissime, ut in processu Judicii, difficultas inde oriatur ex contrarietate veritatis, quæ alia Judicis privatæ cognitioni videtur ab illâ, quam legitimæ sũadent probationes; sunt hæc quidem, quoad id fieri potest, inter se concilianda. Ut sciat Judex quomodo se gerere debeat in

Judicio exhibendo, ego igitur sic statuo: elaborandum inprimis Judici, ut Principi suo vel etiam Regi lucem veritatis sibi privatim cognitæ producat, atque ita auctoritatem huic veritati conciliet; sin id maxime contendens parum effecerit, exeundam potius Judicis personam ut indicat privati testis, et sic quovis modo integram servet conscientiam in promovendâ veritate, quàm ut Judicis personam ad extremum Conscientiæ et veritatis naufragium diutius sustineat."

In the second said Law Act, after the King first spoke, the Scholers began a *Plaudite;* at the second time the graver men crying in the end *Vivat Rex.* At the third time, the Prince, Nobility, and all, and that with great vehemency. The same day, after supper, about nine of the clock, they began to act the Tragedy of "Ajax Flagellifer," wherein the stage varied three times; they had all goodly antique apparell, but for all that, it was not acted so well by many degrees as I have seen it in Cambridge. The King was very weary before he came thither, but much more wearied by it, and spoke many words of dislike.

Jovis, 29° Augusti. The like was done at the Phisick Act on Thursday forenoon; which began at nine, and lasted till twelve; the Earle of Worcester being Sword-bearer for that day. It was very well performed, and concluded with a discreet and learned Speech by Dr. Warner. He disswaded men from tobacco by good reasons and apt similes, perswading them, especially Noblemen, to imitate their Prince, and do as Alcibiades did with his pipes being a boy. He concluded his Speech with a Prayer, that God should give all blessings and such health of body to his excellent Majesty, that he might never stand in need of any of them. From thence the King went to New College, and dined with the Chancellor in great state. In the afternoon were two Philosophy Acts[1] very well performed; that of Natural Philosophy first and better, after which the Queen and Prince went away immediately. The second Replyer excelled *(viz.* one Mr. Baskervile); after 20 Syllogisms the Proctor cut him off, but the King sayd, *Imo vero procedat hic,* so he disputed again 'till the King cut him off. After he said to the Nobles about him, God keep this Fellow in a right course, he would prove a dangerous Heretick, he is the best Disputer that ever I heard. Of the next he said at the first, he never heard a worse, who would have proved by an enumeration or induction that tobacco must need be good, because Kings, Princes, Nobles, Earles, Lords, Knights, Gentlemen of all countries and nations, reckoning

[1] At St. Mary's.

a number, loved it. The King gave instance that there was one King that neither loved nor liked it, which moved great delight. The Opponent soon afterwards disputed well. The like fell out with the fourth Replyer, as it did with the second, for after the Proctor had cut him off, the King bad he should proceed. The King determined one of these Questions in manner following, *viz.*

Determinatio Regis super Quæstione illâ:

An Aurum Artis operâ possit confici?

"Triplici ratione istius Quæstionis pars negativa struitur, alterâ; tertia et ultima ab experientiâ deducta. Primam quod attinet, dicitur Geneseos — Deum intra spatium sex dierum, omnes omnino rerum species creasse. Inter quas, ut metalla plane omnia, ita inter metalla aurum suo quodam jure est percensendum, ut jam denuo ab homine de novo creari non possit. Siquidem omnia a Deo semel sunt creata, ne recreari idcirco ullâ arte humanâ poterunt aut peritiâ, quanquam transmutari posse non negarim. Quod si quisquam præterea mortalium hoc potuisset unquam, merito equidem Salomonem hac in parte cæteris præferendum puto, Regem ut præ aliis ditissimum, ita procul dubio longe sapientissimum, utpote qui omnis generis doctrinâ polleret, et intimas rerum naturas fuerat perscrutatus quem tamen in magnifico illo, et specioso Templi ædificio, aliorum suppetiis usum legimus, aurum sibi ab Indis asportatum undique ad hoc negotium, nullius nempe Artis sibi conscium quâ ipse aurum, quo tum indigebat, conficeret! Nedum igitur quisquam alius mortalium hoc poterit, quod ipse Salomon non potuit. Imo quid quod Chymici ipsi nec semen agnoscunt aliquod, ex quo sparso seges auri proveniat uberior nec matricem ponunt, in quam cæterarum rerum more agat, qui aurum velit generare. Sic homo non nisi ex muliere generat hominem, nec vitulum bos nisi ex vaccâ. Jam vero terra quæ potest esse sola auri Matrix peculiaris et propria, extra quam non possit produci, ex Chymicorum sententiâ, in auri fabricatione matricis vim non obtinet. Sed et destinatum quoque tempus, quod reliquis edendis partubus valde est necessarium, hujus generationi prorsus denegatur. Cum tamen mulier non ante novem menses transactos fœtum exponat suum, idemque in aliis utiquam rebus generandis liquido appareat: Chymicis è contra vel in instanti aurum se posse conficere profitentibus. Ultimo, quot nos Principes, viros etiam cujusvis conditionis, homines ex divitibus ad extremam paupertatem redactos semper sumus experti, dum huic arti studerent; at ex paupere qui hinc dives evaserit nullus unquam fuit."

The Proctor would have omitted the last Replyer in the second Philosophy

Act to give the more scope to his Fellow that moderated, but the Opponent stood up, and the King sayd, *Audiamus etiam et illum. Disputet de amplificatione finium Regnorum.* So he heard them to the last word, and 'till it grew dark. That done, he stood up, moved his hatt off his head, and spake very graciously to that effect he did at Hinchinbrooke to the Vice-chancellor and others of the University of Cambridge, at his coming into the Realm, *viz.*

Ultima Jacobi Regis Dictio, quâ, finitis jam publicis Disputationibus, Oxonienses est alloquutus.

" Ego, quo minus essem literatus, et naturali quâdam aversatione meâ, et negotiis communibus semper sum impeditus, hoc tamen vobis de me persuasum volo, quod jam eloquor, Literarum et Literatorum fui, sum, et ero Mœcenas amantissimus. Quo magis mihi condonabitis, si, durantibus exercitiis vestris, hisce Interloquutionibus meis, Prisciano vestro vim feci aut injuriam obtuli aliquam. Academiam vero quod attinet vestram, et exercitia, illa quibus me excepistis, laute probo omnia approboque. Id vos monens sedulo, ad quod ornatissimus quidam in vestris Theologis cautè vos heri hortatus est, nempe ut ne hic pedem sistatis, sed progressus faciatis indies. Deum imprimis colite, verbum Dei et doctrinam Ejus puram, quemadmodum hic inter vos prædicatur, conservate; Romanas superstitiones fugite; fugate schismata, et novellas opiniones respicite [renuite]; praxin semper cum theoricâ conjungite. Hæc si feceritis, Dei gloriam promovebitis, me gaudio implebitis, et expectationem illam, quam de vobis jam antea concepi, replebitis. Vobis denique ipsis fructum assequemini, quem inde asportabitis uberrimum."—Vulgique sequutus ultima plausus erat [1].

That night, after supper[2], about nine, began their Comedy called "Vertum-

[1] "Afterwards he went to Christ Church, but Prince Henry to Magdalen College, where he supped that night in the Common Hall, and had divers speeches, verses, and gifts spoken and presented to him by the young Gallantry of that House." Wood.

[2] The King supped at Christ Church, "whither the Prince having attended him, returned to his own College of Magdalen, where he was invited to sup. He sat alone in the midst of the upper table, the Noblemen and Courtiers in the middle of the Hall, and the Fellows and Students in their habits on both sides of it, whom, with great civility, he obliged to put on their square caps; and, calling for a bowl of wine, drank to all their healths, professing his great regard for the College, and that he should always remember their kindness and hospitality. Mr. William Grey, son of Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, then presented to him, by the President's order, Pandulphus Collenucius's Apologues, a manuscript elegantly bound and adorned with gold and pearls, with a Speech on the occasion. Another present was made by Mr. Edward Chaloner, son of Sir Thomas, and afterwards

nus[1]," very well and learnedly penned by Dr. Gwynn. It was acted much better then either of the other, and chiefly by St. John's men, yet the King was so overwearied at St. Marie's, that after a while he distasted it, and fell asleep; when he awaked, he would have bin gone, saying, "I marvell what they think me to be," with such other like speeches shewing his dislike thereof, yet he did tarry till they had ended it, which was after one of the clock. The Queen was not there that night.

Veneris, 30° *Augusti*. There was an English play acted in the same place before the Queen and young Prince, with all the Ladies and Gallants attending the Court. It was penned by Mr. Daniel, and drawn out of Fidus Pastor, which was sometimes acted by King's College men in Cambridge. I was not there present, but by report it was well acted and greatly applauded. It was named "Arcadia Reformed[2]." But early in the morning, before this play begun, *viz.* about six of the clock, a Bedell, saying, *Omnes Doctores, Magistri Regentes et non Regentes, ad Convocationem per fidem horâ septimâ.* At which houre the Vice-chancellor with some of the Heades went to their Chancellor to New College, but returned suddenly to St. Marie's without him. At which time there was a great concourse of Graduates of the University, but the Nobles came not till eight of the clock, and some of them at nine. The Earle of Northampton was the first that went in with the Vice-chancellor, and satt on his right hand upon a forme (for there was but only one chair which the Vice-chancellor satt on). He went in a black gown and a Regent's hood, having been before incorporated there. And first there passed a grace for the Earles of Northumberland, Oxford, Essex, and in general for all other Noblemen, Knights, and Officers of the King, Queen, and Prince, which were men of account; whereunto consent was asked by the Proctors of the Doctors, and then the Proctors turning to the House, the House gave their consent by generall acclamation, saying, *Placet*; so the Earle was presented by Dr. Paddy in very good termes. After that the Proctor gave to him, *viz.* the Earle of Northumberland, the Oath, *in hæc Verba* (so near as my memory will serve), *viz.*

Chaplain to the King, and Principal of St. Alban's Hall, who gave his Highness, in the name of the College, two pair of rich gloves: as Mr. Richard Worseley did a book of verses in foreign languages, beautifully written." Birch's Life of Prince Henry.

[1] This Comedy was performed at St. John's College; of its author, Dr. Matthew Gwinne, see pp. 534, 545. It was published in 1607, in 4to, entitled, "Vertumnus, sive annus recurrens Oxoniæ, an. 1605, &c. Lond. 1607," and is in the Bodleian Library (G. 7. Art. BS.)

[2] Of this Play, see hereafter, p. 561.

Honoratissime Comes, in verbo honoris tui dabis fidem ab observandum Statuta, Privilegia, Laudabiles Consuetudines et Libertates istius Universitatis, in quantum non contrariantur alicui Sacramento, prius à te suscepto. He answered, *do fidem.* To every one in particular he sayd after: *Idem Juramentum quod præstitit Honoratissimus Comes in suâ Personâ, præstabis tu, &c.* Then he stood before the Vice-chancellor, and the rest of the said Noblemen by him, some two yards distant. The Vice-chancellor, stood up, and laying his hand upon his breast, admitted them *in his Verbis, Ego auctoritate meâ et totius Universitatis admitto vos ad gradum Magistri in Artibus in istâ Universitate Oxoniensis.* Which done, they were placed by him on formes, and then the Vice-chancellor, with good words and good grace, gave them thanks in three or four periods, that they would vouchsafe to accept of so small a matter, and so much honour their University. These and other Noblemen the Vice-chancellor standing did admit, but the Knights and others of inferior place he admitted sitting still in his chair. After this admission the Proctor propounded a grace that they might have voices or suffrages as well in that place as in their congregation. These Noblemen and diverse Knights were admitted in scarlet gowns and hoods, and so were diverse after them, while they came but slowly. Afterwards they pressed in so thick that the Register being there, with pen and ink in his hand, could not take their names, neither did he or any man else aske what they were: so they looked liked Gentlemen, and had gotten on a gown and hood, they were admitted.

Sir William Paddye, Doctor of Physick, presented most of the Nobility. Sir John Davies presented the Knights and Courtiers, the Prince's servants, and others. Doctors presented our Doctors and Batchelors in Divinity, *more nostro*, and Masters of Arts presented our Masters of Arts.

After nine the King came to view the Library [1], upon whome attended a great part of the Nobility, amongst whome were the Lord Chamberlain and our Chancellor [2], who were by Sir Henry Savill entreated to stay their coach and come into the Convocation, which they willingly did, and because there was some scarcity

[1] "There he spent at least an hour; took into his hands several books, perused and gave his learned censure of them. Then the Divinity School under it, and the Schools of Arts adjacent." Wood.—"James was certainly a zealous votary of literature, his wish was sincere, when at viewing the Bodleian Library at Oxford, he exclaimed, 'were I not a King I would be a University-man; and if it were so that I must be a prisoner, if I might have my wish, I would have no other prison than this library, and be chained together with these good authors.'"

[2] Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, was then Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

of robes, the greatest part of the company being gone, and (as I guessed) the Convocation being prolonged for the coming of these two Noblemen, the Proctor propounded a Dispensation to this effect: *Supplicatur Venerabili Convocationi, ut Illustrissimi et Honoratissimi Viri qui non habent habitus, admittantur et incorporentur sine habitibus.* So after that some were admitted in gowns and hoods of Doctors, either Divines, Lawyers, or Physitians, promiscuously, and some without. Our Chancellor in his cloak, Sir Thomas Monson in his doublet and hose, being green, and divers others in like sort. While these Noblemen were thus admitted, the Earle of Worcester satt by the Vice-chancellor on his right hand in his cloak, and the Earle of Northumberland in his hose and doublett, with his rapier by his side, and his horne about his neck. So after a while all they departed, and went unto the King, and after the admission of a few mean men, the Convocation was dissolved.

The Oath to the Supremacy was not offered to any man this day. Knights and Gentlemen were sworn to the same effect that the other were, but upon the Bible, and without limitation of any former oath unless they were incorporated; and then with reservation, *ut in Academiâ Cantabrigiæ.* Noblemen admitted, so far as I can remember, Northumberland, Essex, Oxford, Pembroke, Mountague, Effingham, Delawere, Lord Kinloss, and diverse other Scottish Lords and Masters which I cannot name. Sir John Harington, sonn to the Lord Harington, with other Knights and Gentlemen, very many, and some very mean. Incorporated the Earle of Suffolk, Earle of Salisbury, the Viscount Cranborne, Lord Compton, Walden, and others[1]. The names of such as now and then accompanied the

[1] The ensuing list will shew what Courtiers attended the King at Oxford.—Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, and Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, each being M. A. of Cambridge, were incorporated on the 30th of August.—The following were actually created Masters of Arts the same day:

Esme Stuart, Duke of Lennox.
Henry Vere, Earl of Oxford.
Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.
Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex.
William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
Philip Herbert, afterwards Earl of Montgomery.
William Cecil, Viscount Cranbourne.
John Bridges, Bishop of Oxford.
Theophilus Howard, Lord Walden.
Charles Howard, Lord Effingham.
Thomas West, Lord Delaware.
Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos.
William Compton, Lord Compton.
Edward Bruce, Lord Kinloss.
—— Erskine, a Scotch Nobleman.
Sir Henry Nevill.
Sir Thomas Chaloner.
Sir William Herbert.
Sir John Egerton.
Sir Valentine Knightley.
Sir John Ramsey.
Sir Roger Aston.

Vice-chancellor sitting by him while these things were done, *viz.* the Earle of Northampton, Earle of Cumberland, Earle of Worcester, Earle of Rutland, Earle of Southampton, and others.

There was great labor made that the Prince might be admitted Master of Arts, but the King would not consent thereunto. It is not to be forgotten, that over night, about supper-time, the Vice-chancellor went to some of the Nobility, and sent Dr. Aglionbie, and diverse others whome he thought gracious, to these verall places where they supped, to acquaint their Honours with the time of their Convocation. What more I could not learne.

In the time of this Convocation, *viz.* about nine, the King came to the library, and from thence returned by Brasen-Nose College where he heard an Oration, He came out of his coach, and walked about the square, viewed their College. and commended the garden within the square, which at that time was finely kept. From thence he went by All Soules College where he heard an Oration, and from thence to Magdalen College, and there heard an Oration, and from thence returned to Christ Church to dinner, where, in time of dinner, Dr. Lylly [1] of Baliol College made unto him a learned Oration, but too long.

After the King had dined, there was posting to horse; at the stairs' foot where

Sir Patrick Murray.
Sir Thomas Monson.
Sir Thomas Cornwallis.
Sir Francis Castillon.
Sir Gilbert Kniverton.
Sir Rolls Kniverton.
Sir George Chaworth.
Sir Edward Grevill.
Sir David Foulis.
Sir Wiliam Fleetwood.
Sir William Bowyer.
Sir Henry Capell.
Sir George More.
John Digby, Esq.
Levine Monk, Esq.
Gabriel Dowse, Esq.
William Lilsley, Esq.
Edmund Dowse, Esq.
Anthony Abington, Esq.
William More, Esq.
George Calvert, Esq.

"While all the said Nobles, Knights, and Esquires, were created; Roger Earl of Rutland, Edward Earl of Somerset, and Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, who had formerly been created and incorporated Masters of Arts, did sit among the venerable Masters in Convocation, and gave their suffrages."

[1] Dr. Edmund Lylly had been of Magdalen College, and Proctor of the University in 1573: D. D. in 1580; about which time he became Master of Baliol College; Vice-chancellor in 1585, 1593, 1594, and 1595; Archdeacon of Wiltshire in 1591: and he died in 1609-10. "He was an excellent divine, universally read in the Fathers, all whose opinions he would reckon up upon any question at Divinity Disputations; and that with such volubility of language and rivers of eloquence as made all covet to hear him, and his very enemies to admire him." Wood's Fasti, by Bliss, vol. I. col. 216.

the King entered into the Court, the junior Proctor made a short Oration, and delivered it with good audacity. That done, their Chancellor having the grant of the perpetuity to the University for the use of the King's Reader, delivered it to his Majesty in a long box, who took it in his hand, and gave it to the Vice-chancellor, but sayd little or nothing that I could learn; only he and the Queen gave their hands to be kissed of the Vice-chancellor and the rest of the Doctors, and bad them farewell, and trouble themselves no further, who otherwise had their horses and foot-clothes ready to have carried him out of their liberty. Then the King, Queen, and Prince, went all into one coach, and passed through the town, by Magdalen College, not staying any where.

The Maior, and twelve in scarlet, with their Serjeant, Town Clerk, and four or five in black (who I think were Baylies or such like officers), rode before his Majesty through the Town to the further end of the bridge, and there stopped. The Maior carried the Mace as he did at his Majestie's entring. There were verses sett upon the walls of such Colleges as were in his way, *viz.* All Soules, Corpus Christi, and Magdalen, which the King seemed not to see, or not to regard, neither did a man step out of the Train to view or read any of them; so they were by the boyes rudely pulled down. The Scholers stood along by their Colleges, some orderly in their hoods and habits fit for their degrees, some more confusedly and disorderly, without any such respect.

Other things worthy to be observed. — The young Masters of Arts and Batchelors of Arts did wear gowns and hoods so like, that they could not easily be distinguished, *viz.* black wide-sleeved gowns faced down to the foote with taffaty, and about the arme to turn up to the elboe, and black civill hoods on their left shoulders. At public meetings some of the young Masters of Arts were in hoods lined with miniver, but not one with white taffity. All the rest, saving Batchelors in Divinity, were in hoods of changeable taffity, and those of all colors. The Batchelors in Divinity had their hoods lined with black. The Doctors in Divinity disputed in scarlet gowns faced down to the foot with velvet, with wide sleeves faced and turned up as the other. Likewise the Doctors of Divinity, which were Auditors, were in scarlet gowns, and their hoodes turned as they are here when they go to preach. The Doctors of Law and Physick, both Disputants and others, were in scarlet gowns and changeable hoods.

All men were uncovered in St. Marie's while the King was in presence, both at the Disputations and at the Comedies in Christ Church.

The King would very freely shew his like or dislike of any thing that was done or sayd, if not in words, yet at least in outward gesture. At a privy nipp, if it savoured of wit and learning, and was cleanly carried, he would laugh hartily.

Few Replyers did *præfari* at all, if any were long, and not very excellent, he would say, Away, away, tush, tush, or such like, but not very lowde. Sometimes he would talk with the Queen, and sometimes with the Noblemen about him. He was as earnest at all Disputations, as he is wont to be at his Sports, and the longer he tarried the more he would interpose his Speeches, sometimes in brief, *Huc deventum est*, or *Hoc probandum est*, or such like. Sometimes he would distinguish or determine of a doubt, and sometimes inforce an argument.

Memorandum. That amongst all the Students, when they satt bare-headed in St. Marie's four or five houres together, I could not see any one that wore his hair but in decent and comely manner.

It was reported credibly and expected, that the playes should be acted again the week following to give satisfaction to the University, which before could not see them acted, but on Saturday at night I heard of a certain, that the apparell was packed up to be sent away, and there was an end.

For the better contriving and finishing of the stages, seates, and scaffolds in St. Marie's and Christ Church, they entertained two of his Majestie's Master Carpenters, and they had the advice of the Comptroller of his Works. They also hired one Mr. Jones[1], a great Traveller, who undertooke to further them much, and furnish them with rare devices, but performed very little, to that which was expected. He had for his pains, as I heard it constantly reported, £.50.

[1] This was the celebrated Inigo Jones, whose talents recommended him to the Earl of Arundel, or, as some say, to William Earl of Pembroke. It is certain, however, that at the expence of one or other of these Lords he travelled over Italy, and the politer parts of Europe; saw whatever was recommended by its antiquity or value; and from these plans formed his own observations, which, upon his return home, he perfected by study. He was no sooner at Rome, says Walpole, than he found himself in his sphere, and acquired so much reputation that Christian IV. King of Denmark, sent for him from Venice, which was the chief place of his residence, and where he had studied the works of Palladio, and made him his architect, but on what buildings he was employed in that country we are yet to learn. He had been some time possessed of this honourable post when that Prince's Sister Anne, the Royal Consort of King James, arrived in England; and Inigo Jones, being desirous to re-visit his native country, took that opportunity of returning home, with recommendations from the King of Denmark. The magnificence of James's Reign, in dress, buildings, &c. furnishing Jones with an opportunity of exercising his talents, which ultimately proved an honour to his country. Mr.

The money to defray all these charges was levied upon the heades of Students, according to every man's place and ability, as for example, in a little poore Hall the Head was assessed to pay 20*s*. and the Pensioners of the same 4*s*. and yet they made account that they should have a second assessment.

The King's Officers complained much of the Taxors or Clark of the Market, for that there was no care had of the prices of victualls, horse-meat, &c. And the Clark of the Market generally threatned that if he lived to see the Court at Oxford again, he would deal therein as in other places without the Libertie. And to say the truth, things were unreasonable, *viz*. hay for an horse (if he stood in a stable) at 12*d*. a day and night, if he stood without doores at 8*d*. Oates at 3*s*. and 3*s*. 4*d*. the bushell, whereas they were sold in the market at Woodstock for 18*d*. 20*d*. and 22*d*. the best.

The Lord Treasurer, their Chancellor, stayed till Monday next after the King's departure. He sent to the Disputers and Actors £.20 in money, and five brace of bucks; so he sent to every College and Hall venison and money, after this proportion, *viz*. to Brazen Nose College five bucks and ten angells. To St. Edmund's Hall foure red deere's pies, and foure angells.

The Schollers were uncivill at St. Marie's; for, the morninge before the King came, they satt at the Sermon hard by the Vice-chancellor with their hatts on; and afterwards whether they scorned or were unprovided of capps, I know not, but there were above one hundred of them sent to prison. Nay, one of them told me there were an hundred and forty sent to prison by command upon their oathes, and so they went without any officer of their own accord after they were so commanded[1].

Seward says, we know not upon what authority, that the first work he executed after his return from Italy, was the decoration of the inside of the Church of St. Catharine Cree, Leadenhall-street. We know, however, that the Queen appointed him her Architect, presently after his arrival; that he assisted Ben Jonson in preparing the "Masque of Blackness," Jan. 6, 1604-5 (see p. 479); that he was employed at Oxford (as stated above) in August 1605; and that he was soon taken, as an Architect, into the service of Prince Henry, under whom he discharged his trust with so much fidelity and judgment, that the King gave him the reversion of the place of Surveyor-general of his Majesty's works.

[1] This was probably carefully concealed from the King.—Wood says, "while the aforesaid Exercises were performing, the King showed himself to be of an admirable wit and judgment, sufficiently applauded by the Scholars by clapping their hands and humming; which, though strange to him at first hearing, yet when he understood upon enquiry what that noise meant, which they told him signified applause, was very well contented."

On the 30th of August, before the King quitted Oxford, he knighted Sir William Sydley[1] and Sir George Rivers, both of Kent; and "upon the way, the same day," Sir George Tipping[2], then High Sheriff of Oxfordshire.

The King next proceeded to Greys[3], the residence of Lord Knollys[4]; and, after one night's stay, returned on the 31st, by Bisham Abbey[5], the antient seat of the Hobys, to Windsor Castle.

Mr. Chamberlain, after an interval of six weeks, thus describes to Mr. Winwood the King's Visit to the University:

"After so long silence I am out of my byass, and know not where to begin, neither know I what is new or what is old unto you; for the King's Entertainment at Oxford must needs be stale, whence, I make no question, but you had so many large advertisements that nothing could escape untouched, yet at all adventure I will shoot my bolt, and give a short censure. The Disputations for the most part were well performed, and pleased the King exceedingly, for he had a great part in them, and spake often and to the purpose; but he was so continually

[1] Sir William Sydley descended from an antient Kentish family, resided at the Fryars at Ailesford, "the fair habitation," saith Dr. Holland, in his additions to Camden, "of Sir William Sydley, painfully and expencefully studious of the common good of his country, as both his endowed House for the Poor and the bridge there, with the common voice, doe testify." He was advanced to a Baronetcy in 1611.

[2] Sir George Tipping was of Drycot and Whitfield. A memoir of his son William, an eminent Presbyterian, is in Wood's Athenæ, by Bliss, vol. III. col. 243.

[3] Greys, or Rotherfield Grey, acquired its distinctive appellation from John de Grey, created Baron Grey in 25 Edward I. This John was of a younger branch of the family of Walter Grey, Archbishop of York, from whom they gained the property of Rotherfield. From the Greys the estate passed to the Lovels, and then, by attainder, reverting to the Crown, was bestowed on the family of Knollys. Of that family it was purchased by the Stapletons, with whom it still remains. In this parish the noble family of Grey built an extensive and castellated mansion, some part of which yet remains, and is attached to the present edifice, termed Grey's Court, the residence of Lady Stapleton, mother of Lord Le Despencer. The ancient Baronial-house appears to have consisted of two quadrangles, and a great part of the site may still be traced, chiefly in front of the present building, by the parched state of the grass after a long continuance of dry weather.

[4] This Nobleman (who, May 15, 1603, had been created Baron Knollys, of Greys in Oxfordshire, his chief seat) was appointed Master of the Court of Wards; and soon after invested a Knight of the Garter. In 1616 he was raised to the dignity of Viscount Wallingford; and, August 13, 1626, created Earl of Banbury. He died May 25, 1632, aged 88.

[5] The Ringers at the neighbouring Church of Great Marlow were paid, both in this and the preceding year, "when the King came to Bisham."—Of Bisham Abbey, and its highly respectable Owners, see the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. III. p. 130.

interrupted with applauding, that he could not express himself so well as he wished; yet he found taste in that distaste, and was never a whit offended. But the Plays had not the like success, especially Magdalen's Tragedy of *Ajax*[1], which was very tedious, and wearied all the company; but the day of departure, an English Pastorall of Samuel Daniel's[2], presented before the Queen, made

[1] See before, p. 550.—This Tragedy does not appear to have been printed.

[2] Published soon after, under the following title: "The Queene's Arcadia; a Pastorall Tragocomedie, presented to her Majestie and her Ladies, by the University of Oxford, in Christ's Church in August last, 1605. At London: Printed by G. Eld, for Simon Waterson, 1606." A copy of this edition is among Garrick's Plays in the British Museum.—It was re-printed in 1611 in 12mo, and a copy of this edition is also among our national stores.—The edition of Daniel's Poems published in 1620 likewise contains it. It is a regular Five-act Play, occupying 37 leaves or 74 small quarto pages, preceded by the following Dedication:

"To the Queene's most excellent Majestie.

"That which their zeale, whose only zeale was bent
To shew the best they could that might delight
Your Royall minde, did lately represent,
Renown'd Empresse, to your Princely sight;
Is now the offring of their humblenesse,
Here consecrated to your glorious name;
Whose happy presence did vouchsafe to blesse
So poore presentments, and to grace the same.
And though it be in th' humblest ranke of words,
And in the lowest region of our speach;
Yet is it in that kinde, as best accords
With rurall passions, which use not to reach
Beyond the groves and woods where they were bred;
And best becomes a claustrall exercise,
Where men shut out retyr'd and sequestred
From publike fashion, seeme to sympathize
With innocent and plain simplicity;
And living here under the awfull hand
Of discipline and strict observancy,
Learne but our weaknesses to understand,
And therefore dare not enterprize to show
In lowder stile the hidden mysteries,
And arts of Thrones, which none that are below
The sphere of action and the exercise
Of power can truely shew; though men may straine
Conceipt above the pitch where it should stand,
And forme more monstrous figures then containe
A possibility, and goe beyond
The nature of those managements so farre,
As oft their common decency they marre;
Whereby the populasse (in whom such skill
Is needlesse) may be brought to apprehend
Notions that may turne all to a tast of ill,
What ever power shall do, or might intend;
And thinke all cunning, all proceeding one,
And nothing simple and sincerely done;

amends for all, being indeed very excellent, and some parts exactly acted. The King hath mended the Divinity Lecture by annexing to it a Canonry of Christ's Church, and the Parsonage of Ewelme. The Lord Treasurer kept open house a whole week at New College, and was every way so bountiful that men doubt the Chancellor of Cambridge will scant follow his example when it comes to his turn. Other news here hath been little or none, but hunting and such like journeys; the King went lately to Royston, his old garrison, and is now at Huntington or thereabout. The Queen lyes at Hampton Court, and the Councill sit much at Whitehall about ordering the Household, and bringing that to the French fashion of board-wages, but when all is done it will not be, but we must still live under the tyranny of talking. The sudden riseing of the sickness to thirty a week, and the infesting of nineteen parishes, made us think the Term, or Parliament, or both, might be prolonged and put off, but the abating of some few this week makes all hold on[1]."

Yet the eye of practise, looking down from hie
Upon such over-reaching vanity,
Sees how from error t' error it doth flote,
As from an unknowne ocean into a gulfe;
And how though th' woolfe would counterfeit the goate,
Yet every chinke bewrayes him for a woolfe.
And therefore in the view of state t' have show'd
A counterfeit of state had beene to light
A candle to the sunne, and so bestow'd
Our paines to bring our dimnesse unto light.
For Majesty and power, can nothing see
Without it selfe, that can sight-worthy be.
And therefore durst not we but on the ground,
From whence our humble argument hath birth,
Erect our scene, and thereon are we found,
And if we fall, we fall but on the earth;
From whence we pluckt the flowers that here we bring,
Which if at their first opening they did please,
It was enough, they serve but for a spring,
The first sent is the best in things as these.
A musick of this nature on the ground,
Is ever wont to vanish with the sound;
But let your Royall goodnesse may raise new,
Grace but the Muses, they will honour You.
Chi non fa, non falla."

"The scene lies in Arcadia.—It is observed by Langbaine, that the characters of Carinus and Amyntas in one of the scenes resemble those of Filmè and Daphnis in M. Quinault's *Comedie sans Comedie;* as do two other scenes, between them and their mistress Cloris, bear a likeness to that between the swains Damon and Alexis, and the inconstant nymph Laurinda in Randolph's Amyntas. It could not be, however, that Daniel should have copied either from Randolph or Quinault; for at the time when this play was first acted, Randolph was but just born, and as to Quinault, he did not see the light till thirty-one years afterward." Biographica Dramatica, vol. III. p. 190.

[1] This Letter is dated Oct. 12, 1605.—See Winwood's Memorials, vol. II. p. 140.

"The Lady Arbella Stewart (daughter of Charles Earl of Lennox, younger brother of Henry Lord Darnley, the King's father) was not less dear to Prince Henry for her near relation to him, than for her accomplishments of mind both natural and acquired; and therefore he took all occasions of obliging her. In consequence of this, and of the success of her recommendation of a kinsman of her's to his Highness, she wrote him on the 18th of October, the following Letter, which is given entire, as one of the few remains of that illustrious but unfortunate Lady[1]:

"Sir; My intention to attend your Highness to-morrow, God willing, cannot stay me from acknowledging, by these few lines, how infinitely I am bound to your Highness for that your gracious disposition towards me, which faileth not to shew itself upon every occasion, whether accidental or begged by me, as this late high favour and grace it hath pleased your Highness to do my kinsman at my humble suit. I trust to-morrow to let your Highness understand such motives of that my presumption, as shall make it excuseable. For your Highness shall perceive, I both understand with what extraordinary respects suits are to be presented to your Highness; and withall that your goodness doth so temper your greatness, as it encourageth both me and many others to hope, that we may taste the fruits of the one by means of the other. The Almighty make your Highness every way such as I, Mr. Newton[2], and Sir David Murray[3] (the only intercessors I have used in my suit, or will in any I shall present to your Highness), wish you; and then shall you be even such as you are; and your growth in virtue and grace with God and men shall be the only alteration we will pray for. And so in all humility I cease. Your Highness's most humble and dutiful,

ARBELLA STEWART[4]."

[1] See before, pp. 263, 426.

[2] The Prince's Tutor, of whom see before, pp. 146, 499.

[3] Of whom see before, pp. 427, 515. He was the fifth son of Sir Charles Murray, of Cockpool, and an elder brother of John first Earl of Annandale. In Scotland he had been one of the Masters of the King's Stable. Of his several estates see Wood's Douglas, vol. I. p. 68. He died in or before 1615.

[4] Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 59.

The Inauguration of the Lord Mayor of London was commemorated in

THE TRIUMPHES OF RE-UNITED BRITANIA.

Performed at the cost and charges of the Right Worshipful Company of the Merchant-taylors, in honor of Sir LEONARD HOLLIDAY [1], Knight, to solemnize his entrance as Lorde Mayor of the Citty of London, on Tuesday the 29th of October 1605.

Devised and written by A. MUNDY, *Cittizen and Draper of London.*

Printed at London by W. Jaggard [2].

BECAUSE our present conceit reacheth unto the antiquitie of Brytaine, which (in many mindes) hath carried as many and variable opinions, I thought it not unnecessary (being thereto earnestly solicited) to speake somewhat concerning the estate of this our countrey, even from the very first originall, until her honourable attaining the name of Brytannia, and then lastlye how she became to be called England. Most writers [3] do agree, that after the deluge Noah was the sole monarch of all the world, and that hee devided the dominion of the whole earth to his three sonnes: all Europe with the isles therto belonging (wherein this our Isle of Brytaine was one among the rest) fell to the lot and possession of Japhet, his third sonne. Samothes, the sixt sonne of Japhet, called by Moses Mesech [4], by others Dys, had for his portion the whole contrey lying between the ryver of Rhene and the Pyrenian mountains, where he founded his Kingdom of Celtica [5], over his people called Celtæ, which name, by the opinion of Bale our countreyman, was indifferent to them of Gallia, and us of this Isle of Britaine. This Samothes being the first King over these people, of him came lineally these Kings following: Magus, Sarron, Druis, and Bardus, all ruling severally over the Celts and Brytons, who were not then so called, but Samotheans, after the name of Samothes. Of Bardus, whoe, according to Berosus, was very famous for inventing of musicke and ditties, came an order of philosophicall Poets or Heralds,

[1] Sheriff in 1598; knighted by King James, July 26, 1603, the day after the Coronation. See p. 234.

[2] From a copy formerly belonging to Mr. Gough, and by him presented to the Bodleian Library.—I know of no other.

[3] Annius de Viterbo, in comentario super 4 lib. Berosi de Antiquitatibus, &c.

[4] Wolfangus Lazius.

[5] J. Bale, cent. 1.

called Bardi, after his owne name, whose excellent qualities were of such power as they coulde enforce armies of enemies ready to fight fierce battell, to stand at a gaze, and forbeare their cruell intent, until these Bardes left singing and went out of the battel. According to Lucane, lib. 1.

"Vos quoque qui fortes animas belloque peremptas,
Laudius in longum vates dimittitis ævum,
Plurima securi fudistis carmina Bardi."

Many of these Bards lived among the Britans before the birth of Christ, as Plenedius and Oronius. Since then, Thalestin, the two Merlins, Melkin, Elaskirion, and others[1]. Among the Welshmen nowe of late daies, David Die, Jollo Gough, David-ap-Williams, and divers others yet remaining amongst them, and called in their owne language Bardhes.

Thus continued the name of Samothes the space of 310 yeares, till Neptune[2] put his son Albion, the gyant, in possession of this land, who, subduing the Samotheans, called this iland Albion, after his owne name. Concerning the comming hither of Danaus' 50 daughters, and that one of them should be called Albina, and so the land to bee named by her. First, not any one of them was so named, neither do I thinke the storie so authentical, but doe hold Albion's name for the truest.

The country thus peopled with giantes, and continuing after the name of Albion for 600 yeares: Brute (being directed by a vision in his sleepe, to finde out a country situated in the West) with the remaines of Troyan folowers, arived and landed at the haven now called Totnes, the yeare of the world 2850, after the destruction of Troy 66, before the building of Rome 368, and 1116 before Christ's nativity. He, searching the land over from side to side, found it to be very fertile, and inhabited by uncivill, monstrous huge men of stature, tearmed giants, whom he, with his bolde and resolved companions, slew and destroyed. One of them, named Goemagot, or Gogmagog, exceeding the rest in strength and courage, Brute caused Corineus, one of his confederates, to wrastle with the said Goemagot at a place beside Dover, where the giant hapned to break a rib in the side of Corineus, which so sharply incensed him, that, redoubling his power to win the vic-

[1] J. Bale, Script. Brit. cent. 2. J. Prisc. defens. Hist. Brit. Caius de Ant. Cant. lib. 1. John Leland, de Ant. Brit.

[2] Neptune, for his many ships, called King or God of the Seas, and in regard of his great skill in navigation.

tory, he threwe him headlong downe from off one of the rocks, which place was after called Gogmagog's leape. The gyant being thus dispatched, in reward of this honourable piece of service, Brute gave unto Corineus part of his landes which, according to his name, was, and yet is unto this day, caled Cornwall.

Brute thus having the whole land in his owne quiet possession, began to build a Citty, neer to the side of the river Thamesis, in the second yeare of his raign, which he named Troynovant, or, as Humfrey Lloyd saith [1], Troinewith, which is newe Troy; in remembrance of that famous Citty Troy, whence hee and his people (for the greater part) were descended. Now beganne he to alter the name of the iland, and, according to his owne name, called it Brytaine, and caused all the inhabitantes to be named Brytons, for a perpetuall memory, that he was the first bringer of them into this land. In this time he had by his wife, faire Innogen, daughter to King Pandrasus, King of the Greeks, three worthy sonnes, the first named Locrine, the second Camber, and the third Albanact, to which three (not long before his death) he devided his whole Kingdome in severall partitions, giving to Locrine all that part which we know best by the name of England, then tearmed by him Loegria or Logres. To Camber he limitted the countrey of Wales, called Cambria after his name, and devided from Leogria by the river of Saverne. To Albanact, his third sonne, he appointed al the North part of the ile, lying beyond the river of Humber, then called Albania, now Scotland, and to that river then Albania did reach. But since that time, the limits of Leogria were enlarged, first by the prowesse of the Romanes, then by our owne conquests, that the Tweede on the one side, and the Solve on the other, were taken for the principal boundes betweene us and Scotland.

After Brute, I finde not any other alteration of our countrye's name, untill the raign of King Ecbert, who about the yeare of grace 800, and the first of his raigne, gave foorth an especiall edict, dated at Winchester; that it shoulde be named Angles Land, or Angellandt, for which (in our time) we do pronounce it England. Nor can Hengyst the Saxon be the father of this latter name, for Ecbert, because his ancestors descended from the Angles, one of the sixe Nations that came with the Saxons into Britaine (for they were not all of one, but of divers countries, *viz.* Angles, Saxons, Germains, Switzers, Norwegians, Jutes, otherwise tearmed Jutons, Vites, Gothes, or Getes, and Vandales, and all comprehended under the name of Saxons, because of Hengist the Saxon and his com-

[1] Gal. Mon.

pany, that first arrived here before any of the other) and thereto having now the monarchy and preheminence in manner of this whole island, called the same after the name of the country, from whence he derived his originall. So that neither Hengist, nor anye Queen named Angla, or derivation *ab Angulo*, is to be allowed before this sounde and sure authoritye. Thus much briefely concerning the names of our countrey, now come wee to discourse the whole frame and body of our devise, in this solemne triumph of re-united Brytannia.

THE SHIPPE CALLED THE ROYALL EXCHANGE.

MAISTER. All haile! faire London, to behold thy towers,
After our voyage long and dangerous,
Is seamen's comfort; thankes unto those powers,
That in all perils have preserved us.
Our Royall Exchange hath made a rich returne,
Laden with spices, silkes, and indico;
Our wives, that for our absence long did mourne,
Now find release from all their former woe.

MATE. Maister, good newes! our owner, as I heare,
Is this day sworne in London's Maioralty:

BOY. Maister, 'tis true, for, see what troupes appeare
Of Cittizens, to beare him company.
Harke how the drums and trumpets cheerely sound
To solemnize the triumph of this day.
Shall we do nothing, but be idle found,
On such a generall mirthfull holy-day?

MAISTER. Take of our pepper, of our cloves, and mace,
And liberally bestow them round about;
'Tis our ship's luggage, and in such a case,
I know our owner meanes to beare us out.
Then, in his honor, and that Company,
Whose love and bounty this day doth declare,
Hurle, Boy, hurle, Mate, and Gunner, see you ply
Your ordnance, and of fireworkes make no spare,
To adde the very uttermost we may,
To make this up a cheerefull HOLI-DAY.

THE LYON AND THE CAMELL.

On the Lyon and the Camell, we doe figuratively personate Neptune and his Queene Amphitrita, who first seated their sonne Albion in this land. And in them we figure poetically, that as they then triumphed in their sonnes happy fortune, so now they cannot chuse but do the like, seeing what happy successe hath thereon ensued, to renowne this countrey from time to time. And as times have altred former harshe incivilities, bringing the state to more perfect shape of Maiestie, so (as occasion serves) do they likewise laye their borrowed formes aside, and speak according to the nature of the present busines in hand, without any imputation of grosnesse or error, considering the lawes of poesie grants such allowance and libertye. Corineus and Goemagot, appearing in the shape and proportion of huge giants, for the more grace and beauty of the show, we place as guides to Britaniaes Mount, and being fetterd unto it in chaines of golde, they seeme (as it were) to drawe the whole frame, shewing much envy and contention who shall exceed most in duty and service[1].

THE PAGEANT.

On a mount, triangular as the Island of Britayne it selfe is described to bee, we seate in the supreame place, under the shape of a fayre and beautifull Nymph, Britania hir selfe, accosted with Brute's devided Kingdoms, in the like female representations, Leogria, Cambria, and Albania. Brytania, speaking to Brute her conqueror (who is seated somwhat lower, in the habite of an adventurous warlike Troyan) tels him, that she had still continued her name of Albion, but for his conquest of her virgine honour, which since it was by Heaven so appointed, she reckons it to be the very best of her fortunes. Brute shewes her what height of happinesse she hath attained unto by his victorie, being before a vast wildernes, inhabited by giantes and a meere den of monsters; Goemagot and his barbarous brood, being quite subdued, his civill followers first taught her modest manners, and the meanes how to raigne as an Imperial Lady, building his *Troya nova* by the river Thamesis, and beautifieing his land with other Citties beside. But then the three virgin Kingdomes seeme to reprove him for his over-much fond love to his sons, and deviding her (who was one sole Monarchy) into three several

[1] An Essay on the Giants in Guildhall, and their use in the Pageants, by Mr. Douce, was printed in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. LXXXVI. part ii. p. 41, from Smith's Antient Topography of London. It was occasioned by a passage in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses;" see that work, vol. I. p. 55. This subject has been lately treated upon by Mr. Hone in his "Ancient Mysteries."

estates, the hurt and inconvenience whereon ensuing, each one of them modestly delivered unto him. He staies their further progres in reproofe, by his and their now present revyved condition, beeing raised againe by the powerfull vertue of poesie (after such length of time) to behold Britaniae's former felicity againe, and that the same Albania, where Humber slew his son Albanact, had bred a second Brute, by the blessed marriage of Margaret, eldest daughter to King Henrie the Seaventh, to James the Fourth King of Scotland, of whom our second Brute (Royall King James) is truely and rightfully descended; by whose happye comming to the Crowne, England, Wales, and Scotland, by the first Brute severed and divided, are in our second Brute re-united and made one happy Britania again. Peace and quietnesse bringing that to passe, which warre nor any other meanes could attaine unto. For ioy of which sacred Union and combination, Locrine, Camber, and Albanact, figured there also in their antique estates, deliver up theyr Crownes and Sceptres, applauding the day of this long-wisht conjunction, and Troya-nova (now London) incites fair Thamesis, and the rivers that bounded the severed Kingdoms (personated in faire and beautifull Nymphs) to sing Pæans and Songs of Triumph, in honor of our second Brute, Royall King James.

Thamesis, as Queene of all Britaine's rivers, begins the triumphal course of solemne reioysing. Next her, Saverne, that took her name of Sabrina, begotten by Locrine on faire Elstred, and both mother and daughter were drowned in that river by Guendolenae's command, the wife to Locrine dooth the like. Lastly, Humber, whose name was derived from Humber King of the Scythians, who being pursued by Locrine and Camber in revenge of theyr brother's death, was inforced to leap into that ryver, and there drowned himselfe, of whom I finde these verses written:

Dum fugit, obstat ei flumen, submergitur illic,
Deque suo tribuit nomine nomen aquæ.

What further may be required to expresse Britaniae's triumph more perfectly to the life, with al her other personages, her servants and attendantes, is more at large set downe in the several speeches, which I have hereto annexed as most meet and convenient.

[*The Speeches delivered by the severall Children, according to their degrees of seating in the Pageant.*

BRITANIA. I that sometime was termed Albion
After the name of Neptune's valiant sonne,
Albyon the gyant, and so had still held on,

But that my conquest, first by thee begun,
Hath in James' Chronicle such honor woon.
What thy first setting from Albania[1],
Crowned me thy virgin Queene Britania.

BRUTE. Wherein, recount thy height of happinesse,
Thou that, before my honor'd victorie,
Wert as a base and oregrowne wildernes,
Peopled with men of incivility,
Huge and stearne gyants keeping company
With savage monsters; thus was Albion then,
Till I first furnisht thee with civill men.

Goemagot, and all his barbarous brood,
(When he was foyld by Corineus' hand,)
Were quite subdued, and not one withstood
My quiet prograce over all thy land,
But, as sole conqueror, I did command:
And then from Albion did I change thy name
To Brute's Britania, still to hold the same.

Then built I my New Troy, in memorie
Of whence I came, by Thamesis faire side;
And nature giving me posterity,
Three worthy sonnes, not long before I died,
My Kingdome to them three I did divide.
And as in three parts I had set it downe,
Each namde his seat, and each did weare a Crowne.

LOEGRIA. But she, whom thou hadst made one Monarchy
To be so severd to thy sonnes, might shew
Some sign of love, to her small courtisie;
When three possesse what one did solie owe,
It makes more waies to harme then many know.
And so proov'd that division of the land,
It brought in warre that hellish fierbrand!

CAMBRIA. The King of Hunnes entred Albania,
Slew Albanact thy sonne, and there bare sway,
Till Locrine rose with valiant Cambria,
And to revendge their brother's death made way,
Which instantly they did without delay,
And made that river heare the proud King's name,
That thus intruded, drowned him in the same.

ALBANIA. Faire Elstrid taken in that fatall fight,
And Locrine's love to her, wrong to his wife,
Duke Corineus' daughter, deare delight,

[1] Albania in Greece.

That reft both her and Locrine of his life,
Opened a gap to much more dismall strife;
Of all which heavy haps there had bin none,
Had Brute left me one governor alone.

BRUTE. See, after so long slumbring in our toombes,
Such multitudes of yeares, rich poesie,
That does revive us to fill up these roomes,
And tell our former ages historie,
(The better to record Brute's memorie,)
Turnes now our accents to another key,
To tell old Britaine's new-born happy day.

That separation of her sinewed strength,
Weeping so many hundred yeeres of woes,
Whereto that learned Barde[1] dated long length,
Before those ulcerd wounds againe could close
And reach unto their former first dispose,
Hath run his course through Time's sandie glasse,
And brought the former happines that was.

Albania, Scotland, where my sonne was slaine,
And where my follie's wretchednes began,
Hath bred another Brute, that gives againe,
To Britaine her first name; he is the man
On whose faire birth our elder wits did scan,
Which prophet-like seventh Henry did foresee,
Of whose faire childe comes Britaine's unitie.

And, what fierce war by no means could effect,
To re-unite those sundered lands in one;
The hand of Heaven did peacefully elect,
By mildest grace, to seat on Britaine's throne,
This second Brute, then whom there else was none.
Wales, England, Scotland, severed first by me,
To knit againe in blessed unitie.

For this, Britannia rides in triumph thus,
For this, these Sister-Kingdomes now shake hands;
Brute's Troy (now London) lookes most amorous,
And stands on tiptoe, telling forraine lands,
So long as seas beare ships, or shores have sands;
So long shall we in true devotion pray,
And praise high Heaven for that most happy day.

LOCRINE. England, that first was cald Loegria,
After my name, when I first commanded heere;
Gives backe hir due unto Britannia,

[1] Merlyn, who prophesied herof long agoe.

And doth her true borne sonne in right prefer,
Before divided rule, irreguler;
Wishing my brethren in like sort resigne,
A sacred union once more to combine.

CAMBER. I yeelded long ago, and dyd in heart
Allow Britanniae's first created name:
My true borne Brutes have ever tooke her part,
And to their last houre will maintaine the same.

ALBANIA. It is no mervaile, though you gladly yeeld,
When the all-ruling power doth so commaund;
I bring that Monarch now into the field,
With peace and plenty in his sacred hand,
To make Britannia one united land;
And when I brought him, after times to say,
It was Britanniae's happy Holiday.

TROYA NOVA. Then you faire swans in Thamesis that swim,
And you choise Nymphes that do delight to plaie
On Humber and faire Severne, welcome him,
In canzons, jigges, and many a roundelay,
That from the North brought you this blessed day.
And in one tunefull harmonie let's sing,
Welcome KING JAMES, welcome bright Britaine's King.

THAMESIS. I, that am Queene of all Britanniae's streames,
The ocean's darling and endear'd delight;
That wanton daily with the Sunne's guilt beames,
And ore my bosome suffer, day and night,
Faire flotes of ships to saile in goodlie sight:
Unto my second Brute shall homelie sing,
Welcome KING JAMES, welcome Great Britaine's King.

SAVERNE. Faire Elstrid's and Sabrinae's fatall grave,
(Whereby the name of Saverne fell to me)
When Locrine's Guendolenae in anger gave,
My wombe to be their dismall tragedie,
Whereof my Nymphes (as yet) talke mournfullie;
Unto my second Brute do likewise sing,
Welcome KING JAMES, welcome Great Britaine's King.

HUMBER. Proud Scythian's Humber that slew Albanact,
Whose brethren forc'd him to a shamefull flight,
When in my watrie armes his life I wrackt,
I tooke his name, and kept it as my right,
For which my Nymphes, still dancing in delight,
With me these Pæans and Canzonas sing,
Welcome KING JAMES, our second Brute and King.

THE CHARIOT; PHEME RIDING BEFORE IT.

Fame that attends on Britaine's Monarchy,
Thus re-united to one state again,
Usher this chariot of true dignity,
Wherein seaven Kings that did in England raigne,
These Royall vertues in their shields containe;
Expressing what great grace each Majesty
Gave to the Merchant-taylors' Company.

When they were first a guilde, and bare the stile
Of Taylors, and of Armorers beside
Of the linnen armorie: for no little while
Were they so knowne, and daily did provide
These coats of armes that quaild our fre-mens' pride.
When England's bent-bow and the grey-goos wing
Our many victoreis abroad did sing.

From this employment for the States defence
Their ancient tytle first unto them came;
And then their following care and dilligence
Squarde them the way to order well and frame
All meanes to keepe their Guilde in honest fame.
Now, gratious Vertues, unto you I leave
What further fortunes Time did then bequeath,

TAPEINOTES. Edward the Third, whose noble name I beare,
Hearing the Love and Royall amity
That good report gave of them every where,
Preserving peace and kinde societie,
In his first yeare unto this Companie
He gave this charter to confirme their Guilde,
And they inioyd it as his Highnesse wilde.

EROS. To build this body on a stronger frame,
Richard the Second gave authoritie
A Mayster and foure Keepers they should name,
And full elect to sway their mysterie;
Granting them power to have a Lyverie,
And hold a Feast on Saint John Baptist day,
Yearelie for ever as they do and may.

ELEUTHERIOTES. To fortifie a worke so well begun,
Henrie the Fourth did liberally create
(Beside the former favours to them doone,)
Their Guilde a Brother-hood incorporate,
And thought it no disgrace to his high State
To weare the clothing of the Companie,
A most Majestike Royall courtesie.

SOPHROSYNE. Henry the Fift, my war-like Lord, maintainde
His Father's love to this societie.

AGNITES. Of my sixt Henry they as freely gainde
All former graunts in self-same qualitie;
He wore their clothing mild and graciously,
For Princes lose no part of dignity
In being affable, it addes to Majesty.

HYPOMENE. Thus long a Mayster and four Keepers stood,
Till my fourth Edward changde the Keeper's name
To Warden, for the strength of brotherhood,
And thus at first Mayster and Wardens came.

EPIMELIA. And for they traded, as no men did more,
With forren Realmes, by clothes and merchandize;
Returning hither other countries' store,
Of what might best be our commodities;
Henry the Seventh, a gracious King and wise,
To Merchant-taylors did exchange their name;
Since when, with credite, they have kept the same.

PHEME. But, sacred Lady, deigne me so much grace,
As tell me why that seat is unsupplied;
Being the most eminent and chiefest place,
With State, with Crowne, and Scepter dignified?

EPIMELIA. Have our discourses, Pheme, let thee know,
That seaven Kings have borne Free Brethren's name,
Of this societie, and may not Time bestow
An eighth, when [1] Heaven shall appoint the same?

PHEME. I fiinde recorded in my register,
Seaven Kings have honor'd this Society;
Fourteene great Dukes did willingly prefer
Their love and kindnesse to this Company;
Three score eight Lords declarde like amitie,
Tearming themselves all Brethren of this Band,
The verie worthiest Lordes in all the Land.

Three Dukes, three Earles, foure Lords of noble name [2],
All in one yeare did ioyne in Brotherhood:

[1] King James gratified the Company with his presence in 1607, but did not accept of their freedom, being already a Cordwainer; his son Henry however did, with a crowd of Courtiers. Their Entertainment at Merchant Taylors' Hall will be found under that year.

[2] "In the year 1390, Edward Duke of Yorke, Thomas Duke of Glocester, Henry Duke of Hereford and Earle of Darby, who was afterwards King Henry the Fourth, Edward Earle of Rutlande, Thomas Earle of Warwick, John Holland Earle of Huntingdon, John Lord Ros, Rafe Lord Nevill, Thomas Lord Furnivall, Reignald Lord Gray of Rithin."

I finde beside great Lords from France there came [1],
To hold like league, and do them any good;
Yet no imbasing to their heigth in bloud:
For they accounted honor then most hie,
When it was held up by communitie.

Of Bishops, Knights, and Deanes, to those before
(Not spoke in vaunt, or any spirit of pride)
My records could affoord as many more,
All Brethren Merchant-taylors signified,
That liv'de in love with them; and, when they dide,
Left me their names to aftertimes to tell;
Thus then they did, and thought it good and well.

NEPTUNE. Sir LEONARD HOLIDAY, now unto thee
My love in some meane measure let me shew;
Since Heaven hath cald me to this dignity,
Which than myself farre better thou doest know;
I make no doubt thou wilt thy time bestow,
As fits so great a Subject's place as this,
To governe iustlie, and amend each misse.

Bethink thee how on that high holyday,
Which beares God's champion, the arch-angel's name,
When, conquering Sathan in a glorious fray,
Michaell Hel's monster nobly overcame,
And now a sacred Sabbath being the same,
A free and full election on all parts
Made choise of thee, both with their hands and harts.

Albeit this day is usuall every yeare
For new election of a Magistrate;
Yet now to me some instance doth appeare
Worth note, which to myself I thus relate,
Holyday cald on Holyday to state
Requires, methinks, a yeare of holydayes,
To be disposed in good and vertuous wayes.

For I account 'tis a Lord's holyday,
When justice shines in perfect Majesty;
When as the poor can to the rich man say,
The Maiestrate hath given us equity,
And lent no ear to partiality.
When sinne is punisht, lewdnes beares no sway;
All that day long, each day is holyday.

[1] "Gaylard Lord Danvers, Barard Lord Delamote, Barard Lord Montferrant, &c."

NEPTUNE ON THE LYON.

My borrowed name of Neptune now I leave,
The like doth Amphitrita my faire Queene,
And, worthy Lord, grant favour to receive,
What in these mysteries we seeme to meane;
Britanniae's glorie hath beene heard and seen,
Reviv'de from her old Chaos of distresse,
And now united in firme happinesse.

Blest be that second Brute, James our dread King,
That set his wreath of Union on her head;
Whose verie name did heavenlie comfort bring,
When in despaire our hopes lay drooping dead;
When comfort from most hearts was gon and fled.
Immediatlie the trumpet's toong did say,
God save KING JAMES; oh 'twas a happy day!

AMPHITRITA. Our latest Phœnix, whose dead cinders shine
In angels' spheres, she, like a mother milde,
Yeelding to Nature, did her right resigne
To Time's true heyre, her god-son, and lov'de childe;
When giddy expectation was beguilde,
And Scotland yeelded out of Teudor's race
A true-borne bud to sit in Teudor's place.

Which seat to him and his, Heaven ever blesse,
That we nere want a Rose of Teudor's tree,
To maintaine Britaine's future happinesse,
To the worlde's end in true tranquillitie.

When good provision for the poore is made,
Sloth set to labour, vice curb'd every where;
When through the Citty every honest trade
Stands not of might or insolence in feare,
But justice in their goodnesse does them beare;
Then, as before, in safety I may saie,
All that yeare long each daie is holliday.

Now in behalfe of that Societie,
Whereof thou bear'st a loving brother's name,
What hath been done this day to dignifie,
They pray thee kindly to accept the same;
More circumstance I shall not need to frame,
But from the Merchant-taylors this I say,
They wish all good to LEONARD HOLLIDAY.

Finis.

"Christianus the Fourth, King of Denmarke, having two yeeres since received the order of Knighthood of the Garter, sent Henricus Ramelius, his Principall Secretary and Counsellor of Estate, attended only with thirty Gentlemen, and twenty others of inferior nature unto his Majestie, to be solemnlie enstalled in his right; which Ambassador arrived at London the last of August; and at the King's appointment and charge, lodged and dieted at Somerset House, attended and served by the King's Gentlemen Ushers, Yeomen of the Guard, Gromes of the Chamber; their meate dressed by his Highnesse chiefe Cookes. Hee was enstalled at Windsor the 8th of September, and imbarked for Denmarke the 28th of September.

"Sunday, the 29th of September, Doctor Bancroft, Lord Archbishoppe of Canterbury, was sworne a Privie Counseller of Estate, at Hampton Court.

"Captaine Christopher Newport brought two young crocodiles and a wilde bore from Hispaniola, and they were presented alive unto his Majestie[1]."

On the 30th, the Earl of Dorset thus writes, from Oxford, to the Earl of Shrewsbury: "God doth know, I need neither hunger to eat nor slepe, but to attend continually upon his Majestie, and to undress . . . . . ; but I thank Almighty God all these labours are now overcome, and his Majestie this day departed hence with the Queen and Prince towards Windsor, with so precious an acceptance of all our Entertainments as is to us an infinite comfort, and happy requital of all our labours[2]."

At Windsor, in October, the King knighted Sir Thomas Hoskins, of Surrey, and Sir Peter Salstonstall[3], of London; and, in a few days, after visiting Hampton Court, went to Royston in, and returned the 31st.

The history of the Gunpowder Plot[4] might occupy a large volume: and King James's own composition on the subject is of great extent.

The present Work regards rather the amusements than the troubles of the Reign, and shall therefore content itself with two letters, which will amuse the

[1] Howes.

[2] Unpublished Talbot Papers, vol. I. p. 30.

[3] One of this family was knighted July 23, 1603 (see p. 209).

[4] The Ringers at St. Margaret's, Westminster, were paid 10s. "for ringing at the time that the Parliament-house should have been blown up."

Reader, without wearying his patience. The first contains a summary and circumstantial account from the pen of the Secretary of State; the other, never before printed, affords the conversation of the day.

On the 9th, the Earl of Salisbury wrote the following Letter on the subject:

"Sir Charles Cornwallis; It hath pleased Almighty God out of his singular goodness, to bring to light the most cruel and detestable Conspiracy against the person of his Majestie, and the whole State of this Realm, that ever was conceived by the heart of man at any time or place whatsoever. But the practise there was intended not only for the extirpation of the King's Majestie and his Royal Issue, but the whole subversion and downfall of this Estate; the plott being to take away, at one instant, the King, Queen, Prince, Councell, Nobilitie, Clergie, Judges, and the principall Gentlemen of the Realme, as they should have been altogether assembled in the Parliament House in Westminster the 5th of November, being Tuesday. The meanes how to have compassed so greate an acte, was not to be performed by strength of men, or outward violence, but by a secret conveyance of a great quantitie of gunpowder in a vault under the Upper House of Parliament, and soe to have blowne up all at a clapp, if God out of His mercie and just revenge against so great an abomination had not destined it to be discovered, though very miraculously, even some twelve houres before the matter should have been put in execution. The person that was the principall undertaker of it is one Johnson, a Yorkshire man, and servant to one Thomas Percy, a Gentleman Pensioner to his Majestie, and a near kinsman to the Earl of Northumberland.

"This Percy had about a year and a half agoe hyred a part of Vyniard House in the Old Palace, from whence he had access into this vault to lay his wood and cole; and, as it seemeth now, had taken this place of purpose to work some mischief in a fit time. He is a Papist by profession, and so is his man Johnson, a desperate fellow, who of late years he took into his service. Into this vault Johnson had, at sundry times, very privately conveyed a great quantity of powder, and therewith filled two hogsheads and some thirty-two small barrels, all which he had cunningly covered with great store of billets and faggots, and on Monday at night, as he was busie to prepare his things for execution, was apprehended in the place itself, with a false lanthorne, booted and spurred. There was likewise found some small quantitie of fine powder for to make a trayne, and a peece of match, with a tinder-box to have fyred the trayne when he should have seen time, and so

Hæc est vera & prima originalis editio Thoæ Perci

Os vultumq vides Thomæ cognomine Percy
Inter Britannos nobileis notissimi
Queis rebus cœat ambitione superstitioso
Animo nefandam machinatur dum necem
Regi Reginæ Ordinibus diprenditur. ipsum
Deo volente sectus in auctorem vuit

A Thomas Iehrisi Capitaneus
B Tho. Iehrisi Regi adhære-
C Tho Persi in Arce fugit
D Thomas Persi sagittatus mortuus

Published July 20, 1801, by Wm. Richardson, York House, 31, Strand

to have saved himself from the blow by some half an houre's respitt that the match should have burned.

"Being taken and examined, he resolutely confessed the attempt, and his intention to put it in execution (as is said before) that very day and hower when his Majestie should make his Oration in the Upper House. For any complices in this horrible acte, he denyeth to accuse any; alledging that he had received the Sacrament a little before of a Priest, and taken an oath never to reveale any; but confesseth that he hath been lately beyond the seas, both in the Lowe Countries and France, and there had conference with diverse English Priests, but denyeth to have made them acquainted with this purpose.

"It remaineth that I add something for your better understanding how this matter came to be discovered. About eight days before the Parliament should have been begunn, the Lord Mounteagle [1] received a Letter [2] about six a clock at night, which was delivered to his footman in the dark to give him, without name or date, and in a hand disguised; whereof I send you a copy [3], the rather to make you perceive to what a straight I was driven. As soon as hee imparted the same

[1] William Parker was summoned to Parliament in 1603 as Lord Monnteagle (see p. 424), succeeded his father as Lord Morley and Mounteagle in 1618, and died in 1622. He was liberally rewarded by the King with £.200 a year in fee-farm rents, and £.500 a year during life. Ben Jonson bestowed on him a Poet's applause in the following Epigram:

"Lo! what my Country should have done (have raised
An obelisk or column to thy name,
Or, if she would but modestly have praised
Thy fact, in brass or marble writ the same)
I, that am glad of thy great chance, here do!
And, proud my Work shall out-last common deeds,
Durst think it great and worthy wonder too;—
But thine, for which I do 't, so much exceeds.
My Country's Parents I have many known,
But Saver of my Country thee alone.

[2] This Letter was ascribed to Mary Parker, Lord Mounteagle's sister, wife of Thomas Habington, and mother of the amiable and virtuous author of "Castora."

[3] "My Lord; Owt of the love I beare to some of your friends, I have a care of your preservation. Therefore I would advise you, as you tender your life, to devise some excuse to shift off your attendance at the Parliament. For God and man have concurred to punish the wickednesse of this tyme. And thincke not slightlie of this advertisement, but retire yourselfe into the countrey, where you may expect the event in safetie. For though there be no appearance of any stirre, yet I say, they shall receave a terrible blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who hurt them. This Counceill is not to be contemned, bicause yt may doe you good, and can doe you no harme, for the danger is past so soone as you burne this letter. And I hope God will give you the grace to make good use of yt: to whose holy protection I commend you."

unto mee, howe to govern my self, considering the contents and phrase of that letter, I knew not; for when I observed the generallitie of the advertisement and the style, I could not well distinguish whether it were frenzie or sporte; for from any serious ground I could hardly be enduced to believe that that proceeded, for many reasons: First, because no wise man could think my Lord to be soe weake as to take any alarme to absent himself from Parliament upon such a loose advertisement. Secondly, I considered that if any such thing were really intended, that it was very improbable that only one Nobleman should be warned, and no more. Nevertheless, being loath to trust my owne judgment alone, and being alwaies inclined to do too much in such a case as this is, I imparted the letter to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, to the end I might receive his opinion; where upon perusing the words of the letter, and observing the writing (that the blowe should come without knowledge who hurt them), we both conceaved [1] that it could not be more proper than the time of Parliament, nor by any other way like to be attempted than with powder [2], whilst the King was sitting in that As-

[1] Carte, vol. III. p. 757, thinks it not improbable that Cecil may have received some intimation of it from some of the secular priests whom he favoured.

[2] "The discovery," remarks Sir Egerton Brydges, (Collins's Peerage, vol. III. p. 150,) "has by the strangest flattery been attributed to the King. — Sanderson (in his Life of James, p. 324) tells us, that, Salisbury being doubtful of the construction of the letter, and imparting it to the King, "the King conceived the letter not to be contemned, the stile quick and pithy, not usual with libels, and judged the words, 'terrible blow,' &c. to be meant by gun powder, joining thereto the other words, 'for the danger is past,' &c. to be meant sudden and quick danger, as the blaze of paper by fire. This was the most happy construction,' &c. Even Arthur Wilson, not so partial to this Monarch, falls into a similar error. But what is still more extraordinary, the preamble of the act for a public thanksgiving, says, 'the conspiracy would have turned to the utter ruin of this Kingdom, had it not pleased Almighty God, by inspiring the King's most excellent Majesty with a Divine spirit to interpret some dark phrases of a letter shewed to his Majesty, above and beyond all ordinary construction, thereby miraculously discovering the hidden treason.' How abject, as well as impious," continues Sir Egerton Brydges, "must have been the state of those Ministers, who, contrary to their own knowledge, recorded under their own hands, suffered such a falsehood to stand as a solemn act of the Legislature!" May not, however, the veracity of Salisbury be as justly impeached. A man would naturally claim to himself the discovery. The following remarks of Mr. Gifford (Jonson's Works, vol. VIII. p. 183) upon the letter here printed are so just and reasonable, that I cannot resist inserting them: "The fact seems to be that Cecil allowed the King (who was always tenacious of his own sagacity) to imagine that he had detected the hidden meaning of the letter. Cecil was the most shrewd, and James the most simple and unsuspicious of mortals;—there is, therefore, not the smallest reason to believe that the King meant to mislead the Parliament, or that he thought otherwise than he spoke. We deceive ourselves grossly if we assume that all which is known now was known at the time when the

sembly; of which the Lord Chamberlain conceaved the more probabillity, because there was a great vault under the said chamber, which was never used for any thing but for some wood and cole, belonging to the Keeper of the Old Palace. In which consideration, after we had imparted the same to the Lord Admirall, the Earl of Worcester, the Earl of Northampton, and some others, we all thought fitt to forbeare to impart it to the King untill some three or four daies before the Sessions. At which time we shewed his Majestie the letter, rather as a thing we would not conceale because it was of such a nature, than any thing perswading him to give further credit unto it untill the place had been visited.

"Whereupon his Majestie, who hath a naturall habit to contemne all false fears, and a judgement so strong as ever to doubt any thing which is not well warranted by reason, concurred thus farr with us, that seeing such a matter was possible, that should be done which might prevent all danger or nothing at all. Hereupon it was moved, that till the night before his coming nothing should be done to interrupt any purpose of theirs that had any such develish practise, but rather to suffer them to goe on till the end of the day. And so on Monday in the afternoon, the Lord Chamberlain, whose office is to see all places of assembly put in readiness where the King's person should come, takeing with him the Lord Mounteagle, went to see all the places in the Parliament House, and took also a slight occasion[1] to peruse the vault; where, finding only pyles of billets and faggots heaped up, his Lordship fell inquiring only who owned the same wood, observing the proportion to be somewhat more than the House-keeper was likely to lay in for his own use; and when answere was made that it belonged to one Mr. Percy, his Lordship straight conceaved some suspition in regard of this person; and the Lord Mounteagle takeing some notice that there was great profession between Percy and him, from which some inference might be made that it was the warning of a friend, my Lord Chamberlain resolved absolutely to proceed in a search, though no other matterialls were visible. And being returned to the Court, about five a clock took me up to the King, and told him that though he was hard of be-

event took place. Cecil's letter was a sealed letter to the Parliament and the Nation; and, after all, we have only the Minister's word for his share in the discovery." The Earl has been supposed, by more than one Author, to have possessed better sources of information than mere conjectures on the letter to Lord Mounteagle—nay, even the letter has been said to have been a contrivance of Cecil's.

[1] In case nothing should be found, Whyneard, the Keeper of his Majesty's Wardrobe, who accompanied the Earl of Suffolk, was to pretend he missed some of the King's stuff or hangings, and that the search was for them.

lief that any such thing was thought, yet in such a case as this, whatsoever was not done to put all out of doubt was as good as nothing. Whereupon it was resolved by his Majestie, that this matter should be so carried as no man should be scandalized by it, nor any alarme taken for any such purpose. For the better effecting whereof, the Lord Threasurer, the Lord Admirall, the Earl of Worcester, and we two, agreed that Sir Thomas Knevett[1] should, under a pretext for searching for stollen and imbezelled goods, both in that place and other houses thereabouts, remove all that wood, and so see the plaine ground under it.

"Sir Thomas Knevett going thither about midnight, unlooked for, into the vault, found that fellowe Johnson newely come out of the vault, and, without asking any more questions, stay'd him; and having noe sooner removed the wood he perceived the barrells, and soe bound the catiffe fast, who made no difficultie to acknowledge the acte, nor to confesse clearly that the morrow following it should have been effected. And thus have you a true narration from the beginning of this, which hath been spent in examinations of Johnson, who carrieth himself without any feare or perturbation, protesting his constant resolution to have performed it that day, whatsoever had come of it; principally for the institution of the Roman religion, next out of hope to have dissolved this Government, and afterwards to have framed such a State as might have served the appetite of him and his complices. And in all this action he is noe more dismayed, nay, scarce any more troubled, than if he were taken for a poor robbery upon the highway. For, notwithstanding he confesseth all things of himself, and denyeth not to have some partners in this particular practice (as well appeareth by the flying of divers Gentlemen, upon his apprehension, knowne to bee notorious Recusants), yet could noe threatening of torture draw from him any other language than this, that he is ready to dye, and rather wisheth ten thousand deaths than willingly to accuse his master or any other; untill by often reiterating examinations, wee pretending to him that his master was apprehended, he hath come to plain confession, that his master kept the key of that cellar whilst he was abroad, had been in it since the powder was laid there, and *inclusivè* confessed him a principall actor in the same. In the meane time we have also found out (though he denyed it long) that on Satur-

[1] "Sir Thomas Knevett, of Norfolk," was knighted at the Charter-house May 11, 1603 (see p. 115). He was the person to whom, at his house at Stanwell, Middlesex, the care of the Lady Mary was intrusted. He was created Baron Knevett of Escrick in Yorkshire July 7, 1607, and died without issue in 1622. He went, on this occasion, as a Justice of the Peace for Westminster.

day night, the third of November, he came post out of the North, that this man rid to meet him by the way; that he dined at Sion with the Earl of Northumberland on Monday; that as soon as the Lord Chamberlaine had been in the vault that evening, this fellowe went to his master about six of the clocke at night, and had no sooner spoken with him but he fled immediately, apprehending straight that to be discovered, which was at that tyme rather held unworthy belief, though not unworthy the after tryall. In which I must need do my Lord Chamberlaine his right, that he could take no satisfaction untill he might search that matter to the bottome; wherein I must confess I was much less forward; not but that I had sufficient advertisements that most of those that now are fled (being all notorious Recusants), with many others of that kind, had a practise in hand for some stirre this Parliament, but I never dreamed it should have been in such nature, because I never read nor heard the like in any State to be attempted in gross by any conspiration without some distinction of persons.

"I do now send you some Proclamations, and withall think good to advertize you that those persons named in them, being most of them Gentlemen spent in their fortunes, all inward with Percy, and fit for all alterations, have gathered themselves to a head of some four score or an hundred horses, with purpose (as we conceave) to pass over seas; whereupon it hath been thought meet in pollicie of State (all circumstances considered) to commit the Earl of Northumberland to the Archbishop of Canterbury, there to be honorably used untill things be more quiett, whereof if you shall hear any judgment made, as if his Majestie or his Councell could harbour a thought of such a savadge practise to be lodged in such a Nobleman's breast, you shall do well to suppress it as a malicious discourse and invention: this being only done to satisfie the world that nothing be undone which belongs to pollicie of State when the whole Monarchie was proscribed to dissolution; and being no more than himself discreetly approved as necessarie, when he received the sentence of the Councell, for his restraint [1].

"It is also thought that some martial men should presently repair down to

[1] The Earl was cousin to the Conspirator Percy, whom, as Captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners, he had admitted into that band, without administering to him the Oath of Supremacy, though he knew his religion. Of this he was convicted in the Star-chamber on the 27th of June following, and was fined in thirty thousand pounds sterling, deprived of all his posts, and imprisoned during his Majesty's pleasure.—On the 3d of the same month, the Lords Mordant and Sturton, suspected of being privy to the Plot, had been fined, the first ten thousand marks, and the other six thousand; though, says Wilson, there was no other proof against them but their not coming to the Parliament.

those countries where the Robin Hoods are assembled, to encourage the good and to terrifie the bad. In which service the Earl of Devonshire is used, and commission going forth for him as Generall, although I am easily perswaded that this faggot will be burnt to ashes before he shall be twenty miles on his way.

"Of which particulars I thought fit to acquaint you, that you may be able to give satisfaction to the State wherein you are; and so I committ you to God. From the Court at Whitehall. Your assured loving friend, SALISBURY.

"P. S. Although all ports and passadges are stopped for some time, as well for Ambassadors as others, yet I have thought good to advertize you hereof with the speediest, the rather because his Majestie would have you take occasion to advertize the King, his Brother, of this miraculous escape[1]. Since the writing of this letter we have assured news that those Traytors are overthrowne by the Sherriff of Worcestershire, after they had betaken themselves, for their safetie, in a retreate to the house of Stephen Littleton in Staffordshire. The house was fired by the Sheriff, at the issuing forth Catesby was slaine, Percy sore hurt, Graunte and Wright burned in their faces with gunpowder, the rest are either taken or slaine. Rookewood and Digby are taken[2]."

Extract of a Letter from Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Thomas Edmonds, Ambassador at Brussells:

"On the 5th of November we began our Parliament, when the King should have come in person, but he refrained through a practise but that morning discovered. The plot was to have blown up the King at such time as he should have been set on his Royal Throne, accompanied with all his Children, Nobility, and Commoners, and assisted with all Bishops, Judges, and Doctors; at one instant and blast to have ruin'd the whole State and Kingdom of England. And for the effecting of this, there was placed under the Parliament House, where the King should sit, some 30 barrels of powder, with good store of wood, faggots, pieces and bars of iron. How this came forth is sundry ways delivered. Some

[1] The letter from Sir Charles Cornwallis, following this in Winwood's Memorials, contains a very satisfactory account of the reception of the news at the Court of Spain. The King of Spain afterwards sent an agent on purpose to congratulate King James's great preservation, a flattery so palpable that the Pope could not refrain laughing in the face of Cardinal d'Ossat when he first told him of it; it being notorious that, when King James came to the Crown of England, none sought his destruction more cordially than did the Spaniard; till a continued tract of experience had fully acquainted him with his temper, and the impossibility of persuading him to form any league with France or other Christian Prince against him. Osborn, p. 438. [2] Winwood's Memorials.

say by a letter sent to the Lord Mounteagle, wherein he was warned not to come to the Parliament the first day; for that the time was so wicked as God would take some vengeance, which would be in as short a time performed as that letter would be burned, which he was prayed to do. Such as are apt to interpret all things to the worst, will not believe other but that Lord Mounteagle might in a policy cause this letter to be sent, fearing the discovery already of the letter; the rather that one Thomas Ward, a principal man about him, is suspected to be accessory to the treason. Others otherwise. But, howsoever, certain it is that upon a search lately made on Monday night in this vault under the Parliament Chamber before spoken of, one Johnson was found, with one of those close lanterns, preparing the train against the next morrow; who being after brought into the galleries of the Court, and there demanded if he were not sorry for his so foul and heinous treason, answered, that he was sorry for nothing but that the act was not performed. Being replied unto that no doubt there had been a number in that place of his own religion, how in conscience he could do them hurt, he answered, a few might well perish to have the rest taken away. Others telling him that he should die a worse death than he that killed the Prince of Orange, he answered, that he could bear it as well; and oftentimes repeated, that he should have merited pardon if he had performed it. Some say that he was servant to one Thomas Percy; others, that he is a Jesuit, and had a shirt of hair next his skin. But he was carried to the Tower on Tuesday following, whither the Lords went to examine him. This Thomas Percy had been a servant of the Earl of Northumberland, and put in great trust of him concerning his Northern business, and lately made by him a Pensioner. He presently fled, and Proclamation was made presently for his apprehension.

"Early on the Monday morning the Earl of Worcester was sent to Essex House, to signify the matter to the Earl of Northumberland, whom he found asleep in his bed, and hath done since his best endeavor for his apprehension. Thomas Percy, my Lord of Northumberland confessed, had £.1000 of his in his hands. I will judge the best; but if this Earl should he found hereafter any ways privy thereto, it cannot be but that Beaumont's hand was in the pie.

"When Johnson was brought to the King's presence, the King asked him, how he could conspire so hideous treason against his Child, and so many innocent souls which never offended him. He answered, that it was true; but a dangerous disease required a desperate remedy. He told some of the Scots that his intent

was to have blown them back again to Scotland. Since Johnson's being in the Tower, he beginneth to speak English, and yet he was never upon the rack, but only by his arms upright. On Thursday, the 7th of November, the Earl of Northumberland was committed to the custody of the Archbishop, who, as I doubt not but you already know, is made one of the Privy Council.

"Some insurrections have been in Warwickshire, and begun the very same day that the Plot should have been executed; some Popish slight heads thinking to do wonders. The chief of name, which I hear of, are such as were swaggerers in Essex's action, as Catesby, and some say Tresham, the two Wrights, and one of the Winters, and such like. Percy himself was met at Dunstable, it should seem going towards them.

"If the practise had taken effect, the King of Spain's Ambassador, and the Archduke's had been blown up; for their coaches were ready at the door to have attended on the King. Some say that Northumberland received the like letter that Monteagle did, and concealed it. The Viscount Montacute is committed to Sir Thomas Bennet's house, Alderman of London. Captain Whitelocke is committed to the Tower of London. Sir Walter Raleigh is much suspected to be privy to the action; for Whitelocke had had private conference late with him. The prisoner's right name is held not to be Johnson, but Faux. He hath further confessed that there be many Gentlemen which at this time serveth the Archduke, that have been made privy, that they should be prepared for that day for an insurrection; and that he verily thinketh they will come shortly over by degrees. Many rumours are concerning Master Beaumont; some give out that he is not passed over the seas at my writing of this. But I am credibly let to understand that he did mightily importune to pass over, and did take shipping the same Tuesday morning notwithstanding an adverse wind; and that he gave the Captain which carried him over, a ring worth some five-and-twenty crowns, which he took in great dudgeon. I hear that that German, which so braved him heretofore in his own house, followed him to Canterbury, and there *à la destobée* affianced himself and his Gentlewoman La Hay, about whom the stir was.

"Your Lordship must interpret of my letter favourably, written at sundry times, which I do for your better information, though it being as it were by points. It is much here observed that the French King would have no Ambassador here against that day. Such as have been curious to search out whether ever the like act hath been attempted, can find none come so near unto this as a practice about nine

years since to blow up the Consistory at Rome by one of the House of Este. I understand that Tyrwhit, which married my Lady Bridget, and also Sir Edward Digby, are gone to the Rebels, who have left Warwickshire, and are gone to Worcestershire; out of the flying hand and little strength not daring to come into any good town. All the King's servants are to take the Oath of Supremacy.

"On Friday, the 8th of November, the King sent forth a Proclamation, that whoever could apprehend Thomas Percy, and bring him alive, if he were an offender in this treason in whatsoever degree, he should not only have pardon of his life, lands, and goods, but also a reward of £.1000 value at the least, and if he be no offender, he shall have that or a greater reward. His Majesty sent forth a Proclamation before that, wherein he freed his neighbour Kings and Princes from any suspicion he had of their privity; for that all the Ministers of foreign powers, which are now here, made earnest suit to be present in the place that day.

"It is said that the Rebels came but two hours too late to have seized upon the person of my Lady Elizabeth's Grace.

"On the 9th of November the King came to the Parliament House; the Queen his Wife, the Ambassador of the Infanta and the King of Spain, present. There was solemnly delivered up by the Lord Chancellor that part of the instrument of the Union, which was to be offered to the consideration of the next Session of Parliament, the House of the Commons being there present. The King used some speech touching that matter, and largely dilated on some point touching the late horrible treason, and in the end prorogued the Parliament until the 21st of January. Among many other respects one was, that in the mean time many examinations might be thoroughly taken; for that all the offenders in this treason should be tried by the next Session of Parliament. His Majesty in his Speech observed one principal point, that most of all his best fortunes had happened unto him upon the Tuesday; and particularly he repeated his deliverance from Gowry and others, in which he noted precisely, that both fell on the 5th day of the month; and therefore concluded, that he made choice that the next sitting of Parliament might begin upon a Tuesday.

"Turwhyt is come to London; Tresham sheweth himself; and Ward walketh up and down. Johnson's name now is turned into Guy Vaux alias Faux. Upon the 10th of November fresh news came, that the traitors were overthrown by the Sheriff of Worcestershire; that Catesby is slain; Percy taken, but sore hurt at Lyttleton's house in Worcestershire, which, they say, the Sheriff put fire

to. I understand the Sheriff's name is Welch[1]. So much was signified the same day upon a solemn and general thanksgiving by Barlow, Bishop of Rochester, as I heard. I understand that the French Church here at London appointed the same day for a general thanksgiving, and proclaimed a fast for the Thursday ensuing.

"On Friday, the 15th of November, the Lord Montacute, and Lord Mordaunt, and Tresham, were sent to the Tower. It is thought the Lord Mordaunt will be found very capital; for that one Keye, the keeper of his house at Turvey, was one of the principal plotters of the treason. One thing is worthy of note, that as these men would have wrought by powder, so by their own powder, which was casually on fire at Lyttleton's house, they were much distressed. Otherwise it is thought that the Sheriff had not so easily come by them. Percy is dead [2], who it is thought by some particular men, could have said more than any other.

"The compotation-house, whereunto all this crew resorted during their practise, was the Hart's-horn in Carter-láne [3]."

"November 9, the King, Queen, and Prince, with all the Nobility and Commons, went to the Parliament-house; where, in the presence of the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and Commons of the Parliament, and the Ambassadors of Spaine and the Archduke, the King made an excellent Oration, wherein he fully exprest the whole nature and practise of the Treason, and the state and quallity of the Traitors [4]."

On the 16th, Sir Lewis Lewkenor had a new patent of the office of Master of the Ceremonies, which allowed him his travelling expences besides his former annuity of £.200 [5].

[1] It was Sir Richard Walsh, who had been knighted on the 14th of the preceding February. He is noticed on that occasion in p. 495.

[2] In Lodge's Illustrations (vol. III. p. 300) is printed "the humble Petic'on of John Streete, of the Cittie of Worcester, the person who had the "fortune at two shootes to slay three of the principall of theis late traytorous Rebells; *viz.* Pearcy, Catesby, and Wright, and to hurt Ruckwoode sore besides; and since spared no cost to provide chirurgery and all other necessary meanes for the preservation of their lives that were sore hurt, attending them at his own charges, without havinge anie benefit in the worlde by them!" He petitions for the £.1000 that was offered (see p. 587), or a pension during life, as his Majesty should think fit.

[3] Birch MSS. 4176.—Many slight inaccuracies might probably have been noticed in this letter, had it been considered necessary to enter particularly upon the subject; but it is merely given as the current news of the day.

[4] Howes' Chronicle.

[5] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. XVI. p. 637.

The end of November and part of December were passed by the King at Royston, where he knighted Sir John Smyth, of Essex; and whence he enjoyed the sports of the field in various parts of the adjacent country.

In one of his excursions he again visited Sir Oliver Cromwell at Hinchinbrook, when he knighted Sir Thomas Howard; and at Huntingdon Sir Charles de Cambray, a French Gentleman.

On his return to London, the King divided his time between his several Palaces at Hampton Court, Windsor, Greenwich, and Whitehall; and at the latter he knighted Sir Richard White, of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, Sir Philip Stanhope [2], and Sir Ambrose Grey [3], both of Leicestershire.

On Christmas-day, the King attended Divine Service at Whitehall, where Dr. Lancelot Andrews [4], then recently promoted to the Bishoprick of Chichester, preached before his Majesty, on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Hebrews, ii. 16.

[1] See before, p. 98.

[2] Sir Philip Stanhope was the eldest son of "Sir John Stanhope, of Derbyshire," who met the King at Belvoir on his first coming into England, and was then knighted (see p. 90). Sir Philip was, in 1616, created Baron Stanhope of Shelford, co. Notts, and in 1628 Earl of Chesterfield. He lived for the most part in the country during James's Reign, but distinguished himself for his loyalty in that of Charles, losing his liberty, his mansion at Shelford, and two of his sons in the King's service. Having been very active in the defence of Lichfield in 1642-3, he was, at its capture, taken prisoner, and, after a long confinement, died Sept. 12, 1656, aged 72. The present Earl is descended from Arthur, the youngest of his *eleven* sons. See Brydges's Peerage, vol. III. p. 422.

[3] Sir Ambrose Grey was the second son of Henry first Lord Grey of Groby (so created July 21, 1603; see p. 205). His issue is extinct. See Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. I. p. 683.—His elder brother, John, father of the first Earl of Stamford, was knighted Nov. 5, 1606, and will be then noticed.

[4] Lancelot Andrews, D. D. had received his education at Merchant Taylors' School, was of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and successively Scholar, Fellow, and Master of that Society. His various preferments it were useless to recite here, for an excellent account of his life may be found in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary. Suffice it to say, that having distinguished himself as a diligent and excellent preacher, he was appointed one of the Chaplains in Ordinary to Queen Elizabeth, who took such delight in his preaching, that she made him successively a Prebendary and Dean of Westminster. But he refused to accept of any Bishoprick in her reign, because he would not basely submit to an alienation of the episcopal revenue. But with King James Dr. Andrews soon grew into greater esteem. His Majesty not only gave him preference to all others as a preacher, but likewise made choice of him to vindicate his sovereignty against the virulent pens of his enemies. He was promoted to the Bishoprick of Chichester Nov. 3, 1605, and at the same time made Lord Almoner (see pp. 513, 514). He was advanced to the See of Ely Sept. 22, 1609, was nominated a Privy Counsellor of England, and afterwards of Scotland, when he accompanied the King there in 1617; and became Bishop of Winchester and Dean of the King's Chapel Feb. 18, 1618, which two last preferments he retained till

"The 4th of January, the Spanish Ambassadour delivered a present from the King his Master unto the King of Great Britaine; that is to say, six jennets of Andalusia, with saddles very richly imbroydered, and saddle-cloathes of cloath of tissue, imbrodered in the middest with the arms of the King of Spayne, and all other furniture suteable. They were led blindefold through the streetes by Groomes of the Stable, bare-headed, clad in crimson velvet, trimmed with gold lace. One of the jennets was snow-white, and his maine wold reach to the ground[1]."

Sunday, the 5th of January, was a gala-day at Court, on "the celebration of the Marriage-union between Robert Earl of Essex and the Lady Frances, second daughter of the most noble Earl of Suffolk;" and on that gay occasion the united talents of Ben Jonson and Inigo Jones were put in requisition, for the Entertainment called "Hymenæi; or the Solemnities of the Masque and Barriers[2]."

On the 6th, the Lord Harington of Exton thus writes, from his residence at Combe Abbey, to his relation Sir John Harington, then at Bath:

"Much respected Cosin; Our great care and honourable charge[3], entrusted

his death at Winchester-house, Southwark, Sept. 25, 1626. He died in his seventy-first year. — This Discourse is printed in Bishop Andrews's Sermons; it is the first on the Nativity, and the first in the volume, of which it may be well to give a short account. It is intituled, "XCVI Sermons, by the Right Honourable and Reverend Father in God, Lancelot Andrewes, late Lord Bishop of Winchester. Published by his Majestie's speciall command. London: Printed by Richard Badger," 1629 and 1631. Bishop Andrews survived his Royal Master and Friend only a year and a half. Dr. Laud and Dr. Buckridge, the Bishops of London and Ely, were appointed to edite his Sermons by King Charles, who, according to the dedication, "when the Author died, thought it not fit his Sermons should die with him," &c. "These Sermons," say the Reverend Editors, "when they were preached, gave great contentment to the religious and judicious eares of your Royall Father, of ever-blessed memorie, the most able Prince that ever this Kingdome had, to judge of Church-worke." The Discourses which are prefaced by Bishop Andrews's epitaph, and followed by his funeral Sermon preached by the Bishop of Ely, are (as the title-page says) in number ninety-six, and are arranged under various heads; eighteen are on the Nativity, preached on Christmas-day; eight on repentance and fasting, preached on the Ash Wednesday; six preached in Lent; three on the Passion, preached on Good Friday; eighteen on the Resurrection, preached on Easter-day; fifteen on the Holy Ghost, preached on Whitsunday; eight on the Gowrie Conspiracy, preached on the fifth of August; ten on the Gunpowder Plot, preached on the fifth of November; and eleven on various occasions. Some were preached before Queen Elizabeth; but as the most were before King James, the book will be frequently mentioned in these volumes. Seventeen of the Bishop's Sermons were re-printed in 8vo in 1821, modernized by the Rev. Charles Daubeny.—Bishop Andrews will continually re-occur in these volumes.

[1] Howes' Chronicle.

[2] See the early pages of the Second Volume.

[3] The guardianship of the Princess Elizabeth. See before, pp. 93, 172, 429.

to us by the King's Majesty, hath been matter of so much concern, that it almost effaced the attention to kyn or friend. With God's assistance, we hope to do our Lady Elizabeth such service as is due to her princely endowments and natural abilities; both which appear the sweet dawning of future comfort to her Royal Father. The late divilish Conspiracy[1] did much disturb this part. The King hath got at much truth from themouths of the crew themselves; for guilt hath no peace, nor can there be guilt like theirs. One hath confessed that he had many meetings at Bathe about this hellish design. You will do his Majesty unspeakable kindness to watch in your neighbourhood, and give such intelligence as may furnish inquiry. We know of some evil-minded Catholics in the West, whom the Prince of Darkness hath in alliance; God ward them from such evil, or seeking it to others. Ancient History doth shew the heart of man in divers forms. We read of States overthrown by craft and subtilty; of Prince's slain in field and closet; of strange machinations devised by the natural bent of evil-hearts; but no page can tell such a horrid tale as this. Well doth the Wise Man say, "The wicked imagineth mischief in secret." What, dear Cosin, could be more secret or more wicked? A wise King and wise Council of a Nation at one blow destroyed, in such wise as was now intended, is not matchable. It shameth Caligula, Erostratus, Nero, and Domitian, who were but each of them fly-killers to these wretches. Can it be said that Religion did suggest these designs; did the spirit of truth work in these men's hearts? How much is their guilt increased by such protesting! I cannot but mark the just appointment of Heaven in the punishing of these desperate men, who fled to our neighbourhood: you hear they suffer'd themselves by the very means they had contrived for others. A barrel of gunpowder was set on fire during the time that the house was besieged, and killed two or three on the spot; so just is the vengeance of God! I have seen some of the cheif, and think they bear an evil mark on their foreheads, for more terrible countenances never were looked upon. His Majesty did sometime desire to see these men, but said he felt himself sorely appall'd at the thought, and so forbare. I am not yet recover'd from the fever occasioned by these disturbances. I went with Sir Fulk Grevile[2] to alarm the neighbourhood and surprize the villains, who came to Holbach; was out five days in peril of death, in fear for the great charge

[1] The Gunpowder Plot.

[2] Afterward Lord Brooke, who was "stabbed to death with a knife by his servant, Sept. 1, 1628." Smith's Obituary, in Bibl. Sloan.—Of this Nobleman, see "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," III. 597.

I left at home. Wynter[1] hath confessed their design to surprize the Princess at my house, if their wickedness had taken place at London. Some of them say, she would have been proclaimed Queen. Her Highness doth often say, "What a Queen shoud I have been by this means? I had rather have been with my Royal Father in the Parliament-house, than wear his Crown on such condition." This poor Lady hath not yet recovered the surprize, and is very ill and troubled.

"I hear, by the messenger from his Majesty, that these designs were not formed by a few; the whole legion of Catholics were consulted; the priests were to pacify their consciences, and the Pope confirm a general absolution for this glorious deed, so honourable to God and his holy Religion. His Majesty doth much meditate on this marvellous escape, and blesses God for delivering his Family and saving his Kingdom from the tryumphs of Satan and the rage of Babylon. My being created Baron of Exton[2] did give much offence to some of the Catholics; and his Majestie's honouring my Wife and self with the care of the Lady Elizabeth, stirred up much discontent on every side. I only pray God to assist our poor endeavours, and accept our good will to do right herein, maugre all malice and envious calumny. If I can do you any service with the King, you may command my friendship in this and every other matter I can. He hath no little affection for your poetry and good learning, of which he himself is so great a judge and master. My Lady Sydney desires her remembrance to you, as do all friends from Warwickshire. I hope your disorder is much better; may you feel as much benefit from the Baths as I did aforetime. Thus, dear Cosin, I have given my thoughts in large of our sad affright, as you desired by your son's letter, which is notably worded for his age. My son is now with Prince Henry, from whom I hope he will gain great advantage, from such towardly genius as he hath even at these years. May Heaven guard this Realm from all such future designs, and keep us in peace and safety!

"My hearty love waits on Lady Mary[3], and every one belonging to her houshold. Pray remember what I desire as to noticing evil-minded men in your parts, as it is for the King's sake and all our own sakes.

"Adieu, dear Cosin. HARINGTON."

[1] There were two *Winters* concerned in the Conspiracy, Thomas and Robert.

[2] This creation took place July 21, 1603. See p. 205.

[3] The Wife of Sir John.

ANNO REGNI REGIS JACOBI TERCIO, 1605-6.

NEW YEAR'S GUIFTS[1],

given to and by the Kinge's Majestie by and to those persons whose names doe hereafter ensue, the first day of January, in the yeare abovesaide.

	To the King in gold. £.	s.	d.	By the King in guilt plate.
The Duke of Lenox - - -	40	0	0	50 oz.
The Lord Elesmere, Lord Chancellor of England	13	6	8	23 oz. di. di.qr.
The Erle of Dorset, Tresurer of England -	20	0	0	32 oz. qr. di.
The Erle of Nottingham, Lord High Admirall of England - - - -	20	0	0	31 oz. di. di.qr.
The Earle of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain to the King's Majestie - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Earle of Worcester, Master of his Majestie's Horse - - - -	20	0	0	31 oz. di. di.qr.
The Earle of Devon, Master of the Ordinance of England - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di.
The Earle of Arundell - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di.
The Earle of Shrewsbury - - -	20	0	0	31 oz. qr. di.
The Earle of Darby - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. qr. di.
The Earle of Pembrook - - -	20	0	0	31 oz. qr.
The Earle of Southampton - - -	20	0	0	32 oz. qr.

[1] On this subject see the preface to the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," and p. 471 of the present Volume. Since the note in that page was printed, the roll here accurately transcribed has been purchased by the Trustees of the British Museum from Mr. Rodd, Bookseller, of Great Newport-street, in whose catalogue for 1824 it is mentioned. It is above ten feet in length; and like the five printed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," exhibits the Gifts to the King on one side, and those from his Majesty on the other, both sides being signed by the Royal hand at top and at bottom. The Gifts certainly cannot compete in point of curiosity with those of either Queen Mary's or Quee Elizabeth's Reign. Instead of curious descriptions of articles of dress, rich jewells, &c. nothing was given by the Nobility but gold coin: this is not, however, the case among the "Gentlmen and Gentlweomen." It may likewise be remarked that in the present roll we miss the names of many Ladies, who in the Queen's time were accustomed to make New Year's Gifts to a Sovereign of their own sex.—By placing in parallel columns the Gifts of both parties, I have not only avoided much needless repetition, but I trust heightened the interest of the document, as the Present and Return may be thus conveniently seen at one view.

	To the King in gold. £.	s.	d.	By the King in guilt plate.
The Earle of Cumberland - - -	20	0	0	32 oz. qr. di.
The Earle of Bedford - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di.
The Earle of Northampton - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di.
The Earle of Rutland - - -	10	0	0	17 oz.
The Earle of Bath - - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Earle of Salisbury, Principall Secretary to the King's Majestie - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. 3 qr.
The Earle of Sussex - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Earle of Hertford - - -	20	0	0	32 oz.
The Earle of Exeter - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di. di. qr.
The Earle of Marre - - -	20	0	0	24 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Earle of Dunbarre - - -	20	0	0	31 oz. qr. di.
The Earle of Mountgomery - -	20	0	0	31 oz. qr.
The Earle of Huntington - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di. di. qr.
Vicountes.				
The Vicount Bindon - - -	15	0	0	22 oz. di.
The Vicount Lisle, Vice-chamberlaine to the Queene's Highnes - - -	15	0	0	22 oz.
Countesses and Vicountesses.				
The Countesse of Arundell, widdow -	20	0	0	30 oz.
The Countesse of Shrewsbury - -	10	0	0	17 oz. qr. di.
The Countesse of Rutland - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Countesse of Sussex - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Countesse of Nottingham - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Countesse of Mountecute, widdow -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
Archbishops and Bishops.				
The Archbishop of Canterbury - -	40	0	0	55 oz.
The Archbishop of York - - -	30	0	0	38 oz. 3 qr.
The Byshop of Duresme - - -	30	0	0	38 oz. di.
The Byshop of Winchester - -	30	0	0	40 oz.
The Byshop of Ely - - -	30	0	0	38 oz.
The Byshop of London - - -	30	0	0	31 oz. 3 qr.
The Byshop of Lincolne - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di. qr.
The Byshop of Norwich - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di.
The Byshop of Worcester - - -	20	0	0	30 oz.
The Byshop of Bath and Wells - -	20	0	0	30 oz.
The Byshop of Salisbury - - -	20	0	0	30 oz. di. qr.
The Byshop of Lichfeild and Coventry -	13	6	8	19 oz.

	To the King in gold. £.	s.	d.	By the King in guilt plate.
The Byshop of Saint Davids - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.qr.
The Bishop of Peterburough - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Byshop of Exeter - - -	10	0	0	15 oz.
The Bishop of Rochester - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.
The Bishop of Bristoll - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. qr. di.
The Bishop of Oxford - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. di.qr.
The Byshop of Hereford - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. qr.
The Byshop of Carliell - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.qr.
The Byshop of Chester - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Byshop of Glocester - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Byshop of Chichester, Almoner -	10	0	0	19 oz.
BARONS.				
The Lord Barkley - - - -	10	0	0	15oz.
The Lord Mountegle - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Lord Abergavenny - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lord Norries - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lord Darcy of Chichye - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Lord Knowlys, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Lord Wotton, Comptroller of his Majesty's Household - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Lord of Kinlosse, Master of the Roles -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lord Denny - - - -	10	0	0	16 oz.
The Lord Lumley - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Lord Wharton - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lord Rich - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz.
The Lord Chandoys - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.
The Lord Sheffield - - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. qr.
The Lord Stanhop, Vice-chamberlain to his Majestie - - - - -	10	0	0	20 oz. 3 qr. di.
The Lord Danvers - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.
The Lord Harrington - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. qr.
The Lord Russell - - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. di.
The Lord Peter - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lord Spencer - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di. di.qr.
The Lord Darlton - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz.
The Lord Gray of Grooby - - -	10	0	0	16 oz. di.
The Lord Compton - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.
The Lord Clopton, Vice-chamberlaine to the Queene's Highnes - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.
The Lord Gerrard - - - -	10	0	0	15 oz. di.

	To the King in gold. £. s. d.	By the King in guilt plate.
BARONESSES.		
The Lady La Dispencer - - -	10 0 0	15 oz. 3 qr.
The Lady Dacres - - - -	10 0 0	16 oz. di.
KNIGHTS[1].		
Sir John Fortescue[2] - - -	10 0 0	19 oz.
Sir John Popham[3], Lord Cheife Justice of England	10 0 0	15 oz. 3 qr.
Sir John Herbert, Secretary to the King's Majestie[4]	10 0 0	15 oz.

All the above sums were delivered to Sir Roger Aston[5].

	To the King.	By the King in guilt plate.
By Sir Jerom Bowes, twelve drinking-glasses with covers.		17 oz. qr.
By Sir William Herrick[6], a ring with a square amatis.		20 oz. di. di.qr.
By Sir John Spillman[7], a ring with a round amatis [amethyst].		20 oz. di. di.qr.
By Sir David Cuningham[8], a platt of an upright.		12 oz.
GENTLMEN AND GENTLWEOMEN.		
By Doctor Crage[9], one marchpane and fower boxes of dry confections.		14 oz. 3 qr. di.
By Doctor Hamond[10], one pot of greene-ginger.		14 oz. 3 qr. di.

[1] So far the Gifts have been from persons who presented them merely on account of their rank, all the Nobility doing so indiscriminately; the remainder were from persons who held some office about the King or Court. This I shall illustrate to the best of my power.

[2] Sir John Fortescue probably presented as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster;—see p. 165.

[3] Knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1592, and noticed in her "Progresses," vol. III. p. 565.

[4] At this period the Earl of Salisbury was Principal Secretary of State, and Sir John Herbert (of whose life see some account in the Appendix to this Volume) Second Secretary, there being then but one Principal.

[5] Master of the King's Wardrobe; see vol. II. p. 191.

[6] Of Sir William Herrick, one of the King's Goldsmiths, see p. 504.

[7] Sir John Spilman (of whom see p. 515) was another of them; he occurs in the New Year's Gifts of 1598-9 and 1599-1600; see "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. pp. 13, 21, 24, 456, 465.—In 1617 was paid from the Exchequer "To Sir William Herrick, Sir John Spilman, and George Herriott [the celebrated Citizen of Edinburgh], Jewellers, for their fee, each of them £.50 *per annum*."

[8] Of Sir David Cuningham see p. 427.

[9] Dr. John Craig had been appointed the King's Chief Physician May 2, 1603; see p. 151. In 1617 there were two Doctors Craig, the elder and the younger, both Physicians to the King, who each received £.100 *per annum*.

[10] Dr. Hamond, as one of the King's Physicians, received likewise a salary of £.100 in 1617. During Prince Henry's life he was in his service; see p. 601.

To the King.	By the King in guilt plate.
By Doctor Atkins [1], one pot of orange flowers.	14 oz. 3 qr. di.
By Doctor Martin [2], a box of confections.	14 oz. 3 qr. di.
By Doctor Elvin, a box of confections.	14 oz. 3 qr. di.
By John Seager alias Garter, a purple-booke of the Knights of the Garter [3]. Delivered to Mr. Ffardinando Heybond [4].	9 oz. di.
By Raph Batty, Sargeant of the Pastery, one pye oranged [5].	8 oz.
By Robert Walthy, a box of dry confections.	8 oz.
By John Bingham [6], a crimosyn vellet sadle, the seat imbrodered with Venice gold.	12 oz. 3 qr. di.
By Danyell Clark, Master Cooke, one marchpane [7].	8 oz.
By William Cordall, Master Cooke, one marchpane [7].	8 oz.
By John Murrey [or Murach], Master Cooke, one marchpane.	8 oz.
By William Morkley [or Murkey], Master Cooke, one marchpane.	8 oz. 3 qr.
By John Olave, Apotbicary, one marchpane.	7 oz. 3 qr. di.
By Alexander Howme [8], a payre of pantofles imbrodered with Venice gold. Delivered to Mr. Patrick Mawle [9].	6 oz. 3 qr. di.
By William Primrose [10], a box of dry confections.	12 oz. di.
By Richard Nasmyth [11], a box of dry confections.	14 oz.
By John Vulp, a box of Indian plums.	7 oz. di. di. qr.
By William Brotherick [12], a payre of mittins, the cuffs imbrodered with flowers of silke. Delivered to Sir Roger Aston.	12 oz. 3 qr.

[1] See vol. II. p. 478.

[2] Doubtless a Physician, as the other Doctors here mentioned, and the same as about this time received a Free-gift of £.100 from the Exchequer, and again the same sum in 1607 (see vol. II. pp. 43, 191,)—not to be confounded with the Civilian who accompanied the Princess Elizabeth to Germany.

[3] Garter's New-year's Gift was always some volume connected with his profession. In 1561-2 Sir William Dethick presented "A Book of the Armes of the Knights of the Garter now being, covered with tynsell;" in 1577-8 Sir Gilbert Dethick presented "A Book of the States in King William the Conqueror's tyme;" in 1578-9 a "Booke of Armes;" in 1588-9 his son William Dethick presented "A Booke of the Armes of the Noblemen in Henry the Fift's tyme;" and in 1599-1600 "one Booke of Heraldry of the Knyghtes of th' Order this yere." [4] See p. 600.

[5] The same had been hisNew-year's Gift in 1599-1600. See "Queen Eliz. Prog." vol. III. p. 457.

[6] John Bingham, as Sadler to the King, received in 1617 "12*d.* by the day for himselfe, and three pence by the day for a servant under him; in all by the year £.23. 11*s.* 3*d.*" He was also Yeoman Coach-maker to Prince Henry. A Knight of these names (whether the same person I am not sure) was Keeper of the Armory at Hampton Court at 12*d.* a day.

[7] The New-year's Gifts of Messrs. Danyell Clark and William Cordall were the same in 1599-1600. See the "Progresses of Queen Elizabeth," vol. III. p. 457.

[8] Alexander Howme was one of the King's three Shoe-makers, who each received a yearly salary of £.18. 5*s.* [9] See p. 600. [10] This should, I think, be Gilbert, of whom see vol. II. p. 44, 191.

[11] Qu. John Nasmith, the King's Surgeon?—of whom see vol. II. pp. 475.

[12] The King's Embroiderer, as he occurs in vol. II. p. 61. His salary was £.26. 7*s.* 6*d.*

To the King.	By the King in guilt plate.
By William Huggins [1], one payre of perfumed gloves, the cuffs laced with four bone laces of Venice gold; and two payre of plaine perfumed gloves. Delivered to Sir Roger Aston.	20 oz.
By William Gotherus [2], a bottle of precious water.	14 oz. di.
By Robert Baker, a botle of the water of hartshorne.	12 oz.
By Frederick, a box of lozenges.	12 oz. di.qr.
By George Sheares [3], a box of confections.	6 oz. qr.
By Robert Barker [4], certain books fayre bound, delivered in the Privy-chamber.	30 oz. qr. di.
By Sargeant Ducke [5], a botle of ypocras [6].	8 oz.
By Sargeant Bowy, a botle of ypocras.	8 oz.
By Robert Erskin [7], a night-capp of tawny vellet, imbrodered with Venice gold and silke. Delivered to Mr. Armoby [8].	11 oz. 3 qr.
By Anne Bowy, one handkercher of cambrick, edgd with Venice gold-lace. Delivered to Mr. John Murrey [9].	5 oz.
By Dorothy Speckard [10], one shirt of fyne holland, the band and cuffs of cut-work. Delivered to Mr. John Murrey.	6 oz. di.
By Joseph Lupo, Thomas Lupo, senior, Thomas Lupo, junior, Peter Lupo, Samuell Geosh, James Harding, Peter Ednye, John Snoseman, John Lanyer, Nicholas Lanyere, Jerom Lanyer, Clement Lanyer, Thomas Mason, Edward Bassano, Andrea Bassano, Arthur Bassano, Jeronino Bassano, Robert Baker, Henry Torches, Henry Porter, Cesar Galliardello, Rowland Rubbish, Robert Hales, Anthony Coney, William Warren, Peter Gay [11], ech of them one payre of perfumed playne gloves.	5 oz. to ech—in all 130 oz.

[1] This was probably another Embroiderer. The name (as well as "Mrs. Huggins") occurs in all the five rolls of New-year's Gifts printed in "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," "William Huggins" always presenting her Majesty with "a large sweete bagg" of some very beautiful material.

[2] "William Goddourous" received in 1617 as Serjeant Surgeon to the King a salary of £.26. 13*s*. 4*d*. and £.40 more as Ordinary Surgeon.

[3] In 1617 George Sheires was Apothecary for the King's house, his yearly fee being £.40, and he received £.13. 6*s*. 8*d*. more as Provider of Sweet-waters for the King's service.

[4] Robert Barker received by the year as King's Printer £.6. 13*s*. 4*d*. What would the King's Printer of the present day say if restricted to that fee?

[5] "Mr. Thomas Ducke, Serjeant of the Sceller," presented Queen Elizabeth in 1599-1600 with "two bottelles of ypocras" receiving in return 9 oz. di. di.qr. of guilt plate. [6] See vol. II. p. 547.

[7] In 1617 was paid "To Alexander Miller and Robert Arskin, the King's Tailors, to each of them two shillings by the day, in all £.73" *per annum*. [8] See p. 600. [9] Ibid.

[10] Mrs. Dorothy Speckard in 1599-1600 presented Queen Elizabeth with "parte of a head-vaille of stryped networke, florished with carnacion silke and some owes," the other "parte" being presented by Mr. Abraham Speckard; see "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses," vol. III. pp. 456, 457.

[11] These were the King's Musicians, many of whom occur in Queen Elizabeth's New-year's

FREE NEW-YEARE'S GUIFTS

given to those persons whose names doe ensue, the first day of January, in the yeare abovesaide, by the King's Majestie.

	In guilt plate
To Sir Thomas Challoner [1], Knight, Governor to the Prince's Highnes	30 oz.
To Sir Edward Cary [2], Knight, Master and Tresurer of his Majestie's Jewells and Plate	23 oz. di.
To Sir Henry Cary [3], Knight, one other Master and Tresurer of his Majestie's Jewells and Plate	20 oz.
To Sir David Murrye [3]	26 oz. di.
To Adam Newton [4], Scholmaster to the Prince his Highnes	26 oz. di.
To Robert Norton, Clark of his Majestie's Jewells and Plate	12 oz. 3 qr. di.
To Nicholas Pigeon, Yeoman of the said Jewells and Plate [5]	12 oz. 3 qr. di.
To Robert Cranmer, one other Yeoman of the said Jewells and Plate	12 oz. 3 qr. di.
To Robert Seamer, Groome of the said Jewells and Plate	12 oz. 3 qr. di.
To John Gibb [6], one of the Groomes of his Majestie's Bedchamber	10 oz.
To John Murry [7], one other Groome	10 oz.
To John Armooty [Auchmuty] [8], one other Groome	10 oz.

Gifts. Thomas Lupo was one of Prince Henry's Musicians. Some others are noticed in Hawkins's History of Music. In 1617 there was paid out of the Exchequer "To Twenty-two Musitions, for their fees and liveries, *viz.* to some 2*s.* 8*d.* by the day, and £.16. 2*s.* 6*d.* by the year for their liverie; and to most of them 20*d.* by the day and the like allowance for their livery; which cometh unto in all, by the year £.1,060. 12*s.* 6*d.*

[1] See p. 602.

[2] "Sir Edward Cary and Sir Henry his son, Masters of the Jewel-house," received for their fee *per annum* £.50. The former occurs as Groom of the Privy-chamber in the Free-gifts of 1577-8, 1578-9, and 1588-9; he was knighted in 1596, probably on being appointed Master of the Jewel-house, in which character he appears in the Free-gifts of 1599-1600. Sir Edward also received 8*d.* *per* day (£.12. 3*s.* 4*d.* *per annum*) "for keeping Mary-bone Park."—Sir Henry Carey was knighted by the Earl of Essex in Ireland in 1599; he was Groom of the Jewel-house in 1599-1600, see "Queen Elizabeth Progresses," vol. III. p. 466, where for Edward *read* Henry.

[3] See vol. II. p. 374.

[4] See p. 600.

[5] He occurs as Groom in the New-year's Gifts of 1588-9, and Yeoman in 1599-1600. His salary in the latter office was £.26. 13*s.* 4*d.* In 1617 he also received "as Clerk of the Warderobe in the Tower, for his fee by the year £.14."—There were others of this family in the same offices; see "Queen Elizabeth's Progresses."

[6] Who received in 1605 a Free-gift of £.6000 out of Recusants' lands and goods; see vol. II. 43.

[7] Afterwards Earl of Annandale; see vol. II. p. 123.

[8] Who received in 1607 a Free-gift of £.2000 out of Recusants' lands and goods; see II. p. 190.

	In guilt plate.
To George Murry, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.
To Robert Carr[1], one of the Pages of his Majestie's Bed-chamber - - - - - -	10 oz.
To Patrick Mawle[2], one other Page - - -	10 oz.
To Barnard Lyndsey, one other Page - - -	10 oz.
To John Levison[3], one other Page - - -	10 oz.
To William Ramesy[4], one other Page - - -	10 oz.
To the Officers of the Roabes - - - -	12 oz.
To Ffardinando Heybone, one of the Groomes of his Majestie's Privy-chamber - - - - - -	10 oz.
To John Lepton, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.
To Robert Legris, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.
To James Hudson, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.
To Humfry Whay, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.
To Lawrence Marbery, one other Groome - - -	10 oz.

Guifts given by his said Majestie to sundry persons, and delivered at severall tymes as followeth:

First, given by his said Majestie, and delivered the 26th of June, anno tercio Regni Regis Jacobi nunc &c. 1605, to Adam Newton[5], Scholemaster to the Prince's Highnes, at his marriage, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams, Goldsmyth, amounting to the some of - - 266 oz.

Item, given, &c. the last of June, to Johannes Lodingius, sent from the Palsgrave, one cheyne of gold, of the charge of Sir Henry Carye, Knight, Master and Tresurer of his Majestie's Jewells and Plate - - 59 oz. di.

And one medallia of gold with the King's picture therein, receaved from the Lord Chamberlain to his Majestie.

July 19. To the Landgrave of Retemberg, sent from the Emperor of Germany, in guilt plate of sundry kinds bought of the said John Williams, amounting to the some of - - - - - 3913 oz. di. di.qr.

July 21. To Don Jean de Taxis de Villa Mediana, Ligier Ambassador out of Spayne, at his departure out of England, in guilt plate of sundry kinds bought of the said John Williams - - - - 3913 oz. di. di. qr.

[1] This mention of the future Favourite at the head of the King's Pages is valuable as casting some additional light on his early history. It at least proves thus much, that, if ever dismissed from the King's service as Page, that event certainly did not take place immediately on the King's coming to England, as stated by the old author quoted in vol. II. p. 415.

[2] See vol. II. p. 440.

[3] John Levingston received a Free-gift from the Exchequer of £.1000 in 1612.

[4] Who received Free-gifts of £.600 in 1611 and 1612. I have no doubt of this being the same as the "one Ramsey" twice mentioned in vol. II. p. 438.

[5] See vol. II. p. 374.

———. To Don Jean de Baptista, accompanying the said Taxis, in guilt plate of sundry kinds bought of the said John Williams - 911 oz. qr.

———. Given by the Queene's Highness to the said Jean de Baptista, one chayne of gold of the charge of the said Sir Henry Carye 36 oz. 3 qr. 2 dwt. 12 gr.

And one medall of gold with the Queene's picture on the one syde and the Prince's on the other, with a border of dyamonds about yt, receaved from the said Lord Chamberlaine.

———. Given by his said Majestie to Don Pompeio de Taxis, accompanying the said Jean de Taxis, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - - - - - 36 oz. 3 qr. 3 dwt. 8 gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye 1 oz. 8 dwt. 6 gr.

———. To Don Antonio de Rivera, accompanying the said Taxis, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - 36 oz. 3 qr. 3 dwt. 18 gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 6 dwt. 4 grs.

———. To Secretary Ximinus, accompanying the said Taxis, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - 24 oz. 3 qr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 10 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To Cavalero Parathetes, accompanying the said Taxis, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - 15 oz. 1 qr. 2 dwt. 12 gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 19 dwt. 16 gr.

Sept. 17. To Mons. Vitre, sent from the Ffrench King, in guilt plate of sundry kinds bought of the said John Williams - 2621 oz. 2 qr.

———. To Mons. de Laura, accompanying the said Vitre, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - 30 oz. 3 qr.

———. To Mons. de Montesteere, accompanying the said Vitre, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - 20 oz. 2 qr. 6 gr.

Sept. 20. Given by the Prince's Highnes to Doctor Hamond, at the Christning of his chyld[1], one cupp and cover of silver guilt, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - - 36 oz.

Sept. 25. Given by his said Majestie to Sir James Murrey, Knight[2], at the Christening of his childe, one cupp and cover of silver guilt, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - 63 oz.

Sept. 26. To Hier Henrick Ramelius, sent from the King of Denmark[3], in guilt plate of sundry kynds, bought of the said John Williams 3133 oz.

And two medalls of gold with the King's Majestie's phisnomy in them, of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - - - 2 oz. 17 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To Othobroth, accompanying the said Ramelius, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary, 19 oz. 8 dwt. 18 gr. and 1 oz.; bought of the said John Williams; *in toto* - - - 20 oz. 3 dwt. 18 gr.

[1] To whom the Prince stood Godfather, and who was named Henry after his Highness, and (as noticed in vol. II. p. 472), afterwards shone as a most learned divine, being Archdeacon of Chichester, and a very loyal Chaplain to Charles I.

[2] See vol. II. p. 44.

[3] To be installed Knight of the Garter as his Majesty's proxy; of the Embassy see p. 577.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 11 dwt. 6 gr.

———. To Yerde Braugh, accompanying the said Ramelius, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 1 qr. 2 dwt. 17 gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 8 dwt. 18 gr.

———. To Tagototh, accompanying the said Ramelius, one chayne of golde, bought of the said John Williams - - 15 oz. 1 qr. 3 dwt.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 8 dwt. 18 gr.

———. To Diteranso, accompanying the said Ramelius, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams, 11 oz. 14 dwt. with 10 dwt. part of another chayne of the charge of Sir Henry Cary; *in toto* 15 oz. 1 qr. 3 dwt.

And one medall of golde of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 8 dwt. 18 gr.

———. To Goscolindelo, accompanying the said Ramelius, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - 15 oz. 1 qr. 2 dwt. 12. gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz.

Sept. 27. To a Spanish Buffon, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary - - - - - 20 oz. 3 qr.

And a medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye 18 dwt. 18 gr.

Sept. 28. To Georgius Zanetisky, a Polark Gentleman, one chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye - - - 30 oz. 3 qr. 2 dwt. 7 gr.

And a medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 8 dwt.

Oct. 6. Given by the Queene's Highnes to the Castillian Buffon, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - 19 oz. 7 dwt.

Oct. 7. Given by the Prince's Highnes to Sir Sigismond Zinzan, Knight[1], at the Christening of his chyld, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 32 oz. di. di. qr.

Oct. 19. Given by his said Majestie to Mons. le Count de Beaumont, Lidgier Embassador for Ffraunce, at his departure out of England, in guilt plate of sundry kynds bought of the said John Williams, amounting to the some of 4094 oz. di.

Dec. 4. Given by the Prince's Highnes to Sir Thomas Challoner, Knight[2], at the Christening of his childe, in guilt plate of sundry kynds, bought of the said John Williams, amounting to the some of - - 168 oz. di. qr.

Dec. 18. Given by the Queene's Highnes to Jean de Castile, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 10 oz. 2 dwt.

———. Given by the Prince's Highnes to Seignor Balle, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - 10 oz. 2 dwt.

———. Given by his said Majestie to Doctor Bruis, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - - 46 oz. di. 18 gr.

Dec. 24. To Mons. La Towers, sent from the Ffrench King, in guilt plate of sundry kinds bought of John Williams - - 3599 oz. 3 qr. di.

Dec. 31. To the Earle of Essex at his mariage[3] in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of the said John Williams - - - 506 oz. 3 qr.

Jan. 1. Taken by the Duke of York out of the New-year's-Guift Chamber, one cruse, bought of the said John Williams - 18 oz. di.

[1] See II. 287. [2] Who was the Prince's Governor; see p. 599; and vol. II. p. 373. [3] See p. 590.

——. To Sir Roger Aston, Knight, to be given by his Majestie's apoyntment signifyed unto him[1], one cupp and cover silver guilt, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 22 oz.

Jan. 7. To Ffopius Isemay, sent from the Duke of Brunswick, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 20 oz. di.

Jan. 12. To Mrs. Otemeere, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of the said John Williams - - - - 26 oz. qr. di.

Jan. 31. To the Venetian Embassador, at his departure out of England, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of the said John Williams 26 oz. qr. di.

———. To the Venetian Secretary, part of one chayne of gold of the charge of the said Sir Henry Cary, 4 oz. 8 dwt. 12 gr. and part of one other chayne, brought of the said John Williams, 19 oz. 11 dwt. 12 gr.; *in toto* 24 oz.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye 17 dwt. 12 gr.

Feb. 13. To the Earle of Darby, at the Christening of his child[2], in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams - 303 oz. qr. di.

Feb. 14. To the Chancellor of Embden, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - - - 36 oz. 3 qr. 2 dwt. 12 gr.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 10 dwt.

Feb. 18. To Monsr. Le Bar, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - - 30 oz. di. 2 dwt. 12 gr.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 10 dwt. 10 gr.

Feb. 19. To Mons. Le Colle, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams, 22 oz. 19 dwt. and part of a chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye, 7 oz. 9 dwt. *in toto* - - 30 oz. 8 dwt.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 10 dwt.

Feb. 20. To Captain Cuningham, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - 19 oz. 3 qr. 3 dwt. 8 gr.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 15 dwt.

Feb. 21. To Sir Anthony Shincleere [Sinclair], Knight, one part of a chayne of gold, 1 oz. 7 dwt. of the charge of Sir Henry Carye, and one part of a chayne of gold, 29 oz. 5 dwt. bought of John Williams, *in toto* 30 oz. di. 2 dwt.

And one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 17 dwt. 12 gr.

March 2. To Danyell Archdeacon, one medall of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Carye - - - - - 1 oz.

March 4. To Antonio de Gottero, part of a chayne of gold bought of John Williams, 6 oz. 4 dwt. 12 gr. and part of one other chayne of gold of the charge of Sir Henry Cary, 3 oz. 6 dwt. 12 gr.; *in toto* - 4 oz. di.

———. To Ffrancisco Hidalgo, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 4 oz. di.

[1] Who was Master of the King's Wardrobe; see p. 596.

[2] His eldest son, who was named James after the King, who succeeded his father in 1642 as seventh Earl of Derby, and died at Bolton Oct. 15, 1651, a martyr to the Royal cause after the fatal battle of Worcester.—Of his father see vol. II. p. 331.

March 27, 1606. Given by the Queene's Majestie to Sir James Sandelyn[1], Knight, at the Christening of his chyld, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of the said John Williams - - - - 41 oz. 3 gr. di.

———. By the Prince's Highnes[2] to the said Sir James Sandelyn, at the Christening of his chylde, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 33 oz. di. di. qr.

April 29. Given by his said Majestie to the Marques of St. Germins, sent from the King of Spayne, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 4065 oz. qr.

———. To Jeronino Derdundes, accompanying the said Marques, one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - 9 oz. qr. 1 dwt.

———. To Anthonio de Gravino, accompanying the said Marques, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - 9 oz. qr. 1 dwt.

May 16. Given by the Prince his Highnes to Sir Thomas Savage, Knight, at the Christening of his chylde, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 30 oz. 3 qr. di.

May 24. Given by his said Majestie to the Duke of Loraine's Embassador, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams 998 oz. di.

June 24. Given by the Prince his Highnes to Patrick Blake[3], at the Christening of his chyld, one cup and cover of silver guilt, bought of John Williams 30 oz. qr.

August 5. Given by his said Majestie to the King of Denmark, one proper bole of gold, the brime of the ffoot part enamilled black, the bole having in the midst a fayre diamond with a poynt set in a collet of gold, the cover wrought with branches of trees knyt together, and therin are set six rowes of dyamonds, being in nomber fower score and sixteene dyamonds; having within the cover a woman pictured, the head and shoulders graven in a cameo; and three lozenged dyamonds set in collets of gold, and a rose of diamonds upon the knopp, of the charge of Sir Henry Cary; per oz. together is - 46 oz. di.

And more to the said King, one cupp of essay of gold, fayre wrought and enamild, of the charge of the said Sir Henry Cary - 10 oz. di. qr.

And given by the Queene's Highnes to the said King, one cup of christall lyke a dragon with wings garnished on the ffoot, about the neck, and about the cover, with gold enamiled, having a naked man of gold on the cover with a clubb in his right hand and a lyon's skinne about his left arme 54 oz. di.

Aug. 11. Given by his said Majestie to Christian Ffreeze, Chancellor to the King of Denmark, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams 828 gr. di.

———. To Peter Monk, Admirall to the said King of Denmark, in guilt plate of sundry kinds, bought of John Williams - 829 oz. 3 qr.

[1] Sir James Sandilandis was appointed *Maistre d'hostel* to the Princess Elizabeth at her Marriage; see vol. II. p. 523. Together with Patrick Abercromby he received a Free Gift from the Exchequer of £.100 in 1614, and by himself of £.150 in 1616. Of Sir John Sandilandis, probably his brother, see under the Free Gifts of 1615. [2] Both Queen and Prince were undoubtedly Sponsors.

[3] Patrick Blake and Alexander Wilson (mentioned in vol. II. p. 456) were the Prince's Taylors with the pay of 18*d*. a day each.

———. To Stephen Braw, Counceller to the King of Denmark, in guilt plate of sundry kynds, bought of John Williams - 829 oz. qr. di.

———. To Henrick Ramelius[1], Chancellor of the Duchy to the King of Denmark, in guilt plate of sundry kynds, bought of John Williams 830 oz.

———. To Garderauss, Counsailor to the King of Denmrak in guilt plate of sundry kynds, bought of the said John Williams - 831 oz. qr.

———. To Axelbrough, Counsailor to the King of Denmark, in guilt plate of sundry kynds bought of John Williams - - 831 oz. di. qr.

———. To Albertus Shell, Marshall to the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt.

———. To Magnus Ulfield, Vice-Admirall to the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To Christian Barincono, attending the King of Denmark, one chayn of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 16 dwt. 8 gr.

———. To Jacobus Ulfeld, attending the said King, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 17 dwt. 20 gr.

———. To Cornitius Rud, of the Privy-chamber to the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 15 dwt.

———. To Andrew Sindar, of the Privy-chamber to the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.

———. To Jasper Mitteth, Captaine of the King of Denmark's Guard, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 2 oz. 13 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To the Captaine of the King of Denmark's ship, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 30 oz. 17 dwt. 19 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt. 20 gr.

———. To Magnus Jue, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To Claudius Van Ahenen, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 11 dwt.

———. To Johannes Sparre, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt. 12 gr.

———. To Georgius Schell, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt. 12 gr.

[1] Who had previously come Ambassador; see p. 601.

———. To Guido Galer, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt.
———. To Otto Brach, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt.
———. To Magnus Gildenstern, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 9 dwt. 12 gr.
———. To Andreus Bilde, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 12 dwt.
———. To Dedenus Rontyoro, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 5 dwt. 16 gr.
———. To Axilius Brah, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 16 dwt.
———. To Tago Tott, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 16 dwt. 12 gr.
———. To Georgius Brah, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 17 dwt. 20 gr.
———. To Jalco Brah, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 17 dwt. 20 gr.
———. To Ernastus Norman, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 9 dwt. 8 gr.
———. To Chillianus Krabbe, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Wiliams 1 oz. 11 dwt. 20 gr.
———. To Martius a Meden, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt. 1 gr.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 13 dwt.
———. To Tobias Lanterbach, attending the King of Denmark, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 15 oz. 9 dwt.
And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 9 dwt. 20 gr.
Sept. 20. To Doctor Bull[1], one chayne of gold, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - - 15 oz. 5 dwt.

[1] The celebrated Musician; see vol. II. pp. 139, 547.—His present reward seems to have been a chain and medal prepared for one of the Danish Train, but which not being required, was conferred on Dr. Bull in return for the dulcet strains wherewith he had delighted the Brother Monarchs.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 2 oz. qr.

Oct. 10. To Mons. Marquesan, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - - - - 55 oz. 3 qr.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 10 dwt.

Nov. 4. Given by the Prince his Highnes to Sir Robert Darcy, Knight[1], at the Christening of his chylde, one cup and cover, bought of the said John Williams - - - - - - 30 oz. 3 qr. di.

———. Given by his said Majestie to Mr. Walter Alexander[2] at his mariage, one guilt cup and cover, bought of John Williams - 40 oz. di.

———. Given by the Queene's Highnes to Mr. Fflorio at his grandchyld's Christening one cup and cover, bought of John Williams 34 oz. di. qr.

Taken by the Queene's Highnes from a cupboard of estate made in her Privy-chamber during the tyme of her lying in childbed, one jugg of christall garnished with silver guilt, with a pheanix in the topp in a crowne, the handle lyke a horse's head; of the charge of Sir Henry Cary, and remayning with the Queene 23 oz. qr.

November 3. Given by his said Majestie to a Knight of Malta, one chayne of gold, bought of John Williams - - - 20 oz. 10 dwt.

And one medall of gold, bought of John Williams 1 oz. 8 dwt. 12 gr.

Sept. 26, 1605[3]. To Axelbroth, accompanying the abovesaid Henrick Ramelius, one chayne of gold[4] of the charge of Sir Henry Carye 15 oz. 7 dwt. 12 gr.

And one medall of the charge of Sir Henry Cary 1 oz. 8 dwt. 18 gr.

H. CARYE.

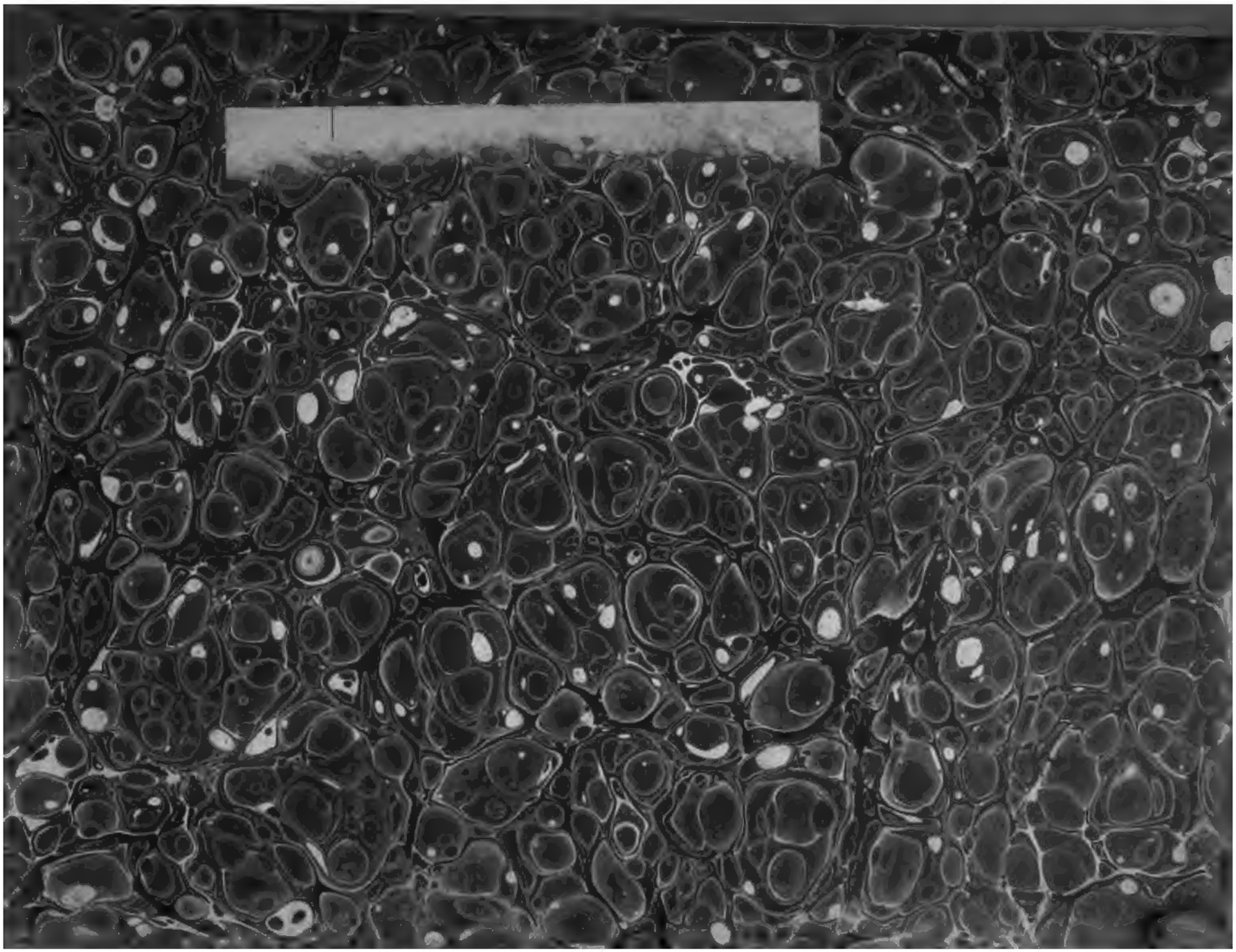
Exam'. p. { ROB'TU' NORTON, Clericus Jocalium. / N. PIGEON. / ROBERT CRANMER. / ROB. SEYMER.

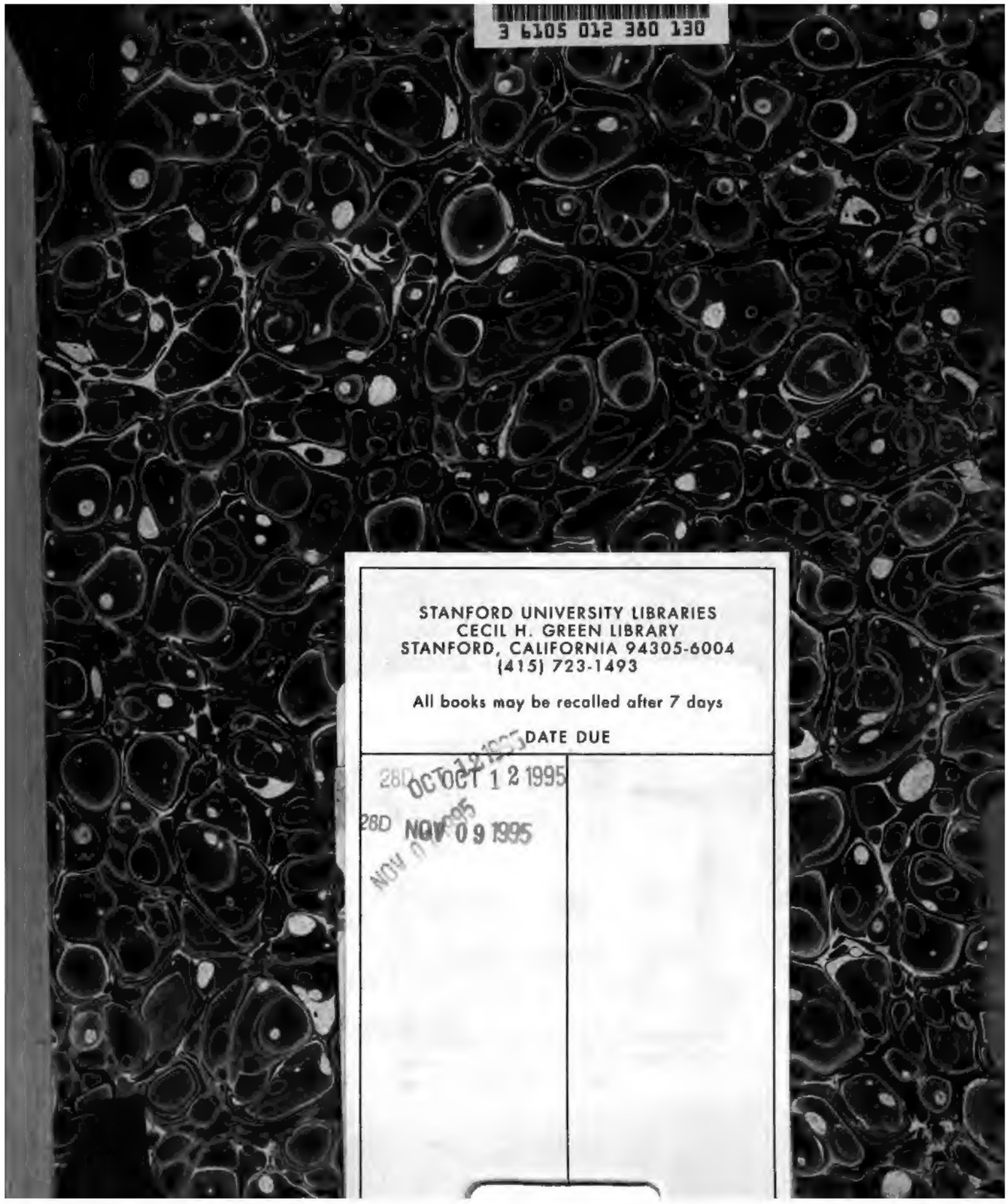
[1] Sir Robert Darcy was one of the two Gentlemen Ushers of the Prince's Privy-chamber, with a salary of £.20 and diet. In the "Discourse Apologetical" of the Rev. Thomas Gataker, 1651, he is celebrated as "that religious Knight" who with young Lord Harington used to frequent that Gentleman's ministry at Lincoln's Inn, and were desirous of making him one of the Prince's Chaplains. See Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 390.

[2] Walter Alexander was Prince Henry's Principal Gentleman Usher wath a salary of £.20 and diet; see vol. II. p. 456.

[3] This article was evidently placed at the end because omitted in its proper place.

[4] The very frequent mention of gold chains in this roll is particularly illustrative of the observations extracted from Pegge's Curialia, and printed in vol. II. p. 553.




3 6105 012 380 130

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

28D OCT 12 1995

28D NOV 09 1995